







HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

ELEVENTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART V.

THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

EARL OF DARTMOUTH.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.



LONDON:

PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1887.

[C.—5060.—IV.] *Price 2s. 8d.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

ELEVENTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART V.

THE
M A N U S C R I P T S
OF THE
EARL OF DARTMOUTH.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.



L O N D O N :
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET. DUBLIN.

1887.

[C.—5060.—IV.]

Price 2s. 8d.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

INTRODUCTION.

A short report upon the collection of the Earl of Dartmouth was drawn up by the late Mr. Horwood and printed in the Second Report of the Commission in the year 1871. Circumstances did not allow of a complete account of the contents being made at that time, and Lord Dartmouth very readily consented that a more exhaustive report should be prepared, the papers having been put in the meantime in chronological order and otherwise rendered more suitable for examination. The present report has been drawn up by Mr. W. O. Hewlett. The documents therein calendared range in date from 1660 to the beginning of the present century. It has not been thought necessary to include notices of the letters of earlier date, though some of those relating to the Civil Wars form the most interesting part of the Collection, as all of them of any historical value were freely used by Mr. Eliot Warburton in his work on *Prince Rupert and the Cavaliers*, and the general account of them already given by Mr. Horwood seems sufficient for historical purposes.

Some biographical details of the chief members of the Legge family, to whom the large majority of the letters calendared are addressed, will help to explain the circumstances under which many of the documents came into their hands. These details we get from *A Genealogical account of the Descendants of Thomas Legge, of Legge's Place in Kent, who lived in the reign of Edward the Third*, a manuscript volume in the handwriting of the first Earl of Dartmouth, which forms part of the collection.

“ William Legge, eldest son of Edward Legge and Mary Walsh, was brought out of Ireland by Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby, President of Munster, his godfather, who had promised to take care of his education. He was sent into the Low Countries to serve under Prince Maurice of

Saxony. On his return to England he was made groom of the bedchamber to Charles I., and had a commission as lieutenant-general of the Ordnance, under Lord Newport as general, in the first expedition against the Scots in 1639. He served in Rupert's regiment in the battle of Newark, was taken prisoner at Dunsmore Heath and again at Lichfield.

"In 1644 he was governor of Chester and Oxford, and at a later date was one of the three companions Charles I. chose to accompany him in his flight from Hampton Court. Referring to the latter occasion Lord Clarendon writes of him—

"Legge had had so general a reputation of integrity and fidelity to his master that he never fell under the least imputation or reproach with any man. He was a very punctual and steady observer of the orders he received, but no contriver of them, and though he had in truth a better judgment and understanding than either of the other two (Ashburnham and Berkeley) his modesty and diffidence of himself never suffered him to contrive bold councils."

After the death of Charles I. William Legge was imprisoned in succession at Plymouth, Bristol, and Arundel, where he obtained leave to go abroad. In 1650 he went with Prince Charles into Scotland, was wounded, and taken prisoner at Worcester. With the aid of his wife he made his escape in women's clothes out of Coventry gaol. During the Commonwealth he was busy in many Royalist plots, and on the restoration of monarchy he reaped the reward of his fidelity by the bestowal upon him of his old places in the Bedchamber and the Ordnance, a company of foot in the Tower, the King's house in the Minories, the lieutenancy of Alice Holt, and Woolmer forests in Hampshire, a pension of 500*l.* a year for his own and his wife's lives, &c. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Washington, of Packington, co. Leicester. He died Oct. 13, 1670 (not 1672, as the monument in Trinity Church, Minories, states, which his grandson puts down as a mistake of the stonecutter) in the eighty-third year of his age.

George, eldest son of Col. William Legge, born about 1647, educated at Westminster and at King's College, Cambridge, was sent to sea at seventeen years of age under Sir Edward Spragge, and commanded the *Pembroke* in 1667, the *Fairfax* in 1671, and the *Royal Catherine* in 1672, and served in both the Dutch wars. He also succeeded to the command of his father's com-

pany of foot, became governor of Portsmouth in 1673, and in 1678 was made Master of the Ordnance. In 1682 he was created Baron Dartmouth, and, in the following year, was commissioned as admiral of the fleet to demolish Tangier, for which service he received a gratuity of 10,000*l*. During the reign of James II. Lord Dartmouth continued to stand high in royal favour, and he was placed in command of the fleet sent out to intercept the expedition of William of Orange. In 1691, being suspected of treasonable correspondence with James, he was committed to the Tower, where he died suddenly about three months after his imprisonment.

William Legge, the only son of the first Lord Dartmouth, was nineteen years old at the death of his father. He also was educated under Dr. Busby at Westminster, and went to King's College, Cambridge, where Dr. George Stanhope, afterwards Vicar of Lewisham and Dean of Canterbury, was his tutor. On the accession of Queen Anne he was sworn a privy councillor, in 1710 became Secretary of State, a year later Earl of Dartmouth, and in 1713 Keeper of the Privy Seal. He died on the 15th December 1759, and was succeeded by his grandson, his son Lord Lewisham having died on 29 Sept. 1732, aged 30.

The following anecdote of Queen Anne is taken from the same manuscript:—

“Queen Anne a little before she died told the Earl of Dartmouth that she never had bought a jewel for her own use in her whole life, and of all the vanities in the world looked upon them as the greatest; but thought they were proper for presents, because a great value in a small compass. The Earl of Oxford brought Mr. Pitt's great diamond to Queen Anne, and told her several gentlemen of the House of Commons said it was pity it should go out of the kingdom, and had a mind to move in their House to have it presented to Her Majesty. She desired he would stop the motion, for she should be very sorry to see the people's money thrown away upon such a bauble for her, and told the Earl of Dartmouth she thought it was a much greater pity that Greenwich Hospital was not finished.”

Among the documents of the Restoration period of which copies or abstracts are given in Mr. Hewlett's report may be named:—friendly letters of Prince Rupert to Colonel William Legge in 1661 when on a mission to Vienna, and of the Duke of Ormonde to the same, giving glimpses of the difficulties of his

Irish government ; two or three ships' journals including that of the *Royal Katherine*, when commanded by Captain George Legge, afterwards first Lord Dartmouth, in the naval engagements with the Dutch fleet under Admirals De Ruyter and Van Tromp in 1673 ; with a letter to the Duke of York describing one of the conflicts at sea ; letters of Lord Vaughan, afterwards Earl of Carbery, and of Lord Culpeper from Jamaica ; some papers illustrating the English occupation of Nieuport in Flanders, in 1678 ; and the letters written between 1679 and 1682 by the Duke of York when he was banished the Court. A few extracts from this curious series were printed by Sir John Dalrymple in his *Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland*, and are referred to by Sir James Mackintosh, but it seemed desirable that the opportunity should not be missed of printing the whole of them without omission or alteration of any kind, as they afford no slight clue to the character of James II.

For the history of the English possession of Tangier, the unfortunate dowry brought to Charles II. by Catherine of Braganza, the materials in this collection are very rich. Passing over a few letters of Colonel Henry Norwood, one of the first governors or commanders of the garrison there, we come, under the date of 1678, to an account of the inhabitants and a survey of all the houses and other buildings in the city. To, about the same period may be referred an undated paper headed "An Establishment for Tangier," which gives details of the pay and cost of maintenance of the entire garrison, from the governor downwards, and is otherwise curious as an illustration of the requirements and expenses of a military establishment in those days. A year or two later in date are many letters addressed from Tangier to Col. George Legge, as one of the chief officers of the Ordnance, which give accounts of many skirmishes with the Moors, and are evidence generally of the very unsatisfactory position which the English garrison and inhabitants occupied owing to their unpleasant neighbours both on sea and land. Notable among these correspondents are Martin Beckmann, afterwards knighted, and still remembered as an engineer and painter of sea pieces, and Colonel Percy Kirke, who was the last governor of the city. As is well known, in 1683 it was resolved by Charles II. to demolish the fortifications and to evacuate the place, and George Legge, recently made Lord Dartmouth, was placed in command of the expedition sent out to Tangier to

accomplish those objects. The original instructions of the King to Lord Dartmouth for this expedition are among the numerous other letters and papers bearing upon it. Among the men of note who took part in the affair were Samuel Pepys, Sir, then Captain, Cloudesley Shovel, and Sir John Berry. There is a good letter of George Byng, afterwards Lord Torrington, but at that time a young lieutenant engaged in a difficulty with the Spanish governor of Gibraltar. A few of Pepys's papers concerning the Tangier commission have already appeared in print as have also one or two of his letters of later date to which we shall shortly refer; but they are so little known that it did not appear advisable to break the continuity of the series by passing such with a brief notice and a reference to the work in which they may be found at length.

With the exception of two or three letters of Sir Henry Shere, who was attached to the army sent in pursuit of the Duke of Monmouth, there are few letters of consequence for the reign of James II. until we come to the end of September 1688, when Lord Dartmouth was placed in command of the English fleet sent out to intercept the Dutch under the Prince of Orange. The correspondence of the following three months fills about 150 pages of the report and is a very important contribution to the history of that most eventful time; a few of the papers were used by Sir John Dalrymple (whose letter referring to them is printed at the end of Mr. Hewlett's Report), but for reasons given above, all of historical value have been calendared. Lord Dartmouth's most active correspondent at this time was Samuel Pepys, Secretary to the Admiralty, who transmits the King's instructions and the current news almost daily; there are also many letters in James's own hand, one of which, written on December 10 just before his own flight, refers to the desperate condition of his affairs and to his having been obliged to send away the Queen and the young Prince "to secure them at least, whatsoever becomes of me." As all the public men of the day, including the Prince of Orange, were in communication with Lord Dartmouth at this time, little more need be said of the value of these papers. An important supplement to them is a manuscript volume containing copies in Lord Dartmouth's handwriting of letters written by him to the King and to Pepys during the expedition.

In 1691, Lord Dartmouth, as already stated, was apprehended for high treason and put into the Tower, where he died. He drew up a curious account of his arrest and examination before the Council, which will be found printed in the report. There are few letters between the date of his death and that of the appointment of his son as Secretary of State in June 1710.

The second Lord Dartmouth was raised to an earldom in September 1711, and promoted to be Lord Privy Seal in 1713. His correspondence with his colleagues and others during his official career does not throw much new light on the intrigues of the later years of Queen Anne's reign, but it will help the historical student to form a picture of the times. Among the papers are many letters of Lord Dartmouth, or copies of them in his hand, to the Queen, giving items of news, proceedings of the Council, and the like, with the Queen's replies written by herself. Two letters of Swift and one of Prior will also attract notice, as well as those from Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford, written from the Tower during his imprisonment. After this date, there is little of interest in the papers until we reach the reign of George III., if we except two or three chatty letters of Lord Orrery to Lady Kaye, written from Bath in 1731.

The second Earl of Dartmouth, grandson of the first Earl, after holding one or two minor offices of State, was appointed Secretary for the Colonial Department in August 1772, and continued in that post until November 1775. The family papers between these dates are rich in material for the history of the struggle for American independence, but it will be sufficient in this Introduction to direct attention to them generally. Lord Dartmouth's most frequent correspondents at first are Governor Hutchinson of Boston, and Joseph Reed, who writes from Philadelphia on the state of public feeling in America. When the hostilities begin, Generals Gage and Sir William Howe, Admiral Graves, Governors Carleton, Wentworth, Francklin, and others are among the writers; some of their letters are addressed to Governor Legge, of Nova Scotia, who as a connexion of Lord Dartmouth's family, and whose own conduct in managing affairs led to an extensive and instructive correspondence forming part of this collection. A long letter of John Wesley protesting

against the war is also remarkable. Finally attention may be drawn to the numerous holograph letters of George III. to Lord Dartmouth, commenting on the state of affairs in America and on other subjects. Interspersed with these American papers are some letters of Lord North and other less prominent politicians.

The succeeding Earl of Dartmouth was President of the Board of Commissioners for Indian affairs; among his papers are some long and important letters of the Marquess Wellesley and the second Lord Clive. To him also are addressed many holograph letters of members of the Royal family, chiefly in recommendation of persons desiring employment in India or elsewhere.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH.

PRESERVED AT PATSHULL HOUSE, WOLVERHAMPTON.

1660, June 18.—Paper headed “Reasons desired to be delivered in Parliament why Sir Richard Onslow of Surrey should be excepted out of the Act of Indemnity.”

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

The chief reasons were—he was impeached of high treason at Oxford by the late King; in July 1642, he went with armed force to Kingston and carried away Sir Thos. Mallett, then judge of assize, to London, where he was committed to the Tower; in Nov. 1642, with the like armed force he pulled down the King's Powder Mills at Chilworth and carried away the materials for making powder; when the King went to the Scots, in a speech he compared his Majesty to a hedge hog, saying he had then wrapped himself in his own bristles. &c.

LETTERS of Prince RUPERT to Col. WILLIAM LEGGE.

1661, April $\frac{19}{23}$.

“Deare Will,

I have hardly recouured this sea voyage which was favorable enough as to my health, for after the first dayes offer to Neptune I used that ceremony noe more. That which most troubled us was after wee came in sight of our port a greate storme of raine, the wind esterly, which lasted a whole night; on Thursday morning the tide not serving for the mase (Maas?) we rune into Gore. I can tell you of noe adventures, only one which was to meete one Master (or Major) Buskins, whoe disiring to goe over with me, having seriously not knowne him before, I easily gave way to it. By his discourse I found quickly that the Lord Chancellor was not his freind, and that his cheefest disigne of coming over was to have a letter from my mother and one from me in his behalfe to his Majesty; how this will take effect you may easily imagine. Sir Robert Welsh is heere alsoe, whoes desirs (I find alreddy) are to goe with me to Vienna, which I shall alsoe not allowe. I hope Coll. Wheeler hath ben pleased to lett you knowe how that there was left a fier balle in the little closett; my people tell me since that they left a little barrell of powder, I was very angry with them for it, but I hope it will not be thought a plott. More news att present you must not expect. This is in hast as you may gesse by writting; I durst not writt in the same hand to our Master, soe faire well deare Will, I am yours.”

April 24

May 4

1661, Hague.—“Deare Will, by the last post I wrote to you of my arrivall to this place. I was retarded by Mr. Blackwell's correspondent whoe insted of paying the monys upon sight by unnecessary delays kept them, and consequently me and my horses and train, heere tell this post. Pray lett Mr. Blackwell know this from me and that I could have noe ducatts from the marchant, but was faine to pay almost one in the hundred to have them elsewhere; alle this is contrary to his promis and my dealing with him, which as Mr. Vermüden can tell you was free enough. In my last I wrote to you of one Major Buskins or

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Buffkings, he is gone without a letter, he may perchance be offended at it, but I hope, not knowing the person nor the difference between him and the Lord Chancellor, my freinds will not blame me for it. I put of Sir Rob. Welsh alsoe from going with me into Germany. The Emperor's Resident heere assures me that mostof the Princes of Germany have consented to send the Emperor ayd against the Turcks, but they desire a Genarall of their owne may comand them and have liberty to come bake att his master's comand. This will be as ill lickt one as the demand some of the Rinish Princes mack to the Hogenmogenden (?) for the restitution of Spesett (Spesshardt?) and Reinberg. If the Turke were quiet this might prove an ill begining of a correspondence; these heere I am informeds peake high language about their herings, which they say shall be maintained with alle the power and force they have. The Prince of Orange is att Cleve, whether I intend with all the speede.

These inclosed pray deliver, that not directed to our cosen Sea-broucke, and pray remember my service to alle my freinds. The Lord Craven hath not done very well in my mother's buisnesse and my brother's, shee therefore is not very willing he should have the doing of any thing about it till shee her selfe be acquainted. I found the poore woman very much dejected that I could not tell her the time she might expect to be sent for; pray acquaint the Chancelor with this, and the King with the news I towld you. I almost forgott to tell you a nother story which be pleased to acquainted (*sic*) the D. of Albemarle with. You have doubtlesse seene a lame Polish Prince some time at White-halle with passports a beggin; this noble soule is taken and in prisoned att Alikmare, hath but twice bin burnt in the bake before this misfortune befell him. The Duke, I am sure, will remember him and what my jugement was of the fellow."

1661, May $\frac{8}{18}$. Cleve.—"Deare Will, I am come thus farr, where I meete with greate alarums and preparations of warr on alle sides, both Turke and Sweds arme. This Elector is in reddinesse, fearing the Sweds' trechary, the Emperor is preparing alsoe for to with stand the Turke, but I am confident if Peace can be made there, as I doubt not it may, since it rests but upon a tribute which is desired from the Transylvanians, the troops will not want employment elsewhere. The Soucke (?) commands now in cheefe, a fellow that rune from the Sweds with a summe of mony. By the next I shall be able to write more of these things then now I can, this I must add that the Hollanders boast much, awouing openly that if the King doth trouble the Hering fishing they will maintaine it with the sword. I tould some that butter and cheese would doe better. Pray lett the King knowe alle this, as also the Lord Chancellor. I mett heere with on De Rues an Ingenir, the ablest man in his profession that ever I saw, of whom I had alreddy spoken to the King. If the fortifications of Portchmouth goe on I wish his advice might be taken, for noen fortifys soe well and soe cheap and fast as he; he hath att present in hand Calkar, a place twoe miles of, of 4 Royall Bastions, out workes his way, and batteries placed which tell you are almost over the moate cannot be dismounted, really the finest that ever were made, and all will not cost 8^{mil} pounds st. He makes any earth serve for his casemats and uses noe stones to them, he uses no sodds, he mingls his earth somtims with sande, some time with other earth or gravell as he finds occasion, and with beating makes it soe hard that the shaking of the guns can noe waies disorder his batteries. In fine he is a man very extraordinary in all meckaniques and chiquaneur; he is now going for Denemark to the King there whoe sent for him, in six weeks he will be bake, if it please our King to lett him have the plotte of Portchmouth he will make a disigne which I am confident will please him best of any. Prince Maurice is the surest person

to direct the sending it to him, whoe will alsoe give more particularly his character. Pray lett the King knowe that Du Son is alive, rose from the dead, I think. My service to alle our freinds especially those in the Bedchamber. I am your

most faithful freind.

I hope you receaved mine I sent you from Hage, it was the 2nd . . .
. . . inclosed to our cosen Sheabrook (?).

As I was writing De Rues comes in, whoe beds me assure the King that he will bring people I meene worke bases which shall save the King halfe in halfe of the costs he has a way of working which noen has soe good. Prince Maurice can tell the King more of him. Pray neglect not this man and tell Sir Rob. Murray of him with my remembrances, alsoe that I mett with Campher woode which smelt of it and had the Campher in it, as alsoe with a distilled pure raine water which disolved gowld (?)."

1661, Whitsunday [June 2]. Maintz.—"Deare Will, from Cassell I wrote to you, and sent you some considerations a good freind of mine desired mee to send touching Pomerania. I long to heere that you have receaved them. I mett heere a envoye which intended for England sent from the Emperour, he seemes much troubled att the news which he mett with heere of King's marriage with Portegall's King's daughter. I have done what I could to make him goe on but as yett he is not resolved farrther then Brussells; there he will stay for orders. To-morrow I leave this place soe directly for Vienna. Since departed &c. &c. (*sic*). I heere for sertaine that the Queene of Bohemia is gone for England but on what terms I knowe not. Pray doe me the favor to lett me understand the truth of it, for when I left the Hage there was noe such thing in hand. The Elector heere is very civill to me, I delivered the King's letter to him, upon which he assured me to bee assisting in alle things to me; he alsoe towld me of a foudre (?) of Reihnish wein he sent me, Sir Kellem [Kenelm] Dickby hath the disposall of it, to whom the whoele cargason is directed. Pray aske it of him and drink it in remembrance of your freinds, soe faire well, I am yours.

I will not trouble the King by bitts from Vienna, he shall have a full accompt [of] alle his comands."

1661, June 22. Vienna.—"Dear Will, I have but jus time to tell you that though I have ben heere 8 daies alredy the Spanish Embassador has not ben to see me nor noen of the Grand Ministers; if this be out of pett or God knowes what will quickly discover it self. A freind of mine att my coming assured me that there where but twoe difficulties which hindred my advancement to the generallship of the horse, the one was my beeing noe Roman, the other that the Marquis of Bade and Generall Feltzengmaister de Souche would take ill if I was advanced before them, and as hee thought both theise small impediments might easily be over come, especialy the first, on which he was assured most ded depende.

I can see soe small preparations for a warr against the Turke otherwaies then for a defenceing one, in which roosting in the sunne and getting the Hungarian Siknesse will be the greatest danger. I have not gott one silable from you, pray faile not to write as oft as you can, soe faire well deare Will.

Your faithfull freind.

I allmost forgott to tell you how that Comte Lesley's cousin, I forgott his name but I remember that his sister was married to St (or Sr) Michel, this man ded me the favor to send over a booke to Counte Leisly intituled the Iron Age in which it speekes most base language of me and my actions in England. It is dedicated to Jake Russell, but I am confident if honest Jake had reade the booke he would broken the translator's head. Besids what he saies of me, he extols Cromwell actions and

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

doth noe right to this or the late King. One Haris translated it, pray inquire after the booke and judge if it was not a Scotch trick to send it.

The best news I can write is that the Hungarian wine shall not be wanting. I have found a way to send it by Wurtzbourg, and soe it shall goe but 28 leagues by land. By the next I shall be able to give the King an accompt what the answer was to his letter, as yett there is nonne, the hunting retards much busnesse. Pray remember me kindly to my Lord Chauncelor, tell him must expect a long letter from me the next weeke. My service to our cosen Sheabrough.

Moubray is the name I forgott."

1661, July $\frac{1}{2}$. Vienna.

"Deare Will,

I did not write to you the last weeke because I intended to see the ishu of some things heere before it. Att last the Marquis De Fuentes late Ambassador for Spaine came to visit R[upert?], I beleevē the new one prest him to it, well beleving that Rp. [Rupert] else would not have given him the like. The most part of the said Marquis's discourse was of this mariage of Portugall, which extreemly troubles him, he would needs laie alle the fault upon D. Or. and Lord Chancellor woe he saied intended to bring K. into a warr with Spaine. He complained alsoe that the Baron Batteville did very ill to send Lord Bristoll out of England, when a dogge with a letter tide to his collar would have served to have desired the Princess of Parma, for by this meanes, saied he, one that could have assisted our interest was wanting. He inquired very much how it came that the Lord Chancellor and the Spanish Ambassador Baron Batteville fell out, but Rp. [Rupert] knew nothing of alle this, we could give noe answer. This day Rp. [Rupert] intends to visit the Marquis De Fuentes, if any thing occur betweene them I shall striv to writ it before the post goe; in the mean time be pleased to knowe that Rp. [Rupert] is but cowlidly used by the ministers, they would have him demand the generalship before there is an apparence of a subsistance, nay before what is owing in arreare by the Peace of Munster be made sure unto him, to which Rp. [Rupert] doth noe wais incline, especially since he had the intimation given him that his religion was an obstacle to his advancement in the warr. The Emperor, Emperatrice, and Archduc are extreemly kind to Rp. [Rupert], but none of the Counsellors have done him the honor of a visit; the reason I beleevē is the mariage above saied. The Turck hath possessed a passe called in Dutch the Iron (?) Port, it was most foolishly over seen by our Commander who lay with 6,000 men not farr from it. Monticuculy is posted with the rest of the army consisting about 30,000 neere the Danube. There is no speech yett of a Reichs day, and before there be you may be confident that noe great buisnesse against the Turks can be done, neither doe I find any greate desire in these people to have any assistance from Protestants nor from any but Roman Catholiques. Pray lett the Lord Chancellor knowe alle this and remember me to him, Duke Ormond, and the rest of our friends. The Hungarian wine is like to be very good this yeare. Faire well, deare Will, I am yours.

I wrote you word of some wine which was sent to Rp. by El. of Maintz, Kalem Dikeby hath in his hands. Rp. [Rupert] intends you should make use of it, a foudre is the quantity. For God sake if there by any liklyhood of any breach with Spaine, lett us knowe it by times, it concerns us to knowe it, Ile assure you. Adieu,

My service to my cosen."

1661, August 6, N.S. Vienna.

"Deare Will, for this time the King will have the longest letter, I am forced to give in a memoriall to the Emperor concerning the monys due to us Brothers by the Peace of Munster, and for my own particular, which payment goeth on but slowly. It is true that monys is comodity in

greate request in this court and scarce enough, but yett meanes may be found to satisfy my particular if they please. I must confesse the Empr is kind enough to me, but noe visit yett from the Grand Consellers. Monticumly marches for Transilvania to-morrow, Soche stay on these frontiers, yett for alle this I doe not beleeeve that any warr is intended. Comte Stroci now att Paris has order (as it is sayed) to goe to our K. My Service to our Cosen, so faire well, deare Will, &c.

I could wish the wine you presented to my Lord Chancelor was worth his acceptance. I hope some Hungarian wine I am making provision of will be."

1661, Sept. 4. Vienna.

"Deare Will, I am not able to write to you of any subject but of one, which I confesse doth troble me in the highest degrec, and doth concerne our Master as well as my selfe. The stori is this, the Eleetor Pallatin hath ben pleased to write to a Prive Consellor of this court in these terms—what King of England's ambassador doth negotiate with the Porte, Eleetor Palatin knowes not nor what is intended by him against the hows of Austria, Prince Rupert whoe is intimate with King of England and his Privi counsellor can tell (if he please). Alle this is a brotherly trick you'l say, but I thank Good they heere doe little beleeeve what he saies, only this, the Pr. Porcia towld me that theire resident gave them notice that the Eng^l Turkey ambassador doth animate the Turke to falle into Germany; my reply was that he was rather an ambassador to the English marchants and not the King's, and that I beleevd that hee had noe such orders from our King, and that if any such thing could be layed to his charge his Majesty would not be pleased att itt, well knowing that he rather desired a warr against the Turkes then to assist or harten them against any Christian prince. I am now asking leave to see my friends in English againe. Pray lett the Queen my mother knowe alle this as well as the King and Lord Chanceler. By heven I am in such a humor that I dare not write to any, therefore pray excuse me to alle for not writing this post. I received yours in which you write the newes of Holmes' returne. The next post I will give Mr. Venmüden thanks my self for the particular intelligence he sent me. Faire well, deare Will, I am yours.

It is complained of that Lord Sandwich ded send to vew the fortifications of Alecante in Spain where he was since his being att Algir. Pray assure our cosin that noen rejoises more att her recouvrey than myself."

1661, Aug. 18. Vienna.—"I am in noe small paine for our Cosin (Sheabrooke *crossed out*?) since I heare she hath gott the small poxe, pray God shee falle not into the Frenchified Phisians hands, soe lett blode and dye. What I write to you concerning Pomerania if you remember was with this caution that if you lick it one should be sent to R. whom he might inform alle. Times are dangerous especially now, letters are not safe noe where, therefore pray take heed what you write, especially of that. Wee have had heere a prayer of 40 howers long for Monticumly good sucesse in Transilvania. This day Starenberg and hee is to jone. R. hath given in his memorials to Emperor and hath spoke to the Arch Duke and Prince Porcia to assist his interest which both have promised to doe but our President of the Chamber (which is the Exchequer) gives little hopes of getting much more than he has done alredy, which is not the six part due not of the whole sune due by the peace of Munster, but by a contract made by the late Emperor and R. since. By the end of this weeck I shall knowe much more of my buisnesse. Wounder not att S^r Fr. Dorington, for he perhaps takes ill I made him not my steward judge you if I had reason to doe it. I hope to be with you before your next sitting. Faire well, dear Will, I am Yours."

"For Mr. William Legge, Groom of his Majestie's Bedchamber, at Court."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1661, Sept. 9, N.S. Vienna.—“Deare Will, by the last wrote to you the kind usage of my brother the Elector to me, as alsoe the good office he ded the King in this court. I thank God he hath not reched his barbaros intentions. I am now barganing for Hungarie wine, which is the cheefest buisnesse I have heere, the Emperor is gone to Ebersdorf 2 leagues of, where he expects my greihounds to course a stagge. The warst news wee heere from Monticumly is, that there is noe cheefe comander but him selfe in heath (*sic.* health ?), the Turkes retire but threaten to come nex spring with a pusant army. I am afraid that before this harvest passe they may make a plundering cavaliade into Stiria, which if they intend it will hardly be hindered, this is alle news I can tell you att present. Faire well, Deare Will.”

1661, Sept. $\frac{1}{2}$. Vienna.

“Deare Will,

I received yours dated the $\frac{23 \text{ Aug}^t}{2 \text{ Sept}}$, but yesterday. I shall never take ill when King or Lord Chancellor mind their greate occasions more then to write, soe that they forgett not me. I am now departing from hence that is to say macking way for it, my goods goe by Ratisbon, soe by land to Würtzbouurg, and from thence by water the rest of the journey; this course our Hungari wine shall take alsoe, and perhaps gather a kind of Franconi Muscadine wine which will be lickt I belceve. Pray God the sicknesse of our good Elector hinder not this my disigne. There is a courier come from the army, but what he brings God knows; if it had ben good news wee should have had it divulged before now. To-morrow I goe to Court to see the Emperor before he goeth to Newstat, which will be on Munday, and returns Saterdag following, toward which time I shall be reddy to begin to take my leaves. The Empe^{tee} was sike of a feaver but is recouvred. I am glad that Holmes hath given the King satisfaction, but I would willingly heare what is resolved concerning the whole buisnesse; pray give him thanks for remembring his ould master, the orange flower butter will be very acceptable. Pray remember my service to the General, and tell him that [I] am very glad to heere of his recouvry; it was before I knew he had been sicke. If my Lord Lindsay be att court the same to him with the dolefull news that poore Royall att this instant is dying, after having ben the cause of the death of many a stagge. By heaven I would rather loose the best horse in my stable.”

1661, Sept.—Vienna.

“Deare Will,

In my last I wrote word how that many general officers are fallen sick, now I must tell that Comte Staremburg is dead since Sporhe, and Marquis of Bade sick still, and as the Impratrice towld me her selfe that Monticumly him selfe is sicke alsoe. Souche that comands those that stay on these frontirs made a Cavaliada into the Turkes' dominions, tooke some oxen, few prisnors, shew his teeth and came bake; if this drawe not the Turkes into these parts the divell is in them. These inclosed will give you more information then I can have time to write att present, only this take with you, the Hungarian wine is marching of the river towards Ratisbon, 4 tonne or 8 pipes which I hope will serve our Court this winter. The later end of this month I begin my journey towards you. Faire well, dear Will.

My service to Lord Chancellor, Duke of Ormond, and the rest of our friends, especially our cosen Shebr[ough].”

1661, Oct. 22
Nov. 2. Franckfurt.

"Deare Will,

I am not att alle sorry for what happenes att the combatts you mention betwene the Dow^r and Mo^{ss}, God of heaven continue such blessing to them. In my last, I towld of a sea disigne heere in Germany, Elector of Brandebourg is the cheefe actor in it; and now I gott hether I may tell you (under rose) that he alsoe made me write the buisnesse I sent you out of Westphalia. I am afraid I shall not now meete with him, yett shall make alle diligence that way. Lord Chancellor's letter I receaved and answered it, I pray God the letter be not lost if by the next post I receive not word from you that you receaved it, I will not faile to write to him againe from Cassell. Pray be pleased to remember his Majesty to give order for the transport of the Hungarien wines from Rotterdam, which in 20 days I hope they will be come thether. Before this come to your hands I hope the Duke of Yorke will have given order for a Fregatte for me, soe that I hope suddainly to see you. Till then faire well, deare Will."

1661, Oct. 11.—J. B. to Mr. Waller.

In regard of the inconveniences received by Sir Hardresse [Waller ?] and Col. Fleetwood by being lodged in an alehouse, they desire Col. Legge (who professes a great kindness for them) to solicit the Lieutenant of the Tower for their removal to a house at the disposal of Capt. Marsh, one of Col. Legge's head clerks. If the Lieutenant do not readily incline to it they are willing to give him 20*l.* per annum, and good security for their true imprisonment.

1662, June (?) 20. Dublin. The Duke of Ormonde to Col. Legge.

"I doubt not of your concernment for the good successe of all the King's affaires in what hand soever they bee, and I am confident you wish that parte of them that are comited to my care may thrive under it for my sake. My Lord Chauncellor (with whom you say in yours of the 10th you had discours of the state of this place) was able to tell you I allways doubted the computation sent over by the Lords Justices would not hould, and you have had some proof that I am no ill husband for the King, whatever I am for myself, you know some neare relations of my owne that were enough in want could not prevaile with mee to help them out of the King's purs, though I had warrant for it and the example of my predecessors, and that I am beleevied in that poynt hard harted; and yet all that will not doe the worke. My Lord Tresurer could not reasonably think wee would make use of our haveing had 130,000*l.* as an argument to get 60,000 more; but if Mr. Secretary Bennett had produced a letter I writ to him at the same tyme that from mee and the Councell went (a copy of which I now send you) there hee would have scene mention made of the 100,000*l.*, and a more naked perhaps then wyse discovery of my stratagem to get the Regiment over, which how necessary it is and how dangerous it may bee to let it fall you are able to speak to. I think the mater will resolve to this question, whether because the Lords Justices and Councell first, and then I were mistaken in our calculation, therefore Ireland shall bee left to shift for itself; or whether if it bee not able to pay the force necessary to keepe it quiet, it bee most counceillable to suply the defect out of England or to lessen the army till it may bee suported by Ireland—and these questions with our humble opinion in refference to Ireland shall bee as clearly stated over as the mater will beare—then let them send money or reduce the army (for one of them must bee donne) as shall seem most practicable and safe. I shall rest satisfied in the performance of my duty in preventing if I can, and if not in bearing the ill accident that may hapen.

EARL OF
 DARTMOUTH'S
 MSS.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

I observe that as wee mentioned not the suplys sent over, so is there no notice taken there of the alteration of the booke of rates for excyse and custom from what it was when it was transmited, by which alteration that maine parte of the revenue calculated must faile us in a great proportion, which in so much is an absolution from the undertakeing wee are charged with. To remedy this there will shortly goe hence an Act explanatory of the Act for Customs and Excyse; if they will not let that passe for feare wee should grow (to rich?) and yet will have us keepe armys, is it not requireing a tale of bricks, without allowing the straw.

I am in some doubt my Lord Tresurer may take it ill that I made no aplication by letter to him, I am sure my not doeing it was to give him ease, yet at the same tyme I writ to Sir Philip Warwick but have not had so much as an acknowledgement that hee had received my leter. I desire you would without giveing knowledge of my apprehension discover whether there bee anything of this or not—and so God keep you.

Let mee or my wife heere at large from you concerning my lord of Chesterfield and all that mater."

1662, Aug. 5. Tower.—Capt. Geo. Wharton to Col. William Legge, at Alderman Wybrant's in Dublin.

"I received yours of April 30th (*sic*) from Dublin last night, which rejoiceth your friends exceedingly as bringing with it the glad tidings of your safe arrival in Ireland; and the rather for that they so seasonably succeed the false reports here in town. First, of a mischief upon the illustrious person of the Duke of Ormond, and that by a mastiff dog's falling on him (and him only!) in Chester, which endangered his life; and then that he all his noble retinue were cast away in the storm."

Last Wednesday the Queen mother came in her coach from Greenwich to Lambeth, where the Duke of York's barge waited for her, and brought her to Whitehall. Next day the Royal family were feasted at Putney, by Sir W. Throckmorton.

The King and Queen are suddenly expected at Whitehall by Thursday come se'night at furthest. In order to which the Lord Mayor and City companies are trimming their barges, preparing pageants and what not.

Ordnance matters.—The Surveyor is gone to fetch his wife from Newcastle, and Mr. Clark is not returned as yet from his at Bourne. Yesterday Sir William Compton was at the Gunfield to try an experiment of a Granado shot from a demi-canon against a butt, by a little Frenchman who is said to have been recommended for his skill by Prince Rupert, the effect of which was he could not hit the butt, though he shot twice and the shells broke both times as was expected. Howbeit, a second essay is intended in another place, but no more there for fear of mischief, which some passengers but narrowly escaped.

Foreign News—a letter from Sir Thomas Margan relates the Spanish and Portugal armies so near one another that a field battle must needs very suddenly ensue; but the Exchange news was that the Spaniard declines fighting, in hope that the scorching heat of that climate (so much exceeding ours) will quickly spoil our English courage. "Your brother Col. John Legge, presents his fairest respects to you; he is gone, I think, this very day for Dunkirk."

1662, Oct. 14. Tower of London.—Capt. Geo. Wharton to Col. William Legge, at Dublin.

Business matters. "The only news here (which drowns all other) is the sale of Dunkirk to the French for 700,000 pistoles; most say 'tis gone already, but I hope if the Londoners will but contribute anything like towards the charge of keeping it, 'tis yet retrievable. Howbeit the

merchants are all of a flame, and the discontented parties interpret everything in the worst sense, and to the dishonour of the King and his Council." Secretary Nicholas (growing old and impotent) is succeeded by Sir Henry Bennet; some talk also of the Lord Treasurer intending the like retirement.

[1662?] Reports by Col. Legge on the fortifications of Londonderry, Carrickfergus, Charlemont, &c.

1662-3, Jan. 10. Dublin.—Col. Ed. Cooke to Will. Legge, Esq., Whitehall. "Dear Sweet-William." Has returned from his Christmas gambols on the "Curroe of Kildare," as hawking, hunting, coursing, and horse racing, to his Irish tribunal. At the Castle all well, Lady Ossory has dropt down a slender daughter. Mr. Ogilby gets money apace, and his actors reputation; though nothing but the conspiracy of foul weather and good company can betray the writer to see the inside of his new-mended theatre. Sends humble service to Legge's lady, his brother and sister Graham, Harry Washington, Dick Lane, and all bedchamber backstair friends.

1663, June 25. Dublin.—The Duke of Ormonde to Col. Legge. "I have yours of the 20th, it made good haste, for it arrived here last night. Present my humble thanks to the good Duke for the liberty hee gives mee. I shall upon no suspition endamage or dishonour any body hee ownes or has lately ownd with his permission (?) As soon as the yong gentleman comes hee shall bee employed and the other displaced. Tell the Duke I am much satisfied with Rawden in the last businesse and in his dilligence since the discovery.

In return to your advertisements you may know that two considerable things are this day in agitation, the tryall of the conspirators here, and the taking up of all fire armes throughout the kingdom, with all the Scottish sylenced ministers in the North who are a dangerous artillery; what I shall doe with them I know not, only I take it to bee reasonable that if they trouble mee a great deale I may trouble them a little. This goeing by Sir Arthur Forbes (a worthy gentleman) I will not feare to tell you that I finde my Lord Berkley inclines to parte with his place of Presidency, and that I have tould Mr. Secretary Bennett that no President were beter then an unable or an absent one. I know also that a motion is made from some of Conaght that they will buy out the Presidency and the apurtenances, so an Act may passe for abolishing the office for ever. You know what I have sayd to you concerning that place; consider how it may bee brought about and let mee know by some trusty messenger or in cypher what I am to do towards it to the King or any other.

Hasten the warlyke acoutrements of my troope, and in the meane tyme send mee word what they cost that I may order the payment there. Granger is not yet come, the proper tyme for him to doe the service hee under[takes] draws on. I am yours."

1664, Oct. 22. Castle Cornett.—Chr. (son of Lord) Hatton to Col. William Legge. Reports on the state of Guernsey as to ammunition, fortifications, &c.

1664-5, Jan. 18.—Col. Henry Norwood to Col. Legge.

1665, May —.—Three or four friendly letters from the Earl of Arran to "Dear Will."

1665, August, Sept., &c. The Tower.—Capt. Geo. Wharton to Col. William Legge, at the Court, at Oxford. Some letters on ordnance matters, containing a few references to the effect of the Plague in his neighbourhood.

1664-5, Jan. 18. Tangiers. Col. Henry Norwood to Col. W. Legge.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

"Yours of the 9th of October came to me by the *Dover* under whose convoy you sent us the best provisions of all their kinds that I ever saw to come from your office which I impute solely to your care of this place, and God reward you for it!" Wishes his (Legge's) nephew Spragge had come on the occasion.

"I should tell you a long story of my own uneasy kind of life in this place if it were reasonable to use your interest for my removall there is no present remedy but patience, which because it is an ingredient I leafen all my meat & drinke withall, you may hope to see me retourne laden with abundance of virtue, a meere saynt."

1665, Sept. 2. Kilkenny.—The Duke of Ormonde to ——. "Though I have been landed neare 5 weekes I have received few leters out of England and to say truth have sent as few thither. . . .

When I tell you the Exchequer is empty and the people most dismally poore, I shall not neede to tell you that all things are in a terrible disorder. The short is the English Acts inhibiting the transportation of fat catell and our trade with the Western plantations must be repealed as to so much, or haulf the army must bee disbanded, or many must bee sent out of England to maintaine it. Nor will the taxing of those Acts serve the turne (?) till wee have had peace long enough to fall again into our way of trade. I have said this to my Lord Chancellor and to my Lord Arlington, that it may bee added to the computation of the charge of the warr, for it will certainly fall out to bee the case; and so you may tell the King."

1665, Oct. 25. Dublin.—The Duke of Ormonde to Col. Legge. "I finde my Lord Arlington as senceible as I could wish him of the condition of this kingdome, and I am verily persuaded hee is not the lesse so in my consideration, who must suffer with it and for it, how dilligently so ever I shall behave my self in discharge of my duty. I confesse I have known it in a more desperate condition, but never in my life so destitute of mony as it is now; if it were in the kingdome the mater were the lesse how much the peopple payd, because it is presently spread amongst them againe, but when it is not above ground, I know not what wee can make of all the substedys thay shall give us. Our Parliament meetes tomorow, and I think well resolvd to passe the bill and to doe all thay are able for the King, but to bee as sure as I can this will bee a busy time with mee amongst them.

I understand Ballynekill belonging to Ridgeway Earle of Londonderry is to bee sold, it is a fine lordship, a good old title within ten mile of Killkeny and I am tould may bee had cheape."

1665, Oct. 25.—The Earl of Ossory to Mr. William Legge, at Oxford.

"Deare Will I hope ere long to have the hapines of seeing you in England, the greate bill being that which is all our busines at present, the Parliament meeting on Thursday next. I am glad you have so good wines at Oxford, I hope wee may drinke of them without the inconveniency which befell us upon such an occasion when wee were yong men. Captain Anglesy and his souldiers have had divers encounters with Sir Maurice Eustace and his concerning a possession of the late Lord Chancellor's house; the fort was severall times taken and retaken by storme, but in the end the peare overthrew the knight, entring in person with sword and pistole with a fierceness equaling that of the Bishope of Munster's. This makes all the discourse of Dubblin, if any other happens worth your hearing it shall be told you by your &c.

[P.S.] My ralliying my Lord of Anglesy is only to yourself."

1665, Oct. 31.—Capt. Geo. Wharton to Col. W^m Legge.

"We have yet many soldiers daily falling sick in the Tower, but

sent out to preserve the rest. And (by what I hear and observe) I fear this week's bill will not afford so great an abatement of the sickness as the last did, very many still falling sick and dropping off unexpectedly, especially such as return fresh out of the country."

1665, Nov. 16. The same to the same.

"We had news yesterday on the Exchange of a great defeat given the Dutch by the Bishop of Munster, wherein 3,000 are said to have been slain upon the place, and 1,000 taken prisoners, upon which the French succours are returned, *re infecta*. . . . The Bill of Mortality I have enclosed, to the end you may see what prospect we have of better health."

1665, Nov. 18. Dublin.—The Duke of Ormonde to the same.

"I have yours of the first of the month with an accompt of the Parliaments being broke up and this kingdom not quite undon at a blow, as it would have bin if that Act had past. It is well wee have time to looke about us before the next assault, and to prepare our defence."

1666, April 2.—Articles of Peace made and concluded between his Excellency John Lord Bellasyse, Baron of Worlaby, Captain-General of the King's armies in Africa, Vice-admiral of his navy on the coast of Barbary, Governor of Tangiers, &c. on behalf of Charles II., and the most excellent Lord Cidi Hamet el Hader Ben Aly-Guylan, Prince of West Barbary, &c. (Translation.)

1666, May 5. Dublin.—The Duke of Ormonde to William Legge.

"I have yours of the 20 of the last and it was wellcome haveing not heard from you of a good whyle before, and as it gave mee good hopes our fleet may beate our enemys, which is the only sure way to get us friends. I doe observe not only a great backwardnes on that syde to releve us with any thing wee want, but something that lookes lyke a designe to take from us the use of those things God and nature have given us, and indeed there is so generall a discountenance put upon the improvement of this kingdome, as if it were resolved that to keepe it low (?) to the degree of miserable were to keepe it saf. I doubt that maxime is not so politick as the contrary which was that of our forefathers, and that it may too late bee found so. They who are of this opinion will perhaps opose the seting up of salt peeter workes if wee went about it, yet I would bee glad to bee instructed by you what I may doe in order to it."

1666, May 30. Carickfergus.—The Duke of Ormonde to Col. William Legge.

"Yours of the 22 instant found mee here upon an occasion that will I beleve have made the more noyse by my comeing, but in such a time as this I doe not thinke any such disaster too litle to bee early looked to. I am not sory I tooke the jurny since it will save mee an other I meant to have made this sumer; and that it has given mee good proof of the steadynesse of the Regiment and of the hors (?) I found in my way. If a garison or two more had taken the same cours as the mutineers expected, and as they had the same reason, I know not where or how the mater would have ended; but now the hanging of some of these and the paying of the army 6 months of ten will I hope give us quiet as to such maters, till the King shall have considred my representations of the general condition of the kingdome and taken resolutions concerning it. The short is wee must have freedome of trade or constant mony out of England, or the King will have no army or such a one as hee had beter bee without it. This I have sayd over and over, but perhaps thay will not beleve a man is bald till they see his braines.

I am goeing this morning to see this castle, and then to Lisvegarny to bed, thence to Dublin. God send us good newse from sea; with us

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

there have bin great stormes. The coniunction against us is formidable, and consequently our negociations abroad unskillfull or unfortunate. When I come to Dublin you shall heare againe from mee; in the meane time I pray think of our pouder (?) affaire. Farewell!"

1666 (?), June 20. Dublin.—Mary Countess of Arran to her "cousin Will. Legge." Family matters—in postscript "I ritt wonce to you about Captaine Congreve brother who is none of your ordennary souldiers and I desired in my last to you that when thare is a place of preferment void you will put him in—he has a wife and a great maney children."

1666, Aug. 2. Welbeck.—William, Duke of Newcastle to Col. Legge.
"Noble Sir,

I ame borne to trouble you—and this nowe is to desier you to presente my moste humble dewtye and service to his Majestie, and tell him I congratulate with my sole his Majesties late and moste glorius victory over his enemies, which will make all his neyghbor kinges stoope to him—and I praye, Sir, aquainte his Majestie that I have a fine roebuck, and to knowe wether I shall sende him upp or no; he was taken att my litle farme in Northumberlande, theye are melencollye neshe pevishe thinges,—beleve mee, Sir, I ame pationatlye

Your olde and moste faythfull servante
W. Newcastle."

1666, Aug. 30. Kilkenny. The Duke of Ormonde to Col. Legge.

"The last I had from you except that of the 21 instant was of the 12 of the last month; if any you have writen betixt those times thay are gon out of the way. I pray God our late good successe at sea and land and the present good posture of our fleete may produce a peace, the only good end of all warr. It will shortly bee a fiter season for a treaty then for fighting, and therefore I hope the French will let us alone, for I am not so confident of our preparations, but that I am glad winter is so neare, which will prove an inconvenient season for French to make warr in this climate. I would bee glad wee could set up pouder workes here that wee bee no more burdensome then of necessity wee must to England; but I am utterly ignorant in all the ways of that manufacture, yet I will informe my self the best I can by the things you have sent over and let you know more of my minde. I know not what the other proiect may come to tell I shall have spoken with the Atturney (?) or received his opinion some other way, which from Munster I will send for."

1666. Sept. 12. Clonmell. The Duke of Ormonde to Col. Legge.

"Yours of the 1 I receivd on the 7 instant though I was at Charleville, my Lord of Orrery's howse. Wee have since had from Plimouth and Main head (?) flying reports of a great victory over the Dutch obtained as thay say on the 3^d of this month, a great fighting day in our Kallenders. God send it bee true! In my jurny I have seene excellent militia troopes as far as may bee judged by men and horses, and I have seene admirable places in miserable condition, and that the more lamentable that I am not able to repaire them Here are many of the antient nobillity in miserable condition, amongst the rest here is a very sad peere calld the Lord of Dunboyne of my name and family. The place from whence hee derives his title was the gift of one of my auncestors, and so I have recoverd it, but with a purpose to restore it, and the rather if, as hee says hee will, he lets mee have the breedeing of his sonne, a youth of about 13 years old, as I take it. The reason why I tell you this is because if I take him I would have your assistance to place him where hee may bee bred a Protestant and a fit tutor and servant of that religion provided for him, for which I will

provide allowance; and if hee shall come to any thing I would not wish him beter disposed than to your younger daughter. Send mee your minde of this designe. I confesse it troubles mee to see men of birth incapable as well by their religion as education of those advantages and imployments that would beter become them then many that have them. And so deare Will, farewell."

[1666?] Sept. 24, Oct. 3 and Oct. 7, and later dates to Dec. 18. Kilkenny and Dublin. Elizabeth, Duchess of Ormonde, and Mary, Countess of Arran, to their cousin Col. Legge. Many friendly letters on family matters.

Other letters of the Duke of Ormonde in this year refer chiefly to some matrimonial plans in progress within his family.

1666. Paper endorsed "a list of the Navy," being a list giving the divisions of the Red Squadron and the ships, commanders, and number of men composing the same.

The like of "the White Squadron, and of the Blew Squadron, and the Fire ships added to the Fleet, as well as the names of 13 ships which came from the Straits with Sir Jeremiah Smith, and of the Merchant ships taken up to serve as men of war."

1666. Paper headed—"A list of the English Royal Navy commanded by His Highnesse Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle as it was by them ranged in order of battle in the fights of June, July, and September 1666."

The Fleet is divided under the following headings:—

The Squadron sent westward with the Prince.

This Squadron consisting of 20 ships and four fire ships, the first ship in the list being the *Royal James*, Admiral Sir Thomas Allen, the rest of the Fleet remaining with the Duke.

The Red Squadron consisting of 20 ships and two fire ships, the first ship being the *Royal Charles*, Admiral Sir John Kempthorne.

The White Squadron consisting of 22 ships and two fire ships, the first ship being the *Prince* (burnt), Admiral Sir George Ascough (taken), Commander.

The Blew Squadron consisting of 17 ships and one fire ship, the first ship being the *George*, John Coppin (slain), Commander.

The following note is appended to the list.

Note.—"His Highnesse the Prince, sayled westward May the 29th with the first Squadron of this Fleet to meet the French, but arrived back again June the 3rd and had his share in the fight with the Dutch which began the 1st of June and continued till the 4th at night. Sir Jeremiah Smith, who was designed Admiral of the Blew (in the Fleet left with the Duke), being absent, that charge was vacant all the time of the four dayes engagement. Those ships in the second list marked with a x were not in the fight on the 25th and 26th July being before disabled by storms or for want of seamen left behind at the Buoy of the Nore. Although in the fifth list no third rates are mentioned yet there were (attending the Flaggs), in the Fleet when it sayled from Sole Bay on the 31st of August, the *Sweepstakes*, *Rochester*, *Fountain*, *Richmond*, *Speedwell*, *Pembroke* and *Garland*."

The 2nd and 3rd lists of the Blew Squadron, Red Squadron, and the White Squadron follow, and all the lists contain notes against the names of the vessels taken by the Dutch, burnt or sunk, and of the officers taken or killed.

1666-7, March 14. Mary, Countess of Arran, to her cousin William Legge. Family matters. Asks him to raise Mr. Congreve's brother, who is at present one that trails a pike in Capt. Tho. Bennett's com-

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

pany, which is quartered at Winchester, where he is to be heard of at Mr. Gosling's house, being the sign of the Star. Congreve is a very honest man, and has been made captain of a castle in Ireland by the Duke.

1666/7, March 16. Dublin.—The Duke of Ormonde to Col. Legge.

"My sonne Arran will bee at London perhaps as soone as this letter. His wife growes a lovely person and continues so good, that if I had a hundred children or but one, I could not love any of them better then I doe her. I never saw so much discretion in so few yeares, nor so little of humor or trouble in any of her sex of what agesoever. I know you will be glad to heare it, I am sure I am highly delighted to find it."

1667, June 1⁵. Tangiers.—Col. Henry Norwood to Col. Will. Legge. Refers to the expected return of gentle George with prize money. As it is decreed that the care of Tangiers shall no longer be in him, he can most truly say that it has done no other thing in his fortune than to put him upon soliciting the Exchequer for the recovery of his estate laid out in payment of the garrison there. Recommends Lord Middleton, the person of honour set apart for this Government, to get money in his purse for the succeeding payment, as well as to satisfy the arrears of the last quarter. They continue to drive a great trade with Tetuan, 80 horses and mules being just now under the forts. The principal French merchants in Andalusia choose this place to manage their trade in Spain in preference to Faro.

1667, August 28. Lich[field?]. George Legge to his father.

"Hon^d Sir,

I have found so kinde reception in this place, that I can neither expect nor desire more but that Mr. Archbold seemes troubled at noebodies coming with me, wherefore he resolves (upon Mr. Vernon's letter and my unckle Graham's both which advise him to it), to come and waite on you himselfe at London; but the old Ladye is very cautious of her daughter, and seemes fearfull I shall incadge her affections before things are agreeede, which truly I doe endeavor as much as in me lyeth though the mother seldome is from us. Sr, I have motioned to Mr. Archbold since that both you and him are resolved to doe what you can for us, if that the young lady liked of it, we should goe to church without any farther trouble and serimony on either party; but he seemed not very willing and replyed that he had no such comition from you, wherefore, Sir, if you will please to mention something of this kinde and excuse his trouble of a journey since I am now heere, and may make an end of it without any farther dispute, you being resolved to see me live as befits your sonne and his daughter. This I hope would take som effect and make an end. Your dutifull sone, G. Legge.

1667, Dec. 4. Tangiers.—Col. H. Norwood to Col. Legge.

"You please me to the purpose in the newes of gentle George, he has revenged himselfe of the *Fairfax* with a witnes. Had Ned Vernon told me these tidings I should have held it for Apochrifia for his sake alone, but gentle George has ever watch'd Ned's countrywoman and made her gentle too; yet (raillarie apart), I thinke from my heart the woman has the better on't. God give them both joy!"

1668, Aug. 28. The same to the same.

Refers to Lord Middleton's coming, and to his hopes for leave to come home.

There are three other letters from Colonel Norwood, dated from Tangiers, Sept. —, Sept. 20, and Nov. 10, in this year.

1669, April 9. Tangiers. The Earl of Teviot to Col. Legge.

It will not displease you to hear that we are still alive and prosper a great deal the better that Guyland would see us hanged. You will have from this gentleman, Mr. Tho. Luke or from Harry Norwood the particular occurrences of this place We have no shot at all for the nine pounders, or the six iron 'faucons.' I have given 130 barrels of powder to Guyland and am bestowing daily more on him." Implores sudden assistance.

MS. Book entitled:—A Journall from the Spitthead, began the 17th of July 1669, in his Majesty's Ship *Resolution*, to the Streights.

Endorsed—Sir Thomas Allen's Journal.

An account of the daily transactions of the Fleet under his command, between the 17th July 1669, and the 6th Nov. 1670—when the Fleet returned to Spithead—during an expedition in the Mediterranean against the Algerine pirates.

Commences:—

Resolution. Wee sayled from Plymouth the 22, in company with us the—

S^t David. Sir John Harman.

Mary. Capt. Rob^t Clarke.

Hampshire. Capt. Rich. Beach.

Bristol. Capt. Dan^l Heling.

Portsmouth. Capt. Will. Coleman.

Jersey. Capt. Will. Poole.

* *Dep^d Ketch.* John Ashby.

Vic^o Fireship. Capt. Leonard Harris.

Convoys:—

Mr. Mathews in the *Fredrick*.

Mr. Gab^l Stasy in the †

Capt. Brown, a Scothe ‡ Flybote.

One Wilkenson, a small vessell with cariages for Tangier.

The following are extracts from the Journal:—

Aug. 14. "We spake a Frenchman [who] came out of Mallaga, that the news from Candia was good, they had beaten the Turks out of Fort S^t Andrea and killed 10,000 of them in sallies."

Aug. 17.—Att daylight we saw a sayle ahead, the wind still west we made to him, he was affraide and altered his course, but he seeing noe remedie after 7 low'red his topsayles and stayd for us I sent my boate to bring the master aboard to heare what newes, he came from Marseilles bound for Nantes, laden with oyle and brimstone, he saw no sayles in 5 dayes' passage but shippes att anchor in Alicante Road; he gave us accompt that three of the French Fleet were come to Telloone from Candia who reported they had burnt 7 or 8 of the Alger men of warr and that Monsieur Beauford and Monsieur Bullioun with many brave officers were slayne upon sallie to rayse the siege.

Sept. 5, Sunday.—Began the warre with Algier. Capt. Beach and Mr. Brisbane went ashore with our last result . . . they returned about 3 o'clock and brought a flatt deniall of giving any satisfaction but frivolous pretences to keepe them

Sept. 7, Tuesday.—Despatched Capt. Porter in the *John Pink* for Alicant with a packet to His Royall Highness, one to Mr. Williamson, one to Sir William Godolphin, one to Mr. Blunden, one to Cadis, and one to Legorne, desiring Mr. Blunden to write to all the Ports that wee had begun a warr

* Deptford.

† Blank.

‡ Sic.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Sept. 9, Thursday.— . . . I despatched the ketch to Legorne with letters thither, and to Smyrna, Genoa, and a packett to Sir Daniel Harry to Constantinople with all the transactions betweene His Majestie of Great Britaine and the Pirates of Algiers.

Sept. 12, Sunday.—About 9 o'clock we saw 10 sayle, which was Sir Edward Sprag and all the reste of our Fleete we expected.

Sept. 16, Thursday.—Sent to Tunis and Tripoly.

Nov. 26, Friday [off Algiers].—I made an excuse to heare newes from towne in sending my boats with a white flag and a letter to the Consull for the exchange of prisoners and the prisoners' letters to the Duan and their friends, but in my answer I found that they had 26 sayles of men of warre abroad and had mett with our Newfoundland fleet and done us great damage to my great griefe, and a letter from Captain Becke who was taken oft Cape Martin laden with fruit, he wrote me alsoe that he had binne with the Aga and found him very high, yet spake as if they were content to treate soe we could come to more moderate tearms, there being severall of the Spaniards released by the Almesny from Spaine.

1670, March 25, Friday.— . . . About 4 wee gott about Montefues, where we saw many men att worke upon a new castle, soe wee all louffed close into the shoare and spent two houres in battering of itt; they had as we could see ten gunns mounted, which they plyed quick at first, butt att last now and then a gunne; we sawe many horse and foot run away; night coming on wee went into the bay; they shott our sayles and the *Maries* and the *Nonsuchs* maineyard a third throw.

1670, March 26, Saturday.— . . . Sent our boate a shoare [to Algiers] with a letter to the Consull to change prisoners.

March 27, Sunday.—Our boate went ashore againe to gett off those that could procure their liberty, and the Consull answered that they would not send any off by reason we did not propound any tearms towards a peace, soe we presently returned a letter to the Consull that they knew our former demands.

March 28, Munday.— . . . Sent my boate with a letter to see for an answer of my former letter. The Consull writt they had a good mind to make peace but the Duan's stomachs could not submit, and that the Bashaw would goe that day to see if they could find a way to adjust with us, he being much afraid of his new ship.

April 1, Good Friday.—Fell in within four of their men of warre, but by night they gott away. We fired a whole broadside into the admirall who had a small Red Flag at top masthead.

June 21, Tuesday.—Wee were att anchor att Tunis about 2 afternoon . . . About 5 saw three ships . . . and made them to be of the French Squadron . . . They gott ahead to meett the Marquis Martell who had wayed and gott under sayle with a man of warre, a fireship, and his darten which had bin a fishing.

June 22, Wednesday.—My jolly boate came from towne with Mr. Baker from the Consull's with fruit and letters wherein was signified the greate kindnesse the King of Tunis and people had for us. . . . Mr. Brisbane with our gentlemen came aboard about 4 o'clock, soe hee and I consulted the matter of arguing with the Marquis by what order he stopt the Tunisie laden with free goods from unlading att Golletta, and soe gave him orders and sent him to him, who upon debate could say he had besieged the port and would lett none goe in, but would show noe order nor give under his hand for what he had done, butt answered several times he was a soldier and could nott write, and next thatt he had many suspicions that they were Jews' goods and an unlaw-

full vessell having left his convoy to run to Port Ferene. She having alsoe bin a Prise and sold at Tunis, to which he was answered to full satisfaction in pointe of law and Articles, and wee having blocked up Algier did let French ships goe in, as takeing itt to bee a breach of peace to hinder our alies to trade with free goods, hee being convinced and much troubled was profferring that if I would suffer theirs to trade with free goods into Algiers that ours should doe the like. Upon which Mr. Brisbane returned and gave me this accompt, the Consull being then come aboard and all our Captaines well argued the business, and I considering my instructions late come of His Majestie's pleasure, which made me incapable of revenge in that matter wee agreed to send him back with the Consull, Captain Hart, and Captain Holmes, to argue over and settle that business, and if he could gett it under his hand, butt that he would not, but ingaged upon his honour that our traders should have free egress and regresse with free goods and that he would ingage for the whole squadron, and whosoever should come for the winter guard upon that coast, and engaged on my part which given (*sic*) great satisfaction to the Consull and alsoe to the King and people of Tunis. itt was ten at night before they returned.

June 23, Thursday.—Sayled from Tunis att night the Consull gave me letters to all ports in the Streights to lett them know a free trade was open.

July 4, Munday.— . . . Resolved that Captain Beach with the *Foresight* and *Nonsuch* should cruse about Cape Barter untill the 16th when the *Bristoll* fell in with them and then they were to come together before Algier, and then wee would send to the Consull and putt Mr. Berkham a shoare to acte the businesse he had for the Kinge of Sweden.

Aug. 25, Thursday.—Gott to Malaga Saw 4 ships I sent in my barge, judgeing them our devision, and soe they were. Captain Beach and other Captains came aboard and gave me accompt of the whole manner of putting the six Turkes men of warre a shoare in the night and burning them, saving above 250 Christians, about 70 English.

Sept. 23, Friday.— . . . Within 3 leagues of the Cape Degatt We saw 7 sayles coming from the westward, the wind westerly, they proved Sir Edw. Sprag, the *Mary*, *Advice*, *Constant*, *Warwick*, *Gaurland*, *Deptford Ketch*, and *Rose* fireship.

Oct. 19, Wednesday.—Set sayle from Cadis.

Nov. 3, Thursday.—We saw Portland and anchored short of St. Hellens.

Nov. 4, Friday.—About eleven o'clock we wayed and plyed upp to the Spitthead where we anchored

Nov. 5, Saturday.—Moored before the Docke

Nov. 6, Sunday.—Very ravening wind and rayne all day.

(End.)

1670, Sept. 26. Alicant Road.—Sir Edw. Spragge to Colonel Wm. Legge.

Now that the King and his Royal Highness have been pleased to honour me with the command of this fleet, I humbly beg that you will be a kind and earnest solicitor for me that I may not want whatever is necessary for the Fleet. Hitherto care has not been great. Sir Tho. Allen has not left me a farthing of contingent money for what necessities may happen to us, and the fleet in a very needy condition wanting everything. . . . I am very glad to hear that my worthy friend Sir Tho. Chicheley is Master of the Ordnance, I am sure you will agree very well and your business will be much better done. . . . I intend you from this place by the *Joseph Bonadventure* some wine for

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
--

the Prince and yourself. Pray be kind to poor Hugh Kelly and his Molly dear. I am your affectionate nephew, &c.

Some pots of venison and butter would be very acceptable in the Straits.

1671 $\frac{1}{2}$, Jan. 3. Whitehall.—General Instructions for Capt. Legge, Captain of his Majesty's ship *Fairfax*, signed by James, Duke of York, and countersigned by M. Wren. (Printed, 16 pp., except the signatures, date, &c.)

1671 $\frac{1}{2}$, Feb. 15. Casum.—Sir Robert Holmes to Capt. George Legge, commander of the *Fairfax*.—I have received orders from his Royal Highness to send your ship to Spithead, which I desire you to do with the first opportunity of wind and weather. But first you must take in stores, &c.

1671 $\frac{1}{2}$, March 9. On board the ship *St. Michael*. Sir Robert Holmes to Capt. Geo. Legge. Order to cruise in company with the *St. Michael* between Dunnose and Cape de Hogue, to secure all ships met with belonging to Holland and Hamburgh, and to bring them to the rendezvous at Dunnose.

1671 $\frac{1}{2}$, March 16. On board the ship *Resolution*.—Order from the same to the same to have his ship in readiness to sail to St. Margaret Road.

1671 $\frac{1}{2}$, March 18. Acknowledgment signed by Capt. Charles Myddelton of having received from Capt. Geo. Legge, of the *Fairfax*, the prize taken by him called the *Lansman* of Amsterdam, Capt. Hildbrand, 26 guns, with all standing and running rigging, anchors, cables, hawsers, sails and all other appurtenances to her belonging; and the hold of the ship not broken open or the goods embezzled.

1671 $\frac{1}{2}$, March 18 to Sept. 1.—Orders (8) signed by James Duke of York, Lord High Admiral, and countersigned by M. Wren or Hen. Savile, to Capt. George Legge of the *Fairfax*.

1673, Feb. 6. Whitehall.—Printed instructions for Capt. Legge, of his Majesty's ship *Royal Katherine*, signed by the Duke of York and Sir John Werden.

1673, Feb. 11. St. Peter's port in Guernsey.—Lord Hatton to Capt. George Legge, Governor of Portsmouth. Complimentary. Capt. Archer is at work upon drawing a plot of the castle here.

1673, March to Sept. MS. entitled "A Journall or an account of this summer's expedition in His Majesties Ship the *Royal Katherine*, beginning the 9th day of March 1672-3."

Ends Sept. 28, 1673, and is *Endorsed* "Journall of H.M.S. *Katherine*, 1672-3. Captain George Legge."

The following are extracts therefrom:—

1673, May 15, Thursday. At 8 in the morning there was a Counsell of Warre of all the Commanders in the Fleet. . .

May 16, Friday. The French Fleet came all and anchored to the Southward of our Fleet, there being about 30 saile of men of warre of them. . .

May 17, Saturday. The Kinge and the Duke being aboard of the *Royall Charles* called a Counsell of Warre of all the Flagge Officers.

May 18, Sunday. The Kinge and the Duke went aboard the French Admirall this afternoon, the Earle of Ossory received a Comission to be Reare Admirall of the Blew in the *St Michael*, and at 8 oclock this evening the Kinge and the Duke went on shore at Rye with all the rest of the nobility.

May 23, Friday. . . . We sawe the Hollands Fleet there being about 80 saile of them in number, they rideing within the Bankes (of Flanders). . . . We with our owne Fleet lay upon the Oister Bankes where we lay till Wensday the 28th. . . .

May 28th Wensday. . . About halfe an houre past 10 oclock we with the whole Fleet set saile to go to engage the enemy. . . We with our Red Squadron steired away E. and by N. in the van towards the north end of the enemyes Fleet which was Trumps Squadron. Neere one oclock our headmost ships came within shot of the enemy and then we all haled away N.E. fighting with our larboard tackes aboard till neere 3 oclock then being neere Trumps Vice Admirall I made my signe for our fireship to elap him aboard, but a manne of warre of 50 guns coming between he grapled with him, but sunke by his side, whereupon I immediately sent my boates with men, and tooke the man of warre . . . then we fought with our starboard tackes aboard till 6 oclock in the evening, and then tacked againe . . . till 8 and then tacked againe . . . till 10 still fighting the enemy, then being darke we left off fighting. . . Then we continued our course W.N.W. . . then being 5 oclock in the morning we anchored in 14 fadom water . . . upon the oister bankes. Then the enemy bare from us E.S.E. about 4 leagues, the place where we fought was very dangerous for we feared more the looseing of our ships upon the sands then we did looseing our ships and lives in fight with the enemy. After we were at an anchor I haveing some Dutch prisoners on board, which I had out of the ship our fireship grapled with, I examined them concerning their whole Fleet which engaged us, who gave me the following account of it which I suppose to be true :--

De Rutter, Adm ^{rall} of Holland	-	-	560 men	80 guns
John de Liver, Vice Adm ^{rall}	-	-	560 "	82 "
John Venes, Reare Adm ^{rall}	-	-	550 "	76 "
Aaron Venes, Adm ^{rall} to De Rutter	-	-	500 "	75 "
Van Trumpe, Adm ^{rall} for Amsterdam	-	-	560 "	84 "
Vulcher Scram, Vice Adm ^{rall}	-	-	550 "	86 "
John de Hawne, Reare Adm ^{rall}	-	-	500 "	76 "
Adrian Banker, Adm ^{rall} for Zealand	-	-	480 "	74 "
Cornelius Everson, Vice Adm ^{rall}	-	-	480 "	74 "
John Matteson, Reare Adm ^{rall}	-	-	500 "	76 "

The name of the ship and Captain that we tooke with the number of men and gunns. The Captain's name Peter Backer. The ship's name *The Jupiter* of Antusien. The number of men 150. The number of gunns 50.

There is in the Dutch Fleet of men of warre 75 or 76 saile; of fire ships 20; one great Dutch ship burned by a French fireship, what dammage else we have done to them we cannot as yet tell, but we sawe 5 ships on fire at 10 oclock at night when we left fight and we miss none of our owne onely two fireships that was burned; there being likewise 5 of our Commanders killed, viz^t, Cap^t Worthin, Cap^t Fowles, Cap^t Finch, Cap^t Courtney, and Cap^t Tempest.

May the 29th, 30th, and 31st. We lay at an anchor fiting of our shipes with sailes and rigging ready to engage the enemy againe.

June 4th, Wensday. The Dutch Fleet set saile and came large away to engage us about one oclock in the afternoone, then we immediately set saile with all our Fleet . . . till 4 oclock in the afternoone . . . and then Van Trumpe and his Squadron leading the van of the Hollands Fleet and Sir Edw. Spragge with his Squadron leading the van of our Fleet, Van Trumpe being about a league upon the weather quarter of Sir Edw. Spragge fires a gun, and Sir Edw. Spragge knowing that our Fleet could no way weather them immediately layes his topsailes aback to stay for Van Trumpe and his Squadron, who were immediately engaged one with the other. And De Rutter and all his Squadron bore down upon us and the rest of the Red Squadron, whom we engaged. . . We engaged with De Rutter and most of his Squadron from

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

4 in the afternoone till 9 at night, haveing about 30 men killed and between 60 and 70 desperately wounded, and all our masts, yards, rigging, and sailes disabled, and severall of our gunns and carriages broke and disabled, and likewise all the shot that we had in the ship for the gunns on the two upper deckes spent, and being darke we left off fight.

June 5, Thursday. . . The Prince called a Counsil of Warre till 8 in the morning, we haveing then lost sight of the Flemings. . .

June 7th, Saturday. . . I receaved an order from the Prince to go up to Sheereness with the Ship. . .

June 8th, Sunday. . . We set saile . . . to go into Sheerness . . . and there anchored at one oclock.

June 12, Thursday. The Kinge and his Royal Highness came to Shereness to view the Fleet. . .

July 15th, Tuesday. The Kinge, the Duke, and all the nobility came into the Fleet.

July 17th, Thursday. We set saile with the whole Fleet.

July 21, Monday. . . At 2 in the afternoone we sawe the Dutch Fleet riding at an anchor within the Stone Bankes. . .

August 9th, Saturday. About 4 in the morning there came an Hollands East Indiaman in to the middle of the French Fleet, which was immediately tooke by them as they rid at anchor.

August 10th, Sunday. At 8 in the morning we set saile with the Fleet . . . then we sawe the Hollands Fleet . . . till 8 at night, and then the Texill bore E. distance 4 leagues.

August 11th, Monday, 8 a.m. The Hollands Fleet haveing the weather gage of us bore downe upon us and immediately engaged us . . . till noone . . . the wind then being at S.W. so that all the French Squadron got the weather gage of the Hollands Fleet, but little or no damage to them at all, so that we had all the Hollands Fleet to engage with our Red Squadron, only Van Trumpe and his Squadron which did engage Sir Edward Spragge. At 12 at noone De Rutter and all the Hollands Fleet aforesaid being very neere His Highness the Prince's sterne we with our ship left our station which was to be ahead of him and fell asterne between him and the enemy, where we lay battering one at another till 3 in the afternoone. . . And at 3 in the afternoone we bore up to meete with Sir Edward Spragge and all his Squadron, who were then at that time engaged with Van Trumpe and all his Squadron . . . And at 6 in the afternoone we came up faire by them which we found had bin very smartly engaged the *Royall Prince* haveing lost all her masts, also severall other of the Blew Squadron much disabled . . . the Hollanders being within shot of us all this time. Then from 6 to 8 at night we were very smartly engaged, our masts, yards, rigging, and sailes very much disabled and severall men slaine and wounded . . . then being night we left off fight. . . The French Squadron between 6 and 8 at night when we were so deeply engaged lay to windward of all the enemy, and did not beare up within a league or two of them.

August 13, Wensday. The Generall called a Counsell of Warre, and we lay becalmed. . .

August 29, Friday. Turned up to the Boy of the Nore and there anchored. . .

September 9th, Tuesday. . . This day the Duke of Lenox his Corps came up in a ship with a black flag at the maintopmast head. . .

September 10th, Wensday. Wee received an Order from His Highness Prince Rupert to sett saile with our Shipp up to Chatham.

September 28th. . . Came up to our mooreings just above the New Docke about 11 in the forenoone, where shee lyes with safety.

(End.)

1673, April 22. Clarendon House.—The Duke of Ormonde to Capt. George Legge. Recommends the bearer Mr. Thomas Butler, commanded on board his ship, to Captain Legge's favour.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1673, May 29. [Capt. Geo. Legge?] to the Duke of York. Friday evening May 23 we came to an anchor in 13 fathom water near the middle of the Oster Bank, Ostend, bearing S. about six, and the body of the Dutch fleet E. & b. N. three leagues distance from us, spreading themselves between the Horn bank and the Raen from the E.N.E. to the E & b. S. We continued here having very much variable winds and thick weather till Wednesday May 28, about 10 o'clock in the forenoon we set sail with the winds at S.W., a gentle gale and stood E. & b. N. with our red squadron in the van towards the North end of the enemies' fleet, which was Tromp's squadron. Near one o'clock our headmost ships came within shot and then 'haled' away N.E. fighting with our larboard tacks aboard as they did, till about 3 o'clock coming in 8 fathom water near the Baniaerd sand we tacked and stood to the southward, fighting with our starboard tacks on board till six in the evening, then tacked again and stood to the northward till 8 o'clock, from which time we fought back to the southward till near 10 at night, and then with little wind steered off W.N.W. till 5 this morning, we came to an anchor in 14 fathom water, Eastcapell bearing off us E. & b. S. southerly 6 or 7 leagues distance, and the enemy ride now within the sands E.S.E. about 4 leagues from us. We have lost never a ship though they tried all the artifice imaginable to draw us upon the sands, nor do I hear of above three of our fire ships that are spent. The *Cambridge*, *Resolution*, and *York* are so disabled that they must be forced to go up the river to refit. Captains Worden, Courtney, Foules, Finch, and Tempest are all killed, but behaved themselves all like very brave men. Mr. Hambleton hath lost his leg, and Colonel Hublethorne is slain. Captain Voiteire in the *Katherine* fireship endeavoured to lay Tromp's vice-admiral aboard, but a man of war of 50 guns coming between he grappled with him, but sunk by his side, yet the man of war was afterwards taken, but her rigging, masts, and sails so much cut, and two foot water in hold our men left her, and most of the Dutch; so that whether she is sunk or gone back we know not. One of the French fireships burned a great Dutch ship, and generally all the French behaved themselves very well. What damage the Dutch have received is not known, but we left 5 fireships among them at night. They were in all seventy odd sail of men of war, and above twenty (?) fireships. I believe it will not be long before I shall be able to give your Royal Highness a better account for we are still in sight one of another. I hope they will fight us at sea being not much weaker than we, and expecting more ships daily to come to them; 3 came while we were in fight, but that hole (*sic*) is too little and the sands too dangerous for us to venture among them again. I received the enclosed account of their fleet from one of the prisoners that was taken in the *Jupiter*.

Bundle marked "1673, July and Aug. The expedition against the Dutch Fleet."

(1673?), Sept. 23.—William Penn to —.

"The Lords of Carolina want a Lient-Governor, the Province of Virginia wants a secretary; and for aught I know either of these will answer the Bearer's ambition and merit, for which cause pray please fix on either. I am

Thy very respectful friend,
WM. PENN."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1673. Printed Pamphlet, entitled "A brief relation of His Majesties and the French King's forces under my [Prince Rupert's] command with the Dutch, the 11th of August, 1673, near the Texel," and the MS. of the same.

1673. Printed Pamphlet entitled "An exact relation of the several engagements and actions of His Majesty's fleet under the command of His Highness Prince Rupert; and of all circumstances concerning this summer's expedition, *Anno* 1673." Written by a person in command in the Fleet.

1674. Printed Pamphlet entitled "A just vindication of the principal officers of His Majesty's Ordnance from the false and scandalous aspersions laid upon them in a printed libel entitled *An Exact relation of the several Engagements and Actions of His Majesty's fleet under the command of His Highness Prince Rupert in the summer's expedition, 1673.*"

MS. pamphlet of 19 pages (the last page torn) entitled "A full answer to a trayterous and seditious lybell intituled 'An exact relation of the severall engagements and actions of His Majesty's fleet under the command of His Highness Prince Rupert, and of all circumstances concerning this somers expedition, *Anno* 1673.' Pretended to be written by a person in comand in the fleet, but spread abroad and vulgarly called the Prince's full narrative. Published as an antidote against the infectious dissent of rebellion too visibly spreading itselfe all over the Kingdom under the thredbare trick of religion."

Various MS. accounts of the engagement with the Dutch on 11th August 1673.

1673. Printed Pamphlet entitled "A relation of the engagement of His Majesty's Fleet with the enemies on the 11th of August 1673, as it has been represented by letters from the several squadrons." Published by Authority.

1673, July, &c. Miscellaneous Journals of Pilots and other Seamen on board various vessels of the Fleet on the Dutch Expedition, and Plan of the squadrons and of the English and Dutch Fleets.

MS. notes and papers, and accounts relative to the above Pamphlet on the Summer's Expedition.

"Sir Edward Spragg, Admiral of the Blew, was drowned, his boat being sunk under him by a shot from the enemy as he was going from the *St. George* to another ship.

The defeat of the Dutch was not so great owing to the French Fleet standing off, although signalled."

[1673?] Memoranda in Capt. Geo. Legge's handwriting of the services of his father Col. William Legge and of himself.

Col. William Legge was before the late war Master of the Armoury.

In the first Scotch expedition—Lieut.-General of the Artillery and Major to the Earl of Newport, then Master of the Horse (?)

In the second Scotch expedition—Lieut.-Gen. of the Ordnance, Major to Prince Rupert's regiment of horse, and Colonel of the Firelocks; and commissioned by the army to bring the address of the army (which you will find more particularly in the trial of the late King).

In the Rebellion—was in all the battles with the King's own army under Prince Rupert from Edgehill to Naseby, or the last; governor of Chester; Lieut.-General of Prince Rupert's army, particularly at Newark and "Massemour" (Marston Moor?); colonel of horse; sole commander of the Ordnance (my Lord Newport being withdrawn from the King);

commander-in-chief of all his Majesty's forces in Oxfordshire, Berkshire, Bucks, and one county more, as may appear by the Commission; was groom of the bedchamber to the late King and taken prisoner with him when he was carried to the Isle of Wight, and then laid close prisoner in Arundel Castle.

After the war to the time of the King's coming in—kept nine years in several prisons, prisoner in eleven (*sic*) and condemned to die by the Parliament for serving the King—com^r of the sealed knot and com^d with my Lord Bath to Monck, the army, city, committee of safety, before and at the bringing in the King.

After the King came in—groom of the bedchamber, superintendent of the office of the Ordnance; lieutenant-general of the Ordnance; treasurer of the Ordnance; lieutenant of his majesty's forests Alice Holt and Woolmere in Hampshire.

I [Geo. Legge] have been—

In the King's first war with the Dutch and French—in the four days' engagement in the St. James's days (in 1666); captain of the *Pembroke* in 1667.

In the second war with the Dutch—in the Smyrna engagement and Solebay, 1672; Schonvelt, 4th of June, off the Texell the 11th of Aug. 1673; in this war commander of the *York*, *Fairfax*, and *Royal Katherine*; and in several small engagements in both wars.

At land—groom of the bedchamber to the Duke of York, master of his horse, governor of Portsmouth, lieutenant of the Ordnance, master of the Ordnance, &c.

1673, 1674, &c.—Many original warrants of Charles II. to Capt. or Col. George Legge as Governor of Portsmouth.

1675, May 23. Jamaica.—Lord Vaughan to George Legge, Esq., Governor of Portsmouth. "Though I believe you have scarcely leisure or humour to consider or be concerned for things so remote, yet I was willing to let you see you have a friend in this world whom not air or climate can change from those professions I always made of respect and service to you Since I arrived here I have called an Assembly, the figure of your Parliament in England, and having in three weeks time re-enacted and made 45 laws I fairly parted with them, and now send a transcript of the Laws to Mr. Secretary Coventry for his Majesty's royal confirmation, and do not a little please myself that the Island is like to receive in my government their first fixed and established laws. I do not find but the climate, air, and people are agreeable enough to me, but the government not so glorious as was figured in England; however I am resolved to serve his Majesty and the Island in what manner soever I serve myself, and should not have doubted being fully pleased, if his Majesty's stores had not so unluckily miscarried through the folly and madness of Sir H. Morgan being shipwrecked on the shoals of Isla de Vaca (?). In the Downs I gave him orders in writing to keep me company and in no case to be separated from me but by distress of weather; however he, God knows by what fate, coveting to be here before me, wilfully lost me, but afterwards met with Sir R. Strickland who was following our course, being convoy for the Straits fleet, but after six hours sail as soon as he got sea room sailed directly for Isla, whereas we lay by expecting 5 or 6 days till divers of Sir Roger's fleet came up with us. I have sent the Commissioners of the Navy the master's (?) journal which confirms all this, besides the discourse Sir Harry made in London, and was wrote some gentlemen here, that he intended to come hither before me

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

I have made choice of your friend Sir John Griffith to sollicite the Island's affairs in the quality of an agent . . . and send a petition from the Council and Assembly praying his royal highness to interpose with the African Company that we may be plentifully supplied with negroes"

1675, Oct. 15.—Lord Windsor to Col. George Legge. (Two letters.) Sends his proxy to his royal highness, with the assurance that not only his vote but his life shall always be at his master's disposal.

1675, March 11. Tangier.—The Earl of Inchiquin to Col. George Legge.

This place having suffered much through the insufficiency of our late chirurgeon, and meeting with one so well qualified as Mr. Grandee for that employment I entertained him in it, and because the salary in the establishment is so small, being but 4 shillings per diem, I added as much of my own to it, rather than part with him, it being highly important that we have an able man here, which for so small a salary is not to be had; but our Commissioners, upon my request to them to double that pay, have answered me that if we have not a sufficient person here that will accept of that salary they will send us one. I do therefore make it my request to you to represent to his R. H. the necessity of having a good chirurgeon, and to prevail that the pay of 4 shillings may out of the town revenue be made 8 to Dr. Grandee.

1677, May 30 and June 19. From The Tower.—Philip Lord Wharton to Col. Geo. Legge.

Two letters, expressing his deep sense of the great grace and favour show him by his royal highness, and entreating the Duke's help in obtaining his release.

1677, June 25. Edlington, near Doncaster.—Sir Thomas Wharton to Col. Legge, Tuttle Street. On his brother's behalf.

1677 [June 30].—Philip Lord Wharton to Colonel Legge.

It highly imports him that his matter be brought on foot before the Earl of Salisbury, and if his petition be not such as gives satisfaction to his royal highness begs for a temporary liberty before the sitting of the Houses—enclosed are draft of petition and an extract from the Lords' Journal of 16 Feb. 1676–7 touching the offence of Lord Wharton

1677, July 1.—Ann Lady Wharton to Colonel Legge.

On behalf of her husband—in a postscript she hopes this hot weather will incline his highness to pity the prisoner.

1677, July 19, 22, 24.—Philip Lord Wharton to Colonel Legge. Other letters on his imprisonment, &c.

There are also three or four undated letters from him on the same subject; and one from Goodwin Wharton referring to his father.

1676, Dec. 19, 21, 23, 26; and 1676–7, Jan. 2.—Derby House.

S. Pepys to Col. George Legge, governor of Portsmouth. Five official letters on Navy and Ordnance matters. In a postscript to the last Pepys writes, after returning Legge "with interest" his kind wish of a Happy New Year—"The surpriseing death of my lady Duras gives a great many of your friends and mine much affliction and disorder; and truly 'tis a calamity much to bee lamented."

1677, Dec. 14. Flanchford.—Lord Windsor to Mr. George Legge, master of the horse to his Royal Highness. "There is a seat in Reigate church which was set up in the cross aisle for the Lord Monson, and

stands between two seats of mine. The Duke is now owner of it, but 'tis of no use of his R. H. nor any of his tenants and would much accomode my family and Baron Thurland's. I desire you will speak to the Duke to give the use of it to the Baron and myself."

1677, &c.—Papers relating to the Post Office.

1678, July. — Copy of Orders of the Duke of Monmouth to Col. George Legge, or the Officer in Chief commanding his Majesty's forces in Newport (Nieuport, Flanders).

1678, July $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{3}{4}$. Newport.—Orders signed by Colonel George Legge for the better regulation and government of the English soldiers there under his command, against drunkenness, taking goods without paying for them, affronting the religious, going into churches or convents, going without the gates of the city, being out of quarters after the tattoo was beaten, and fighting duels. Death was the penalty in nearly all cases.

1678, July 22. Newport.—Proceedings at a Council of War. Colonel George Legge, President, Col. Sidney, Lieut.-Col. Halsey, Lieut.-Col. Sunderland, Lieut.-Col. Sackville, Major Windram, Major Carr, Major Hastings. Resolutions regarding the pay and allowances to various officers and men, stores, duties of the chirurgeon, &c. Attached are "Some observations upon the town and government of Newport."

1678, July 22. Newport.—Col. Legge's warrant to Mr. John Cery, appointed judge advocate to the court, to summon a court martial, Lieut.-Col. Sunderland, President, for the trial of such soldiers as are in confinement.

1678, July 23. Newport.—Proceedings at a Council of War. Lieut.-Col. Sunderland, President, Major Windram, Major Carr, Major Hastings, Capt. Howsden, Capt. Lee, Capt. FitzJames, Capt. Askin, Capt. Norshroft, Capt. Scroope, Capt. Brewer, Capt. Shelly, Capt. Howard—. James Ponte, a sergeant under Colonel Legge, convicted of speaking mutinous words, was condemned to sit one hour upon a wooden horse with two muskets tied to each leg, afterwards to be sent back to prison until a fit opportunity happen to transport him beyond the seas. Two privates in the same regiment were sentenced to be shot for like offences, and another in Sir John Fenwick's regiment to ride the wooden horse three several days, one hour in each day.

1678, $\frac{\text{July } 24.}{\text{Aug. } 3.}$. Newport.—An account of all the quarters assigned to the regiment of Col. George Legge, showing the streets where, and the persons with whom, each officer lodged.

1678. Paper headed "An account of the civil inhabitants of the Citty of Tanger, vizt, such as have no relation to, and are independant of the garrison. In the yeare 1678."

"Free.—The number of men, English and Forrayners

inhabitants	-	-	-	257
Free.—The number of women	-	-	-	104
Free.—{	The number of male children			86
	The number of female children			83
	The number of male servants			40
	The number of female servants			30

The totall of the people of Tanger - - 600

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1678. "An Abstract of a Survey and State of Tanger in the year 1678."

This gives the annual value of the houses in the city in the year 1668 as 17,701, Pss. 8., while the rack rent at the time of the survey only amounted to 5,418 Pss. 8 (pieces of eight).

It then gives the number of buildings, their situation and quality, either as inheritances, leases, quarters, King's houses, stores, churches, and into how many hands the whole is divided. It next sets forth who granted the leases, and a description of the leases; declares how many, and what people inhabit the houses; enumerates the people of the Mole, in the city, upon the Mole, and at Whitby; gives the composition of the trained bands and the army, stating that in the city and army there are 2,225 persons; states the amount of land without the walls and its uses, and mentions the names of the fifteen forts without the walls.

N.D. Paper headed "An Establishment for Tangier," and endorsed "The last intended establishment."

	£	s.	d.
"The Governor - - - - -	1,500	0	0
The Minister att 10s. per diem - - -	182	10	0
The Physitian att 15s. per diem - - -	273	15	0
The Towne Major att 10s. per diem without any manner of perquisites or other advantages -	182	10	0
Judge Advocate att 8s. per diem - - -	146	0	0
Chyrurgion att 4s. - - - - -	73	0	0
Chyrurgion's Mate att 2s. 6d. - - - -	45	12	0
Quarter Master, Provost Marshall and Servants att 5s. - - - - -	91	5	0
Commissarys of the Musters att 6s. - - -	109	10	0
Storekeeper for the Garrison att 3s. 4d. - -	60	16	8
Engineer att 6s. per diem - - - - -	109	10	0
Storekeeper of the ammunition and stores for himself and assistants att 6s. 8d. - - -	121	13	4
These to depend on the Master of the Ordnance. A Master Carpenter - - - - -	54	0	0
A Fire master att 5s. - - - - -	91	5	0
A Master Gunner att 3s. - - - - -	54	15	0
A Gunsmith att 2s. 6d. - - - - -	45	12	0
16 Gunners at 1s. per diem each, besides victualls - - - - -	292	0	0
Two Regiments of Foot each Regiment consisting of 16 companyes, and each company consisting of a Captain att 8s. a day, a Lieutenant att 4s., an Ensigne att 3s., two Serjeants att 1s. each besides victualls, three Corporalls and one Drummer att 6d. each besides victualls, and 50 private ffootmen att 3d. each besides victualls, which for each company amounts to 574 <i>l.</i> 17 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> per annum, and for the said 32 companies to - - -	18,396	0	0
For the Fjelde and Staffe Officers of the said two Regiments, viz ^t , twoe Colonells att 12s. a day each, two Lieut.-Colonells at 7s. a day each, and two Majors att 5s. a day each, makeing for each Regiment 438 <i>l.</i> per annum, and for both - - -	876	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Fower Troopes of horse each to consist of a Captain att 14s. a day, a Lieutenant att 10s., a Cornett att 9s., a Quarter Master att 6s., two Corporalls att 3s. each, one Trumpetter att 2s. 6d. besides victualls, a Farryer att 2s. besides victualls, and 25 private horsemen at 2s. each besides victualls, makeing in all for each Troope 1,809 <i>l.</i> 15s. 10 <i>d.</i> , and for the said fower Troopes - - -	7,239	3	4
For the Hospitall besides the value of the soldier's victualls when sick, added to the hospitall towards maintenance - - -	700	0	0
For Coles and Candles - - -	500	0	0
For Boatemmen, Boates, Intelligence, Messages, Presents, and other Contingencies att Tangier -	400	0	0
Total thus farr being 31,544 <i>l.</i> 17s. 4 <i>d.</i> , by paying 4s. 9 <i>d.</i> with every 4s. 6 <i>d.</i> will be defrayed by Twenty nine, &c. - - -	29,884	12	2 $\frac{10}{19}$
To the Victuallers for victualling 1,916 men att 2s. 6 <i>d.</i> per weeke each, viz ^t , 1,600 Foot soldiers, 64 Sergeants, 96 Corporalls, 32 Drummers, 100 Troopers, 4 Trumpettters, 4 Farryers, and 16 Gunners - - -	12,454	0	0
Total - - -	42,338	12	2 $\frac{10}{19}$

Memorandum that the 3*d.* a day in money, made payable by this, our establishment to each ffoot soldier of our garrison att Tangier, shall be from tyme to tyme paid to the Colonells of each Regiment, out of which they are to furnish the said soldiers with cloathes, shirts, shooes, stockens, and other necessarys, the same to bee allwaies bought in Ireland and noe where else, and that att as easy rates as may bee, and to pay the remainder (if any), in money to the said soldiers.

Memorandum: soe that 8*d.* a day out of the 2s. a day made payable by this our establishment to each trooper of our garrison of Tangier shall bee from tyme to tyme paid to such Surveyor as wee shall appoint, to bee by him layd out for provideing such sorts and quantitys of horse meat as are now allowed to each horseman there, and the remaⁿeing 16*d.* a day shall be from tyme to tyme paid to the respective Captains of Horse, out of which they are to furnish the said troopers with cloathes, bootes, belts, and other necessaryes, the same to bee allwaies bought in Ireland and noe where else, and that att as easy rates as may bee, and to pay the remainder (if any), in money to the said troopers. And the Lord Lieutenant or other Cheife Governor of Ireland to take care to appoint some fitt persons to supervise the buying of the said cloathes and necessaryes for the soldiers soe as the same may be effectually furnisht good in kind, and att the cheapest rates."

167 $\frac{8}{9}$, Feb. 15, Whitehall.—Henry Coventry to George Legge, Esq., governor of Portsmouth.

Dear Governor, I have (received?) yours and the enclosed copy to Mr. "Peepes." I went immediately to his Majesty and possessed him as well as I could with your reasons for the electing Sir John Kempthorne, and if I wanted any thing I doubt not but the D. will perfect it. As for your letter to Mr. "Peepes" I can only say this in short, it was

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

too witty for a governor, and too plain dealing for a courtier. I shewed Sir Thomas Morgan's letter likewise to his Majesty, but I do not find much credit given to the reports. Come back a triumphant member and (against ?) Parliament, we shall all pay you great respects.

1678-9, Feb. 26.—Extract from Journal of Sir Roger Strickland's proceedings, describing his meeting with seven Turkish ships which were fighting with two Genoese men-of-war. At back is a list of his Majesty's ships in the Straits, eight in all, with nine convoys.

Letters of James, Duke of York to Colonel George Legge.

“Brussels, March 28, 1679.

I receved yours by Graham the night before I came from the Hage, and had not then tyme to write to you, yesterday morning I arrived here, and as I was at diner had yours by Carleton, who rid hard to come hether so sone, which did informe me of what I must confesse I did not expect, for tho I did beleve the thinge would have been done, yett I did not thinke that way, and I beleve he little thought or expected to have a command of that kind when he advised my being sent away; and this I hope will convince people that there was no concert bettwene us, I am sure those that thought it, or sayd it, at any tyme, were either very foolish, or malicious to me, to thinke I could have any concert with those who so ever they were that advised, and that without my knowledg, or consent, my being sent out of England. I long to heare by whose means this resolution has been taken, and what effect it will have, I shall be glad if Powel be speaker for I hope he will be my freind, and will further my returne, which you will easily beleve I long for very much, tho I was very kindly used in Holland, and am very civilly here, and I hope when so ever it is thought on that my freinds will be as carfull is they can that I may be as free there as I have been, but of this I shall say no more till I here how thing go where you are, upon the alteration you tell me is like to be, which is all I have to say to you now, but that I would have you write to me without ceremony. J.”

1679, April 4, Brussels.—I see so little liklyhood of things going well in England, or of my being sent for back, that I would have you thinke of getting ready some of my horses and coaches, to send over to me, if you thinke I am like to stay any tyme on this side of the water, but not to send them away, till you heare from me againe, it being very troublesome to be here without either, I would say more but have not tyme.

April 14, Brussels.—Yours by Lewen I receved not till Wensday and wonder how you came to thinke me at the Hage, for I had not sayd I would go thither except my Daughter had been brought to bed, and of that there was no liklyhood, but now I am a going thither upon another account, which is to see hir that has gott a tertian ague, and to endeavor to undeceve those who perswade hir she is yett with Child. I intend to stay but a little there, at least I hope so, for at this time of yeare such distempers usually last but little, for I am very civilly used here, and the D. de Villahermosa was with me last night, and seems to be a very good kind of man. I do not find by your last that any thing had been moved concerning me, at least but a little in passing, I wish my freinds would consider well, whether delaying my affaire can be of any advantage to me; I feare not for the longer people are used to be with out me the harder it will in my mynd to come back, and tho I do not doubt of the continuance of his Majestie's kindnesse to me yett you know there are those about him who would be glad to keepe me from coming back to him, but of this you that are in the place are better

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

judges then I am, when to move any thing concerning me, and therefore I must leave it to your discretion. In the mean tyme it is very uneasy for me to be without coach and horses here, therefore I would have you send ouer by Ostend, Dixey and Hooper with their two setts of horses, and the hunting coaches, as also two pads and fower of the somer hunters, whereof Windsor and Griffen to be two, and this as sone as conveniently you can, for I would willingly find them here by that tyme I come back from the Hage, I thinke you had best have them embarke at Dover to be as little as they can upon the sea. Send one of the Querrys to and send one of my towne coaches and harnesses, but no horses, and that straight to Antwerp, as for your letters direct them to the Hage. I have not tyme to say more."

[1679,] April 25, Hague.—"I receeved yours by Morly some days since, and shall not send him back to you till I come from Amsterdam whether I am a going to morrow, and by him shall write my mind about the affairs of my stables. I long to heare what will be the fate of the Lords, and I wonder any of them would employ such a man as Reading, to such a as (*sic*) Bedlow, for on can never expect good from such kind of men. I do not thinke yett of going to Breda, but intend to returne back to Bruxcelles, the begining of next weeke, and I cannot immagin why it should be thought Catholik would not flock as much to me at Breda, as at Bruxcelles, for God be thanked in this country no body is asked what religion he is of, and I see by some letters, it has been reported, that there was great resort of Catholiks to me there, which is a very untrue story, for there has hardly any come there, but if they should, what harm were there in it, for if men be driven from their owne country they must go some where and all cannot go into France, but where they find most conveniency for them selvs, and I believe there were never fewer at Bruxcelles then now, so that they that have raised that report no doubt intended it very maliciously to me; and I cannot imagin why people should thinke it better for me to be in a Protestant country then in a Catholike, when they know it will not alter my mind, and besids if they would but consider they might know it is not convenient for me to be in this country, and Bruxcelles is nearer England, and a place where there can be no ombrage taken by reasonable men, for I cannot be more a Catholike than I am. I could say more on this subject but have not tyme. I am very glad to heare Mr Powel is like to be advanced, and truly I beleve he will be firme to me for I look on him as a man of honnor, tell Captain Russell he need not yett come but may stay so long as he thinks he may do me any service there.

Neither the Dutchesse nor my self have receeved those letters you mentioned from his Majesty, nor have I had one letter from him since Sir John Werden brought me one."

[1679,] May 2, Hague.—"I receeved yesterday yours by Windham and do acquiesse in my freinds opinion in not having any thing mentiond concerning me till the Lords tryal be over, tho it be very uneasy not to know on's fate, for you on the place can judge much better then than any that are at a distance, and as to the Prince of Orange he will be ready to make a turne in to England when his businesse here will give him leave but when that will be is uncertaine, for the towne of Amsterdam givs him much trouble, but now there is hops that that may be accomodated, for M. Valkenire the Burgemaister was with me when I was there, and professt to be ready to come to a good understanding with the Prince, and was very civile to me, and sayd he would come and speake with the Prince in a few days, but we here do not know what to make of the Earl of

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Danby's coming in, and feare it my yett put things more in disorder, but a few days will explaine that riddel to us. I write constantly to his Majesty, but had none by Windham, will (*sic*) was a great mortification to me. You are very much in the right concerning Aston and I have written accordingly to Lord Peterborow. I intend to set out to morrow for Bruxcelles, and take Breda in my way to let the Dutchesse see it, I find by yours that people are very much mistaken in their guesses about my not staying at Breda, I assure you no Catholike that came from France, or any other of that perswation have meddled with it any way to give me any advice in it one way or other, and are discreter than those that write such lys from this side of the water, and that by their politiks do me as much harme as my greatest enemys, and do not consider all things as they should, and juge without knowing or considering all the reason of a thinge. I have writen already to you upon this subject, and therefore shall say no more, but that I am sure if my freinds knew and considerd all things they would see I do nothing but what is fitt to be done. As for what you would know, whether I do expect to be recaled from the King alone, or from him by the Parliament, I thinke it would be properest from him, for it was he only by whose command I came away. Tis true if they thinke it was an ill advise given him, why there is no harme in their taking notice of it, so as it be done with that respect as becoms them to him, you may easily beleuve I should very gladly be at home, but would not willingly have an attempt made in Parliament that should faile. I have been so often interrupted that I hardly know what I say and have not tyme to say more at present not to lett this bearer lose his passage in the pacquet boat."

[1679,] May 8, Brussels.—At my arrival at this place on Friday last, I meett with the newse of the dissolution of the old, and the chusing of a new councelle, which you may easily beleve was a great surprise to every body here, and not only to us English but even to the Spaniards who are as much astonished at it as we are, and tho I was prepared to heare of Lord Shaftsbury's coming to court and being in favor againe yett I did not expect so total a change as I see there is, and could not beleve so many loyall and worthy men should so absolutly be layd aside. I had not yours till the day after I came, this bearer not being able to gett hores to come so fast as the post. As to what you are advised concerning Lord Shaftsbury, I confesse I cannot bring my self to it to write, as was proposed, but if you speake to Lord Townsend as from your self to sound Lord Shaftsbury, and to represent to him that he beleves it may be in his power to be well againe with the Duke, by doing any thing to oblige him, for now that he Lord Shaftesbury being well with the King, the Duke will easily be brought to live well with him, his chief exception to him being upon the King's account. He may remember that the now Earl of Danby, when Tresurer of the Navy was as ill with me as any one could be having been brought into that office whether I would or no, that so sone as I saw and beleved he served his Majesty well, I was freinds with him, and a good freind to him to, some thing of this kind may be sayd, but not as from me, either by Lord Townsend, or rather by George Pitts, whom I look on as the stedyer man, and that is more my freend, but you that are upon the place can judge better then I, which of the two are properest to be made use on, or anybody els that may be fitt for it, you may employ in it, if you thinke it fitt, and that you thinke it may do some good, or at least do no harme; and I assure you I can very willingly forgive, and not only that, but live well with any that have been my greatest enemys, if they behave them selvs as they ought to his Majesty, and will live well with me, but for my beginning to write to any of them before they have done some thing to shew me they have a mind to oblige me I can never

bring myself to do it, nor to dissemble so much as to lett them or any others, have any hope I will ever be brought to conforme to the Church of England, as now establishd, or alter my mind in point of religion from what it is now. Pray keep the Attorney and Sir F. Winnington in their good intentions for me, and lett them know how kindly I take their endeavors for me, and thanke Lord Prive Seale from me for what he did about the Duke of Monmouth's pattent, and if he should chance to be put out, and Lord Roberts put in thanke him still, and tell the new one I hope he will continue as earfull as both he him self and Lord Anglesey had been upon such an occasion, for you must know Lord Roberts did do the same thing when the first pattent was past for the Duke of Monmouth. I am very sorry to heare you are like to run any danger as to your Government, but I hope his Majestie will not be wrought upon to do so hard a thing to you, and that yours and your father's services will have so much waight, as to hinder yours and my enemys from bringing it to passe. When I wrot last to you from the Hage by Morley, I was newly come from diner from M. Odyks, and in such a hurry as I hardly knew what I sayd, so that I do not know whether I explaind my self well and I do not know what alteration this great change may make in my affairs, and whether it will delay or bring on my businesse you on the place can only know and judge when and which way to begin it; in my mind it has happend well for me that these changes were made before my name has been on the stage, and me thinks some of these new men that are now preferd may apeare more for me then they durst do before. I long to have the next letters, to see how these new Councelers will steer their course that one may judge whither they are bound, we know from whence they are come."

[1679,] May 16, Brussels.—"I have just received yours without a date, with his Majestie and Lord Chancellor's speeches, and long to heare what you will do in your house upon them. I shall not say my thoughts upon them, only I see but little hops of my returne and therefore would have you send over to me as sone as conveniently you can, my owne sett of horses I meane Welshes, and the Dutcheses owne body sett also, with my towne coach for the Dutchesse towne coach that need not be sent, and send me another pad, as also Cob, Cullen, Oxford, Washburne and Tufton, and lett them bring some of Hulks Spanial to sheot with all. I was this day abroad for the first tyme on horseback; I never saw my horses in so good case as they are. I have not tyme to say more, it being very late."

[Addressed] For Colonel Legge.

[1679,] May 19, Brussels.—"I receeved yours by Churchill on Tuesday night last, but the English letters which should have been here yesterday are not yett come, and till I have them I shall not answer your last letter, and only tell you I do intend to go to Breda, as sone as conveniently I can, since my freinds advise me to it, tho I thinke it signifys little, however, lett the horses I sent for land at Ostend, that they may be as little as may be att sea, by my next I shall be able to say when I shall go to Breda till when direct your letters hither."

[1679,] May 28, Brussels.—"I reeeved yesterday at two in the afternoon, yours of the 14th by Charleton, who lost no tyme in coming hether. I could not dispatch him soner then this night having so much to write. I send in myne to Mr. Hyde the two letters my freinds desired with very little alteration, and that but in one of them, and besids that, have written a letter to his Majesty where I speake very freely to him of all his affairs, and of the Duke of Monmouth, and I send you here enclosed the heads of some of them that you may speake with his Majesty upon them

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

and enlarge them, for now or never is the tyme to save the monarky. I thinke it yett in his Majesty power, but if he parts with any thing more he is gone. Be sure to make my compliments to the two Coventrys and all those that spoke for me, in your house; when you have spoken to his Majesty upon the heads, lett me know as sone as you can what he says to them. I thanke you for the pains you take in my businesse, and when in my power you shall see how sensible I am of it.

[Enclosure with the above.]

Heads you are to discourse with his Majesty upon, and to enlarge upon them so as to lett him see they are resonable.

That his Majesty aught not aprehend but that he is strong enough to deele with and punish his enemys if he will but be resolut, and stick to himself and countenance his friends. The fleett is yett his, urge the consequence and advantage of that, the gards and garrisons are also his, except Hull, which might easily be made so. Scotland and Ireland yett his if he continu Lauderdail and Ormond in them, them two kingdoms will make men of estats consider well before they engage against the King. The Prince of Orange has given me all the assurances of his serving his Majesty, what coms from him can give no jealousy as to the Religeon, he knows and is sensible he must sinke and swimme with the King, all these circumstances considered, the hazard will not be so great as some knaves and faint harted men would make him beleve. If he will bestur him self now they are not yett quite prepared, want a head, he must have a care the Duke of Monmouth does not head them, for he is the only dangerous man that can do it, if he does not, no man of quality will dare, therefore, as much as may be to put it out of his power to do harme to shew discountenance to Armstrong and young Garrat, it being of great concerne to me to represent in what a miserable condition his Majesty would be in should he submitt, to make one step more would ruine him without redemption, as letting them put in men into the Fleet, Gards or Garrisons, Irland or Scotland; that they that would go so far would never thinke themselves safe so long as he were alive, remember Edward 2, Richard 2, and the King my father.

I have sayd all this in my letter to his Majesty, but you must remind him of it and enlarge upon it.

[1679,] May 31 Brussels.—Tho it is not very necessary for me to say much to you by this bearer, who can give you an account of what passes here, yett I would not lett him go without a letter from me, to tell you againe how satisfyd I am of the pains you take in my concerns. I have charged this bearer Graham to consult with you how proper it is for him to say anything to his Majesty to the same purpose I directed you in my letter by Carleton, to speake to him of, you will have seen how he receved it, and so can judge whether it be proper to have it repeated or no, I long to heare what past on Monday, what els I have to say I refer to this bearer.

[Addressed] For Colonel Legge.

[1679,] June 7, Brussels.—I receved last night after the post was gone yours by James Walsingham, you see he made good hast tho he had not the language, this gos by Captain Crow of the *Kitchen* yacht, and so shall write my mind a little freely to you and tell you, that I am very glad to find his Majesty will stick to him self and part with no more. Pray keepe him up to that still, for tho I see his kindnesse to the Duke of Monmouth is so great as may yett do him harme as well as myself, yett that may be easily prevented so the maine go well. I see his Majesty has been very

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

much misinformed as to some things concerning the Duke of Monmouth for Lord Chancellor Hyde never went about to put any jealousys into my head of my nephew. What he did about the patent was only what any man that understood the Law was obliged to, and I do not remember he ever opened his mouth to me of it, and as you very well sayd I did not live with the Duke of Monmouth after that for many years as if I had had any unkindnesse for him, and till he spake to me himself at Windsor some five or six years age, of his having a mind to be Generall, I never took any thing ill of him, nor grew jealous of him, but after what I had sayd to him upon that subject, of my reasons against it, and that I told him then freely he was not to expect my freindship if ever he pretended to it or had it. One cannot wonder if I was against any thing that did encrease his power in military affairs as his being Colonel of the foott Gards would have done, especially when I saw he used all the little arts and artifices, by degrees to compasse his point of being generall, and I am sure if he had had but the least consideration or freindship for me, which I might have very well expected from him, he would never have thought more of being generall, but after all that he has done against me, if he will serve his Majesty as he aught, and that his Majesty lay his command upon me, I am ready to live civilly with him, tho I can never trust him; for I thanke God I have so much of a Christien, and that obedience for his Majesty as I can freely forgive him and live civilly with him. As for Armstrong I hope his Majesty will shew his displeasur to him as he sayd he would, it will be very necessary it should be done, to shew his dislike to what has been done against me. I shall be very impacient to heare what past yesterday, and shall say no more to you now because this will not go so fast as the post.

[Addressed] For Colonel Legge.

[1679,] June 11, Brussels.—On Thursday I received yours by Carleton, and last night that by Fautry. I had by the last a very kind letter from his Majesty but no command yett to returne, he says he will advi[se with my] best freinds about it, and then lett [me hear] from him. I write by this bearer a long le[tter to] his Majesty, I presse him to go on vigorously as he has begun, and to shew he will do so, to send for me home. I give him my reasons for that, to which though I have not tyme to tell you are obvious enough, but conclude with an intire resignation to his will, as to my returning, or staying on this side of the water, and desire that I may have his positive commands in either case. I am cleerly of your mind that the longer he is of sending for me will be both worse for him as well as myself [] those who are my freinds aught to presse him to do it and aught to represent me to some of these men that are newly come into play as one who has no animosity against those employed by his Majesty, and that serve him, as Lord Halifax and others, that you think proper to speake to, you shall heare from me againe by Walsingham who I shall dispatch by the end of the weeke, my letter to his Majesty was so long as it has taken up almost all my tyme and this bearer must stay no longer for feare of missing the paquet at Calais.

I had not time to write this over againe.

[Addressed] For Colonel Legge.

[1679,] June 27, Brussels.—I received yesterday yours by James Graham and intend to dispatch him back to his Majesty by Thursday night, so that now I shall say nothing to you, but that I would have you if possible, be at London when he arrivs there, that he may advise with you about my concerns.

[Addressed] For Colonel Legge.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

[1679,] July 22, Brussels.—Carleton made great haste hether but what he brought not requiring a speedy answer I have kept him here till now. I am sorry to find that all that I wrot or that you and the rest of my freinds could say to his Majesty did not worke on him, but I do not wonder at it since I see he is resolved to stick to the measurs he has taken with his new Prive Councelle, who have already begun and will absolutly make him a Duke of Venice, and it is plaine they have great influence on him since he lays so much waight, or thinks others may, on what such a villan as Dugdal may say, or the ly which some marchants have made of Sir H. Tichburne, who I am shure could never say such a thing as that, but tis no wonder he fears to stick to me when he will not stick to him self, and letts all go as it will, so he may have a little as present quiat which will not last long. I am very glad you spake to him you did about Lords Halifax, Essex, and Sunderland, I have long looked on the two first as men that did not love a monarky as it was in England. I once told the first I looked on him as one of the dangerust men I knew which was all the harsh words I remember I ever sayd to him; for the second I do not thinke I ever sayd any harsh thing to him, I can remember when upon seuerall occations I stood his freind; and for the last he knows I was always kind to him. There is one thing troubles me very much and puts od thoughts into my head, it is that all this while his Majesty has never sayd a word nor gone about to make a good understanding bettwene me and the Duke of Monmouth, for tho it is a thing I shall never seek, yett methinks it is what his Majesty might presse, thinke of this and I am sure you may draw concequences from it, which I shall not mention to you, but are obvious enough to any one that consideres, and now upon the whole matter, tho one must never dispaire, especially in a country so given to change, yett I look on my condition as very bad, and do not flatter myself with the hops of being sent for in hast, and so am arming my self with as much pacience as I can, and shall, as I have done for these many years, prepare myself for the worst that can happen to me; and pray once for all never say any thing to me againe of turning Protestant, do not expect it, or flatter your self that I shall ever be it, I never shall, and if occation were I hope God would give me his grace to suffer death for the true Catholike religion, as well as Banishment. What I have done was not hastily, but upon mature consideration, and forseing all and more then has yett happened to me, and did others enquire into the religion as I have done without prejudice prepossession or partial affection they would be of the same mind in point of religion as I am. Lord Peterborow is not yett come, when he dos I shall heare what he will say to me from Lord Danby, but sure Sir H. Goodrick either mistook Lord Danby very much or that Lord did very much misinforme him, for I never thanked him for his being instrumental in my coming away, tistrue I did thanke him, but it was for his getting his Majesty to make that declaration he did in Councell concerning the Duke of Monmouth, the very day I came away, but for the other I did not. As for the accounts of the stables they shall be sent you. I thinke now I have answered the most material points of your letter.

[1679,] July 25.—Tho I wrot the former part of this letter according to the date on't, I would not seale it up till this day to see what the English letters would bring. Bagott came last night, but neither by him or by the post had I any letters from you. I was very glad at the newse he brought of the disolution of the Parliament, which tho I do not see I can hope to be speedily sent for, yett it must have a good effect as to his Majesty's affairs and in tyme may be to me. It is strange his Majesty has not writen to me, neither in answer to what I wrot by Graham, nor now

upon the breaking of the Parliament. I am not used like a brother nor a friend; presse to have some marke of displeasure shewd to Armstrong; if that be not done I know what I am to expect. I am so tyred with writing I can say no more.

[1679,] Aug. 11, Brussels.—I received yours by Noll. Nicholas on Wensday morning, by which you see he made great hast. His Majesty's letter to me was truly very kind, and I make no doubt he will continu so, he knows my stedy nesse to him, which is not to be shaken, and which I do not doubt but at last will gett the better of my enemys. I am not to expect to be sent for till after the meetting of the Parliament and tryal of the Lords, and till then I shall not presse for it any more, and to help me to beare my banishment with somewhat more paecience, I have desird his Majesty to lett both my Daughters come over hither to me, which I hope will not be refusd me since I intend they should be back at London before the meeting of the Parliament. By the next you shall heare more from me for I have not tyme now.

[Addressed] For Colonel Legge.

[1679,] Aug. 29, Brussels.—I receved yesterday as I came from hunting yours by Churchill, who you see had a very quick passage. I have now but little tyme to say any thing to you, but that I am very glad to heare his Majesty is so firme to you. I have bid Werden write to Sir A. Aspley to furnish Hilliard with mony to bring over my fox hounds, lett Hilliard know he should come as sone as he can; lett him embarke at Dover, and land at Newport, and let the horses he and the huntsmen use to have come along with them. I now begin to have good sport a stag hunting, and the country looks as if the fox hunting would be very good.

[Addressed] For Colonel Legge.

[1679,] Octo. 8, 12 at night, Brussels.—I had a quick tho a boisterous passage at sea, and good weather at land, for I arrived at Ostend before none on Fryday, and came hither yesterday evening. I shall be in great impacience till the turne of this bearer and hope there will be no alteration in my concerns, and that what was promist will be made good, it is so late and I so sleepy that I can say no more to you now. I intend to be at the Hage about the end of this weeke.

[Addressed] For Colonel Legge.

[1679,] Nov. 13, Durham.—I received yours of the 7 at Norton just as I was a going to take coach for Richmond, and arrived here last night, and was obliged to stay here this day to lett my bagage come up, the wagons not having been able to come through yesterday. I intended to have gone to Newcastle tomorrow, but by reason of a great cold the Dutchesse has gott, and that Newcastle is a better place to stay in on Sunday then Morpeth, and then I shall be able to see Timmouth which other wise I should not have been able to have done, and this will not hinder me from being at Edinburge on Saturday the 22; there has falen a good deel of snow yesterday in the evening, and it was as hard a frost last night as ever I knew and continus still very cold, and if theis northerly winds continu I feare I may be at Edenburge before my goods that come by sea. This gos by the post so that I shall say no more.

[Addressed] For Colonel Legge.

[1679,] Nov. 28, Edinburgh.—I received but this day yours of the 19 by Mr. Leyburne, and have not had tyme to write to you till now since my coming hither, for what with the great store of company is here, and some long letters I have been obliged to write, I have not had any

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

leasur to my self, and truly I have had as handsome a reception here as I could desire, and have great reason to be satisfied with it, and really am so, I see by yours that this Villan Willoughby does a great deal of harme, and am of your mind that the more it is examined and enquired into the better for me. I find some here think that the rebellious crue in the west of this country are preparing for another rebellion, for there is lately come out of Holland hither one Cameron, a minister, who they say is yett a higher flyer then Welsh, he holds feild conventicles, and promises armes and officers from Holland; there will be endeavors to take him, but I believe it will be hard to do it. You will I beleve have heard of a difficulty was made by some here about my sitting in councell, I had not tyme to write to you of it till now, and hope before this can come to you that his Majesty will have settled it as I desier, and I beleve that those that made that difficulty, are sorry to have done it, which is all I have now to say to you.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1679,] Nov. 29.—I did not write to you by the last post to lett you know I had received yours of the 19, resolving to stay till this day that I might heare what had been done by the grand jury in the City, as to Lord Shaftsbury, and I find it was not without reason that he gave order to have his house gott ready for him, since they found Ignoramus, which was to be expected from such a jury, and as they did their parts to save their freind, so I hope in God, his Majesty and those he trusts will be as diligent to save the monarchy and them selves, and will make use of this opportunity to do it, beleve me, he has it in his hands. I have writen my mind freely to Lord Hyde upon this subject, to whose letter I refer me, having not tyme to say what might be sayd to you upon this subject. Presse vigorous councells and lett people consider, never was a fairer opportunity for the monarchy to lay hold on to save, and recover its self; sure now my friends ought to presse for my returne, speake with them about it. As for what you say concerning Newcastle, I thinke it would be very well, if that towne, or some place neare it, that would command the river, might be fortified, but of this more another tyme.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1679,] Dec. 4, Edinburgh.—I received last night yours by Turner and this morning another from you by Calvert, and was very much surprised to find by them the Duke of Monmouth coming to London without his Majesty leave and his refusing to obey his commands, I shall say no more to you now by the post but shall send Calvert back within a day or two, and then shall say more to you, tell Lord Feversham I shall then write to him.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1679,] Dec. 4, Edinburgh.—I have now severall of yours to answer of the 23 and 27 which I thought to have done by the last post, but the councell satt so long as I had not tyme. I am glad, by the first to heare his Majesty calls some people by their right names, and hope he will do as well as speake, with such kind of cattel that have betrayd him as well as mee. I have had a letter without a name, advising me (as you advertised me I should) to write to Lord Feversham and to make mention of the person you named to me, but I do not desire to begin, after the usage I have had, it being their part to do it, and tho I have writen to him, have taken no notice of any such thing. I am glad to see some others are making way to come of, it is a good signe, and I shall refuse none. I find by yours of the 27 that you had had myne by Crafts, and hope that such answers as his Majesty has from the Commons, and the

propositions have been made by Lord of Essex and others, will awaken his Majesty and make him take such measures as becomes him, and that speedily, for otherwise it will be too late, and let people have a care of seeming expedients, and cutting of a feather, for neither of them are good, especially at this time of day. I long very much to hear what will become of Lord Stafford, and after his trial is over I hope no time will be lost and that his Majesty will take those resolute measures as may save him self and the monarchy, which will both be in great danger if he let them sit any time longer, I like very well the proposal of an act of general pardon, and shall do my part towards the advancing of it when it shall be a proper time.

[1679,] Dec. 6.—I received on Sunday yours of the 29 of the last month, and by it was very glad to find as you will easily believe, that I am like to be sent for so soon, and truly in point of reason I cannot see why it should not be, being confident nothing could encourage the Loyal party more and persuade them, and all the world, that his Majesty is in earnest, then the sending for me, and I am sure that nothing can be more the real interest of the Ministry and the Duchess of Portsmouth, then to have me with him. I see both by other letters as well as by yours that the Duke of Monmouth continues doing things every day as occasion offers its self to exasperate his Majesty against him, sure it must be very great indiscretion in him or undervaluing to the last degree the government to behave him self as he does, and if the Duke of Grafton be made Master of the horse the world will be satisfied his Majesty is still displeased with him, which is but necessary, because people began to think he was coming into favor again. I am as sensible as you can desire how much you have suffered in your private fortune, by keeping Portsmouth for these last years as you have done, and Churchill has told me how uneasy it has made you in your affairs, and therefore if I be not sent for presently I shall be content you part with it to Lord Noel, he being so very honest a man, and so well principled. After I had written thus far I received the letters of the 1st, and by them see the Duchess of Portsmouth and Lord Hyde and Mr. Seymour had pressed again very earnestly for my being sent for, and give me hopes that by this it may be positively resolved, so that till I hear again I shall say no more. I hear it is the Duke of Richmond is Master of the horse and Duke of Grafton Colonel of the guards. I see my being to be sent for is talked on publicly at London, for several people by there (?) last letters have had it written to them.

[1679,] Edinburgh. Dec. 8.—I received Saturday yours by the groom, and am very glad to find by it his Majesty sticks firm to his resolutions, and am of your mind that, nothing but that can secure him, and am clearly of our friends opinion concerning the City. I see the Duke of Monmouth persists in his disobedience, and cannot help having a fancy in my head upon it, which is that he has got it into his head to drive things if he can to a republic hoping then to make his self their general and Statholder as the Prince of Orange is in Holland, for I cannot think he could have behaved himself so insolently to his Majesty as he has done had he not had some such thoughts in his head. Things here continue quiet and that these feild conventiclers may not yet again be troublesome Lieutenant General Dalziel is sent down in to the west to Glasco with some of the troops to keep all things there quiet. I have said what was proper to Mr. Prince, and sure what the Duke of Monmouth has done and what others of that gang are doing will confirm his Majesty in his resolutions, for should they be altered now all were gone, and I hope if necessary this will be often repeated to him, which is all I shall say at this time

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

When you send expresses at any tyme, except the businesse required a very trust messenger, I thinke the best, cheepest and quickest way is by a flying packett as they call it here which coms a day soner then any on man can come.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1679,] December 11.—It is but a dismal prospect of affairs you give me by yours of the 4, which I receved on Thursday night, but to late to answer it then, it is what I may expect, and am prepared to receive it with that resignation which becoms a Christian, there is one part of it which would be more greves to me then all the rest, which is the command some would have his Majesty lay on me, that being the only thing I cannot obey, and I feare it is what my enemys will presse the most. I know they have all along represented to him what prejudice my being of the perswation I am, has done his affairs, and by that means hope to cover their owne faults, and because some of his minesters have downe right betrayd him, and others have taken wrong measurs, must all be layd at my doore, this is hard, and yett harder that therfor I must do a thing against conscience, or els be reproched with obstinatly ruining my King, country, and family. I could, if I would, look back a good way, and shew the true ground of all our misfortunes, but that would be to long for a letter, I shall only desire you to remember the condition things were in, but in the begining of last sommer, and whether if affairs had been well managed then, and but those resolutions followed, which they know were taken when I came first from Scotland, if his Majesty had not been in all liklihood still in a good and thriving condition, and I still amongst you, and you know I could not hinder some steps which have been made, nor could I ever suspect both his Majesty and my self could have been betrayd as we have, and now because others have brough[t] things to the passe they are, I must be prest to sacrificyse my conscience, and my honnor, and be thought a knave by all the world; I thanke God as long as I preserve them, I can beare any thing with patience, and why should not I be as carfull of them both, as well as the old Earl of Dorset was at Edghill for preserving one of them, when being commanded by the King my father, to go and carry the Prince and my self, up the hill, out of the battell, refused to do it, and sayd he would not be though[t] a coward for never a king's sonne in Christendom. You are a man of conscience, as well as honnor, do but thinke what a base meane thing it would be in me, besids the sin of it, to dissemble, and deny my religion, I have by God's grace never to do so damnable a thing, and lett my freinds take their measurs accordingly, and not deceve themselvs and me, and lett them thinke of other ways then that of saving the monarchy, they may yett be found if people will be resolut now is the tyme, for if there be any delay it will be to late. You see all things are a runing on to a common wealth, and if care be not taken the Citty will be irrecoverably lost, and his Majesty authority brought so very low, as not to be recoverd, so that no tyme must be lost by his Majesty, to put a stop to all these destructive proceeedings, and there is but one way which is to put an end to this sessions, to stand by him self and his old freinds, which is all I shall say till I heare how it has gone with Lord Staford.

If Captain Gunnman be not come away pray send me some good tea by him.

[1679,] Dec. 13.—I find by yours of the 6, which I had on Sunday, and by what I had at the same tyme from Lord Hyde and Mr. Seymour, that after all the hops you had of my being presently sent for, that that is not to be, and concequently new measurs are taken, and both agree from what hand it coms, I never could understand his politiks, and am sure they

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

were never calculated for the meridian of a monarchy, and tho he be such a hero in a House of Lords, and has a tong which maks him considered there, he is lesse then other men out of his sphere, and will I doubt run the King into those inconveniencies that I feare will be fatal to the Crowne, and even to his Lordship to, tho he dos not thinke it. I am glad Lord Hyde has found him out, he at least will be no longer deceived by him, I confesse I am to seek for the reasons which he has used to prevaile with his Majesty not to lett me go to him, and tho he says he is for my being sent for when a Parliament is called, I cannot help thinking that if that should be, (which yett I hope will not) he would then find some other reason to hinder it. I am glad Captain Coply is at Hull for I look on him as an honnest man ont [one] that will be my friend. Lord Argil's tryal began yesterday, and their forms in the Justice Court are so tedious, that they could not make an end of it then, but will as I beleve this evening, and have reason to beleve the jury will find the bill, and not Ignoramus, and that that Little Lord will be once againe at his Majesty's mercy. I have not tyme to write to Mr. Seymour now but shall send you a letter for him by the next post.

Since I wrot this I have had an account that the jury, of which the Marquis of Montrose was Chancelor as they call them here, have found Lord Argile guilty of treason and other crimes, so that now he is absolutely in his Majesty's hands.

[1679,] Edinburgh, Dec. 14.—It was not proper for me to answer yours I receved some days since by Lewen by the post, it is your groome I send with these, and shall keep Lewen yett some day before I send him back. I see by your last that Dorislaus complaints make it the more necessary to have the letters sent safe when they have any thinge of consequence in them, but thinke a flying paquett, except in very extraordinary occations, are better then messengers, coming faster, and lesse chargeable. I am glad to heare of the preparations are making to lodg the troops where you mention for by that tyme this eoms to you the prorogation must be declared, to prevent the members coming up to London. When that is over I hope his Majesty will continu his resolution of sending for me, by the tyme he resolved when I came away, for by that tyme I shall be prety well instructed with the affairs of this Kingdome, and be able I hope to shew his Majesty how this country may be both confirmed in their duty to him, and made very usfull for his service, which may be done as well when I am with his Majesty, nay better, then when I am here, and to begin it and sett it in a good way I must be with his Majesty, for things of this nature cannot well be understood by letter. I live here as cautiously as I can, and am very carfull to give offence to none, and to have no partialitys and preach to them laying a side all privat animositys and securing the King his owne way. None shall have reason to complaine of me, and tho some of either party here might have hoped I should have shewd my partiality for them, and some of my freinds have been of opinion it had been best for me to have done so, and by it have secured one side to me, yett I am convinced it was not fitt for me to do it, it being no way good for his Majesty's service which I can make out by many reasons, which would be to long for a letter. I find the generallity of the best men here much troubled at the indulgence the Duke of Monmouth gott for the Phanatiks here after they had been beaten, and say it will encourage them to another rebellion. I am of that opinion, tho I do not thinke it proper to take it from them till they forfitt it againe, which they will certainly do if great care be not taken to prevent their rising in to arms. Be sure to presse my being sent for at the tyme named. I write to Lord Sunderland and Mr. Hyde to the

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

same purpose, the soner I know it is the better, that one may have tyme to prepare for such a winter's journey, and you must have tyme also to do your part towards it where you are, for you know it will be impossible to have so many coaches here as will be necessary. I wrot this in the morning before diner, and then receved yours of the 10th, by which I find the Parliament is to be prorogued till November next, which you may be sure was very pleasing newse to me. I do not at all wonder that some of the councill spake against the doing it, and easily beleve Sir William was one of them, knowing his principles very well. I do approve very well of the proposal you make of the Dutchesses and my coming by sea, she is of the same mind and had rather be five or six days upon the water then go so tedious a journey againe by land, and then the winds that are good for the river are faire weather winds, so that I am absolutly for going by sea, and therefore have written that Gunman, Sanders and the *Kitchen* may be sent to Leith to be there by that tyme in January, his Majesty would have me come away, for tho I do not desire to sett out hence soner yett I thinke it will not be proper for me to be away longer from his Majesty and by that tyme I shall have informed my self as well as I can of affairs here, and have a proposall ready for to offer to his Majesty when I wayte on him, I having neither power nor instructions to do any thing els. I have many letters to write and so shall say no more to you now.

I suppose this letter may find you at Portsmouth, and because I do not know what what dificultes may be made for my being sent for, should be glad you could make a step to London to see that settled.

[1679,] Dec. 25.—I had on Thursday yours of the 18th, but the Councell satt so very long that night that I had not tyme after it was up to write to you as I intended, nor can I now hinder my self from writing by this post, without staying to see what newse the tomorrow's post will bring us, being out of all pacience, to think the King will give the Commons leave to finish the remonstrance they will make, and were preparing, after the votes and what passed in this house this day sennight. Sure now no more can be expected, and I hope all temporising counsell will be laid aside, and resolutions taken and vigorously persud, els his Majesty will be inevitably ruined, and the monarkie destroyd, and sure those violent gentilmen will be sent home by that tyme this coms to you, I am sure they aught to be, and I sent for, or els the old Cavaliere and truly Loyal men will hardly thinke his Majesty will be in earnest, I beleve my freind will, and aught to presse it but I feare Lord Hallifax will not be for it, tho now one would thinke in reason he should, for he will want me to suport him, and the government, and if great care be not taken of the Citty, there may be great danger from thence, for I know some go about to perswade the Citty to sett up a republike, flattring them that then they will and aught to gouverne the whole nation, and you see it was for no good intent that Bethel would have brought in the Duke of Buckingham to have been a free man of London, now sure is the tyme or never for those who are truly Loyal to the King to perswade him to stand to him self, and to give him resolut counsell, for a little longer all people will be dishartend, and the infection will spread ouer all his Kingdoms by this day's worke here. You see how easily the rabble is perswaded to follow ill example, and that care is taken from where you are to gett any thing done to make a noyse, for this day some of the scolars, and prentices designed to have burnt a pope, and when the regents dissuaded their Scolars from doing it they answerd, why may not we do it here as well as it was done at London. The Magistrats being informed they had entred into a bond to do it, sent

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

this morning and ceased some seven of the Scholars, and the Lord Generall sent up into the towne two companys that there might be no tumult, how ever a few of the boys this morning brough[t] up a Pope out of a by lane into the high street, which some officers seing went toward them, upon which they ran away, having first sett fire to it, and so this days worke ended, which I beleve will make a great noyse where you are, tho all be very quiet.

[1679,] Dec. 28.—I receved this day yours of the 23, and now shall say but little to you, being great expectation what these extraordinary proceedings in both houses will produce, as for what you wrot about N. Nicholas, though I forgott to answer you as to him I told Churchill of it, by whom you will by this have knowne that I aproued of it. I have not tyme to say more.

[Endorsed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1679-80,] Jan. 2. Edinburgh.—I receved yours of the 23 of last month on Tuesday last, and by it see you then knew nothing of the putting of that till the end of this month, that should have been at the begining of it, the reasons given have not convinced me, but since his Majesty thinks it for his service I must be satisfyd, but I hope it will be put of no more, and if you can be at London before the end of this month to presse his Majesty if need be, that I be not then againe disapointed; you will easily beleve that those sever orders and proclamations which are latly come out against the poore Catholiks, do give me very much trouble, for that they, nor indeed no Christians deserve such usage, it will have no other effect then to ruine many an honest worthy man that has either, self or father, faithfully served our family, for those that some thinke to please with this will be satisfyd with nothing but the destruction of the monarky, and I am confident you will that that this will not hinder the petitions nor make that kind of people slacken in any manner their rebellious proceedings and I know it will do and dos me harm, tho some of my freinds at London beleve the contrary, and have write me word so; and I cannot help thinking that it was one of the strangest things in the world to lett Somerset house and St James be searched by the Justice of Peace when so ever they please, as if his Majesty were not as much master there as in Whitehall. I have sayd enough already on this subject, and so shall say no more, of this nor any other.

[1679-80,] Jan. 5.—I find by yours of the 27th of last month that people take all the pains they can to tax me with severity in this affaire of Lord Argile. 'Tis not the first wrong of that kind which has been done, as those who are acquainted with the laws of the country knew very well, and he has but to thanke him self for what has happned to him; and to shew you what wrong is done me, if I had not hindred his being fallen on in Parliament they had brought him there in as ill a condition as to his fortune as he is now. I am glad to heare that his Majesty talks of raising some more men, and of sending for Dumbarton's Regiment and should be glader to heare it were done; I hope the battallion of the gards that is at Tanger will be sent for also, and tho the Castel of Chester should not be found to be strong enough to have a magazin there, I hope however it will be garrisoned againe, for it would still serve to keepe that country in awe, and to be a place for the loyal party to rendezvous at in case of neede. I do agree with you in what you say concerning the Commanders in Chief, and feare that if our councelors have not courage enough to lett me be sent for they will not go through with the worke they have begun. I do not see at all how Lord Argil's having gott away should any

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

way furnish an argument to keepe me here, for all things are very quiet, and like to continu so, and the government here gett more strength euery day, but what will all that signify, if things do not go well where you are, and so long as Lord Halifax continues in such credit, I can expect no good. I could wish Mr. Seymour were at London, he might do much good. I have writen to him to go thither and have sent the letter to Lord Conway to send to him, I hope the two forraigne ministers you named, with the help of Lord Halifax will not whedel us into a war, if they do I know the monarky will be in great danger, and they not the better for it. Since the writing of this I have receved yours of the 31st by which I see you are now master of the Ordinance, of which I wish you joy, and that Lord Noel has Portsmouth, and am glad you have left it in so good hands, and so many sure officers in it, I am glad that his Majesty has sent for Mr. Seymour. I send you here enclosed the letter for him if he be come to towne, you may give it to him, if he be not, lett Lord Conway have it, to send him; I will by the next post send orders to Sir Allen for to pay Tom Jones, and an order for a pention for Mrs. Hilliard, I have not tyme to say more it being a Councell day.

[1679-80,] Jan. 6.—I have receved both yours of the 30, and send you herewith an account was given me of the blazing star that you may let Mr Flamsted have it, and will speake to Captain Sanders to send the observations he has made of it, if he have not already done it. I am glad to heare Lord Hatton is desirous to have George Littleton with him, I thinke he will do very well there, and N. Nicholas much the fitter for the Lieutenant Colonel's place. Pray presse his Majesty for Min. Eliott, being of your mind that his stay on shoar will do him no good. I cannot immagin why that person should wonder I have not followed the advice was sent me in a letter from an unknowne hand, tho I guesse it was from Mrs. W., I had another to the same purpose this last weeke, but will not follow their directions, for if it be real, why should not you or Lord Feversham be spoken to, and then I can answer, for after the usage I have had, I will not be so meane as to begin, which I see the person that wrot the letters dos design, and I do beleve out of good will to me, but I will not follow hir advice. You will easily beleve how impacient I am to heare what past on Monday, for upon that depends our all, and till then I shall say no more.

[1679-80,] Jan. 12.—On Tusday I receved yours of the 5 and in it one from Lord Noel to which I shall send you an answer by the next. I am glad to heare Mr. Seymour is come to towne, and that he is of the mind you say he is, I hope he will not be altred by the discources of any there, and make no doubt if he continu firme, his Majesty will take right measurs. Pray do your part to keep Lord Hyde and Mr. Seymour good freinds much depends upon that, I hear that Lord Halifax, and other of the great men have privat conferences with Lord Shaftesbury or some others of that party as Essex and Montegu, and are making faire weather with them, pray enquier into the truth of this, and lett me know it. I shall say nothing to you of Lord Argile till I heare againe from where you are of him, only the ministers in his country have followed his example and none of them have taken the test, by which one may judg what his loyalty is he so much bragd on, and by that one may guesse what he ment, when he sayd in his explanation, would agree with his loyalty. I have not tyme to say more, none of any kind.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1679-80,] Jan. 13th.—This is only to tell you that I have receved yours by Crafts, he came just as I had dined, by the next you shall heare

from me againe, lett Mr. Hyde know I have had his letter, and that he shall sone heare from me, in answer to it, I have not tyme to say more being just come from councell, and the Dutchesse stays for me at Lord Chancelor's where we are to suppe.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1679-80,] Edinburgh. Jan. 14.—I receeved some days since yours of the 1, with Wettwang's note in it, and did not write soner to you then, now it being not necessary, and beleve you were surprisd as well as I at the putting of my returne. I hope now it will be no longer delayd and that on the 26th the yachts will be sent away for me, and that all the petitions which I heare are ready to be given to his Majesty will not make him alter his mind for their meeting sooner then in November; for should he now yeald in any little thing it would spoile all and encourage the factious and seditious to presse on their unreasonable and destructive ends to the monarky, where as if his Majesty continu now firme to his resolutions they will be quite dishartned, and become better subjects, for now nothing but vigorous resolutions and actions can save the monarky, and it may be done yett, therefore pray talke with Lord Sandwith and Mr. Hyde of this, and if it be necessary encourage them to be stedy to the proroguing of the Parliament till November, and for the sending for me on the 26th, for it is high tyme I were with you.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1679-80,] Edinburgh, Jan 14.—I send you here enclosed a letter for Lord Noel, in answer to that you sent me from him. I feare Colonel Wesley is drownd going from hence into Holland in a Dutch ship; if that be, I thinke it were of concerne that a good man had his regement, for those troupes ought to have loyal men to command them, otherwise there can be no good expected from them, but the contrary. This day I had notice from Lannark that on Thursday last at none about forty horse and twenty foot well armed came into that towne and there publikly read a rebellious declaration and fixt it on the Crosse, and then went their ways. I have not read it, but I am told it is much after the purpose of the like declaration was put up after the same manner at Sanquhar before I came last hether. Duke Hamilton came and told me of it this morning and shewd me a copy of it, but it was long and so ill a hand I could not read it, he desirs that some of the troupes may be sent theether to quarter; it is his owne towne. Since I wrote this I heard the paper read at Councell, it is a very villanous one, and some troupes are ordred theether. Lett not this be used as a reason to keep me here, for it is none, this being nothing but what those rebellious villans have done severall tymes. I have not tyme to say more.

[1679-80,] Jan. 16.—On Thursday last I wrot a note to you to lett you know I had receved yours of the 9th by Crafts, which with the letter I had from Mr. Hyde, made me resolve to send Churchiil, to presse my being sent for, which I looke to be as essencially necessary for his Majesty service, as my owne good and satisfaction; now is the tyme or never, for if I be not called home now, I shall have little hops on't, and must expect sooner or later to be ruind, for absent, my freinds cannot long suport me, and my enemys will be the more encouraged to persecute me. I have instructed him so fully as to this and what concerns me, that I need not say much more to you about it, having charged him at large to discourse and advise with you upon it, his Masjesty must now take bold and resolut councells, and stick to them, and who dars advise him to them without I be with him, to help to suport them; and beleve me other measurs must be taken, and not departed from, and one would thinke

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

the meassurs of the former ministers should not be followed. You know some of them did make good projects enough, but their harts failed them, when it came to it, and I cannot help remembring one thing, which is, that the very same faults Lord Arlington comitted, and the same fearfull steps he trod, haue been followed by all those who have succeded him, I meane Lord Danby and Lord Sunderland, tho still at their first enterance they found fault with the other's timorousnesse and the wrong meassurs he had taken, which to some of them have proved as fatal as to his Majesty, and methinks that they come after them, whosover they be, should not steer the same course, to be lost upon the same rocks but should steer another course, and looke out for another passage, which no doubt may be found, to gett to on's port. I am glad that Portsmouth is yett in your hands, for by yours of the 11th I receved this day, I see there is great liklyhood of disorders, which I shall not feare, tho there should be any, if his Majesty would be but stedy, and how that is to be hoped for, without I be with him I do not know, therefore my being sent for must be prest, and if one cannot gett it for good and all, why not for a few days, but of this Churchill will say more to you, I am sure anybody that is not for my being with his Majesty cannot be throughly my friend. Talke of this to the Doctor, what he says to the King has waight.

I send you here enclosed a letter for the Doctor, speake to him as sone as you can, and see to gett him to presse his Majesty to send for me to him.

[1679-80,] Jan. 19.—Yours of the 12th I receved but this night after I came from councell ; it should have been here on Friday morning but I suppose the waters being out and the badnesse of the ways made the post so long a coming, and the same reason I beleve is the reason why the Saturday's letters are not yett arrived. I see Mr. Seymour is a true and a bold freind, and lays hold of all opertunities to serve one, of which I am as sensible as he can desire and as he shall see if ever in my power, but so long as Lord Halifax is in such creadit I shall not dare flatter my self with the thoughts of being sent for, till it be done. I hope what happened at Lanerck will not have any waight if it should be used as an argument to keep me here, for those impudent rogues disperst so sone as they had done it, and there has been no more newse of them, nor of any of that rebellious tribe since and all things are very quiat, they were but 28 horse and 16 foott. I have not tyme to say more now.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1679-80,] Jan. 23.—I had yours of the 19th by six last night, in which there was two much sayd to answer then by the post. I am glad the Parliament is dissolved, but very sorry another is called so sone, since I look upon it as only puting of the evil day for two months, and am of your mind that these temporising and half councells must in a short tyme destroy any government, and much soner ours that already is so weake, that one blow more knocks it dead, and what good can be expected when tis so vissible that nothing but feare made the Parliament be called so sone, and can one expect any alteration in them for the better, I am sure I cannot, only it may make them go more cunningly to worke, and so compass their designe of ruining the monarky with more ease. Oxford is a better place for their meeting than Westminster at this tyme, but still tis a Parliament and the government is weake, and can never recover without some breathing tyme, which it can never have, when one sitts so very sone ; but it is called, and I feare that what I proposed

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

by Churchill will now hardly (?) take place, and that I shall not be sent for, and I am apt to beleve the last prorogation was made so short by Lord Hallifax, and some others, on purpose it might not be in my power when I heard of it to give my opinion to his Majesty upon the whole affaire, that they might the easier perswade him to have lett that sitt on, or call another as he has done, but of this no more till I heare how Churchill has sped, being still of the same opinion that without I be with his Majesty nothing can go well there. I confesse what you say of the message would be imposed upon Mr. Hyde to bring me, did some what surprise me, for I thought when there was a disolution such a cruel thing would not have been prest upon me, tho I thanke God I am prepared to receve it, as a suffring Christian ought to do, and with as much constancy as I can, and will endeavor to preserve a quiat mind by doing nothing that is mene or against my concience, and will still deserve the good opinion of my freinds, and lett them see I am very sensible of their standing by me, and know as much as you or any can, of the great obligations I have to Mr. Hyde, which he, if ever in my power, shall see, and you may be sure I shall take no notice to any body of what you have sayd from him. And now I must say that except I be sent for to his Majesty I know I must look for all that is designed against me comming to passe, for if I and my freinds have not creadit enough to gett me sent for, then I am to expect to be used like a minor and to have such a bill as that passe, and indeed the last severity against me. I do not wonder that the Bishop you mention writing such a book as you speake of, if it be Dr. Barlow, as I heare from another hand, he always having had strange opinions, but should it be Dr. Gunning I should be surprised, or indeed any one that is a true sonne of the Church of England. I am sorry to see Lord Hallifax make such excuses and take such pretexts to do what he dos, he knowing very well he might have relyd on me, I having given him all the assurances of being his freind I could do. I shall now say no more to your letter, and if Churchill has not yett had his answer and be not come away, presse for my being sent for, for except that point can be gained, I see I must at last be infallibly ruined, and with me I feare will fall the monarchy.

[1679-80,] Jan. 25.—I wrot to you so latly that had it not been for a clause in Cressett's newse letter to me I should not have done it againe till I had heard from you of Churchill's being arrived, he says that tis confidently reported, his Majesty has sent a message to me, *that except I go to Church, before the meeting of next Parliament he will pass the bill of exclution*. This is what he says, and the remarke I make upon it, is, that if any such advice has been given to his Majesto those that have done it, have braged of it, and told it on purpose to do me prejudice, and am very confident such advice has been given him, by the reports being spread abroad; do you enquire a little in to it. All things are quiat here, and like to continu so if there be no sturs in England. The Phanatiks and party here as they call them are much dejected by the disolution of the Parliament.

I have ordred Sir Allen to advice with you about giving some thing to Cressett.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1679-80,] Edinburgh Jan. 26.—Before I say any thing els to you lesst I forgett it, I must tell you that Mr. Fantry here, has desired me to write to you in favor of his brother, for whom I spake when I was in England last, that he might be joyned in commission with his father, or that his father might have leave to resign his place up to him, which last it

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

seems now he desires, and having spoken already for him I could not refuse to do it againe now. I am told he has officiated for his father now severall years, and that he understands the place, of which you are the best judg, for if he were not fitt for it, I would not recomend him to you, but if he be, what he desires seems but reasonable to me, but you are the best judg of it. The letters which should come this day, are not yett arrived, by those which came last post my being to be sent for was much talked on, but I had it not from those I should have heard it, and till I am sent for, shall not beleve it, and I beleve Lord Halifax will do what he can to hinder it, and may chance now to make use of an argument from this country to do it, which is that there is a liklyhood of the Whiggs rising in arms againe, there is such a talke runs about, and I am apt enough to beleve they have a mind to do it, and are a preparing for it, and severall honest gentilmen, both from the S. and S.W. parts are of that belef and have sent me word on't, and that they are encouraged to it from England and are made beleve Lord Shaftsbury's association is signed and entered into by most countys of England. These reports are indvstriously spread abroad to hasten the party here, and to have them in a readinesse, but I hardly thinke they will rise yett, this not being a good tyme of yeare for them, and that they expect the Parliameut in England to see what that will do, before they stir; however all care is taken that can be, and I beleve that my being sent for would rather hinder it then advance it, for it would take away their hops of any sturs from thence, or assistance either; and if when I should be away from hence it should happen, I should be more significant and could do more good coming from England then if I had not sturd from hence, and could be here in a weekes tyme after they should be up, for a flying packet would bring downe the newse in three days and in five after that I could easily be here, which would be as sone as the forces could be drawne together. I say all this to you to arme you with reasons if the noyse of a liklyhood of a rising here should be vsd as an argument to hinder my being sent for. Duke Hamilton is very zealous for the finding out those who were at Lanark, and maks great professions of duty to his Majesty and says that tho he has not taken the test, that he will serve his Majesty as faithfull as those who have. After I had written this I received yours of the 19th, and by it see the wind runs round the compas, and that it gos back against the son, which you know is for the most part a signe of fowle weather, however, if it cleere up never so little to the N.W., I shall be willing to ventur to sea, tho it blow hard still. I have been vsd all my life to ruffe weather, and can ply to windward, and you know do not love to beare up. The Councill sat so late that I have not tyme to say more now, nor so much as to read over my letter.

[1679-80,] Edinburgh, Jan. 27.—The expresse you sent made good hast for he arrived here on Sunday before diner, and brought very welcome newse. What past in the city I am sure has rejoyced all honnest men, and I am not at all sorry that the Lord Major shewd him self in his true coulors, for now he is known, and his Majesty's power in the City and their loyalty is better seen, by the Major's behaving him self as he did, and I hope it will encourage his Majesty to stand by him self, since he sees there are many thousands that have not bowed their knees to Baal. I shall now expect the yachts with great impaciency and if the wind continu as it is may expect them on Friday or Saturday next very well, and when they are once here, you may easily beleve shall not stay long, so that I shall say little to you now, hoping to be with you so sone, only as to what you wrote to me about Lord Hawly's place, it is long that I have

resolved to take none in it, if it came vacant, and have given that answer to severall persons of quality that have prest me for it, so that if my mind were changed, which it is not, I were tyde up, so that this cannot be done, but I hope it will be in my power to give you greater marks of my kindnesse then that. I am sure you deserve it from me, and *

[1679-80,] Jan. 29.—I was in hops before this to have had some account from Churchill of what he has done, having by the last post heard of his arrival at London, and had it not been to have written to you about the yacht, I should have done it now, and may; if Gunnman be not come away see to hasten him so sone as you can, and lett me know what the mistery of his being so long a coming has been. All things are quiet here which is all I shall say till I heare what I am like to trust to.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1679-80,] Edinburgh, Jan. 30.—The expresse that brought me yours of the 26th rode hard, for he was here by eleven last night. I am glad the Prorogation is so well over and tho it be not for so long a tyme as I thought it would, am not allarumd by it, since I find his Majesty stedy in the maine. To morrow I hope the yachts may be here, tho it has blown very ha[r]d this day since none; when they are once arrived, I shall lose no tyme in getting on board, for I long to be with you, I intend to send the waggons by sea, it will cost lesse as they tell me and will be soner with you. I have not tyme to say more now.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1679-80,] Edinburgh, Feb. 3.—Yours by the flying packett came hither but on Sunday morning at five, but the which (*sic*) I saw the yachts could not come away soner then Wensday or Thursday last. They are not yett come, nor can I yett expect them this day or two, the wind having been contrary all Saturday and this day. Sunday and Monday, it was good for them, but blew hard; in the meane tyme I am a getting all things ready to lose no tyme when they arrive. I had before I receved your last, upon the first notice of my being sent for, given directions for the having St James's prepared for me. I did consider of what you sayd against my being there, but have other reasons that wayd so far with me, as to make me resolve to be there, and therfore continu of the same mind to go to St James's. When I see you I shall tell you my reasons they being to long for a letter and not proper for to go by the post.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1679-80,] Feb. 10.—I had yours of the 4th, and till Church coms shall say little to you, who by the letters come this night I see I may expect tomorrow or next day. Pray gett so sone as you can, and send it to me, an account of the management and pentions of the Chest at Chatham, and speake to Mr. Pepys to send me a copy of his relation of his Majesty escape from Worcester, and tho it should not be quite finished lett me have as much as he has done of it.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

1680, May 6. The Tower.—William Hickman and Sir Christopher Musgrave, Commissioners of the Ordnance, to Col. George Legge, Lieut.-Gen. of the Ordnance. Desire him to take steps for a general survey of the Ordnance, powder, shot, and other stores in Guernsey and Jersey, and to return to them perfect books of accounts thereof.

* Part of letter missing.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1680, May 18. Tangier.—Fra. Povey to Col. George Legge, Governor of Portsmouth, &c. The several testimonies I have had of your honour's kindness to me obliged me to acquaint your honour of the affairs of Tangier. Your honour knew well the Pleasant fields of Tangier taken in by the famous Teviott. But now I am sorry that I have the reason to acquaint your honour that Charles, Henrietta, and Giles forts are taken and the Pleasant fields sprinkled with the blood of 117 men of Charles fort, the 14th instant. I should have acquainted your honour of the ill-managed sally which was made from Tangier before, but however think it not too late. On the 9th instant Charles fort acquainted the Castle, that by signs given those of Henrietta fort could not hold out 24 hours, the soldiers mutinying, and they likewise feared a mine. His Excellency [Kirke] presently called a Council of War to endeavour the release of the men. A flag of truce was immediately dispatched to the Alcade acquainting him that his Excellency would give up the fort if the men might come away bag and baggage. The Alcade answered he did not value stone walls, it was the men he desired, and acquainted the ambassadors he wondered his Excellency lay still and did not endeavour to prevent their intrenchments and relieve those brave fellows in the forts. Upon return of the flag his Excellency called to Charles fort with the speaking trumpet desiring Captain Tralany and Capt. Senjons [St. John] to acquaint Henrietta fort that his Excellency would do his endeavour to relieve them by sally within a day or two; but that night the Commander and the soldiers gave it up unknown. The 13th his Excellency was acquainted by Capt. Tralany that the men of their fort would leave that likewise on that day, and begged his Excellency to consider of it. A council of war immediately sat, and it was concluded that the next morning they would sally out with 350 and meet those of Charles fort upon sign given from Charles fort, which was accordingly done, the 'forelone' consisting of 70 men commanded by Captain Heums of the Lord Dumbarton's regiment, the body by Major Boynton consisting of 200 men with a right and left wing consisting of 80 men. About 7 of the clock in the morning the sign was given, but the men were not commanded to advance, to a general dissatisfaction of all people. The poor men of Charles fort finding no men coming despaired, considering that they could not return because they had demolished the fort; at last ventured and were upon the enemies' trenches before any man was ordered till they were hotly engaged. The 'forelone' which had 400 yards to advance run every man, and like brave men beat off the enemies' horse bravely and likewise the foot; but at last the foot fell in upon those of Charles fort which could not get over the trenches being three and three fathoms deep, and cut them down in a minute. Captain Tralany with 117 men was killed and all their heads cut off, and I think every man had a thousand wounds. I never saw such a barbarous sight. Captain Senjons [St. John] though shot through the body got in with about 48 men; a lieutenant and ensign, 13 men and a little boy were taken prisoners. All this while those brave men of the 'forelone' killed the Moors, but the body ran away and not above 5 officers stood, he that should failed as formerly. And had not the barriers of the palisadoes been immediately shut, the body had come away and the 'forelone' perished; but as soon as they saw they could not retreat further, with a great deal of persuasion they advanced and brought off the 'forelone.' Four men of the 'forelone' were killed, a lieutenant shot through the body but will recover, and several of the body wounded. The vice-admiral manned 4 or 5 boats with barricades and

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

went to relieve Giles fort and called the men, but the sergeant not understanding would not quit it. But one man went down and swum off, and Sir Boncher Ray's (Wrey's) brother, a volunteer with the vice-admiral, going too near to save the man, was shot dead, which was all the harm done to the boat. In this engagement we played our ordnance and destroyed their horse much; I likewise played the mortar piece upon Charles fort and destroyed them like flies. Here is no person that knew how to use it, if I had not undertook it. And I thank God I have prospered in my designs. I humbly beg your honour's pardon that I have not sent your honour an account of the stores, but hope your honour will pardon me by reason of this troublesome time.

[Many letters in the succeeding months of this year, and at later dates, on the progress of various works at Portsmouth, written by Edw. Clarke, John Duxbury, &c.; with letters from the Ordnance Office on the same subject.]

1680, June 25. Tangier.—Major John White to Col. Legge. Capt. Fowler promised to deliver the letter. Is serious and in earnest in representing their condition; they have neither men nor money to put the town in a posture to resist their powerful enemies, their forts being taken, &c. Though there is a cessation for four months, the enemy have their guards of horse and foot within a carbine's shot of the town walls, and set their sentries upon the hills about so that they can see men walking in the streets. All the advantages are on the enemy's side. Unless a great supply of men is sent before the end of the truce it will be a hard pull with them. Calls God to witness that he would rather die in defending his king's interest than dispute with death in his bed. Cannot have less than 1,000 horse and 4,000 foot to beat them in the field; otherwise an ambassador should be sent to treat for peace, and to give them such sum of money in powder and arms for a considerable space of ground to feed cattle, and where stones can be dug to fortify the town, and make an end of the Mole. This will be a cheaper way than sending armies there. The enemy have all the skill that any Christians have, and the gunners and engineers that the Great Turk had in the taking of Candy. The Argerines will assist them in everything to get the town out of English possession, for it is a scourge to them going in and out of the Straits. Writes this that it may be communicated to his royal highness and to the king, so that a speedy remedy may be ordered against the great storm the Moors are preparing. Sir Palmes Faireborne is very civil to him upon his royal highness' score.

1680, July 19. Tangier.—Fra. Povey to Col. George Legge, Major-General of the Ordnance in the Tower. After congratulations on Legge's promotion and some remarks on the defective state of the stores, &c., the writer proceeds:—Major Beckman is very well, but cannot employ himself as yet by reason our cessation obliges us not to fortify within or without. The Alcade is bringing down a considerable army, and it is generally believed that he will break the cessation. The horse that were intended for this place are very much wished for, and I do assure your honour if they do not come our foot will signify nothing. I could wish your honour would send a master gunner for this that is here is a most ignorant sot, and two thirds of the gunners are not fit, neither have they warrants for their places Sir Palmes Faireburne was pleased to give me a commission to be Captain Controller of the Train and Ordnance of this garrison; I hope your honour will add something more, in regard it is a place of honour.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1680, Sept. 23. Tangier.—Fra. Povey to Col. George Legge. The 11th instant, arrived here the ships consigned from the Office with stores which came very seasonable, in regard the cessation betwixt the Moors and this place was to be at an end the 13th instant. I have with great trouble and charge unloaded the most part, and hope yet in 7 or 8 days more to discharge them; but do assure your honour unless your kindness be shewed in helping me with money I can never subsist in this place. I have engaged every body that has money to help me, or otherwise could not have despatched my business. I cannot but acquaint your honour that here is great want of storehouse room, and that this Office is much abused here and no ways respected. I have solicited the Governor often, but can get nothing made fit for receiving arms, which are most unfit for service by reason there is no convenience. And more I could acquaint your honour but hope if there be a peace concluded before Christmas that if your honour will permit I would very gladly come for England to pass my accounts and settle my family; and I am sure I can save this Office a thousand pounds per annum. All this I humbly present to your honour's better consideration.

The cessation being expired the Moors withdrew and acquainted us that war was proclaimed against us, and accordingly fired upon us; and the 21st instant the Governor sallied out with 1,500 men, the horse included that were lately sent, and advanced to Pole fort, and was possessed of it without any loss. Immediately Major Beckman, who is a brave man, in four hours time pallisadoed the fort round and the same night 500 men lodged in the fort; 7 men were killed that night. The 22nd we sallied out again and advanced to the outlines, where the Scotch grenadiers behaved themselves bravely and beat the Moors out, and all the day maintained the ground. The Moors were very brave but were paid off and lost abundance of men. Our loss was not above 11 men, some few wounded. I hope your honour may have an account that I have not been idle, but have done my utmost to serve his majesty and our office, and I thank God I had my education from so honourable a people as are employed there. I do assure your honour I have not slept otherwise than upon a soft deal this 3 nights.

This day we sallied out but the Governor has not thought fit to hazard our men so far as the day before, because the Moors' force increases. But I hope Pole fort is very well secured and all the line from Pole fort to Fountain fort bottom. Here is great want of arms especially firelocks. Sir Palmes Fareburne would not believe but arms were sent now, and has accordingly acquainted the Lords Commissioners, notwithstanding I shewed him to the contrary I do assure your honour that letters are intercepted which I hope your honour will prevent, and had not a particular friend done me this kindness I could not have acquainted your honour of proceedings.

(This letter, it appears by a note on the cover, was forwarded by E. Pilton from Cadiz on 7 Oct. under cover to a Mr. Watts, near the Royal Exchange.)

1680, Oct. 7. Tangier at the fortress on Pole hill.—Major Martin Beckmann to Col. George Legge.

I hope to have finished this work about the beginning of the next month; the upper rampart is now almost cannon proof round, I hope to have some cannon mounted this week. I began to sink a counter-mine yesterday morning. The enemy's battery doth very much incommode the Mole, but the other two batteries have had but small effect on my work. I have no time to make a draught of this siege or attack. We have not above 6 cannons about town to fire, 3 are broken,

no gunners worth bread, no garrison so neglected. Materials begin to grow rare.

[P.S.].—We have had about 145 killed and wounded.

[1680,] Nov. 2, Edinburgh.—James Duke of York to Col. George Legge. "I have not yett heard from you, I beleve your being at Portsmouth has been the occation of it, I heare that yours and Herbert's names have been up in the house of Commons, I hope his Majesty will stick to you both or els he will be in a very ill condition, for if he yeald in that they will not leaue one truly Loyal man about him. You have already heard of the good reception I had here, I assure you it was as much to my satisfaction as I could desire, all things are very quiat here, me thinks that should make his Majesty reflect, and see, that had his ministers there served him with as much faithfullnesse, and boldnesse, as those he has intrusted with his affairs of this country haue here, he would not have so many difficultys to strugle with as he has now, lett me heare often from you."

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1680,] Nov. 22, Edinburgh.—"You will have seen by myne of the 20th, that I sent by the post that I had then received both yours by the expresses, but had not tyme then to say any thing upon them, which now I shall. As to yours of the 14th, I do cleerly agree with you that if his Ma. do not now stand by him self before any thing further be done, it will be to late to do it afterwards, and I feare he has few or none about him, whom he will harken to, that have Loyalty and courage sufficient to give him good advice, and I see great pains is taken I shal not be neare him, and I can never do one thing, you and others of my best freinds advice me to, for I should not be an honest man if I did, and what so ever misfortune I fall under I will still have the satisfaction to serve God like a Christien and my King like a Loyal subject, and lett my enemys prevaile never so much they can never take from me a quiat mind, tho I will leave nothing undone that a man of honor can do, to preserve myself, and the monarky, for lett some flatter them selvs as they please, if I fall that falls to, without a miracle. I see you have had some conversations with Mrs. Walle you would do well to continu it, for I do realy beleve hir to be my friend, and tho hir Lady has playd me a dog trick, and is absolutly joyned with the Duke of Monmouth and Lord Shaftsbury, yett your speaking sometymys with Mrs. Walle may be of some use, tho I can never rely on what hir mistress says. I see when one is on the declyning hand some people that one has been always very kind to, are apt to take things ill. I am sure I never gave L^d Lumly the least reason to complaine of me, for I never did him a discourtisy, on the contrary shewd him all the countenance I could, and did solícite his concerns when so ever there was occation. I know there are other of his freinds, make the same complaint, but with no reason, and now pray lett those you named to me of the House of Commons as Lord Carleton, Sir R. Grahams, Mr. Finch, Sir Charles Musgrave, and Sir Robert Markham know how sensibly I am of their apearing for me, and that if ever in my power I shall lett them and theirs see it. I do not remember to have ever done the least unkindnesse to the first of them, except he calls my not being satisfyd with his behavior in the long Parliament, as to the King; and as to Mr. Finch I could not help disaproving some things he did in the Admiralty, and thought others more in the right, but never did him an unkindnesse, and if there be other you have not named to me, that did apeare for me, assure them the same thing. You will easily beleve yours of the 16th was very pleasing to me, to find by it, the bill was thrown out of the Lords' house at the very first reading, but it was as bad as a stab with a

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

dagger to me to heare, after Lord Halifax had spoke so handsomly for me, and managed the whole debate, he should make such a proposition as he did the next day, what shall I say to it. I would willingly not be thought of of not being very sensible of kindnesses done me, and I am as sensible as possible of his doing his part so very well at the rejecting of my bill, but can I or any body thinke him realy my freind, that would haue me banished from his Majesty's presence, for he moved it, so that I am in a strait as to him, and know not almost what to do, and to say the truth what I heare they are agoing on with in the House of Lords, will be of as bad concequence if not worse to me, and much worse for the monarky, then the bill that was thrown out, tho I shall always be as sensible as possible, of the great obligation I have to those that oposed it in your house, and threw it out in ours, (for yett I may call it so) and for all the directions are given to prepare such bills yett I hope, the same reason, and concerne, they shewd for me and the monarky, in rejecting the bill sent up to them, when they consider well of things, hinder them from giving the Crowne its last blow, and my freinds aught to be now more vigilant then ever, for I well know my enemys will leave no stone unturned to ruine me. As to what you write concerning your self, I meane as to Portsmouth, have a care of your owne privat concerne in it, and see you do not give up your commission and have nothing for it, you have suffred but two much already upon my account and I should be very sorry you should do it in this also. Those two you mentioned had advised you to lodg your Commission in his Majesty's hands, are your freinds as well as myne, and being on the place can advise better than I, how best to secure your self, and as I have sayd to you in a former letter since you must part with it, it cannot be in better hands than the Duke of Albemarl's, who I am sure will be always firme to the Crowne, but if his Majesty does not speedily put a stop to the way things are in it will not long [be] in his power any body nay not himself (*sic*), and if the bill of Association be such a one as I heare, and passe, I thinke not only his Majesty person will be in great danger, but adieu to the Monarky, I hope his Majesty will be sensible of this, and he should be told it, I shall now say no more, and expect with pacience what will be my fortune, and in what so ever condition I am shall be kind to you and very sensible of your serving me as you do.

[1680,] Nov. 23.—I kept this bearer till the letters came and by what past in the House of Commons as to Lord Hallifax and other things, hope his Majesty will take speedy and vigorus counsell or he is lost. I wrot last night to Lord Hallifax before I heard of the adresse against him, thinking it much better to erre on one hand then the other, you and all honnest men must now encourage his Majesty and presse him to stick to himself.

[1680,] Dec. 14.—I receved yesterday in the forenone yours of the 8th, by this bearer Mr. Feilding, and by the letters which came the day before, by the post, was informed of the Lord Stafford's being condemned, which surprised me, tho I know the malice of some against him and the gouernment, would make them presse it to the utmost, and besids all other considerations, am very sorry his Majesty will be so hard put to it, for I hope he will remember the continual trouble it was to the King his father, the having concented to the death of the Earl of Strafford, and not have such a burthen on his conscience, and on the other hand I know he will be hard prest to signe the warrant, against this unfortunat Lord. I here enclosed send you a letter to his Majesty in which I say some thing upon that subject which in case he be not yett executed I would have you deliver, but if it has been done, I would have you burne it, for I write another Letter to his Majesty concerning Lord Windsor that has nothing

of that in it. I see you have given good advice to his Majesty but what will all that signify unlesse he send the Parliament home, for every moment they sitt so much the harder will they make his Majesty saving himself and the monarchy, that ought to be presst and done out of hand, all other expedients being but destructive. As to what you say concerning my self, I wrot so largely to you upon that subject by the last post, that I shall say more is, that besids that in concience I cannot do what you so presse me to, it would not be of that use or advantage to his Majesty as some thinke, for those who are truly Loyall will serve him without any such thing, and for the Shaftburian party, and republicans, they would say it was only a trick, that I had a dispensation, and that I was still a Catholik in my hart, and would go on at the same rate they do, and say that now there was more reason to be affeard of popery than ever, for that that was the reason made me do it. I could enlarge and explaine this but thinke it not necessary the reasons being so obviu, and besids I will never be brought to do it, and therefore am very glad to see by your letter, that the thoughts of his Majesty writing to me upon that subject is layd aside, for should he be once prevailed upon to do it, one might easily guesse what must sone follow after, therefore lett my freinds see to hinder such a letter, and put the thoughts of my complying with them in that point of changing my religion quite out of their heads. As I was a writing I was called out [to] see a blazing star as they call it, it is a light which rises from the west but little above the horizon and points nearest hand as I can gesse deu Est, it seems to the ei to be about half a yard broad, and in length about fiteene yards, its motion is from the S. to the N., and very swift, for within lesse then this houer it has altred at least ten yards, as neare as I can guesse by a marke I took, by the next I will send you a more exact relation of it for I will gett some artist to observe it.

I have enclosed my letter to his Majesty about Lord Windsor's concerns in myne to Secretary Jenkins, and lett that Lord know I [have] written as he desird."

1680, Dec. 18. Tangier.—Fra. Povey to Colonel George Legge. A long letter on his difficulties with Sir Palmes Fairburne in connexion with the stores, &c. It concludes—"nothing of news is stirring more than that Sir James Leshly (Leslie) is arrived, but when he intends to go into the country I cannot learn."

P.S.—"Here is seen a comet which rises about 6 o'clock whose rays extend 800 leagues upwards, and it was observed that upon her setting fell $\frac{1}{3}$ in a minute's time. The rising as we see is W.S.W. and the utmost end of the ray leans to the north and to our sight 2 yards broad."

1680-81, Jan. 3. The fields of Tangier.—Articles of truce for six months concluded between Col. Edward Sackville, commander in chief of his Majesty's city and garrison of Tanger, &c. and the Alcade Cidi Omar Benohadu, captain general and vice king of the adjacent countries, acting on behalf of the King Muly Ismaell.

1680-81, Jan. 5. [Edinburgh?].—Colonel John Churchill [to Col. Legge?].

"Dear Cousen,

I did 2 postes agoe recive yours of the 27th of the last month, but as yett I have not recived anny from my Lord Feavershame. I see by yours to the duke that caime this day, that you are now Master of the Ordinance; I doe not doute but you are satisfied that I am glade of itt, and

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

I doe ashure you that I wish that you may live long to injoye itt, and as I wish you as well as anny frend you have, soe I will take the liberty to tell you that you will not be just to your family, if you doe not now order your affaires soe as that you may, by living within your selfe, be able in time to cleare your estates. I will say no more on this subject att present, but when we mett you must expect me to be troublesome if I find you prefer your owne living before your children's good. My Lord of Argille's escape makes soe littell alterations here that I hope before now it is where you are looked on as a thing of noe great consequence; for I daire anser, if the king so pleases, the duke will soe order itt that if ther should ever hapen to be anny disturbance in this contry that he nor his family shall not be able to signefie anny thing. I have maid your complaint to the dutchess who has comanded me to returne you her thanks, and that she dose belive you are glade she is recovred. Pray present my service to Sir Allen [Apsley?] and tell him that I have had 2 letters from Etheridge, but that I would not doe in that nor anny thing else what I did not think was agreeable to him and pray lett me know what he says. I am your your affectionate kinsman & faithfull frend & sarvant, J. Churchill.

Mr. Churchill is your nife, and your servant."

1680-1, Jan. 24.—[Sir] H[enry] A[rchbold] to his dear son the honourable Colonel George Legge, London. Business matters. "We are all entering into our new hurry of elections; many are called, or rather come uncalled, but few will be chosen, and some will not though they be called, as Mr. Finch and Sir H. Littleton who are too wise for us. Sir Charles Wolsely, Ned Vernon offer at it, but I think in vain; though Sir Charles offers as they say very bountiffully. We think Sir Francis Lawly puts in as fairly as any, and it may be as hopefully, except Mr. Biddle domineer. God send us honest and sober men. I suppose you will try the other bout (?) at Portsmouth. God bless you in all your proceedings, and Bab and Will and Mall and Betty etc. with the old hen and the egg in her belly; so saith her mother and joins in all this with your H. A."

[1680-1], Feb. 2.—James Duke of York to Col. George Legge. "I had yesterday by the post yours of the 27th and write now, tho the letters will not go till tomorrow, because I am to go for Sterling early tomorrow morning to see that place, which is the great passe of this country, and intend not to be back till Saturday night. I am glad that what I proposed was so well aproved of, I hope the more it is considerd on the more will be liked, but how can any thinge be done if meassurs be not taken to put of the Parliament, and by what I heare there are very few that dare presse it, however I hope the reasons are so strange, and unanswerable that they will prevaile, for is it possible for any that wish well to his Majesty and the Monarky, to thinke this new Parliament will be in any better humor then the former, tis true they may proceede with more caution, which will be more dangerous yett, and if one may judge of the rest of England by the North this House of Commons will be worse composed then the former, for they write from thence that most of the honest gentillmen do not intend to stand, so that they will be wanted and worse chosen in their places. I make no doubt, that this and other strong arguments will be used to hinder their sitting, I heare speake of an expedien this Majesty dos intend to propose, which they say he is very fond of as thinking it will quiat and satisfy the Parliament, but I do not heare what it is, except it be what you mentioned to me under

secrecy some tyme since, which by the letters came on Sunday I had liberty to take notice on; except it be that, I do not know what it is, which if it be, I am sure dos not please me, nor will I ever consent to it. By a letter from a freind of the 27th I was told it was positivly sayd by some of the great leding men of the other side, that they had privatly had assurances, that Lord Hallifax's proposall of a bill of banishment should be agreed to, but lett the expedient be what it will, I am sure if they meet, lett what will be thought now, I shall be ruined, so that my freinds must presse their not meeting. I am sorry to see the cleering the court as well as counsell does not go on, for if that slacken, I feare things will not goe on well, for without stedynesse tis impossible. I do not write this post to Mr. Hyde, having no thing to add to this, lett him see it, and Churchill to, if he be yett with you, to whom I do not write in answer to his of the 27th being not sure it would find him there. The soner I could know what will be done as to the Parliament is the better, that I may take my measurs accordingly."

1681, March 29. Court of Mequinez.—Articles of Peace concluded by Sir James Lesly, on behalf of Charles II., and by the Alcade Omar Benhadu, on behalf of the Prince Abonazar Sultan Muly Isnael, &c. Emperor of the kingdoms of Fez, Morocco, Tafelett, &c.

1681, March 31.—Colonel John Churchill (unsigned) to Colonel Legge. Upbraids him for not writing more frequently. Refers to Mr. Hyde and Noll Nicolas.

1681, April 5.—The same. On Sunday night Mr. Kirk came with his letter. "I doe with all my soull wish we waire againe att London with you, and hope itt will not be long before itt may be thought reasonable. The duke has writt to the king, according as Mr. Hyde and you did desier in your letters, which is all I think is to be done by him att this time."

1681, March 31.—James, Duke of York to Col. George Legge. "I am very much of your mind in what you say in yours of the 26th, and thinke we are very much beholding to the folly of our enemys. God send the right use be made of it, his Majesty, has it now in his hand to secure him self and to settle the monarky; he must not only take resolut councells but resolut councelors to, and lay aside your men of expedients, and do something to encourage his old freinds, why should not I be sent for, I have mentiond it to Mr. Hyde, advise with him, and the Dr. about it, what he says you know has much waight with his Majesty, nothing but resolution can now do his Majesty good, and that will do it now, and what is for the good of the crowne must be done, and people must be no longer affraide of their shadows. For my part I look on this whole affair of Fitzharris as the hand of God, for you see what was so cunningly designd and layd with so great mallice, and so securly as they thought, and not to be hindred, is turned upon them, and may prove their ruine if the right use be made on't, but I hope it will, which is all I shall say till I heare againe from you. Sure before you have this the Parliament will be broken."

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1681,] April 2.—I had your[s] by Crafts last night before eleven, and about the same houer the night before, had heard from Frowde, by a flying packett, of the dissolution of the Parliament. You will easily beleve I was very well pleased with the newse on't, it was high tyme to do it, and I hope as his Majesty has shewd so much resolution, and begun so very well, so he will continu, and hold a stedy hand over affairs, and be no longer perswaded, by men of expedients, which are governed more by their feare then any thing els, to do any thing that may look like going back

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

or feare, and I look upon those sort of men to be as dangerous as downe right knavs, it being the same thing to be betrayed by some people's fears, or treachery, nothing now can save the King and the Crowne but resolut and stedy proceedings, and I feare that unlesse I be sent for, the generallity of the world still apprehend a want of stedyneesse and not beleve there will be any. I see by yours it was not necessary for me to have sayd this to you, since you are of the same mind and are endeavouring it, it must be prest. I wrote to you on this subject by the last post, that I need say the lesse now, and as my freinds will presse it, so I am sure my open and privat enemys will hinder it if they can, with whom I make no doubt the end of the gallery will joyne, and till Godolphin, and all the rotten sheepe are turned out, it will neare be well, and indeed in my mind I could wish his Majesty would do as God commanded Gideon, which was to send home all such as fearfull or afraide, and then I make no doubt that those which should remaine would do his Majesty's businesse much better, for experience has shewd that fearfull ministers and irresolut counsellors have contributed more than any thing els to bring things into the condition they are. I long very much for the arrival of N. Nicholas to know what measurs are taken, and how the Citty have behaved themselves. You did very well in sending to me as you did from Oxford, for Crafts has informed me of many particulars I was glad to know which a letter could not have done, but when only hearing sone is necessary, a flying packett coms faster and as safe. I am cleerly of your minde as to what you say concerning my satisfying of people that I can forgive, which I hope should be easy enough if they will but remember the whole course of my life. I can but shew it and say it, which I always do, and my freinds must do their part and answer for me, which they may boldly do, as they shall see if I come amongst them, which I feare some that pretend to be my freinds, may not be so very forward for, and tho they will not speake downe right against it, will find out some argument that may be something plausible, as that my coming so sone might cause some disturbance which was sayd as positively when I was in Flanders, and which needs no other answer but that when I came it did not happen. They may chance to say also, that it is necessary for his Majesty's service I should stay here, to settle things and keep them quiet in this countray, as to this it may be answerd, and that truly, that I can do nothing to the entire settling of this country, till I wayte on his Majesty, having things to propose which require my beeing with him to gett them done, which would be the best way of keeping all things quiet here, and should any disturbance happen I could be sone back here, and should come with more reputation, and signify more coming from thence, then should any such thinge breake out whilst I am here; and till the middle of June, they all say here, there is no danger of any such thing, nor it cannot well be, for reasons which are very good but to long to be put in a letter, this is all I shall say now."

[1681,] April 5.—"I need say the lesse to you having writen so long a letter to Mr Hyde, in answer to what Kerke brought me. He came here on Sondag night, and was, as you may easily immagin, troubled, to find by yours which he gave me, as well as by others, and his Majesty's owne letter to me, that I am still to be a banished man from his presence. I am in no way satisfyd with the reasons given for it, and must look on my self as quite ruined, a little soner or later, if I be not sone with his Majesty for, for aught I see, the same reasons will subsist that are given now, as long as there are any about his Majesty that are not my freinds, therefore it behovs you that are my freinds to consult together and to presse for my retorne, I have followed advice and not prest his Majesty

to it now. It is late now, so that I have not tyme to say more by this bearer, but by the next post shall write againe to you."

1681, April 6.—Lord Windsor to Colonel George Legge. I have received your kind and friendly letter, do give you a thousand thanks for it, and do much allow of your maxim and rule. I have much followed that opinion and have lived in and about the Court much, and by it have spent considerable sums more than I can now easily bear the weight of, and have by absence from my estate not suffered a little. I confess I am afraid of losing the substance in catching at a shadow, for hitherto that hath been my fate, and my children are so many I dare not venture farther in that kind, unless I had some ground work to begin upon, which I hope will have its rise from your kind intelligence, which place (*sic*) was in our family from before the conquest and gave us our name and continued in the family to Hen. 8's reign, and then he took that and almost all our land, and gave us abbey land with the title of Windsor. I have written to Mr. Hyde to move the King, and beg you will assist me throughout in the business, as I may own the greatest part of the kindness to you.

[1681,] April 9.—James, Duke of York, to Col. George Legge. By the last letters which I had from where you are, I find no more likly hood of my being sent for then when you wrot last to me, which I confesse is a great mortification to me, being [perswaded that any delay will prove fatal to me, for if I be not called home now, how can I expect it when things are once settled and some still about his Majesty who are my declared enemys, who will take advantage of my absence, and find or make new reasons why I must be keep away, and lett it be when it will they will stil find as much fault with it and be as angry at it as if done now, and if people will be affraide of doing what is fitt, because the factions say tis with a designe of introducing of popery, why then Lord have mercy upon us, but I hope the same spirite which broke the Parliament is above such aprehensions, and then I may hope to be sent for, however I rely upon my freinds that they will presse it, therefore speake with Mr Hyde and the Dr about it, to both whom I have written to the same purpose and lose no time in what is to be proposed. I am very glad to heare there is to be a Major Generall in the City; and that it is to be Sir James Edwards who is a right Loyall man, and that the Dr is to be put into the Customs. Things are very quiet here, and the dissolution has very much disappointed and confounded all the Phanatiks' designs, so that I am confident there will be no disturbance in this country if England keepe quiet. I would say more but it is so late that I have not tyme to do it."

1681, April 12.—Report on certain works recently completed at Tangiers drawn up by Capt. St. Johns, Capt. Giles, Mr. Areleman, comptroller, Mr. Tessinn, engineer, and Francis Povey, commissioner of ammunition.

1681, April 29.—Colonel Percy Kirke to Col. Legge. In recommendation of Major Poope. Expresses gratitude to his royal highness to whom he dares not presume to write himself; but if anything extraordinary happen he will not fail to give Legge an account of it.

[1681,] April 17.—James, Duke of York, to Col. George Legge. I had on Thursday last yours of the 9th, by which I see but little hops of being sent for, and am still of the same mind that my freinds will have a hard worke of it, to gett it done, since now they could not prevaile, for the end of the gallery and those that are against it, will find new arguments to keep it of, since they have now been able to do it,

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

and I feare if it be put of till there has been a thorough purge made, in court, and country, it will not be till the Greek Kallends, and me thinks the putting out of Scroggs, the bringing in of Pemberton, and the discountenancing of Joans, shewse yett some feare, and that Lord Hallifax has to much creadit, for so long as his timorous counsellors take place, and that the end of the gallery continus in such creadit, how can I expect any good, and I look on his project of having me in England, but not at Court as fatal and dangerous to me as any thinge my greatest enemys can project against me, and besides other reasons, do not approve of the Dutcheses going to take any waters, so long as she dos not really want them, because it would insensibly bring his project to passe, there being no middle bettwene this place and being with his Majesty. However I am very sensible that you and some of my freinds have done your parts, and I shall be sure not to presse his Majesty till you that are upon the place lett me know it is seasonable. When Crafts went, I mentiond it to him, but very gently, and since have not sayd on word to him of it. I see great pains has been taken by the Duchess of Portsmouth to bring in the Duke of Monmouth. I hope my freind will continu their endeavors to hinder it, for should my enemys compass them, my businesse were indeed done. Pray lett the Attorney Generall know how sensible I am of his apearings so boldly for me as he has done, particularly in this affaire of the Certiorari. I am sorry to heare Lord Hallifax is coming back to court againe, for I am sure if he has creadit I shall not be sent for, and upon the whole, I have but a very uncomfortable prospect of my affairs, and if once they begin to talke of a Parliament I can expect nothing but ruine, for then expedients will be on foott againe, and the republican party will be so encouraged, that they will ventur at any thing. I need not say more upon this subject, those considerations being so visible and the consequences of them. Things are here very quiet, and I am confident will continu so.

I wonder N. Nicholas is not come.

[1681,] April 24.—I have deferd writing to you and ansuring yours of the 16 in expectation of Nol. Nicholas his arrival, and by a letter I had from Mr. Hyde this day see I cannot expect him these two or three day yett, and till he coms shall say but little, and with out he bring some good newse or some hops at least, I shall have but an unpleasant prospect of my affairs. I see Lord Mack. is in wayting againe, tis a riddle to me to see two put out and he kept in, that certainly deservs much more then they, to have been used after the same manner, and it must needs discourage my freinds very much, and I confesse so long as he is so countenanced and the Duchess of Portsmouth in such credit I can expect no great good. All things are very quiet here and are like to continu so whilst they are so with you. I long to heare of Fitzharris and Smith's tryals.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1681,] May 4.—I see by yours and Lord Hyd's letters I had by Nol. Nicholas, how hard a worke you will have to bring about my being sent for, and as both of you have desired, send this bearer Churchill, to assist you in it, and to make the last tryal, for if now with your endeavors, and what I write I gett nothinge but a put of, I must prepare to endure a long banishment, and all the ill concequences which usually attend such a begining. I have writen at large to Lord Hyde and therefore shall say the lesse to you, besides that I have instructed Churchill as fully as I can, and according to advice, am content to passe my word not to meddle nor trouble his Majesty nor his Ministers with any businesse when I am with him but that of Scotland, and even

not with that to if he pleases also. I see by what the Doctor has told you, that he thinks I have here to fore prest his Majesty to much in busnesse and to more then his owne inclinations led him, which is a very great mistake, for I can say that I haue neuer proposed any of those things which were not stuck to, as the Dutch war, the declaration, and other things; for the first I was absolutly against it, and then told his Majesty and Ministers, I feared it would run him in debt, and concequently put him into the power of the Parliament when that was done did my part as became me; for some of the other things I was for them, when proposed by the Ministers, and aproved on by his Majesty upon debate, and if puting him in mind and pressing him to go on with what was so resolved, and not changing my mind as the ministers did, was a fault, I cannot help it, and left of troubling his Majesty when I saw it was to no purpose, tho I could not have that compliancy with with (*sic*) the ministers to follow their examples when they alterd their minds either out of feare, or other reasons, and not I am sure upon solid grounds, which has been but to vissible, and tis a cruel thing that I must beare all their loode, when I rather was their slave then any thing els, so that I feare tis for some other reason, and not that which the Dr givs, that his Majesty is affraid of having me with him, which I shall now some see, for if after what I have sayd in my letter to him, and charged Churchill to assure him, he will not send for me, I must take it for granted that it is, as I say, and now you and all my freind must make your last effort to gett me sent for, for I shall dispare of it if it cannot be now. What els I have to say I refer to Churchill.

I have receved yours of the 29th which givs me more hops then the former did. I shall say no more but that now the Doctor must do his part and presse for my returne.

1681, May 9.—Lord Windsor to Col. Legge. Begs his help to obtain some favour from the Duke of York; "it will much discourage me to see lawyers and men of private families advanced before me, who will not stand by him when I will."

1681, May 14. Tanger.—Copies of a long report, by Major Pope, John Alsmore, contrroller, Major Bointon, Francis Povey, commissary of the Stores, Bernard Tessin, engineer, on work done at Tangiers and on the cost of quarters there; and of letters of Colonel Legge and the Ordnance Officers thereon. The names of the owners of houses occupied by the officers, &c., the rent paid for each house, and many other curious particulars are given in the report.

1681, May 17. Tanger.—Fra. Povey to Col. George Legge. Still complains of the defects in the Ordnance department there and of the gunners, seven of whom among those last sent had been removed by Col. Kirke as incapable of doing duty, "The firemaster is certainly a most ignorant person as to the knowledge of any ingredient except brandy." . . . The Admiral "is now before Argeere and it is hoped that he may force the Argereene to a peace. The Moors as yet continue pretty quiet but sometimes commit hostilities by taking a horse or cattle that break out of our bounds, but restore them for a small consideration. I humbly request your honour's kindness to grant me leave to make a trip for England that so I might settle my family" .

.

1681, May 18. Tanger.—Col. P. Kirke to Col. Legge. Has received all the stores and finds them in pretty good condition. The great guns are the worst that ever were in any garrison—the worst

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

gunners that ever man saw, and the master gunner not fit to command any thing. Mr. Povey has promised to give a more particular account; he is a very good man and the only one that minds his business.

[1681,] May 24.—James Duke of York to Col. George Legge. I have now received a letter from Lord Hyde since he spake with his Majesty and by it have as little hops of being sent for as ever, and see I can expect no positive answer till next weeke, for that Lord Hallifax was not expected to be at Windsor till this weeke, and when he is there I cannot help thinking he will be as much against my being sent for as any body. I hope you that are upon the place will have made use of what this villan Fitzharris has sworn against me, to lett his Majesty see what advantage my enemy take against me by my being absent, and how I shall be every day more and more exposed by it to their malice and practices, and am very confident, had I been there, he would never have had the impudence to haue sayd what he has done against me, for I could have easily proved him perjured by undenyable witnesses. All things are very quiet here, and I shall say no more to you till I heare what his Majesty resolutions are after he has spoken with those he trusts; for if I am not to go up but must stay here, I hope they will lett my daughter come to me, and then I will have more of my horses here.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1681,] May 31.—By that tyme this comes to you, you will know what has been resolved concerning the proposition I made by the last post, which Lord Hyde will have shewd you, and if that dos not take I shall have but little hops of any thinge for my self if; that dos, I may then hope to have leave to go up for a little tyme, but otherwise not, for by none of my letters, do I see any appearance of being sent for, but upon such an account. I shall say no more upon this till I heare further from you, I shall be very impatient till I heare of what becoms of that villan Fitzharris, who if he be rightly handled will certainly tell the truth, and not be forsworn as I am sure he is in what he has sayd hitherto. I have writen to Lord Hyde as I say I would do in my last to him and sent him a letter to make use on as he finds it convenient. All things are very quiet here and his Majesty's birthday was kept yesterday with great solemnity here.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1681,] June 7.—I hadyours of the 31st of the last so layte on Saturday that I could not possibly answer it then, and by it, as well as other letters see how positive his Majesty and most of his Ministers are against my being sone sent for, and that with no day or tyme appointed is no very pleasing prospect, tho the assurances Lord Hyde giues me of Lord Hallifax's being my freind, and his being against the calling of a Parliament this next winter, as well as Mr. Seymour, maks me have more hops of good then I have expected this good while. As for what you speake of concerning yourself, I cannot immagin, why you may not keep both, it is no way inconsistent, but what is usual, and very proper, and tho the Master of the Ordinance is the more honorable yett I thinke the Governement of Portsmouth is in its self of the greater trust, and more considerable, and if they will have you part with the last, to haue the other, for which I see no reason, nor necessity, they aught to lett you find your account in it at least, but by what you say I feare it will be over before this comes to you, as for what concerns my horses I will stay till Churchill comes back hether before I will send for any more, and shall say no more till I heare againe from you.

[1681,] June 11.—This day in the forenone his Majesty letter came to the Councell by a flying packett, for the calling of a Parliament here, on the 28th of July, and this afternone I had yours of the 7th by the post, and by it as well as by a letter from Lord Hyde see it was not thought fitt to deliver my letter to his Majesty, and thinke he did well not to give it, since such an interpretation might have been put upon it, though in my owne reason I thinke it necessary for his service, and that with in these two days, some eminent men have proposed it to me and prest me to offer it to his Majesty. I told them I would consider on't, and if they speake to me againe of it will put them of as well as I can, as for my daughter's coming I am still for it for many reasons, and hope before this coms to you, Lord Hyde will haue asked his Majesty leave for her comming as I desired him in myne of Tuesday last, and that she is ready for the voyage. I have not tyme to say more now.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1681,] June 14.—The Proclamation for the calling of the Parliament was this day published here, so that I must begin to prepare for it; we are to ride to the Parliament therefore I thinke I must have a foott cloth as when we rode at the King's Coronation, but till you heare from me by the next post do not bespeake one, because I am not yett so fully instructed as I shall be then. If Churchill be yett with you, of which I doubt, he telling me he was to come away to morrow, in his last, tell him I have no need of my robes, the Commissioner never wearing any, I had by this last post the copy of Fitzharris' inditment you sent me, and was very glad by others to find he was found guilty. By my next I will lett you know what horses I would have you send hither, I have not tyme to say more now, having been all this day very busi.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1681,] June 18.—Since I wrot last to you I have enquired as to my riding to Parliament and find that tho others must have foott clothes, I need not, and that I may use a housse, for the Lord Chancellor told me just now that when he was Commissioner he had a housse and no foot Cloth, therefore send me my housse, which was made for me when I thought of going in Flanders, with a saddle and all things fitted to it, and when my daughter coms send all the foottmn downe hither, and as sone as she setts out, send two coaches and the two setts of coach horses she has with her hither also, that they may be here before the first meeting of the Parliament, and send me downe also one pad and Fetherston, which will serve both for pad and hunter here. Windham has asked me leave to part with his place, and gos up in the yacht to London, and tells me there is a Gentilman one Hollis that is a Cupbearer to his Majesty that would buy it of him; if he be a gentilman and has the reput of an honest man, I will consent to it, but you must enquire into that. As I had writen thus far, I received yours of the 14th, and had as you see writen to severall of those points [which] are in your letter. I am sorry you must part with Portsmouth. I have not tyme to say more now.

June 18th [1681].—This bearer Robert Killegrew, who has served some tyme as volontere on borde the King's ships, has desird me to recomend him to go againe into the service, but because I do not know how he has behaved himself with those he has served with, I would not recomend him myself to the Admiralty till I knew it, but would haue you enquier after his behavior and ability, and if you have a good carater of him from Cap. Hamilton or others he has served with, then I would have you in my name recomend him to the Admiralty and Mr. Brisban, for if he deservs it, I would be glad to shew a kindnesse to one of that

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

family he is of; if his cousin Captain Killegrew were at London may be he also could lett you know some thing of him.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge

June 28 [1681].—If the wind had not been easterly I should not have now written to you now, for it has been so long so that I beleve the ship with my daughter's good[s] is not yett come out of the river, and that this wind which is likely to last, may keep hir so long there, that if she keeps the coaches there till she embarke, they will not be here tyme enough for the first day of the Parliament, therefore if she be not come away when you receve this, see to order it so, if you can, as that for the tyme she may remaine wind bound, some horses may be borrowed for hir to make use on, that the two setts may be sent away to be here tyme enough and speake to my daughter and Lady Hyde about it, and tell them they would do well not to lose the first oportunity of the wind, for the north winds are like [to] governe most this quarter, which is all I shall say till Churchill's arrivall.

Pray send me the printed sayling and fighting instructions, I am very sorry to heare Captain Kempthorne is killed.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1681,] June 30.—I had yours by Churchill yesterday by whom I have had a full account of all things where you are, and hope this sett of men will not use me as most of their predecosors have done, but of this I have not tyme to say more now. You have done well to send me downe both foott cloth and housse, that I may make use of either, I am glad to be rid of Fisher if all be true that is sayd. I will do what you propose concerning Hilliard's mother, and beleve this Hollis will prove a good man, tis a good signe his being desirous to come into my service now. As to your self tis necessary you should stay where you are for I have need of you with Lord Hyde to help him and to look after my concerns there. I know tis not your fault if you do not keep Portsmouth, nor myne neither; I know no reason why you might not have both. I have written it to others, but for all that would not have you do your self a prejudice by endeavoring to keep it, if it cannot be done without it. The caution you give me of Mr. G. is good. The Councell satt so long this evening that I have not tyme to say more.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

1681, June 30. Tangier.—Colonel P. Kirke to Colonel Legge. Begs his favour on behalf of the garrison, which is really so ill-gunned that if there were occasion it would be very hard upon them. The officers that belong to the train are the saddest souls God ever put life into. Their greatest want at present is a master-gunner who should bring with him a mortar piece of eight inches to exercise the gunners.

1681, July 2. Dublin.—Lord Longford to Colonel George Legge. Congratulates him on his being Master of the Ordnance. Intends to visit England in August. Could not till now prevail on the Lord Lieutenant to take a general survey of all the stores in Ireland, and his (the writer's) deputy and Mr. Robinson will shortly begin their progress with that object.

1681, July 8. Hewell.—Lord Windsor to Colonel George Legge. Thanks for speaking to the King on his behalf. "We have here a great many stories about the evidence against my Lord Shaftesbury. I would be glad to be able to satisfy my country neighbours of the truth. If you have leisure pray let me know it."

[1681,] July 5.—James, Duke of York, to Colonel George Legge. I am very glad to find by yours of the 30th that the true plott is like to come to

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

light, and that now no more of the innocent shall suffer, God forgive those that have been guilty of so much innocent blood, and make them sensible of their so great crimes. I hope the right use will be made of Turberville and Haynes, and then I am sure it must turne very much to his Majesty's advantage and the quiet of the Nation. I am glad you have Portsmouth still, and wish his Majesty had but a few more like your self, that considred his service as you do, and ventur as frankly as you do, which I am very confident he will consider as he aught. I am sure I am as sensible of it, as you can desire, and will do my part he may do so to. I am very sorry to heare the Prince of Orange dos opiniater so for Sidney, and is so led away with the flatterys of that party that designe his ruine as well as all the rest of our family, and would only make him a property and instrumental to bring their worke to passe, I wrote some tyme since very home to him about Sidney, but have not yett had an answer, and will write as freely to him upon that whole subject and endeavor to open his eis. I should be very glad your brother Will had the Roabs. I never liked any man's proceeding better than that of Mr. Hollis, and lett him know I shall be glad to have him in my service and that he may agree with Windham and send him downe as sone as you can. I have reason to like a man that desirs to be in my service now; as for Windham's complaint, I do not know of any the least reason he had to complaine of any of his fellow servants, only I know he behaved himself very foolishly as to some things, and if I would have taken notice of things mought have had reason to have been angry. I heare Sherif Bethel is accused of some words he has spoken against the King, and that the bill is found against him, if it should amount to any fine or forfeiture, speake to his Majesty in tyme that his Cousin my Slingsby might have it, which would be but resonable, Bethel having enjoyd his father's estate for several years. I have not tyme to say more now.

[1681,] July 12.—I have had yours of the 5 in which you tell me my Daughter was to sett out as yesterday, but if she be sett out this day tis well enough, for women are not very punctual. I am very glad to heare that his Majesty affairs are every day on the mending hand; sure what has happend of late and Fitzharris' confession must do very much good if the right use be made on't, as I make no doubt it will, since his Majesty dos now trust those who dare be so bold as to be my friends, of which number I am now absolutly perswaded Lord Hallifax is, as for Mr. Seymour I have relyd upon him, and found him to be a stedy friend, and know he will bring in others to be so, by force of reason fortifyd with friendship for me. I would say more, but it having been a councill day, I could not write till after supper, and it is now late, so that what els I have to say I must defer till next post.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1681,] July 16.—I was indeed surprised with the newse of the Prince of Orange's coming into England, as well as you were, and am of your mind as to the reason of his coming at this tyme. It must be your parts that are upon the place to look well that no harme be done, pray be very much with his Majesty when he is there, to observe what passes, and I thinke if he the Prince be spoken homly to, if his head be not quite wrong turned, his eis will be opened and he [will] see how he has been abused by those who gave him measur of affairs in England. Cargill the great feild preacher was taken two days since, and two others of his tribes with him, and brought to towne yesterday and examind before the Councell, they all sayd they were bound by the covenant to do what they did, and owned enough to hang them selvs, which I believe they will sone be.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

[1681,] July 30.—I had not tyme till now to answer yours which I had by Banks, he coming so just before the meetting of the Parliament, and Hollis came here but yesterday morning, so that till then I did not know you had writen to Lord Roscommon, to performe the cerimonial part for you, and so apointed James Grahams to rid for you, tis true Lord Roscommon sayd some thinge to me of your having writen to him, but he did not explaine that part to me, so that now I beleve, he is troubled he did not ride, which he should have done had he explained himself to me, and for Grahams he did not thinke of it till I told him I would haue him ride for you that day. I long to heare what the Prince of Orange's arrant has been, and hope his eis will be opend as to our English affairs. You will by the last post haue had an account of the first day's worke in Parliament which went very smoothly, and tho there may be some turbulent people amongst them, yett I make no doubt things will go well, tho some of them may chance to be-influenced from the seditious party in England. I have had in my particular, as well as his Majesty, a great losse of the Lord Chancellor, and now I shall be obliged to take much more pains my self, I haue beged of his Majesty not to thinke of filling his place till this sessions is ouer, and I hope he will also heare me give him a true caracter of those who pretend to it before he disposes of it. When I have tyme I shall write such a letter as you propose concerning Lord Hallifax.

[1681,] Aug. 14.—I had yesterday yours by Churchill who has informed how affairs are where you are, and told me what my friends advise me to, which I shall follow, and you may be sure I shall do my part to hasten my returne. Things go very well here, yesterday we past two Acts, the first a confirmation of all the Laws for the security of the Protestant religion as now established here by Law, the other an Act for the declaring and asserting the prerogative and succession, a copy of both which I haue caused to be sent to S. Jenkins. To morrow the act will be brought in form the articles for the continuation of the sesse, for five years; the party will endeavor to bring it downe to three, but I am very confident we shall carry it for five. I have not tyme now to say any thing to you in answer to what you mentiond concerning M. Bentink, nor indeed almost of any thing els, but that Churchill has confirmed me in the good opinion I have of Lord Hallifax, by the account he has given me now of his proceeding in the affaire of the Prince of Orange, as well as in my other concerns, which when so ever I see him he shall find. I could wish Duke Hamilton would lay aside his thoughts of popularity, it would be better for him, for in the end he will do himself no good, and in the meane tyme may be made a property to obstruct his Majesty's service. You shall heare againe from me by the next post.

[1681,] Aug. 24.—Before I say any thing to you of any thing els I mention Sir Roger Strickland to you, that you would be watchfull for him, and put the King in mind of him when any ocaation shall offer, that he may be employd, he hauing now layd long out of command, but I hope now it will not be long before I may sollicite for him my selfe, for I have now writen to his Majesty to aske leave for to wayte on him so sone as the Parliament is up, for some few days, which I hope is so reasonable a request, that it will not be denyd me, and realy it is absolutly necessary for the good of his affairs in this Kingdome, where severall very necessary things cannot be settled till I speake with him. I send my letter to his Majesty enclosed to Lord Hyde, to whom I have writen so long a letter upon this subject that I need say no more upon it to you, for when I consider of it I realy cannot find one resonable argument against my having leave so go up for a few days, and many unanswable ons for it.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

If I have leave to go up I intend to leave the Dutchesse and my Daughter behind, which they will be very well content with, it not being proper for women to make such a voyage for so short a stay, however it will be necessary another yacht should be sent for I cannot have lesse than two, therefore when it is resolved on do you speake to his Majesty about it and the soner she is sent away will be the better, for I hope by this day fortnight the Parliament will be very neare an end, for by the end of next weeke I hope the acts of publike concerne will be past. If Gunnman be out of the way speake that Faisby be sent.

[1681,] Sep. 3.—This is only to tell you that I have had this night yours of the 30th and that Lord Hyde is not yett come. I long to speake with him, and am prepared for the worst, and shall still do the part of a good subject, and have the satisfaction to have done his Majesty and the crowne good service in this Parliament. I wish some where you are would take as much pains and be as stedy and resolut, and then things would go as smothly there as they do here.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1681,] Sep. 11.—I stayd to answer yours of the first which I receved by Lord Hyde, till his returne, and yesterday in the afternone I had yours by H. Goring, before which I had had notice of Sir John Doncom's embassage, which did realy very much allarum us here, but by what you tell me from the Dr and by his Majesty's letter to me by Goring I am somewhat more at ease then I was, tho I must still feare the worst, as long as I am not permitted to returne, and realy what you hint to me in your letter, and what Lord Hallifax in his has more plainly sayd, and has been prest by Lord Hyde, concerning my going to church, has mortifyd me very much, since I cannot do it, for indeed I see no thing but ruine, when such meassurs are taken, as produced such a message to me, when there was no reason to beleve I would comply, for any going back or shew of feare in his Majesty or ministers must be the ruine of all, and I cannot help thinking the world will looke on my not going up now as one of them. I wish they may not, and do what I can here to hinder that belif, all the honest men here are much troubled I do not go up, as Lord Hyde can tell you, and I thinke it so absolutly necessary for his Majesty's service for the settling of this country that I do presse againe for leave to go up. I need say no more to you by Lord Hyde who will informe you of all things here, and am sorry to find he thinks his Majesty will never lett you have both the Ordinance and Portsmouth together, tho I told him I thought it might very well be for you to have both, and debated it with him, but I feare it cannot be, by what he sayd, so that at last I feare you will be put to it to chuse which you will have, I know the Ordinance is more honorable but the governcur of Portsmouth maks a better figur in the world, and will always be more considered.

1681, Sept. 12. Berwick.—Colonel John Churchill (unsigned) to Colonel Legge. "Dear cousen, I should make you both excuses and complements for the troble you have bene att in sending my wife to me, but I hope itt is not that time of day betwine you and I, for without complement as long as I live I will be your frend and sarvant. My Lord Hyde, who is the best man living will give you an account of all that has passed. You will find that nothing is done in what was soe much desired, soe that sooner or laiter we must be all undone. As soone as Lwine (*sic*) has his papers the duke would have him take the forest (*sic*) opertunety by sea and com from Scotland. My hart is very fould, soe that should I writt to you of the sade prospect I feare we have, I should

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

tiere your patience ; therfor I refere my selfe holly to my Lord Hyde and ashure you that wher ever I am, you and my Lord Hyde have a faithful friend of me."

[1681,] Sep. 15. James Duke of York to Colonel George Legge.—Yours of the 8th came not so sone to me as you thought it would for it meett Lord Hyde on his way to Barwick, so that I had it not, till Tusday night by Churchill who went thether with him and so came back hether then. As to what you say concerning Portsmouth you will see by my letter which I wrot by Lord Hyde what my opinion is and the more I thinke of it the more I am confirmed in my mynd that you should not part with it, especially since what you wrot to Lord Hyde, and that some people have such a mind to haue you out on't; as for what you propose concerning Major Nicholas I thinke it very reasonable he should have a Commission of Lieutenant-Governor, if you should part with it which I hope you will not. 'Twas honestly done of the Earl of Bath and the Doctor to speake as they did to his Majesty. I hope he will stand to what he sayd to them, I am sure if he dos not he will be ruined as well as I. You did very well to buy the horse you mentiond for I cannot help thinking I shall sone either make use of him for hunting or for his Majesty's service, being apt enough to beleve that if the party cannot obtaine their will of the King, by the means of those fals freinds he has about him, that they will try for a better or a worse another way, for if he stand by him self and his old freinds they have no other game left to play. I long to heare from Lord Hyde after he has been at Newmarkett, for by what he shall say to me I shall be able to judge what measurs are taken, and I should thinke that what has been done by the Parliament here should hasten people to be vigoros where you are. We have now dispatched not only all his Majesty's concerns but seuerall publike acts, for the good of the country, and encouraging of trade and the manufactors, so that there remains little to do, and to-morrow or next day I beleve, I shall put an end to this sessions of Parliament, which you see, for all what was sayd, by some of this country, at London, is like to end very well.

1681, Sept. 22. Tanger.—Francis Povey to Colonel George Legge. Ordnance matters, &c. Here is lately come into this garrison a Moor which is cousin to the King of Fez for refuge ; his occasion of coming was that the king took away his estate, upon which he vowed he would come to the Christians. Some days since the king has demanded him of the governor, but what the result is I cannot give your honour an account of. About 6 days since the *James* galley commanded by Captain Shovell and the *Sapphire* by Capt. Hastings cruising west 40 leagues from Cape St. Vincent had after a very hot dispute made themselves master of the *Half Moon* of Argeire which was very little inferior to the *Golden Horse* ; she had 32 pieces of cannon mounted, what number of men I can not justly say, about 40 English slaves and with one woman. The 20th instant about the same place Captain Booth in the *Adventure* engaged the *Golden Lion* of Argiere and in a short time took her ; she is the same dimensions as the *Half Moon*, and this day it is reported that he has taken another, but as yet he has brought neither to this place. The account of it we have by Spanish boats which came from Chuchalana (*sic*) who say Captain Booth carried the first into Cadiz.

1681. Sept. 23.—Acts passed by the Governor, Council, and Assembly of Jamaica. The following are the chief subjects of the Acts—rates of negroes (with reference to the King's order that the African Company supply the Island with 3000 negroes annually at 18*l.* per head) ; quit rents ; masters of ships to give security ; preserving of cattle ; regis-

tering deeds; foreign coins; confirmation of pious gifts; encouraging importation of white servants; regulating building; &c., &c.

1681, Sept. 28.—Colonel John Churchill to Colonel Legge. Of no importance.

[1681,] Sep. 30. Edinburgh. James Duke of York to Colonel George Legge.—I have written so fully to Lord Hyde about some things which I propose should be done here, that I need not repeat them to you. I confesse I had no great mind to have made any such proposition by letter, but this being concerning the sessions, which court is to sitt the first of Nouember, I could not delay proposing it, and by this I shall see how, what els I haue to offer, is like to relish, for if his Majesty dos not rely upon my judgment in this, I cannot hope he will harken to me in the rest, and that if he do not aprobe of what I have offred, that he will lett that proposal dy, and not lett any body know I have proposed any such thing to him, for if it be not liked, it would not be well for me it should be knowne. I do not know how it will be aproved of row, but could I have gone up my self I am very confident it would haue been done, but since that could not be I chose rather to do it this way then not at all, how disadvantageous so ever it be. This bearer Banks will tell you that some of the coach horses are dead, so that you would do well to see to gett some to send downe hether to fill up the setts againe, you that are upon the place can best judg when to send them, and whether I may hope to be with you this winter or no. I am almost dosed with writing so long a letter to Lord Hyde, so that I can say no more now.

[1681,] Octo. 2.—This is only to tell you that I thinke after what happened to this bearer Mr. Sheriden in one of the late Parliaments, he aught to be countenanced by all my freinds, and besids that I do look on him as one who will lay hold of all occations to serve me, and is an honest man. I have now knowne him for above these two years, and have never found him to have made a fals step, and always very zealous for his Majesty's service, which is all I shall say now.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1681,] Nov. 1.—On Sunday I had yours of the 25th, and by it see Lord Hyde had told you I did not forgett a concerne of yours, and you may be sure I shall still shew you what kindnesse I can, and when Lord Hyde and you thinke it proper for me to mention any thing of that to his Majesty I shall readily do it. I see you know of the proposal has been made to me concerning the Duchess of Portsmouth, and suppose before this Lord Hyde will have told you of the answer I made to it, which as I sayd to him aught to satisfy if there be no further designe in it then the securing hir of what she desirs, what you say to me of Harry Savile agrees with what I heard of him from Paris a post or two ago, for there he talked of reconciling his Brother and Lord Shaftsbury, and of the necessity of a Parliament's being speedily called at London, and since he Lord Halifax drivs [drives] on a Parliament tis no wonder he is against my having leave to go up, but I hope he will be disapointed in both. As for Barwike I am absolutly against its being slighted, and instead of that am for its being repaired, and having a good magazine in it, tis of great consequence both as to England and Scotland, for it is a great bridle to the South parts of this Kingdome which are much poysoned by the Phanatiks, and in case of any thing to do in England it would be of great consequence to have arms there to put into the hands of the loyal party that are very numerous in the fower Northern shiers, and a little thing would put it in defence, as I beleve, and I am sure tis no way advisable to

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

slight it, and would be a very great reproch to the government to do it. I heare the Duchess of Lauderdale is very angry with me for the remous which haue been made in the sessions, I do not wonder at it for some of them were hir creaturs, and she receved the late regester's pention, and some say went a share with him in the perquisits of his place, and that which vexes hir most is that she sees she can no more squeeze this country as she has done for severall years past, and gott very considerable somms of mony for this country, whilst his Majesty's treasury is run in over (?), and his Castels quite out of repaire, two of them not having one gun mounted in them. D[uke of] Hamilton was here, and is gone back into the country, says he is not yett cleere to take the test, but maks mighty professions of loyalty and readinesse to serue his Majesty if ocation be. Lord Argile is here, and has not yett taken it, but by Thursday next he must or lose all his places, which he will be unwilling to do, and now that tis seen it will be stuck to it will go downe with many who seemed to scruple at it.

[1681,] Nov. 4, Edinburgh.—I had this day yours of the 30th, and am sorry you were not stood by this tyme as well as the last, but sine that was not, I am glad you are to have some thing for it, and that his Majesty was so kind to you, and that the Duke of Albemarle is to have it, sine you were to part with it, for he is true to the Crowne. I have had constant accounts of what has past in both houses, but have yett heard nothing from Mr. Hyde nor any of the ministers. I see the witnesses have new instructions every day, and forswear themselves lustily, as to me I am sure, and I beleve others will every day be prompted to swear new crims against me. I see I must expect the worst, I have not tyme to say more.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1681,] Nov. 5.—On Thursday last I had yours without a date, in which you give me an account Orbistoun being arrived at London and having been with his Majesty and what he says. I knew before of his being sone thether but did not know his businesse. I am glad to heare he is sensible of his errors, and wish he may continu of that mind when he comes here, and that by his actions he may shew the sincerity of his words. I do not thinke Duke Hamilton will prove so bad a subject as he seems to feare, for tho he has not yett taken the test, yett when he went from hence last weeke he made all the imaginable professions of duty and loyalty could be desired, has given up an old house of his to be made garnison of, and says he will serve his Majesty as readily as any body as a commissioner of the exise or in such capacitys as he can exerc[is]e without taking the test, and I feare that Lord Arran can be of little use to his Majesty's service, and not do what Orbistoun thinks he can, and besids till Lord Arran has for some tyme given good profs of his sincerity. I thinke he is not to be relyd on, after his having behaved himself as he has done, and kept such company, however some use may be made of him, but truly I do not thinke it fitt for his Majesty's service, he should be now put into his father's places, or indeed at all till one is surer of him, and that he has satisfyed the world that he has quited the interest and principals of those [he] used to keep company with at London, for till then it would discourage the truly loyal men to see marks of favor bestowd on such men for only saying a dutyfull word, and may be it is by Dutchesse Hamilton's order he talks now as he dos, hoping by this means to preserve all the offices to hir family and to have as much power in that country tho hir Lord do not take the test, which may be when he sees he by his sonnes means cannot have, may make him yett

before the first of January, take it. I do not yett find that many of the people of quality follow Duke Hamilton's example in not taking it, except Lord Argile, for even Lord Southeske who ran along with him in all things in Parliament has taken it, and I believe except Lord Hadington and Lord Castels, or may be one or two more of those who satt in Parliament, not any nobel man will scrupel it, it was nothing but an opinion was gott in amongst some that it would not be stuck to which made some delay the taking of it, but now it gos currantly downe, all the Advocats and Lawyers except Sir John Cuningham having taken it, and those of the ministers who scrupled it, are most of them persuaded by their Bishops, and will take it. I do not find that Sir G. Lockhart is so great with the Duke or Duchess of Hamilton as he was for he has taken the test him self, and did his endeavors to perswade Duke Hamilton to take it; all those others you have named, I know are not well affected, and they shall be observed but I do not thinke they have any designe at present, how ever all care shall be taken to prevent any they may have. I am glad to find by yours that Mr Seymour is come to you, and continus firme for my being sent for, it shows he is truly my freind, and I am sure I can look on none to be so that are not for my being sent for. I have not tyme to say more, and you will heare from Lord Hyde of Lord Argil's having taken the test, and spoild all againe by not taking it yesterday as one of the Lords of the Treasury.

[1681,] Nov. 12.—I had yours of the 5th on Thursday last but none from Lord Arran, as you sayd I should, and till I either heare from him or see him, shall say no more of him, having writen my mynd very freely to you upon his subject. I long very much to know what will become of the great statsman, and shall be of your mind, if after all this stur he gett lose. I heare M. Van Benning presses hard to engage us into a war, but I hope he will not prevaile. I am against a war now as well as I was against the last war with Holland; then I fortold the danger of it and the inconveniencys it would draw upon his Majesty, which he has found to have proved but to true, and now remember I tell you in all liklyhood it would be the absolut ruine of the monarchy, and immediatly destroy our trade; for the last part on't any man that knows the Sea cannot deny it, and for the other part any man that will but consider must know it to be true also, considering all circomstances, and the present temper of the nation, and lett one but remember how the Dutch made the peace at Nimegen, and before that at Munster, at [*sic*, and?] that they are merchants, who will do any thing to engrose the trade againe into their hands. I have sayd enough on this subject, and could say much more. I am sorry to find you so melancoly as to youre owne concerns. You know his Majesty is really pind to you, his ministers are so, at least those of them that are my freinds. I am the same to you I ever, was, so that a little soner or later, you will be put at ease, and pray lett me know where any stop is in your concerns that I may do my part to remoue it. As for affairs here all things are very quiat, and people seeme little concerned for Lord Argil's being put into the Castel, and for these many years this country has not been so quiat, nor so free from feild conventicles. I long to heare what will become of Lord Shaftsbury.

[1681,] Nov. [17 or 18?].—I had not tyme by the last post to answer yours of the 8th, by reason of the councell's sitting so long that night, and feare the forrain ministers and those who wish not well to the monarky no more then to me haue prevailed so far, as to the calling of a Parliament, by the answer has been made to M. Van Benning's memorial, for that engages his Majesty more then I could wish he had been, and I feare the prospect of it will do his Majesty affairs no good; I am sure it will

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

encourage my enemys, to designe things against me. I see you had some allurum as if there had been some desine upon Portsmouth. I did not thinke the officer you mentioned had been such a kind of man as you say he is, but this is an age to try men and know them. As to what you say concerning your parting with Portsmouth, if it must be I think Lord Noel a very good man to be in it, but I do not know why you should part with it, if you can keep it. If I be not mistaken I wrot to you upon this subject once before, but if I have not I shall tell you my thoughts upon it. The office of Master of the ordnance is I acknowledg the more honorable post, and of more profit, but the governement of Portsmouth is more considerable, and as to the circomstances you are in, and considering the state of affairs, and even your owne privat concerne, if I were in your place I had rather have Portsmouth, then the Ordinance, and would not part with the first if I could keep it, for even as to your privat concerne, if my affairs go ill, you can hardly expect to be continu'd in the Ordinance, for the same reason which will prevail to remove you from the one, will be made use on for the other, and if you can continu as you are, and keep of any alteration in the Ordinance, you may hope if I returne to have both, but after all I have said, if they have you part with Portsmouth, there is no remedy, and in that case, Lord Noel is a very good man, and if they do oblige you to it, I shall look on it as a very ill signe as to my self, and shall not expect you will keep the Ordinance long, but of all this you will be better able to take your measurs when the tryals are over. All things are, God be thanked, very quiet here, and like to continu so, some of the ministers have refused to take the test, but for all that it gos downe very well with most people.

[1681,] Nov. 21.—I had yesterday yours of the 15th, in which you gave me an account of what his Majesty had sayd to Lord Feversham, but how to make that agree with what Lord Hyde say to me, and the Dr, I cannot, for by what Lord Hyde says, I see little hops of being sent for or having leau to go up, and by what the other writs, it dos not look as if I should be stuck to, for only to be sommond by writ as the Dr says, looks as if his Majesty were afraid to call me other ways, and would not stand by me when I was there. Discourse of this with Lord Hyde and the Dr and talke with Mr. Seymour to, and know his opinion what I should do if a Parliament be called, which by all letters I see is like to be sone, and lett you that [are] my freinds consider beforehand wha[t . . . torn] to his Majesty concerning me, when that is, and what I aught to presse him to, it being impossible for me at this distance to know what to say without aduice from where you are.

[1681,] Nov. 22.—You will see by what I have already written that I did not expect to have had so good newse, and so sone as yours of the 17th brought me, which I receved this morning. I see by it and by Lord Hyde's that t'was Mr. Seymour began first. Pray lett him know how kindly I take it from him, and that I find the advantage of having so bold a freind and so true one as he is, of which I am and always shall be very sensible. I send you here enclosed a letter to him to assure it [torn] self, and pray say as kind things to Lord Feversham from me as I know he deserves from me. I was very glad to find Lord Halifax concern'd in my being sent for, I had a letter from him, which I have answered. I have not tyme to say more to you now.

1681. Dec. 10. Tanger.—Colonel P. Kirke to Colonel Legge. The bearer Mr. Povey has promised me to tell you our condition of

33 gunners there is not 10 knows the gun from the carriage; and now Mr. Povey is gone there is not 2 men in town understands the art of gunnery. . . . He is a very honest man, so pray dispatch him to us as soon as it lies with your convenience.

1681. Dec. 17. Dublin Castle.—Duke of Ormonde to Col. Legge. Amongst many persecuted French Protestants come lately over to Dublin is one Lewis Beauvall, from Rochelle. Asks that employment may be found for him in England.

1681. Dec. 18. Tangier.—Colonel Kirke to Col. Legge. Is informed that the bearer Mr. William Harmond, brother of Cap. Thos. Harmond, is very fit for the post of master gunner at Tanger.

[1681 ?].—Petition of the inhabitants of Gosport to Col. Legge, Governor of Portsmouth.

Complain of the loss of fresh water enjoyed by them before the digging of the works about the said town, and suggest that a traverse wall on the north side of the town would prevent the salt water from intruding upon the springs. Signed by Geo. Rennalls, Christopher Elminstone, and 5 others.

[1681-2.] Feb. 18, Edin[burgh].—James Duke of York to Col. Legge. I intended to have written to you by the last post, to lett you know I had yours of the 11th, and one of an older date which I had not answerd, but the councell satt so long, after which I had a meeting with some I trust most about Lord Argil's affaire, which lasted so long as I had not tyme to write, to tell you that I aproved of your not letting my letter be delivred, for the reasons giuen, and hope it will be brought about without it, by what is sayd to me, tho if I be not sent for, before this gets to you, I shall have little hops left of seing London in hast. I should thinke Lord Halifax's behaviour and pressing for a Parliament should lessen his creadit with his Majesty which would be good for me, as well as for his Majesty, for tis impossible things can go well if he be at the head of affairs. As for what you propose concerning Mr. Aldworth I have not given leave to Mr. Holder to sell his place, nor will I lett it be sold, so that at present I need say no more about it, when I shall be at London t'will be tyme enough to consider what to do. All thinge are quiet here, and tho the phanatiks will hardly rise in this kingdome, as I beleve, tis not for want of will but power. I shall be very impacient for the letters are to come on Tusday next, and hope they will bring some good newse, if not my pacience will be tryd.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

1682, Feb. 25, Edin[burgh].—I find by yours of the 18th, that you were not altogether in dispare of my being speedily sent for, tho by my other letters I had little hops left of it. I have by this post written to his Majesty to presse my having leave to wayt on him for some few days to give him an account of his affairs here and to receve his orders in some thing which I cannot so well acquaint him with except I be with him, and which is absolutly necessary for his service. I aught to have sayd this before, but was still so fed with the expectation of being sent for, that I thought it would have been done without it, and now I am sure if my letter had been delivred it could have done no harme. I hope this I have now written may do good, I am sure if it dos not my affairs are in an ill condition. I was very much surprised to find by yours, you are not yett of the councell, for I beleved you were to have been it by your place. Nobody has sayd any thing to me of it but your self, sure no body can be against it, that pretends to be my freind, and I look on it to be a greater injury to me, then it is to you, since tis because you are my servant,

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

that you are not admitted of it, and not for any other reason. I have not by me to say more to you now.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

[1681-2,] Feb. 28., Edinburgh.—I send you here enclosed at the desire of the Commissioners of the treasury, a note, concerning tents, that they desire to have made in England, for the use of his Majesty's forces here, for they cannot well gett them made here, tis the Generall gave me the paper, by which you will see the sises they desire them of; pray lett them be gone in hand with as sone as may be. I have orderd Sir A. Apsley to pay you the mony there when you shall call to him for it, lett me know what it will come to, that I may receive the mony here of the Treasury, lett me know in what tyme you thinke they may be done, and, whether you thinke the *Kitchen* yacht could not bring them all they being but six hundred. Yesterday I had yours by Carleton, and am now in houerly expectation of your brother Will. since you say if I am to be sent for, he is to come with it, and by the letters come this day I find it was resolved I should have leaue to go to Newmarkett to wayte on his Majesty there; if that be, lett my fox hounds and hunting horses be there to meett me I have given Sir Allen orders concerning Mr^s Hilliard. The *Cleveland* yacht is not yett arrived, which is all I shall say till I heare certainly whether I am to go or no, when I do I shall send you word whether I shall go by land or sea.

[Addressed.] For Colonel Legge.

1681-2. March 10. Tangier.—Colonel P. Kirke to Colonel Legge.

On the bad state of the garrison, from want of officers, &c.; also of a master gunner, a firemaster and an engineer.

1681-2. March 19.—Ignat. Usher to Colonel Legge.

Wishes for a commission with his cousin Tyrell, if he gets a ship.

1682, March 27. Flanchford.—Lord Windsor to Col. George Legge.

At my return I found myself a father to a son more than I had born when I parted with you, and the 'arrant' of this letter is to desire you will join with my Lady Halifax and the Bishop of St. David's in making him a Christian.

1682, April 10. London.—List of subscribers for the new East India Stock. Upwards of 800 names of persons subscribing sums varying between 10,000*l.* and 200*l.*, the total subscription being set down at 1,300,200*l.*

1682, May 10. Welbeck.—Henry, Duke of Newcastle, to Colonel Legge. Acknowledges letters of April 5 and 26. "When I was but eleven years of age I was very much obliged to your father and your uncle Robert who was pleased to be with my father at Newcastle when the first troops was raised for his Majesty in the year '42. I should be a very unworthy body if I was not perfectly your servant. I present my particular thanks to you for your commission to Charles Pratt, which I will send to Capt. Bickerstaff by the next post. I very much acknowledge your favour to me that I shall see the survey of what is to be done at Newcastle and Berwick before you present it to his Majesty in Council. Your own knowledge and wisdom will direct you better than any persons advice. I shall be sure to write to Newcastle and Berwick that you may be informed of every thing we know. I have two commissions by me to be Governor of Newcastle and the port and the new fort there; the first commission was in '67, the other in '73."

1682, June 6 and 13.—Proceedings of court martial held on board his Majesty's yacht *Charlotte*, concerning the loss of the *Gloucester*, Sir John Berry, commander, attributed to the neglect of sailing instructions

by Capt. Christopher Gunman, commander of the *Mary* yacht. Gunman was dismissed from his command, condemned to be imprisoned during his Majesty's pleasure, and to forfeit a year's pay for the benefit of the Chest at Chatham. The court was composed of Sir Richard Haddock, president, Captains Hen. Williams, Geo. Churchill, Tho. Alline, Wm. Botham, Math. Tennant, Ralph Wren, and George St. Loe.

"A short and modest account of Capt. Gunman's cause" is attached, drawn up by Gunman himself.

1682, June 14. Tichfield.—Edward Lord Noel to Colonel Legge at his house in the great square in St. James's Fields at London. Describes the sad fate and unhappy end of Major Howston at Portsmouth. The Major, Capt. Cornwallis, and St. John Nicholas did dine with Sir Richard Beach on Monday last at the dock, and had drunk too freely there. Capt. Cornwallis returned to the town about three o'clock, but the other two were walking homewards between seven and eight in the evening, when a quarrel arose and Major Howston was killed on the spot by Lieut. Nicholas, who says he was forced to do it in his own defence. The Major received six wounds, some of which were on his back, so there is good reason to doubt it was not so fair on the Lieutenant's part, if a fact of that nature may at any time be called so, which is always a breach of the law. In this case it is found by the coroner's inquest to be wilful murder, and Nicholas is in custody. His Majesty has lost a loyal subject, his garrison at Portsmouth a very good officer, and the writer a friend in whom he did much confide.

1682, June 15 and 17. Bath.—Col. Sir Edw. Villiers to Colonel Legge. About the repairs to be undertaken at Tynemouth Castle.

1682, June 21. Welbeck.—Henry, Duke of Newcastle, to Colonel Legge.

Referring to his previous letter and to matters at Berwick and Tynemouth Castle. "I am very glad you intend to make Berwick a place to be defended, but sure now it doth not deserve the name of a garrison, I think forty men could take it with the assistance of the disaffected persons in the town. I am very ready to make a deputy governor if my cousin Wid[drington] be willing, and would have him had a deputation from me, but he desired to be Lieutenant-governor, and so I desired it of his Majesty for him. I assure you he and my Lord Widdrington has all the profits of governor and of the company, and so I acquainted his royal highness when I had the honour to attend him here."

1682, July 3.—The Earl of Carlisle to Colonel Legge.

I hear you continue to press the king in the affair of Sir G. Fletcher. I did hope what I had writ to you would have satisfied you that it was both the best and kindest thing both for him and me to let the matter rest at least a while, it being the only way now left to bring this humorous, stubborn gentleman to a right temper again . . . ; but if in the temper he is in you support him to bring me to his beck, you lay a foundation of perpetual enmity betwixt us, for as in the general I am a very easy man to live with, yet in what concerns my honour I cannot be removed. I purpose to wait upon you in London the beginning of winter, and am now going into Yorkshire in ten days, my daughter Preston being there in expectation to see me.

1682, July 10. Sir George Fletcher to Colonel Legge.

A long letter about his differences with the Earl of Carlisle and Lord Morpeth. "I was once as much in the favour of these Lords as any in the country, and the first thing that gave any shock to our friendship was the seizing of some Irish cattle which the seizer advising with me

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

in, he then having a warrant from my Lord Carlisle to seize Irish cattle, I told him my opinion of the law, and how I thought he ought to demean himself in the execution of it, I not knowing who was concerned in the cattle, nor if I had should I have given any other advice than I did. But soon after I found the effects of my Lord Morpeth's displeasure, for I was made Sheriff of this county, a place of expense and hazard, turned out of the commission of peace, which troubled me more than the former, though less to my damage, because I thought that must be effected by some ill representation made of me to his Majesty, but by your friendship I had not only the honour to kiss his Majesty's hand, but an opportunity to clear myself from those ill things suggested against me, his Majesty being graciously pleased to give me his pardon, and to say that he remembered my father's suffering and doubted not my loyalty." When Lord Carlisle returned from Jamaica, other disputes arose with him and Lord Morpeth, connected with the Carlisle corporation, the train bands, &c.

1682, July 12. London.—Lord Longford to Colonel Legge.

Has news brought him that Sir Jonas Moore has broken his neck by a fall from his horse. Reminds Legge of his promises in favour of Mr. Loggan, whose modesty will not allow him to make pretensions for Sir Jonas's employment.

1682, July 17. Portsmouth. Edward Lord Noel to Colonel Legge.

I received yours of the 11th inst., for which I thank you, and have resolved to follow your advice by making my son Lieutenant-Governor of Gosport, which you say will prevent disputes about precedency. . . . You will find loyalty so intailed on him, that all the cunning lawyers of the house of Commons, into which I design to bring him the next sessions, will not be able to alter that settlement and change his honest principles. . . . I am as much troubled as any one for my lieutenant-governor and his son, who must shortly come to his trial; but if he escape, I hope his majesty will give me leave to recommend another to his place, and not suffer him to have any command in this garrison. . . . I desire you to consider whether this be not a fit season for his majesty to offer some recompense to the corporation of Portsmouth, if they will remove their town-house and market into a back street, and so leave the great street at all times open and clear, which will be a grace to the town and a convenience to the garrison.

1682, Aug. 7, Aug. 21, Sept. 2, and Sept. 30. Coventry.—Thomas Wood, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry. Four letters referring to those received on behalf of Dr. Floyres, and suggesting that Dr. Raynes, the Chancellor of Lichfield, should be written to on his account. In some of them the Bishop refers to Lord Alington, constable of the Tower, having ordered him to provide two foot soldiers, instead of one as formerly, for his estate in Hackney, which is not above 100*l.* per annum; and asks Colonel Legge's help in gaining a remission.

1682, Sept. 14.—Lord Falkland to Colonel Legge.

Recommends a gunner for the vacant place in Upnor Castle, who received several wounds in the Dutch wars.

1682. Sept. 28. Tichfield.—Edward Lord Noel to Colonel Legge.

The continual importunity of my Lady Campden to have that business of the honour effected doth force me to renew my request to you that it may be despatched with all possible speed; for when she hears that Mr. Seymour is made an Earl (whereas it was expected by her that my Lord Campden should have been the first Earl, according to his Majesty's promise) you may easily guess how great her rage will be against me,

and what prejudice she may do me by alienating my father's affection from me. . . .

1682, Oct. 4. Tichfield.—Edward Lord Noel to Colonel Legge.
On the same subject.

1682, Oct. 5. Tangier.—Col. P. Kirke to Colonel Legge.

Still complains of defective ordnance, stores, &c., and of the decayed state of their quarters; also of his treatment in the matter of bills of exchange drawn by him upon Mr. Creed, Secretary, whom he has the ill fortune not to be able to reckon among his friends.

"We are now in great expectation to hear how the Morocco ambassador will have been received by his Master, and what regard will be had to his English negotiation. It is certain that this depends on incredible hazards, the capricious humours of a Prince who understands not or rather does not value the credit of an embassy, and the powerful interest of the Governor of Alcazar and many others who conspire to defeat all that has been transacted in England, may make us very much suspect the event. A little time will discover how matters will dispose themselves, and you shall receive frequent accounts of all passages here from me."

1682, Oct. 5. Tangier.—Fra. Povey to Colonel Legge.

These are humbly to acquaint your Honour that at my arrival at Tanger [on Sept. 26] I gave his Excellency an account of what supplies were sent. . . . (Ordnance matters). . . .

The Moorish ambassador is by this time with the King, but before his going sent the 'Runagade' with the whole account of the Embassy. Two days since came in here an officer of this garrison from the King who acquaints the Governor that the King is exceedingly satisfied with his ambassador, and was so transported with joy that the King [Charles II.] should present the poor slaves that were in this town that he fell on his face and kissed the ground, declaring that he would continue the peace for ever, and admired that he should find so much charity from any Christian. His nephew Mole Hamett is within a day's journey of the King with a considerable army, so that we expect some great news very suddenly.

1682, Oct. 5. Tangier.—Fra. Povey [to the Ordnance Officers in the Tower].

To the same effect as the last.

1682, Oct. 19. Tangier.—Fra. Povey [to Edw. Sherburne, Esq., or any other Principal Officer of the Ordnance] acknowledging guns and stores. . . . Here is a most miserable complaint for want of beds, the soldiers lying merely on the boards; as for the Lord Dunbarton's they have none because the first they had were made of straw, and the rest of the regiments are spoiled by having so many sick men. . . .

P.S.—About 3 days since came in a Turks man-of-war but did not stay, and 4 hours after he engaged with a French merchant ship of good force and after 6 hours hot dispute the French ship surrendered. This afternoon came in here a Tunis man-of-war bringing in 2 prizes taken from the Dutch.

1682, Oct. 19. Tangier.—Colonel P. Kirke to Colonel Legge.

Renews his demand for certain stores. . . . "You will see in an enclosed paper an account of what materials I have bought in Spain for the repair of our quarters, wherein being forced to make use of his Majesty's credit in so indispensable a necessity of his service, I question not but that particular regard will be had in the compliance with the bills I have this day drawn on the Treasury. . . . The Morocco am-

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

bassador has had the misfortune to incur his Master's displeasure to that degree, that himself and his comrades were loaded with chains, and what may be the further effects of the Emperor's indignation we cannot yet conjecture. In the mean time it is a sad change of the scene that the same person who was lately treated with royal honours should now be used beneath the condition of a slave, and affords us a too convincing instance that we are not to set any reliance on our peace with a Prince whose inclinations and humours vary every moment, and that follows the dictates only of an unaccountable caprice."

1682, Nov. 4. Tangier.—Colonel P. Kirke to Colonel Legge.

I gave myself the honour to write to you by Capt. Mathews by sea. This goes by the hands of a gentleman I send express with a letter from this Emperor to the King my Master. I must by this opportunity let you know that (as I always suspected) the Morocco ambassador's English negociation proves of no effect, this King making use of the pretence that matters between us are so confusedly represented to him, by the opposite factions of the ambassador and the Alcade of Alcazar, to intimate the necessity of some great persons being sent from England to inform him of the true state of things, and with whom he may treat himself and conclude with his own mouth the conditions of our mutual interest. So that now we have in effect no peace to depend on, and we live at present under a certain cessation of arms and at the discretion of each other. When you consider this state of our affairs, and the natures of the people we are to deal withal, you will not admire if I urge with all earnestness the speedy sending all sort of ammunition supplies, since there is no means to prevent my Master's reputation or interest from suffering by the capriciousness of these people, but the putting ourselves into a posture of being redoubted by them; and of receiving no affronts. It would be very seasonable if upon this emergency and conjuncture the Moors might see that we are not abandoned or neglected at home, and his Majesty would be the better able to take his measures on this unexpected reverse of affairs, did our neighbours observe we are preparing ourselves for the worst of events.

1682, Nov. 4. Tangier.—Fra. Povey to Colonel Legge.

On the demands of his department.

1682, Nov. 16. Tangier.—Colonel P. Kirke to Colonel Legge.

Acknowledges stores received, &c.; and sends copy of his letter dated on the same day to the Lords of the Committee on the damage done to the town wall, &c. by the late rains. The concluding paragraphs of the last letter run—

There is scarce anything of more consequence to the preservation of the garrison than water, which however hath been much neglected, many wells having been filled up and springs lost, that I am now endeavouring to retrieve. I have opened about fifty wells and by the help of some ancient Portuguese have found an excellent water-course which had been unknown for many years. They tell me of a book left with my Lord Peterborough that retains an account of the water-courses and many other necessary secrets, which if it were possible to recover would prove of great use to us.

By the late election of the mayor here there have been some changes and removes of aldermen and those of the common council. Mr. Smith, chosen by the universal votes, I have confirmed and sworn him mayor of the Corporation. The aldermen are William Stanes, Jenkin Thomas, James Gorman, Nicholas Sandford, Nathaniel Lodington, and John Forgeon. Those of the common council are Richard Sinhouse, Daniel

Vansusterfleet, Robert Cuthbert, Edward Chestone, James Waringe, Francis Emms, Jacob Henderson, Henry Sparks, Diego Nortus, James Burino, John Samms, and Stephen Vincent.

1682, Nov. 30.—A brief of the Controversy depending between the Officers of the Navy and Sir Philip Howard and Co., touching the late invention and practice of sheathing his Majesty's ships with lead.

1682, Nov. 30 and Dec. 16. Tangier.—Colonel P. Kirke.

1682, Dec. 19. Welbeck.—Henry, Duke of Newcastle, to Lord Dartmouth.

Congratulates him on his peerage.

[1682?].—Two papers headed.

Methods observed in his majesty's garrison of Tanger whilst under the command of his Excellency Col. Peirey Kirke.

Signs to be observed.

1682-3, Jan. 11. Tangier.—Colonel P. Kirke to Lord Dartmouth. Congratulations and garrison matters.

1682-3, Jan. 23. Tangier.—Fra. Povey to Lord Dartmouth.

Mr. Nicolson, the courier from England, arrived here about 10 days since and 2 days ago went on his journey to the King of Morocco. Ordnance matters. In conclusion the writer dwells on his own services, and efforts to improve himself in the sciences of gunnery and fortification.

1682-3, Jan. 25. Tangier.—Colonel P. Kirke to Lord Dartmouth.

I am extremely sorry the Lords of the Committee did not think fit to recruit our horse, for upon my word it is of the greatest consequence. As for a dependence on Spanish succours, it is certain that our misfortunes may be too sudden to give us time to expect them from thence; nor indeed can we well rely on a nation which loses its own places out of neglect to relieve them. However I do not think we are in so ill a condition that we should fear anything of that kind, though I could wish we were better, and as long as we have so good a garrison we question not to be able to defend ourselves till we hear from England. I hope we shall have occasion of neither, for since the Moors perceive his Majesty and the lords of his Council take care of us, they speak no longer in the high strain they were wont, and the Alcade alarmed with the news that stores, officers, men, ammunition, and money are coming from England, expresses now an extraordinary complacency and kindness, to that degree as I almost persuade myself we shall at length see our Whitehall treaties ratified. I am sure I have applied my greatest study and endeavours for that end, though, I hear, malicious people do surmise that I consider a war, as my interest, and that consequently I promote it; wherein, I am sure, you will believe they are unjust to me, nor indeed ought I to be suspected of so great weakness of judgment as to have a war in my aim, wherein I can propose no advantage to myself, but must enter upon it (considering our unprovided state) with a certain prospect of disgrace. . . . As for Mr. Sher's proposals some of them are very necessary, and to that degree, that above two months since I have set men to work on the batteries of Peterborough Tower, and have finished those batteries whereof I gave your Lordship an account. . . . (gives other particulars of repairs, &c. accomplished).

1682-3, Feb. 8, Tangier.—Colonel P. Kirke to Lord Dartmouth.

The Commissioners for inspecting the fortifications have found it of absolute necessity that the outside of York Castle and the walls of Devil Tower (which are falling) be ordered to be repaired with the greatest expedition. A draught of those ruinous parts with an estimate of the charges (621*l.*) of their repair, is enclosed.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1682-3, Feb. 11 and Feb. 14. Greenwich.—Sir Phineas Pett to ——. About the repairs of ships, &c.

1682-3, Feb. 21. Longleat.—Lord Weymouth. Asks for advice as to how he shall conduct himself towards Mr. Seymour after his disgrace, when the latter comes into that neighbourhood. Is of opinion the best way will be to meet as they used to do, without taking any notice of what is past.

1682-3, Feb. 22. Tangier.—Colonel P. Kirke to ——.

Acquaints him with the works that have been lately completed there, &c.

1682-3, March 8. Tangier.—Fra. Povey to ——.

On Thursday last Sir John Berry arrived in the *Henrietta*, and on Sunday Sir John Wyborne in the *Happy Return* from Lisbon, with stores and guns. Reports progress in strengthening the batteries, &c.

1682-3, March 8. Tangier.—Colonel P. Kirke to ——.

Also reports the arrival of Berry and Wyborne, as well as of Captain Priestman, in the *Reserve*, from the Levant, whom he relieved of five brass cannon which he was transporting to England; this he hopes will be approved of, as such cannon are greatly needed for the defence of the place.

1682-3, March 9. Welbeck.—Henry, Duke of Newcastle, to Lord Dartmouth.

Your Lordship is a great judge of men as well as mighty able in business, and truly I think Mr. Wallis very fit to serve his Majesty at Berwick, and I wish him so well I present my humble thanks to your lordship for your favours to him I humbly acknowledge your great favour to me concerning the fortifications of Berwick, and I am mighty glad your Lordship has it in your thoughts to make it a considerable garrison, for I reckon myself more of Northumberland than of any country, because we were there before the Conquest . . .

1682-3, March 18. Virginia.—Thomas Lord Culpeper to Lord Dartmouth.

"I shall first take leave to congratulate your new access of honour, so justly due to your merit and services, and then acquaint you that long before the receipt of your letter I had in effect done what you desired" put another in the place of Mr. Welldon as sheriff. Reports the state of the stores, and the narrow escape of the powder barrels from explosion by a fire in the adjacent woods, thanks to the desperate valour of the sergeant and soldiers.

"I thank God things have succeeded beyond my hopes, and by mine to Mr. Secretary Jenkins you will receive the beginning of a yet more comfortable account I hope to give by the end of our general court, that is the middle of May. The greatest difficulty I have had hath been to rectify Sir Henry Chichelye's weaknesses, or rather nothingnesses; but his death on the 5th of February last hath eased this place from all future mal-administrations. Tobacco now bears a good price, and will be of tolerable value all next year, if not longer. I shall in April make an example of some plant cutters now indicted for treason, for terror to others, if their juries find them guilty. The greatest rogue of all was pardoned by Sir Henry on condition to build an useful bridge near his house, for performance whereof his son in law, being one of his Majesty's Council also, and Mr. Beverley were security. The next great rogue was let out on bail. I have issued out a proclamation under the seal of the colony for him to deliver himself up by a (*sic*) day for trial, and am now suing the bail; and Sir Henry pardoned the Lord knows who, all that were in the field without taking a list of them,

which so embarrasses me that the lot of severity will fall on the least guilty or least malicious." Wishes to return to England for a short time to propose certain things of great consequence in the future, which cannot be well understood by letter.

1683, April 7. Ragley.—Lord Conway to

. . . I shall obey my Lord Rochester's commands and say no more of my cousin Seymour for the present, more than that I see your lordship hath performed the part of a true friend to him . . . I think his majesty might very well have made one in our intrigues at Littlecote, for I am sure we discoursed nothing but what I have heard his majesty approve of a hundred times. I shall much rejoice if we have ease this year from foreign parts; I doubt it will not last much longer. I hope Sir Henry Goodrick's narrative will be a justification for the commission given to Churchill; his usage hath been barbarous and deserves resentment, and if I had ever been advised with on this point, it should have been to more effect than this expedition will ever turn to, for this Sharpe upon whom they rely is the person who lost all by his cowardice and drunkenness. Mr. Blathwayt can give you the whole history of him, I am glad you take care to let the Recorder of Exeter have time to prepare his speech for his majesty's reception there.

1683, May 17. John, Lord Churchill, to

"The bearer has bene beging of me that I would signe a paper for her, which she says will doe her good, itt is aboute the busness of Irland" &c.

1683, May 26. Ragley.—Lord Conway to
Chiefly complimentary.

1683, June 10. Hull.—Earl of Plymouth to

Complains of a letter received from the Ordnance Office, professedly by Lord Dartmouth's direction, reflecting on the Commissioners for carrying on the fortifications at Hull, viz. himself, Sir Willoughby Hickman, Sir Robert Hilliard, and Sir John Legard. Thinks neither his lordship nor Sir Christopher Musgrave can have seen the letter.

1683, June 23.—Petition of Edward Conyers, Esq., Keeper of his majesty's stores, with many papers relating to the charges against him of accepting bribes, &c.

[1683], June 24.—Lord Castleton to

I have commanded my son Charles to wait upon you. All he begs till he have an employment at sea is that he may be taken into your company of fusileers, and he has promised me faithfully and punctually to observe all the duty of a common soldier; and I hope his officers will keep him to it.

1683, June 25. Sandbeck. Lord Castleton to

My son gives me an account of your lordship's particular kindness towards him, and that he has met with his Captain, and acknowledges his happiness in serving under the command of so worthy and brave a person . . .

1683, June 29. Hull.—Earl of Plymouth to

I have received the 200*l*. of Mr. Alderman Lambert, which you gave me credit for. He desired me according to their custom to draw a bill upon your lordship.

1683, June 30. Ragley.—Lord Conway to

I should have obeyed your lordship's commands without consulting either my own inclinations, or my own reason, if I had not received a

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

letter on Monday last from Mr. Secretary Jenkins, of which I have here enclosed a copy that you may see there is not one word of desiring my company, and on the other side there is work cut out for me here, which I am pursuing, and which I think myself obliged to attend.

I doubt not but all the Wihgs in England, whether in the Court or out of the Court, and all the French pensioners, if any such there be, were in some measure concerned in this plot, and consequently they will endeavour to bring off one another at as cheap a rate as the thing will bear. Some may suffer but the faction shall be kept up for new mischief, which upon this occasion ought to be entirely broken. What good will it do me, or any of my friends, if I were now amongst you preaching of this doctrine? Your master will not make the less courtship to that hand which foments it all. Therefore, I hold it best for me to do my duty where I am, and that I shall perform with all zeal and fidelity both to the King and the duke, who possibly may come to be sensible of those that serve them only upon the principles of honour and conscience. If not I shall have the satisfaction of living and dying with an upright heart, and shall not one jot the less study to show myself your, &c.

1683, June 30. Sandbeck.—Lord Castleton to

The news of this plot alarms me, especially when I consider the persons that are reported to be in it.

'Tis ingratitude makes all things black.

Your lordship will pardon me if I beg of you to give the duke my humblest duty and assure his Royal Highness from me, that I will not swerve one syllable from what I promised him at Doncaster. Promises once made are past debate I am not ill horsed nor armed, and I hope not ill with my neighbours, neither Yorkshire nor Lincolnshire, for I am no pensioner nor plotter.

Honesty is the wisdom I have gone upon, though it seldom doth a man good. Howe'er there is a something in't that will smell sweet and blossom when we are but dust.

1683, June.—Capt. Cloudesley Shovel's account of his being forced to salute the Spanish fleet in the bay of Cadiz.

"Being ordered by Admirall Herbert to saile to Cadiz, and stay there for the arrivall of Leftennant Necolson who was expected to com post every day from England, we being att an anchore in the bay of Cadiz the 23rd of June 1683 before three a clock in the morning severall of the Spanish armado anchored neare us, three of them about seventy gunns a peace, lay within pistall shott of us, and had so placed themselves that we could not cast our ship without being a bord of one of them: they sent a bord me to demand a salute to their generall: and being danyed twice they fired a great gunn, and a vally of small shott, which cutt severale of our runing riggin: the generall's ship not being fitt to come doune, the generall had putt himsele a bord the Vice-Admirall of the Flanders squadron which ship he had made reedy to assist in our destruction if we offired to fli before we saluted, also the gunns in the town ware made reedy against us. I saw his Majesty's ship and subjects in such unavoydable danger of being destroyed without saluting, thought 'twas better to redeem ship and lives with a salute then to rueing the whole. The man that demanded the salute was Popacheus Leftenrant who tould me his orders from his captain was to tell me that if I did not salute by eight a clock he must follow his Generall's orders, which was to destroy both ship and men. We fired seven gunns, but was not answered with any gunn."

Signed CLOU. SHOVELL.

1683, July to September.—Journal of Capt. Cloudesley Shovel, then of the James galley, of his proceedings from the departure of Admiral Herbert on the 1st of July till the 29th of September when he joined Lord Dartmouth in Tangier Road. The entries chiefly relate to the condition of the ships and the capture of a Dutch flyboat previously taken by a Sallee privateer and are unimportant; the following under the date of August 3rd being the only one of interest,

“We returned for Gibraltar where I found Colonell Kirke’s brigg-teen, who was sent by him to give us the joyfull news of the escape of the King and Duke of York from the hands of murdering Presbeterians for which we made great rejoycing, and fired both great gunns and small shott.”

1683, July 2. Whitehall.—Charles II.

Original instructions to Lord Dartmouth for an expedition to be forthwith made to Tanger, for the demolition of that city, and for the removal of all English subjects, inhabitants there, and of all officers and soldiers there in garrison; a valuation to be taken of the estates and interests that the proprietors or inhabitants have in their houses and tenements, and reduced to the form of a general certificate to be laid before the king, in order that some reasonable compensation may be made; and particular regard is to be had to the Portuguese and other strangers whose indemnity is provided for by the Treaty between England and Portugal when Tanger passed to the former; the Portuguese and strangers with their families, goods, and effects are to be shipped off in the first place, and to be accommodated according to their several conditions and needs, and transported to their native countries, or to such ports as they shall reasonably desire; such English inhabitants as desire may be transported to any plantations or any place under English dominion, if no great expense is incurred; the great ends of this expedition to be concealed from the Moors, so that it may come as late as may be to their knowledge; all imaginable care therefore to be taken to prevent strangers and English subjects, and above all the Jews, from sending or carrying the news of the intended destruction of the place; Lord Dartmouth to correspond punctually with one of the principal secretaries so that the king may be informed of his proceedings, &c., &c. (11 pages.)

[The following undated papers evidently relate to the same expedition.]

N.D. Paper endorsed “Instructions.”

“The Powers must be to command all his Majesty’s forces in or neer Tangeir both by sea and land during this expedition.

The instructions must be at your first coming to state every house-keeper’s property in their houses considering the time they have in them and certefying under your hand a moderate and reasonable vallue to the end his Majesty recompence the loss to such as he shall see it reasonable and necessary so to doe.

That such of the old Portegeiz inhabitants or other straingers that were inhabitants at his Majesty’s first having the place delivered into his possession be by you payed a valluable consideration for their property before they depart from the citty.

That they and all French, Spanyards, Itallians, or other straingers are by you shiped of (with their famelyes and all their effects) carefully and carryed to their own native cuntryes or such conveyent place as they shall desire.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

That the English and Irish shall be brought carefully home to our respective Kingdomes with their famelyes and goods, or in case any English shall desire to goe to Ireland or any other place in our dominions that you see them gratified according to their request if it be reasonable, and the like to the Irish or any other of our subjects so desiring.

That before you draw off any of our garrison you see all the inhabitants with their wives, families, and effects excepting lumber, that our ships may not be unnecessary pestered therewith safely and carefully shipped and provided for their transportation to their proper places.

That after the inhabitants are safely brought of the old, lame, and sick souldyers and officers belonging to our garrison are by your order carefull shipped aborde our hospitall ships provided and fitted for that purpose.

That in the next place you take special care to ship of our servisable stores of all sorts distributing them into our men of warr or our store ships by you to be provided for that purpose, taking still care to preserve so much ammunition as shall be necessary for the defence of our Officers and souldiers which are as carefully and regularly to be brought of as you can contrive it that in case the Moores should set upon our forces the lives of our subjects may be as much preserved as is possible in this our service, making all necessary cuttings of and other means which you shall advise upon the place for the well making of an orderly retreat.

You are not to make your retreat till the walls, workes, and houses are fully demolished, and above all things you are to see the Mold is absolutly destroyed as much as possibly lyes in your power and to use your utmost endeavours to make the harbor unusefull for any that shall endeavour to possess this place for the future.

You are stricktly required not to come off your selfe till you see these our instructions fully executed and perfected."

A pencil memorandum adds—

"There must be a generall clause to empower me to doe what ever may be omitted in these instructions if I finde it necessary for the carrying on this service when I am upon the place.

The instructions must be as a serule fixed to the powers given me by the great seale.

The arreares of the garrison must be paid that the inhabitants may have their debts in from the officers and souldyers which they have trusted or at least so farr as they pay will answer it before they are forced to part."

A note written in ink follows.

"'Tis proposed that Sir J^o Mathewes or Sir Benjamin Bathurst or some eminent marchant may be ordered with me to provide credit for so much money as shall be found absolutly necessary for this service to be accounted for and taken up in manner and method as shalbe prescribed by the Lords of the Treasury."

N.D. Paper endorsed "The first proposalls for Tangier.

"An order to be sent by Sir John Berry to Colonel Keirrk to banish the Jewes.

Major Beckman and Nelson to goe away as soone as may be or with one of the Turckye convoyes, to mine the walls of the toune and place Furnoes, with some small cuttings off as if the toune were to be so defended if a close seige should be layed to it hereafter.

To repair Midleton's line from the Castle to Yorke fort, to carry with them a convenyent quantity of sulphur and mealed powder &c.

with fifty of the largest unused granadow shells and twenty setts of minors' tooles.

Sir John Berry imediately to return with the battalion of the gaurds.

Sir John Wyborne and the other ships to carry the Scotch Regiment for Ireland, and returne back victualed well from thence to Tangeir by the latter end of May, which is proposed to be the time for the randevouze of all his Majesty's ships that can conveniently be there.

Qy. what ships and of what rates are already designed to be sett out for this summer if this proposall had never beene made, and then to see what addition wilbe needfull, such ships as are added must be large airy ships able to bring away good numbers, but all ships or vessels employed in this service will come but to small charges being best to be sayled theither with no more hands then is just necessary and safe for sayling them.

The inhabitants are not above a hundred famelyes at most exclusive of the garrison and about 500 in number. These consist of Portageises, French, some few Italians and Spaniards, Irish, English.

The inheritance of the houses are the King's and the leases not long (as I am informed, but this may be particularly known in Mr. Creed's office) and many of the people concerned live in England and let them to the inhabitants at second hand as my Lady Peterborow, Sir Hugh Chumbly, Norwoode, &c.

Qy. wheather it will not be necessary for Keirrke to have directions in the meane time to carress the Mores and by all meanes he can to preserve the peace.

The forces drawn of may be thus provided for—

The Scotch Regiment in Ireland and likewise the 4 independent companies that were drawn from thence.

The batalion of the gaurds in the gaurds heere.

The 4 indefent companies of Mⁿ to be broke into the other forces heere in the roome of such as shalbe found defective or marryed men upon a strickt muster.

The two Tangeire Regiments may be reduced to twenty or twenty-four companies by which meanes his Majesty's necessary garrisons may be reasonably supplyed and the two regiments of gaurds be intire to attend his Majesty's person.

The four troopes of hors may be continued heere as troopes of Dragoones they wilbe verry usefull and less chargable then now they are at Tangeire.

All the rest of the charge of Tangeire may be wholly saved and such storekeepers gunners miners and others that belong to the traine (and have proved good men) may be provided for in the Office of the Ordnance heere."

1683, July 3.—Capt. M. Aylmer's narrative of his meeting with the Spanish fleet, and his being obliged to salute the Admiral, under threats of being sunk. Attached is an account of the discourse between the Spanish Admiral and Lieut. E. Stagings, who was detained on the flag-ship until the salute was given. The Spaniards, it was alleged, had orders to salute the English flag in our channel; and it was expected that the English would do the same on the coast of Spain.

1683, July 8. On board the *Tiger* prize, riding in Tangier road.—Capt. Mathew Aylmer. Describes at greater length the circumstances under which he had to submit to the Spanish fleet. Mr. Killigrew is mentioned as having gone with the lieutenant on board the Admiral's ship. Attached is a Spanish account of the matter, with a translation.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1683, July 9. Ragley.—Lord Conway to Lord Dartmouth. Thought Lord Rochester would have let him know if his company were required in London, but is sorry if he has committed an error in depending upon such advertisement.

"I am very glad I am to congratulate your Lordship's escape from the mischief intended you, what would my Lord Halifax have given to have been in that bead-roll of sacrifices. It would have contributed more to his design than either his marquissship or privy seal, and most loudly would he have magnified himself upon it. I am sure you are not displeased that my cousin Seymour hath shewed his activity at Exeter about those that are concerned in this plot."

1683, July 10. Whitehall.—Charles II. Original instructions to Sir John Berry, Knight, commander of the *Henrietta*. In the event of the death, sickness, or other disability of Lord Dartmouth, Berry is to execute all things committed to his lordship upon the sea or relating to the command of the fleet, and to assist Piercy Kirke, Esq., to whom in the event of such disability full authority had been given to carry out the instructions to be performed in the city of Tanger and parts adjacent. (4 pp.)

1683, July 12.—Lord Alington to Lord Dartmouth. About the difficulty of finding lodgings in the Tower for the commissioned officers, the warder's houses, &c. they occupied being wanted for the prisoners lately committed there.

1683, July 16. Badminton.—Duke of Beaufort to Lord Dartmouth. The garrison of Chepstow has had no powder but 6 barrels, which is the usual allowance for one year, since 1678, and other stores are wanting. In his own hand the Duke adds "The smallness of this garrison in a county as ill affected as any in England, though in as convenient a place as can be thought of, it being upon a port into Wales, and in the centre of my lieutenancy, I hope will now be considered, there being no other place within the sixteen (?) counties I have the honour to be lieutenant of, to secure arms and ammunition in."

1683, July 19. Tangier.—Colonel P. Kirke to Lord Dartmouth. In commendation of Capt. George Aylmer, who has been recalled from his station there by the Commissioners of the Admiralty.

1683, July 23.—Lord Belasyse to Lord Dartmouth. In explanation of some matter between Sir John Hotham and himself when appointed governor of Hull after the Restoration, regarding some saddles, &c. alleged to have belonged to the garrison, but to have been appropriated by the deputy lieutenants to the use of the Yorkshire militia, which was the first raised in England in pursuance of the Act of Parliament then newly passed.

1683, July 27. Whitehall.—Charles II. Additional instructions to Lord Dartmouth for the expedition to Tangier. The Scotch regiment there, instead of being transported to Ireland as previously directed, is to be landed at any port in the west of England that wind and weather will permit. The horses now at Tangier to be transported to the opposite shore of Spain, and there sold to the best advantage; the proceeds to be given to the true owners in order to remount them in England.

1683, July 28. Derby House.—Lords of the Admiralty (Lord Brouncker, Sir E. Hales, and Hen. Savile) to the Duke of Grafton, Admiral of the Narrow Seas. Desire him to hold a court martial to try some mutineers on board the *Bonadventure*, and also the boatswain of the *Mary Rose*, who is said to have killed a man.

1683, July 31. The *Saphir*.—Captain Antho. Hastings to Lord Dartmouth. Makes various charges against his boatswain, Cornelius Driscoll, whose petition to Lord Dartmouth is attached. A memorandum at foot records that "at the instance of Cpts. Hastings, Shovel, and Wheeler, my Lord forgave this man, and restored him to his command."

1683, [July?].—Petition of Daniel Cooke, boatswain of the *Mary Rose*. Humbly begs Lord Dartmouth to peruse the appended narrative, attested by Lieut. Richard Byron of the *Pearl*, and others, of his quarrel at Woolwich with Edw. Williams, foremast-man of the *Mary Rose*, which led to the death of the latter.

1683, August 1.—Earl of Rochester to Lord Dartmouth.

"I could not send to your Lordship by the post last night, because the bills could not be got ready so soon; for upon my faith I could not have them till the money was first paid here to the merchants that gave them. You will judge then whether it was as easy for me to get 20,000*l.* as ten laid down, and you may believe me, if I could you should have had the twenty; and give me leave once more to assure you, that either in your private affairs, that relate only to yourself, or in the public where the King's service is carried on by you, there is nobody that I have more satisfaction in serving than yourself, to whom I wish all manner of success and happiness in all you undertake; and if you knew the many difficulties we are in in relation to money affairs, you would believe me more than you do. I have written to Col. Kirke a letter to encourage and hearten him and the garrison, which I thought was but necessary. If it were from a greater man it might do some good on such an occasion; as it is, I hope it will do no harm. I have sent it open to you that you may judge of it, and likewise be master of it, to deliver it or not, as you think best. And now my Lord, let me once more wish you a good voyage and all good fortune in it and a safe return; and let me assure you that you have not in the world a more faithful and obedient true servant than

ROCHESTER.

I am just going to Tunbridge with my wife and shall not return till Saturday. I am fain therefore to leave this packet with Mr. Shaw to send to you when Mr. Duncomb brings the other bill to him of 8,500*l.* When you receive it, be pleased to put it together with the other into Col. Kirke's letter, because they are both payable to him, God bless you, my dear Lord.

Wednesday morning Aug. the 1st.

Pray let me have the receipt that the bills came to your hand."

1683, Aug. 2.—Sir Leoline Jenkins to Lord Dartmouth.

"We have no manner of news but that lame Charleton is taken and brought in to Oxford. I have letters from Tanger of the 28th June, but no news in them. My Lord of Conway was last night very much on the mending hand. I pray God to bless you.

L. J."

1683, Aug. 3. Windsor.—Earl of Sunderland to Lord Dartmouth.

"The King has commanded me to signify to your Lordship that he would not have you set sail till you hear again what his Majesty's pleasure is, and that you shall certainly do either Sunday or Monday by an express. I will only tell you now that the occasion of these directions can be of no prejudice, and may be of advantage to your journey and the business you go about; and that I heartily wish you all prosperity."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1683, Aug. 3. Windsor.—J. Brisbane to Lord Dartmouth.

Has sent to Sir Richard Beach a commission for Lord Dartmouth to be commander in chief of a squadron of his Majesty's ships, with instructions, &c., but before the commission can be given him, his Lordship must repeat and sign the declaration required by Act of Parliament.

1683, Aug. 4.—Sir Martin Beckmann to Lord Dartmouth. Suggestions for the erection of some blinds of deal boards before some works connected with the pier (at Tangiers?) are begun, because "as soon as the country people should perceive you building on the pier, which they do not care to have altered in a better form for his Majesty's service, they would immediately so disturb the masons and bricklayers that they should not be able to work one stroke." Adds some long remarks on his bad health and desire to serve his Lordship again.

1683, Aug. 4, &c.—A copy of the Test on parchment, with the original signatures attached of all the officers who received commissions or warrants from Lord Dartmouth in his expedition to Tanger. The date of each signature is attached, and ranges between Aug. 4, 1683, and the end of February in the year following. The number of signatures is about 40.

1683, Aug. 5.—Earl of Rochester to Lord Dartmouth.

"The King having thought it necessary for his service to send for your Lordship to speak once more with you before you go your voyage, I shall make no answer to your letter at this time, but expect your arrival here, which I suppose you will hasten all that is possible, and bring none of that company back with you that design to go along with you, nor suffer any of them to come if they should desire to, because that may make the preparations slacken at Portsmouth."

1683, Aug. 5. Windsor.—Sir Leoline Jenkins to Lord Dartmouth.

Lord Dartmouth is immediately on receipt of this to take post and repair to Windsor with all the speed he can, to speak with the king once more; and is to take care that all preparations go forward during his absence.

1683, Aug. 12. Windsor.—Earl of Nottingham to Lord Dartmouth.

"The *Tiger* will not be ready to sail in less than 14 days, but I have spoken to Lord Rochester to hasten away Major Beckmann by some of the other ships which are all in the Downs. I am as sensible as you can be of some of the indirect practices of some of whom your Lordship has deserved better, . . . I wish your lordship a happy voyage, and am not concerned for not knowing your errand, unless by my knowing it I could have been useful to your Lordship."

1683, Aug. 14. Windsor.—Earl of Sunderland to Lord Dartmouth.

"The king has ordered Major Beckman to follow you as soon as may be. I assure you if my opinion is valued by you, you need not apprehend that any malicious enemy can prejudice you with me. I told you I thought myself obliged to have more care of an absent friend than of any other, and I dealt too freely with you in what I said to you at London to deceive you in this particular."

1683, Aug. 20.—Sir Leoline Jenkins to Lord Dartmouth.

"It is now high time I should acknowledge the honour of yours of the 11th from Portsmouth, for I hope that though the wind be still contrary, yet it will at last chop about and bring you to Cadiz before this do arrive at that place. . . . The king and the duke are in pain (I came from Windsor this morning) that the wind is so contrary to you, and the

fanatics do still torment themselves that they cannot penetrate your design. We have news that Captain Aylmer in the *Tiger*, as well as Captain Shovell, hath been forced by the Admiral of the Spanish fleet in the Mediterranean to salute him with 13 guns, to which he returned but three. I am not able to send you by this post what passed at the rencontre; only that I was commanded this day to tell the Spanish ambassador that his Majesty was in no wise satisfied with the conduct of the Spanish Admiral towards Capt. Aylmer. What accompt or light soever I can get into this business you shall be sure to have, with the regulations (if any be made) touching those salutes."

1683, Aug. 25. Derby house.—Lords of the Admiralty (Earl of Nottingham, Lord Brouncker, Sir E. Hales, and Hen. Savile). We have ordered Captain Shovell, Commander of the *James* galley, with the rest of the ships named in the margin [*Crown*, *Tiger* prize, *Sapphire*, and *Centurion*] to observe such orders as your Lordship shall give him or them during your remaining in those parts. But we do hereby direct and require your Lordship not to divert any of the said ships from the service they are employed on in cruising off Sally upon any occasion whatsoever, unless there shall be absolute necessity for it.

1683, Aug. 26.—Copy of Admiralty Lords' report on the dispute with the Spanish Admiral. They are of opinion that his Majesty has received apparent wrong, for no salutes have ever been before required in the open seas by or from his Majesty's ships; and they find no sufficient reason to alter the method of salutes now practised.

1383, Aug. 27. Derby House.—J. Brisbane to Capt. Cloudesley Shovell, Commander of the *James* gally at Tangier. "What I have to say in answer to yours of the 13th of July is, that upon Admiral Herbert's arrival in England he did acquaint the Lords of the Admiralty with what happened between you and the Spanish ships at Cadiz, and they laid it before his Majesty, who I doubt not will come to some resolutions thereon in few days. In the meantime all I can advise you is his Majesty thinks there is wrong done him, and is not dissatisfied with you.

Lord Dartmouth is put in command in your parts, and is on his way to Tangier.

As to what you desire of an order to hang all "runagadoes," especially English ones, I have not had time as yet to communicate to the Lords of the Admiralty, but will let you know their pleasure therein."

1683, Aug. 28.—A Memorandum by Sir M. Beckmann of what is necessary to go in hand with as soon as my Lord shall arrive at Tangier in order for demolishing of the same, if his Lordship shall so think fit for his Majesty's service—divided under 24 heads. (6 pp.)

1683, Aug. 30. Whitehall.—Sir Leoline Jenkins to Lord Dartmouth. "I have nothing to write hence but that we unskillful people in wind and weather are now and then (either when it blows hard or the wind is contrary) in pain for your lordship. The King thought you would be driven in to Plymouth, but now all conclude, not hearing from you, that you are gone by. We hope here that their Majesties have arrived safe and well last night at Winchester, and that the Duke and Duchess will be there this night. The Earl of Pembroke and Sir Charles Wheeler are reported here this day to be dead. The fate of Vienna is not yet known here, but it is much doubted by the account that foreign letters give of it. We have a great alarm nearer home, the French troops, to the number of 40,000, are supposed to be ere this entered into the *pays*

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

d'Alost in Flanders, and the rest of the country pretended to by the French. A brigadier from M. d'Humieres hath denounced (*sic*) to M. de Grana that they were to enter the very next day; and M. de Croissy having written to the Spanish ambassador now residing at Paris to justify what the French were doing, there is no question but that they are entered by this time. I take leave to send you for your curiosity (not that I have any order to do it) a paper given in to his Majesty by the Admiralty on Sunday last." [See Aug. 26.]

1683, Aug. and Sept.—A Narrative of extraordinary occurrences during the last cruising of the Dartmouth frigate, by Captain St. Loe. It begins—

On the 28th of August we got our guns, water, provisions, and necessities on board, and afternoon having received Sir John Wyborne's orders for cruising, went to sea, &c.

On the 30th being off Sally, after having spoke with two Frenchmen, we espied and afterwards took the Swan prize (1½ pp.)

1683, Sept. 3 and Sept. 10.—Sir L. Jenkins to Lord Dartmouth. Two letters containing a little court and foreign news.

1683, Sept. 15.—Minutes of a Council of War held on board the Grafton in Tangier Road, the Lord Dartmouth and several commanders present.

1683, Sept. 16. Tangier.—Colonel Percy Kirke to Lord Dartmouth.

"In order to give your Lordship that state of matters between myself and the Alcaid of Alcazar, relating to his Majestie's garrison, as you are pleased to command me in the letter I had the honour to receive yesterday in the evening, it will be necessary that I briefly relate the passages of several months, and shew your Lordship by what degrees our good correspondence by land seems to have decayed, and his Majestie's affairs have taken that face wherein they appear at present.

The Alcaid lived in perfect good intelligence with me, from the time of Lieut. Nicholson's last departure for England till about the month of May, when I received some expostulating letters from him about the delay, as he pretended, in my procuring him a quantity of painted glasse from England, and certain lances from Spain: I could give him no account of the first, not having received any from the person to whose care I had recommended it at home, and it was impossible that the latter could arrive here within the time he expected and demanded them. The season then entering wherein I was to prepare my provision of straw for our horses, I resolved to ask the same timely of the Alcaid, for prevention of those difficulties I had experienced in the former two years about this matter, and therefore desired he would give his necessary orders that a certain quantity of straw should be delivered me in its due time, and that he should so dispose that I might depend upon it. He hereupon answered me in very short terms that when I had sent him the glasse and lances I should have the straw I had demanded. I endeavoured to make him comprehend how unreasonable it was, that he should make my delivering to him things, whose procurement was of meer courtesy, a condition of his giving me what he was obliged to by the articles of peace, but he continued inflexible in his deniall to do me reason, and while severall messages passed between us on this subject, Admirall Herbert gave me account that the Moors had recommenced their hostilities at sea, having carried an English vessell into Argiers and that all the Saly Corsairs were then out; this obliged me to put in execution the commands I had for the delivery of those orders, from the Lords of the Admiralty to Admirall Herbert which had lain deposited

in my hands, in pursuance whereof he was to make war upon the Moors by sea. In this juncture I found the Alcaid had stopped all communication with the town, not suffering so much as a letter to come in, or any of our people to go out to the country, nor yet permitting those that were already there to return to us. I must confesse this alarmed me, and reflecting on the late unusuall niceties of the Alcaid, I thought I had but too much reason to suspect his good intentions, and judged it might prove of the highest ill consequence to my Master's service, at a time that the Alcaid used me so ill, and that by reason of his interruption of the commerce, I lived so much in the dark to all passages in the country, should I permit the Moors and Jews (who at that time flocked among us) to converse longer with us, and gather exact notices of the most minute transactions in the place. It was for this reason that I resolved to stand more upon my guard, and, since the Alcaid suffered none of my people to go into the country, to use the same method on my part, and suffer no Moors to come into the town, ordering at the same time those that were then here to depart. The Alcaid expressed much resentment hereupon, excusing, however, his shutting up the commerce on pretence of his having been before Larache, a Spanish garrison (though we found afterwards it was to keep from our knowledge the taking of an English ship by his own fregat), and expostulated with me in high terms both by letters and messages, which produced at length a conference between persons nominated on both sides in order to an accomodation. The Moors demanded a delivery of the whole arrear of powder to be the first step for the renewing our correspondence, and we urged that since the Alcaid had been the infractor of the peace, he ought reasonably to make the first advances towards the reestablishment of it; however, we insisted not on that nicety, but declared that whenever the Alcaid would allow us the full advantage of the articles of peace, particularly of that concerning the buying our cattle at the market prices, I was ready to comply with all he could demand of me by virtue of the articles. The Alcaid alleged a continuall custome of our buying the cattle otherwise, and that he could not alter it, though he owned it to be our right. The truth is, I would not have insisted on this extreamity of justice, in a matter which indeed is somewhat hard upon the Alcaid, in any other conjuncture, but I was forced to make use of it, to evade the delivery of so great a quantity of powder, at a time that I had reason to believe that the Alcaid might employ it to our prejudice, and which in my humble opinion ought not to be rashly put into his hands. No accomodation having followed these debates, the Alcaid departed for Salê, to give orders there for the transporting by sea a releif of coin to his Master's army, and perceiving some danger threatned by our fregats, and apprehending the impossibility of conveying safely those supplies, he imagined he had found out a good expedient by making use of a passeport (which I had given to the master of an English vessell in Salê for a voyage to the Levant) to carry a ship of his own laden with corn for Messa, prevailing likewise with the master to go aboard her, who with severall English seamen that belonged to the other vessell, undertook the voyage, and in their way were taken by the *Dartmouth* fregat. The first news I heard of this incident was from the Alcaid himself, who writ to me very pressingly that I would order the restitution of the ship and lading, as taken under my seguro. I hereupon acquainted him that the affairs of the sea were not at all within my jurisdiction, that the English captain acted in pursuance of instructions from his proper superiors, which it was not in my power to revoke, and that what he seemed to urge so vehemently concerning my passeport was in effect no argument, since

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

the passe was not made use of for the ship or voyage for which it was designed, but misapplied to an end quite contrary to the intent of it. About this time our fregats made some other succesful operations by sea, and now the Alcaid seemed to make earnest overtures towards an accomodation of all our differences, and particularly those of the sea, whereon though I had no especial commission to treat, yet I judged it might be of ill consequence to let slip the present opportunity, and for this reason I resolved to make use of a latitude granted me in my patent for Governour to transact with the Alcaid whatsoever might appear for my Master's service relating likewise to those matters. The Alcaid after many tricks and artifices, too tedious to trouble your Lordship withall, which he used without much successe to dispose me to his pleasure, came at length once more into these feilds, where there was an enterview between us, and many professions passed of our good intentions on both sides. This was followed by severall conferences in order to a formall treaty, and the Alcaid having declared to me he had full power to transact all matters, as well relating to the land as sea, I proposed that both those interests should be proceeded on at the same time, and that whereas the present defectivenessse of our land treaty was the occasion of many disputes, it was necessary it should be modelled into a better frame: but after a long discussion of severall points, I found the Alcaid either had not power or was not willing to alter any thing by land, and that in effect he shewed no great inclinations to a sea-peace, having proposed only a truce for a few months, or, at furthest, a peace during the term of our present land treaty, whereby I was sufficiently convinced he designed meerly to ease himself in this conjuncture of the disturbance of our fregats. These conferences did in conclusion answer the expectations of neither side, during which the Alcaid prepares an army, hoping his arguments would work more effectually upon me if he could render himself formidable, and it is now near a month since he hath been encamped in these feilds. The opinion of his force neverthesse hath not yet obliged him to forsake the thoughts of a peace, and even since his army has been in the neighbourhood there have been severall conferences about the renewing our entercourse by land, wherein I have endeavoured to improve the opportunity of doing my Master service, hoping that my receding from the point of buying cattle at the market prices might be an expedient of procuring some other advantages in lieu of it, and to this end I have proposed one of three things should be allowed me instead of that privilege, vizt, either the liberty of digging stone for our mole and houses; or that our people which go over the bounds be not made captives; or lastly (which I offered as a means to prevent the frequent desertion of our souldiers) that the Moorish guards should be removed from their present posts to the utmost extent of our ancient limits; but none of these proposalls have been harkned to by the Alcaid, and matters do still remain in suspense. The Alcaid in the mean time professes he intends nothing as an enemy, and I on my part have sufficiently assured him of my peaceable dispositions, and this being the present state of our affairs between us, I shall only adde one short remark, that the Alcaid having so long used the artifices of threats and promises, without passing to the least attempt, it is evident that he is not in a condition for war, and that consequently this is a fair opportunity of doing his Majestie some considerable service in order to raise a generall peace upon good foundations, which is a work that seems to be reserved for your Lordship's prudence and dexterity, and for which this place I hope will have a perpetuall obligation to you."

1683, Sept. 16, &c.—Papers relating to Boniface Gifford who was found on board a Moorish ship captured by the *Dartmouth* frigate.

1683, Sept. 20.—Examination of Capt. St. Loe and his men about the taking of the Swan prize off Sally.

1683, Sept. 22.—The ship *Dover* in Tangier bay.

Capt. Dan. Dering's narrative of his forcing a Sally man ashore.

1683, Sept. 24. Whitehall.—Sir L. Jenkins to Lord Dartmouth.

"I pursue you still with my letters tho' I have nothing to say by way of order or otherwise. I told the Duke just now that I was going to write to your Lordship; he gave nothing in command but gracious remembrances. The victory of the Christians over the Turks was complete, tho' not so many Turks slain as was at first reported, but it holds still that all their cannon, baggage, and tents were taken. We have no news of the success of the King of Poland in pursuit of the Turkish horse. All good Christians do bless God most heartily for this victory; but we have a race of Tekelites (as they call them) that are altogether in their talks and wishes for the prosperity of the Ottoman arms. 'Tis feared by many that the Christians will now fall out among themselves; but I hope not, at least (*sic*) wise that we shall not be engaged on either side. Your commission is a great argument for us with all mankind that we should not embark in foreign quarrels."

1683, Sept. 24. London.—Sir Christopher Musgrave to Lord Dartmouth.

"I hope mine from Winchester is come to your hand which gave a large account of his Majesty Duke and Prince viewing of fortifications at Portsmouth, and how well they were satisfied with them. . . . Mr. Savile being in a gay humour opened part of his heart to me, saying your Lordship did maintain the power and authority of the Master of the Ordnance, which was a quality in you very commendable; and therefore you ought not to be offended if others endeavoured to imitate you in their station. That a fleet should be sent to sea, and an admiral made, and the Admiralty understand nothing of it till the admiral's flag was flying, was thing without precedent, but he supposed it was the King's pleasure to have it so, and not to be charged upon you. But meeting you the Tuesday night at the King's supper at Windsor, and asking you if your great seal was in your pocket, you returned this answer "can you credit such idle reports?" which he thinks was not a return suitable to the long friendship betwixt you, when in 24 hours the flags flying would make it public, for it could not be imagined if you had then owned the thing that he would have interest to prevent it, or if he had, that he would have used it to your prejudice. But so soon as the thing was public he thought it was requisite for your service to have their commission, and therefore out of kindness to you took care that that their commission might be sent; and understood you did doubt whether you should accept them (*sic*) which he wondered, considering the power given them by act of Parliament. As to your part I knew nothing of it, but believed you were under an obligation not to discover that affair, and hoped he would so consider it, and not as want of kindness; and doubted not but at your meeting he would be satisfied. He said my Lord Nottingham had moved the Admiralty upon a letter which he received from your Lordship; they desired to see the letter, which his Lordship did not think fit to shew, which occasioned some debate. He admired you did not regard them as a Board, and they were not to be blamed if that occasioned a resentment. I find he hath a mean opinion of my Lord Nottingham. This I thought fit to acquaint you with; in the close Mr. Savile professed a great service for you. . . . (Ordnance matters)".

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Your family are very well, and all your friends daily remember you. My service to Mr. "Peepes" and Sir Will. Booth, and the rest of my friends abroad.

1683, Sept. 25 [off Cadiz].—On board the ship Montagu. Capt. H. Killigrew to Lord Dartmouth. Gives an account of several affairs at Cadiz. In company with Sir Martin Wescom, the consul there, had waited upon the governor, who received them with much civility. As to Capt. Shovell's prize found her quite unrigged, without any sails, and but 7 hands on board; so was forced to send 20 hands on board to rig and fit her—she being a very large vessel of almost 400 tons.

1683, Sept. 25. Tangier Road.—Sir John Berry to Lord Dartmouth.

"The commanders complain much of want of water, and our victualling spends very fast. In the *Henrietta* I have thrown away 30 butts of stinking beer and ten more defective, with a quantity of stinking cheese. If your lordship thinks fit to send your orders to Sir James Lesley, provisions of all sorts may be had at Cadiz, although at a dearer rate than the King's price—Irish beef, Spanish pork, (and rusk if timely bespoke) may be had at any time, and Newfoundland fish very cheap as soon as the fleet arrives."

1683, Sept. 25. Cadiz.—Sir James Leslie to Lord Dartmouth.

"I have made all diligent enquiry, but can find neither beef, pork, peas, nor fish at present here, but they are daily expected from Ireland and other parts. Have bought a small quantity of bread, rice, butter, and flour, which is all that offers, and am endeavouring to get rusk made here. Shall come on board Capt. Killigrew and give your Excellency an account of what occurs."

1683, Sept. 26. Tangier.—Orders to Sir John Berry, of the *Henrietta*, signed by Lord Dartmouth, about bringing ashore and disposing of the several battalions of seamen.

Lord Dartmouth's own battalion, commanded by Sir William Booth, consisting of 200 men, clothed with white and blue striped linen, fitted with muskets, pikes, and pole-axes, with 4 Union flags.

Sir John Berry's battalion, commanded by [blank], clothed with the clothes Mr. Hewers shall give, with 4 Irish colours.

Two other battalions, each consisting of 200 men, clothed with such clothes as the Scotch shall furnish. With 8 colours of Col. Trelawny's regiment.

These four battalions to be commanded by Sir John Berry.

All the men to be drawn up on the sands to the best advantage as Colonel Kirke shall direct.

1683, Sept. 30. The ship *Happy Return* in Tangier Bay.—Sir John Wyborne to Lord Dartmouth. "I have one of Sir John Wetwang's sons to my lieutenant, who is a man that will be often drunk, and when he is so he is very abusive; but for his father's sake, who was an old officer in His Majesty's service, I have forborne complaining of him. But I see, notwithstanding many promises not to drink any more, he still continues his old course of life, getting himself drunk when I am out of the ship. I humbly pray your lordship to order me another man in his room, and to do with him as you shall think fit.

1683, Sept.—Captain Shovell's reasons for his sending home the Crown ship to England. Signed "Clow. Shouell."

1683, Oct. 1. Tangier.—Samuel Pepys, [Dr.] Will. Trumbull, and Fred Basher.

“Such hath been the universal backwardness we have met with from the inhabitants of this place (both civil and military) to bring in, and unpreparedness to make good, any of their pretences to propriety in the lands, houses, and tenements within the same, that, notwithstanding your repeated proclamations, and our own hourly attendances upon, and personal labours taken (without intermission) in the despatch of the commands which by your commission you have been pleased to give us in relation thereto, we have not been able to obtain from them (though for their own only benefit) the informations necessary to enable us to finish any report concerning them, that may be satisfactory to your Excellency, ourselves, or them. Nor, from the general remissness which we find in the whole transactions of this people one with another in the business of propriety, are we able certainly to foresee when we shall.

Nevertheless, forasmuch as we are so far (we think) advanced in this work, as to be now apprized of the whole number of claims, or very near it, which is to be expected from them, so that what remains to be done on their part (and which we continue to press for) is their bringing in answers to such necessary points as they are still defective in, to the enquiries which were so carefully communicated to them by written copies (as your Excellency well knows) from the very first day of your opening to them our commission, we think it seasonable to inform your Excellency that the only practical expedient we can propose is to cause a general view of the lands, houses, and tenements to be taken by some discreet persons, equally chosen by your Excellency, from among the officers and inhabitants of best repute, qualified by length of residence and experience, to make a just and moderate valuation by an annual rent of each parcel of land or buildings (old and new) with respect to the peculiar and different conditions of repair and other circumstances they at this present stand under.”

1683, Oct. 6.—Memorials offered by William Hewer, Treasurer for the affairs of Tangier, for Lord Dartmouth's consideration, relating to the financial state of the Corporation, debts of garrison to the town, &c.

1683, Oct. 7. *Dartmouth* frigate.—Boniface Gifford to Lord Dartmouth.

Suggestions for an attack on Sallee, and the destruction of Moorish ships.

1683, Oct. 8. Whitehall.—Sir L. Jenkins to Lord Dartmouth.

“The news we had yesterday from Madrid spoke you to be upon the coast of Gibraltar, which rejoices us very much. I hope when you come home you will find his Majesty in so much the more ease and repose that his great city is governed by his own commissions. Sir William Pritchard acts indeed as lord mayor, but it is by the King's commission which he received in the council, and to[ok] his oath of mayor there on Thursday last. The sheriffs elect (Daniel and Dashwood) act as other sheriffs in the counties, by commission. Mr. Genner is recorder by commission, the 18 honest aldermen have commissions to be justices of the peace; and now (as I am writing) they are sitting very gravely at the Quarter Sessions at the Old Bailey, instead of the 8 Whigs that make up the 26 aldermen. There are 8 commoners (such as Buckwith, Newland, Bathurst) chosen by the King to be over the vacant wards, and these 26, besides the commissions of the peace, will have other commissions, as to inspect and administer the city hospitals, the city lands, the court of orphans, &c., so that after all the direful bodings of

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

the Whigs (though it cannot be denied but in not surrendering but suffering judgment to be entered up they played the fools yet) honest men, nay all the world, will find and say with the old poet—

Sol occubuit, nox nulla secula est.

If it please God that with this quiet at home what we hear from Flanders do prove true, that the French troops are withdrawing thence homewards, and there is a stop to the new levies in France, we shall want nothing to complete our happiness but to have your lordship in our embraces here after a successful voyage, which is, I hope, by this time more than half performed."

1683, Oct. 8. Tangier.—Address of the City of Tangier to Charles II.

"May it please your Majesty,

We, the mayor, aldermen, and incorporated inhabitants of your Majesty's city of Tanger, having received from his Excellency George Lord Baron of Dartmouth a declaration of your royal pleasure that this place should be utterly demolished and that we who are the inhabitants should all return to our own homes, do think ourselves bound in duty to express the deep sense we have of your Majesty's most seasonable compassion to us, in rescuing us from our present fears and future calamities, in recalling us from scarcity to plenty, from danger to security, from imprisonment to liberty, and from banishment to our own native country.

We do all most thankfully acknowledge your Majesty's great justice in taking care of our proprieties as well as of our persons, and for the satisfaction of all our equitable claims, of your Majesty's most liberal indulgence to all strangers that are inhabitants as well as to your natural born subjects, in ordering the transportation and accommodation of both at your own royal expense, and your Majesty's most princely charity in making so particular a provision for the sick and the maimed, aged, and infirm persons.

We have all for a long time struggled with the many inconveniences, with the wants and terrors of this place, where our persons, our estates, our families, and our very religion have been for many years exposed to the Infidels, and we have endured all this in hopes that one day the place might answer all your Majesty's royal cares and the vast treasure which merely for your subjects' good your Majesty hath spent on it; but our own sad experience hath taught us the quite contrary, and we all utterly despaired of ever seeing it either a secure harbour, or a defensible garrison, or a place of trade, and are extremely satisfied with your Majesty's resolution of demolishing it, lest falling into the hands of the Moors it might prove fatal to the commerce of Europe.

We do therefore into his Excellency's hands most gladly resign our charter, and have humbly petitioned his Excellency to lay that and all our concerns at your Majesty's feet.

[The following original signatures are attached.]

Ben. Ash.
Ambrose Bonser (?).
Jacq^s Delacarterie.
Dom^{co} Aiar . . (?).
Ja. Tobin.
Charles Hartshorn.
T. Bregete.

W^m Smith, mayor.
J. Fordemell (?), recorder.
Edw. Cheston.
Robert Cuthbert.
Diego Nartos.
Francis Emes.
Henry Sparks.
James Burino Van Trist.
John Sames.

Robert Tarres (?).	Ettienne Vincent.
Fern ^{do} Brisart.	H. Stout (?).
T. Roane, Town clerk.	William Staines.
Gregory Fysh.	Jenkin Thomas.
E. Grubellie (?).	Ja. Gorman.
Dorhis de Vaena (?).	Nath. Lodington.
James Whelan.	Richard Senhouse.
Hierosmé Faisant.	Jean Fargeon.
A. Sauvin.	John Searle.
Pierre Mousset.	W ^m Carpenter.
Robt. Inglish.	Edward Rothe.
Nic. Sanford.	W. Remusal.
Daniel Vanseterflett.	Manoel Martii.
James Waringe.	Robert Jones."

1683, Oct. 10. Town-house in Tangier.—Report of the Commissioners touching the measures proposed by them for valuing the properties in Tangier. The report is addressed to Lord Dartmouth as Governor, and is signed by S. Pepys, Fred. Bacher, and William Trumbull; it gives the reasons for valuing the freeholds at 4 years' purchase and the leaseholds at from 3 to 1 according to their unexpired terms.

1683, Oct. 13.—Letter from the same Commissioners to Lord Dartmouth on the objections raised by the Mayor of Tangier, and the rest of the proprietors to the valuation above mentioned and suggesting a conference before Lord Dartmouth to decide finally on the matter.

1683, Oct. 10.—William Smith, Mayor of Tangier to Lord Dartmouth.

Requests that the underwritten inhabitants, having put themselves in readiness forthwith to embark, may have warrant to depart in the ship *Unity*, Captain Tucker.

Mrs. Moloy and family, Mrs. Chappell, &c., Mrs. Senhouse, &c., Mrs. Beverley, &c., Mrs. Thistlethwayte, &c., Mrs. Mustow.

1683, Oct. 11. Ship *Henrietta* in the Bay of Cadiz.—Sir John Berry to Lord Dartmouth.

Recounts his proceedings at Cadiz. The Haubrough man of war which came out of Plymouth when Lord Dartmouth sailed was burnt last night, by what accident is unknown; she was all of a light fire fore and aft in a moment, and the fire flaming to the very topmast head.

1683, Oct. 13. Ship *Montagu*.—Long Report on the state the Mole at Tangier, by the captains or the ships under Lord Dartmouth's command, with their signatures attached, 26 in number, among them being John Berry, Will. Booth, Clow. Shovell, and G. Rooke.

1683, Oct. 14. Tangier.—"The most humble Adresse of the late Governour, the field officers, commandants, and the rest of the officers and souldiers of your Majestie's royall garrison of Tanger."

"May it please your sacred Majestie,

His Excellency the Lord Dartmouth, your Majestie's Governour of Tanger, and Captain Generall of all your forces in these parts, having imparted to us your Majestie's resolution of calling away the inhabitants and garrison, and of intirely demolishing this place, we cannot on so extraordinary an occasion but humbly represent to your Majestie that we do not only (as wee are bound in duty) readily acquiesce in, but that we applaud and admire the wisdom of your Majestie's counsells on this important affair. It is a troublesome reflection to consider that those immense summes of money, that have been expended on the Mole and the other walks of this place, as well as in our maintenance, have

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

in no measure answered your Majestie's royall expectations, and we are sufficiently sensible, by a long and near view of the state of Tanger, that though your Majestie should yearly exhaust more treasure (if it were possible) then hitherto you have done, it would yet be with the same unsuccessfulness, and despair of rendring either the harbour secure, or the town safe. We humbly conceive, that, regarding the enemy we have now to deal with, which is a wealthy and powerfull Monarch, and who we may reasonably beleive will, some time or other, have no manner of diversion to hinder him from bringing a royall army into these fields, your Majestie could have no means for the preservation of the place, but the taking in and fortifying all those eminencies that overlook and command it, a work which cannot be attempted with any the least prospects of successe, and without which we must necessarily be exposed, and become, some time or other, the conquest of a merciless and barbarous enemy. All which motives, we are humbly of opinion, have justly determined your Majestie's counsells for the leaving and demolishing a place, so impossible to be maintained, and so uselesse to your service if preserved. We must therefore in the first place beg leave to expresse our humble thankfulness that your Majestie hath been pleased to commit the performance of your commands here to his Excellencie the Lord Dartmouth, a person by whose hands we receive the testimonies of your royall favour with the utmost satisfaction, and whose conduct and vigilance in this great service is equall to the importance of it. We do next, with all submission, cast ourselves at your Majestie's feet with our most humble thanks for your tender and gracious care of us, and that you have thought fit to recall us to your more immediate service at home, and the necessary defence of your kingdomes, amidst the present just apprehensions occasioned by the late horrid conspiracy, which still threatens your royall person and the disturbance of your government. It is with all the joy that hearts are capable of that we understand your Majestie's regard for us, and that you have thought us worthy the great honour whereunto you have designed us, which as we must acknowledge to be the highest existance of your Majestie's goodnesse and bounty, so it doth exact from us our utmost endeavours to deserve that good opinion your Majestie hath graciously conceived of us; and we humbly take the liberty to assure your Majestie that no subjects have deeper impressions and a truer sense of their duty than we have, and that we shall never use unworthily those swords your Majestie hath been pleased to put into our hands, but employ them for the preservation and honour of your Majestie's sacred person, and your royall service to the last drop our blood."

The signatures follow.

1683, Oct. 14.—Narrative of Capt. Dan. Dering's putting a Sally man-of-war ashore to the southward of that place.

1683, Oct. 15. Whitehall.—Sir L. Jenkins [with an official letter of same date] to Lord Dartmouth.

There is no news at court that I know of, but there you know something or other is always a brewing. My Lord of Rochester hath got a sprain some weeks ago in his ancle. He confines himself at this time to Twitman to give his leg some rest. The new London magistrates (being 26 quasi aldermen) are all in their gear, and the city very quiet. When there is any secret to write I shall give it you under Colonel Kirke's cypher, so you may borrow the key from him.

1683, Oct. 18. Tangier.—Capt. Ra. Wrenn to Lord Dartmouth.

Complains of the bad state of his ship the *Centurion*, her masts, &c., having been much damaged on the return homeward from conveying the Newfoundland fleet to several of the ports in Spain and Italy.

1683, Oct. 20.—Henrietta (ship) in Pointall. Sir John Berry to Lord Dartmouth.

Sends a survey of his ship, which he has been obliged to careen at Cadiz, owing to her leaky state.

1683, Oct. 21.—“Representation of the Dean and Chapter of the Portuguese church of the royal city of Tanger to the King’s sacred Majesty.” Several signatures attached.

1683, Oct. 25—Dec. 15.—Six original warrants of Lord Dartmouth to Charles Firth and William Wallis, storekeepers for the garrison at Tangier, for the issue of provisions, &c.

1683, Oct. 25. London.—Henry Slingsby to Lord Dartmouth.

“Tis the fear my letters might not find your Lordship has hindered me from owning all my obligations to you this way. Since you left these parts Sir C. Musgrave, I imagine, gives you an account weekly of what news this country affords. The news is what every one imagines as to your affair, which is still in as great a mist as when you left us, but this is generally believed that those forces at Tanger are to replenish the garrisons in England, the King saying when he was at Portsmouth that we should ere long have men enough there. Lord Feversham advised me to put in for a troop of dragoons, which I was not very forward to, except of hoping to be near your Lordship, if you pretend to any command; and the more because ’tis said (but that’s only a flying report) that Lord Churchill is to command them, and the foot by the same uncertain rumour is by Lord Mulgrave. I shall as soon continue as I am than better myself by them.”

1683, Oct. 26.—Henrietta within Pointall. Sir John Berry to Lord Dartmouth.

After giving particulars of repairs to his ship, adds “I hope I have made the *Henrietta* now fit to proceed to England. I have not had one hour’s rest since I came here nor ever met with such a cross piece of work in all my days.”

1683, Nov. 12. Malaga.—James Pendarves to Lord Dartmouth.

About the supply of biscuit to the fleet.

1683, Nov. 12. Whitehall.—Sir L. Jenkins to Lord Dartmouth.

“Doctor Trumball arrived here upon Saturday the 10th at eleven at night. I carried him immediately to his Majesty, where he had the honour to deliver your letter, and to give a summary account of the state of affairs, and of your successful progress at Tanger. Your two letters of Oct. 5 and Oct. 17 arrived by the hospital ship *Unity*. These letters and others were read at the Treasury, and Mr. Pearse the chirurgeon had been ordered to go to Gravesend to wait for the *Unity* and to take into his care all the passengers on board her, that they might see before they landed there was all the regard possible had to the providing for them. They sent likewise for the three persons you recommended, Sir William Pritchard, Sir Thomas Fitch, and Mr. Alderman Rich to attend them this afternoon, and Lord Rochester was of opinion the King should be moved to send for my Lord Mayor, and I find him resolved to do all that is possible for these poor people, and for those that are coming, with that speed and method as to prevent clamour, it being far better to do that with charity and expedition, and with a good grace, since we must sooner or later be forced to do it.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

The account your letters contained and that Dr. Trumball gave by word of mouth was perfectly acceptable to the King and the Duke ; and the reports that your sea captains gave of the Mole, and those of the surveyors on the fortifications were convincing and demonstrative of the necessity for demolishing the place. Dr. Trumball was exceedingly well received by the King and well spoken of by all the Lords."

1683, Nov. 12. London.—The Duke of York to Lord Dartmouth. "Two days since I had yours by Dr. Trumbull, who has given a very good account of all you had then done, with which his Ma. is very well satisfyd, and tho when you wrot it I see you had some malencony (*sic*) thoughts, as to you self, yett I do assure you, you need not feare the malice of your enemys, the King as well as my self being so kind to you, that it will not be in their power to do you any prejudice, therefore have not such kind of thoughts, for I will stand by you, I have not tyme to say more, and besids beleve this letter will not find you at Tanger, at least I hope so."

[Addressed.] "For the Lord Dartmouth."

1683, Nov. 13. Ship *Happy Return* in Tanger Bay.—Sir John Wyborne to Lord Dartmouth. "Since your Lordship was pleased to pass by what I complained to you of my lieutenant, it has hardened him in his idleness. He has lain on shore without leave after his duty was over, and been drunk on duty ; and yesterday he and Mr. Mann, one of my volunteers, fought ashore. I humbly pray your Lordship to order them to be examined before a court martial for this and other offences," &c.

1683, Nov. 19. Whitehall.—Sir L. Jenkins to Lord Dartmouth.

"To morrow will be a sen'night since Capt. Tucker came with his hospital ship to Gravesend, and Mr. Pearse hath so well executed his orders that there is not one person of the whole hospital come up to complain hither to me, nor no more mention of them than if they were still at Tanger. On Friday I received your letter of the 28th by Mr. Mayor of Tanger. He left the St. David at Portsmouth, and we hear nothing yet of her being come about. But Mr. Mayor had had so full a comfort in kissing the King's hand that nothing could be added to it, especially in that he was pleased to take special notice of his affection and service in the general, and also to assure him that the credit he had given to the hospital at Tanger should be duly answered, and his service not go unrewarded. The King gave orders that none of the Tangerines should be meddled with, much less molested, by the searchers or other officers of the Custom House."

1683, Nov. 24. Ship *Happy Return* in Tangier bay.—Sir John Wyborne to Samuel Atkins, secretary to Lord Dartmouth. "I do keep my lieutenant in confinement, and last night I got my volunteer off and have confined him also to his cabin. Captain Thomas Langstorn and Ensign Hill parted them when their swords were drawn."

1683, Nov. 24. Ship *Centurion* in Lisbon river.—Capt. Ra. Wrenn to Lord Dartmouth.

"I am detained here longer than I expected by reason of the scarceness of provisions . . . Two or three days since here arrived an Irish vessel with provisions, so that I shall be supplied from her, though at a dear rate, bread being at 23s. 6d. the "kentall." I have sold some of the slaves here, and would gladly dispose of the rest if I could get a reasonable price, but am bid 25 and 30 dollars apiece. I have received a very lusty negro for your lordship, and return your lordship ten thousand thanks for the favour you have been pleased to confer upon me."

1683, Nov. 24. *Drake* frigate in Gibraltar Bay.—Capt. Th. Leighton to

Gives extracts from his journal since he left Tanger, explaining his detention in Gibraltar bay, “where I now ride impatiently expecting an opportunity to come for Tanger. I am in my soul sorry and ashamed to have this happen only to me.”

1683, Nov. 26. Whitehall.—Sir L. Jenkins to Lord Dartmouth.

“Upon Friday last I had a complaint of 24 persons, passengers in the ship *Unity*, that were not taken care of as the others were. I waited immediately upon my Lord of Rochester, and he made it appear to me that these poor people were of the Earl of Dunbarton’s regiment, and that an officer appointed by his lordship was gone down to take care of them, and that he was furnished with a sum of money to answer their necessities. I have heard no more of them, nor a syllable from the first day to this of any one person in the hospital ship, nor of any one person in the *St. David*, Capt. Rooke, Commander, that brought over the mayor and other inhabitants of Tanger; in so much that I have not set eye upon the mayor since I had the honour to present him upon his first arrival to his Majesty, much less have I heard anything from the passengers in Capt. Carverth’s ship that brought over Dr. Trumbull. Sir Robert Holmes desired me humbly to acquaint the King that he would be glad to receive 3 or 4 companies of the Tanger forces into the Isle of Wight, but his Majesty did not then determine anything upon it. I hope that when we receive more of your guests we shall give your Excellency no worse account of them. You will see by the *Gazette* of this day that the Duke of Monmouth is returned to court again, and pardoned. All that passed after Council yesterday in the evening was (the print tells you what passed before) that the Duke of Monmouth came afterwards into my office, and that then the serjeant-at-arms, that had him before in custody, was discharged. Then I waited on him (as I had been ordered) to the Duke. His Royal Highness carried him straight to the King, the King carried him to the Queen, then the Duke brought him back to the Duchess. He was at Court all this morning; which is all the account I have yet to give. The disaster of the Dutch fleet makes me much more sensibly concerned for your Excellency, and you have my hearty poor prayers.”

1683, Nov. 29. Cadiz.—Capt. Tho. Fowler to Lord Dartmouth.

The weather proves so bad that there is no getting of either bread or powder. Sends letters received from England, and an account of what provisions are at Cadiz.

1683, Dec. 3. Bay of Cadiz.—Capt. Tho. Fowler to Lord Dartmouth.

“All the time I have known Cadiz I never saw so violent a storm, which has lasted 4 or 5 days, and in that time there has been drove and cast away eight nor nine ships.” Account of damage done, and of provisions, &c.

[There are other letters about this date referring to the severe storm.]

1683, Dec. 3. Lisbon.—Charles Fanshaw to Lord Dartmouth.

I hear the Canons came very well satisfied with your lordship’s treatment of them in Tangier, and Captain Wren’s kindness to them in their passage. I have let the Portuguese ministers know what care and favours his Majesty showed in his commands concerning them, and with what punctuality your lordship has executed them, which was somewhat convenient to divert their ill-humour, for they rail at us horribly for razing the place. I told Capt. Wren also that he might let the Canons know I was ready to do them any service, but the conjunctures of time

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
--

have been such by reason of the Queen's sickness (who I think cannot live long), that the King has been wholly retired these three weeks from public audiences, which has been an hindrance also to Capt. Wren, for the King sent at first to desire him that they and their goods might remain on board for some days. I have furnished him with money for victualling his ship according to the necessity of his Majesty's service and your lordship's desire; but he complains that things are very dear and hard to be got, for which I know no remedy. He tells me lately that he is like to better his market by buying some provisions out of an Irish vessel lately come in, which will also hasten his departure, the flesh being already cured for his purpose.

1683, Dec. 3 to 1684, April 5.—Papers embodying the resolutions of the Councils of war held on board the Grafton, Lord Dartmouth, President. The Captains taking part in them were—Sir John Berry, Sir William Booth, Killegrew, Ashby, Preistman, Wheler, Geo. Aylmer, Tyrrell, Dering, Leighton, Sir John Wyborne, Macdonnell, Fowler, Shovell, Wrenn, Botham, George, Fowler, Williams, Gifford, M. Aylmer, Frowde, Hastings, &c. The last Council was held at Spithead.

1683, Dec. 6. Tangier.—Henry Shere to Lord Dartmouth.

Being confined by an irksome malady to his chamber has turned his vacant hours to some account by estimating the labour, &c. necessary for the demolishing of the Mole. First, casting the solid quantity of the Mole into cubic feet, he considers it under these dimensions, viz., the length of the Mole is 1,436 feet, the mean breadth about 110 feet, the mean height from the top to low water mark about 18 feet, amounting in all by cubical computation to 2,843,280 solid feet, which being cast into tons are 167,251 tons. Of this mass 25,000 tons at least is tarrass work so bound in chests, with timber and iron, and so well performed, that it is by all people agreed (and indeed is found) more difficult to demolish than so much solid rock.

He then proceeds to consider the utmost strength and means that the fleet and garrison, &c., can afford towards effecting this great undertaking; and so the time can be estimated wherein the work may be done, due regard being had to all that might happen through the treachery of a barbarous, jealous, and watchful neighbour encamped with an army almost under the walls of the city. To the work might be assigned daily about 1,000 men of all sorts, of which number 400 should be constantly employed in carrying away stone and rubbish, the rest in cutting of stone, tending, filling and the like. Which 400 men will carry away about 800 tons daily; so that the whole 167,251 should be removed in about 209 days; but the additional difficulty of demolishing the tarras work (estimated as above at 25,000 tons) by great mines and at least 1,500 small mines, by drills and other more troublesome methods would add at least 25 days to the time above noted. Foul and rainy weather, incident to this season of the year, wherein men cannot work as they ought and for many days together perhaps not at all, is another contingency to be taken into the calculation.

1683, Dec. 10. Tangier.—Memorandum in Lord Dartmouth's handwriting on a French paper given in to Mr. Secretary Jenkins to be answered.

"The French endeavour to set up trade with the Moors both at Sally and Tittuan, having a consul at each place. They encourage them to war against us and assist them with arms and ammunition of all sorts, and apparently endeavour to make themselves masters of the Mediterranean. Suggestions for the defeat of this object."

1683, Dec. 12. Whitehall.—Warrant of Charles II. for the distribution of his forces coming from Tangier to be observed by Lord Dartmouth at his return to England. The quarters assigned are — to the King's Battalion, the troops of horse, and the company of miners, London; to the Scotch regiment of 16 companies, 8 to Rochester, 6 to Winchester, and 2 to Southampton; to Col. Kirke's regiment, Pendennis and Plymouth; to Col. Trelawny's regiment, Plymouth. The officers of the Scotch regiment appear by a paper attached to have been.—Sir James Hackett, Lieut.-Col. Major Douglas, and Captains Monroe, Rollo, Lundy, Moncriffe, Hodge, Carr, White, Douglas, Melvill, Murray, Orquart, Forbess, Lawder, and Barclay.

1683, Dec. 12. Tangier.—Frederick Bacher (Admiralty judge?) Report of proceedings in the case of the ship *St. Anne*, commanded by Laurence Bertrand, seized by Capt. Dering and carried into the port of Tanger, where an Admiralty court was held.

1683, Dec. 13. Whitehall.—William Blathwayt to Lord Dartmouth. Refers to his appointment as Secretary of State, and congratulates Lord Dartmouth on the success of his undertakings.

1683, Dec. 13, and Dec. 15. Derby house.—Lords of the Admiralty (Lords Nottingham and Brouncker, Tho. Meres, H. Winche and Hen. Savile). Direct Lord Dartmouth as to the manner in which the troops to be brought from Tanger to Plymouth, Portsmouth, and the Isle of Wight shall be transported to Tilbury and Gravesend, and to Newcastle and Hull.

1683, Dec. $\frac{1}{2}$. Cadiz — William Hewer (to Samuel Atkins.) "Yours of the 13th inst. met Mr. Pepys and myself at this place, the weather having been such as to have as ill effects towards us in our intended journey as I perceive it has had with you in reference to the Mole, we having not been able to make one step from this place I have paid the *Montagu*, *Woolwich*, and *Lark* their short allowance money, and have taken care to supply Capt. Killigrew with what money he shall want for buying stores for the use of the fleet. You will receive herewith a bottle of ink and some quills, the best these parts will afford, which pray distribute amongst you with my humble service to Mr. De Pass.

The post from Madrid brought news of a French man-of-war having destroyed a Spanish man-of-war for not striking. And 3 days since Proclamation was made for discovery of French effects. My service to all my friends, Mr. Pepys returning you his."

1683, Dec. 15. Ship *Montague* in the Bay of Cadiz. Captain H. Killigrew.—Concerning ships' stores that he has sent by the *Lark* according to Lord Dartmouth's orders, and the progress made in repairing his own ship.

1683, Dec. $\frac{1}{2}$. Cadiz.—Copies of letters from Mr. Hewer to the Earl of Rochester and the Officers of the Navy Board, relating to a bill drawn upon them for 2,000*l*.

1683, Dec. 18. Ship *Happy Return* in Tangier Bay. Sir John Wyborne to Lord Dartmouth.—Describes the many accidents befallen his ship before he "cut and went into the Straits" on the 1st inst.

1683, Dec. 22. *Happy Return*.—Lieutenant Jos. Wetwang to Lord Dartmouth.

Is sorry to have any jarring or difference with his commander, and desires to be removed to another ship. Lord Dartmouth has been misinformed about the business with the volunteer; is very sensible of his

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Lordship's kindness to him on his father's account, and will take care that there shall be no more trouble about him, &c.

1683, Dec. 29. Terrif.—Geo. Mister to Lord Dartmouth.

"On Christmas day I was forced from my anchors out of Tanger road and by the violence of the storm put ashore in Terriff bay above two miles to the westward of the town; and much ado to preserve the men, and as for her lading nothing saved, neither goods nor provisions for the garrison. The ship's name is the *Recovery* and I had 140 tons of provisions."

[1683 ?] Three long papers in Lord Dartmouth's handwriting setting forth various considerations touching Tangiers, and the reasons for its demolition.

1683.—Paper headed, "A table of the toune as it stood," followed by a list headed, "Tangier demolished," each with letters and numerals apparently referring to plans not now with the papers.

1683.—"A perticular of all bookes and papers relating to matters of Tanger which respected the care and cognizance of Mr. de Paz, secretary to his Excellency the Lord Dartmouth."

PETITIONS ADDRESSED TO LORD DARTMOUTH AS GOVERNOR OF TANGIERS.

Of the late inhabitants, for payment of debts due to them by the garrison. Ten original signatures attached: Wm. Smith, Rich. Senhouse, — Fargeon, Edw. Cheston, Ja. Waringe, C. Bordier, &c.

John Roderigus, of the kingdom of Portugal, who was captured by the Moors, made his escape to Tanger and served for some time in Col. Trelawny's company.

John Mings, formerly servant to Sir John Finch, ambassador at Constantinople, then with a merchant at Cadiz, but compelled to leave there with his wife at half an hour's warning, owing to the proclamation that all housekeepers there must at once take up arms upon pain of seven years as a galley slave.

Solomon Pariente, of the Hebrew nation, represents that he came to Tanger in 1675 from London as interpreter to Lord Inchiquin, and afterwards to Sir Palmes Fairborne, Col. Sackville, and Col. Kirke; for which services he had received no compensation, and had greatly neglected his own affairs. "I brought here about two thousand pounds besides my wife's jewels and plate and household goods, insomuch that they called me here the Rich Jew; and pawned my house, some jewels, and plate, into the mayor's and Mr. Roth's hands; and besides all this I owe money to several persons," &c.

Certificates of the great value of Pariente's services, signed by Col. Kirke and H. Shere, are attached. The petition is referred, on 28 Oct. 1683, to the Hon. Samuel Pepys, Esq. (as are many other petitions) for his examination and report.

John Eccles, usher and writing master to the school, and gunner. Was appointed seven and a half years ago at a salary of 30*l.* a year, in succession to Mr. Hughes, the first master there, with a convenient lodging; but for upwards of five years had been obliged to find his own lodging at a total cost of 39*l.* 3*s.*, for which he desires compensation.

Other petitions are from Thomas Roberts, apothecary to the garrison; George Mercer, clerk and schoolmaster; Robert English, steward of the hospital; Thomas Paine, a gentleman born, and brought up in the calling of a woollen draper in London, but ruined by the great sickness

and fire there, afterwards clerk of the church at Tanger; Thomas Roane, clerk of the peace; John Meagher, apothecary; John Fargeon, merchant; James Gorman, alderman; &c., &c.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

[Early in 1684?—Lord Dartmouth to Charles II. (draft.)

"Having obeyed all your Majesty's commands at Tangeire, I thought it my duty to secure the fears of the merchants from what misfortune they apprehended themselves to be liable to, by the desertion of the place, and have therefore directed some ships which are ordered to stay abroad of the best countenance (?) to go immediately before Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli, and the lighter frigates with Captain Shovell to ply off the Straits' mouth, Sally, and the South Cape, so that I hope those jealousies of the merchants are well prevented, either from the Levant corsairs breaking immediately into a war, or from the Sally ships; yet I humbly believe it necessary for your Majesty's service to have this cruising squadron recruited and a commander-in-chief at the head of it, as your Majesty shall think best. The Alcade here mightily desires a peace, to which I only lay the consideration of it to your Majesty's own best judgment, for you may do, I believe, with these people according to your own will and pleasure. Finding former directions from your Majesty here for the redeeming of captives, I thought it agreeable to your Majesty's gracious charity and most for your honour to free what could be had at this time, and I have sent them by the *Greyhound*. The greatest difficulty was to get off Lieut. Wilson, but I thought it not for your Majesty's honour to leave a commissioned officer behind that had behaved himself so very well in your service, and I believe will do again upon a little encouragement, though at present his misfortunes and long captivity seem too much to have dejected him. The forces are brought entire off from the garrison, and are men generally well qualified for any service your Majesty can have for them; but being to come to the liberty of English soldiers, I thought it my duty to give very strict orders for the officers to stay with their men and have provided for them with ready money for a month's subsistence, for which time at least I am confident your Majesty will hear of no disorders, being all upon their good behaviours and expecting your Majesty's favour and commands. At my arrival I do not doubt but to free your Majesty from many of the troublesome burgers, which I hope an inconsiderable sum will do, when their titles are thoroughly looked into, and that was the reason I desired Mr. Creede might not have it in his power to embezzle the records.

1683-4, Jan. 15. St. Lucar.—Samuel Pepys (holograph) to Lord Dartmouth.

"Your lordship hath (I am sure) hath too many other instances of the ill condition of the weather ever since my leaving you, that I should bee offering at excuses for my being gott noe further yet then this place, the season haveing beene such (notwithstanding the hopes I have in former letters expressed to your lordship of the contrary) as not in all this time to have given me two dry days together to look out of doores in, till Monday last, when I did immediately sett out for Port St. Mary's, and thence hither, from whence I am goeing (though the weather is becomeing wett againe) towards Sivill, where I will endeavour with all dispatch to run through (as I have done here) what the place will afford mee of entertainment, and returne by Xeres and soe to your lordship. This unfortunatenesse of the season and the losse of time occasioned by it rendering my journey of much lesse satisfaction to mee then you were pleased to designe it should; though this consideration of the weather

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

does at the same time minde mee of the little service my attendance could have beene of to your lordship at Tangier had I beene still there.

Extremely afflicted I am for the miscarriage of Mister the victualler, though I trust in God you will finde a sufficiency remaying to answer all your occasions, if the weather would but favour us; which God send, and your lordship a happy issue thereto."

1683-4, Jan. 7.—Depositions, before Fred. Bacher, of David Breholt, master, and John Honyman, a seaman, of the ship *Samuel*, of London, as to the manner of their being taken by a Sally man-of-war.

1683-4, Jan. 10. 'Tangier.—Capt. Ra. Wrenn.

"An abstract from my Journal of our proceedings the 27th and 28th of October 1683."

27th.—This day being Saturday, the wind at E., a fresh gale and fair weather, we got on board 18 puncheons of fresh water, and at night sailed out of Cadiz bay, being bound for Lisbon. At 8 at night Cadiz town bore E.S.E. about 3 leagues off, we steering away W. b. N. and W.N.W. all night.

28.—This day the wind at E. a fresh gale with fair weather at 8 in the morning Cape St. Mary's bore N.N.W. 4 leagues off. At 10 we saw a sail to the westward of us upon a wind standing to the N.-ward, when we came within two leagues of her she bore away, steering between the S.W. and W. with French colours abroad. We gave chase after her, carrying a fresh gale with us, so that we fetched upon her very much. At noon the town of Villa Nova bore N.W. of us about 5 leagues off, at one o'clock we came up with her, she putting abroad Sally colours. In clapping her aboard we carried away her bowsprit, foremast, and maintopmast. She proved a Sally man-of-war, having six guns mounted, and two small guns and six pedreras in her hold. There was in all 42 Turks and Moors, Captain and Renegado [an English gunner] included; and two English, one Portuguese, and one Sicilian captives. We took her in a tow and sailed into Logos's (?) bay, where we got up a jury foremast and fitted her for the sea. The Captain's name is Ally Rice Washan, the ship's name the *Two Lions* of Sally. They had taken two English vessels and one Dutch Galliot Hoy.—RA. WRENN.

1683, Jan. 11. Tangier.—Original confession (in Spanish) of Ali Washum Rais, of Tunis, Captain of the *Two Red Lions*, of his capture of an English ship off Cape St. Vincent about the middle of October last—with a translation certified by John Erlisman and John Nevell.

1683-4, Jan. 20.—"From Tetey won" (Tetuan?). Edward Payne to Lord Dartmouth.

"Most Onered Sir,

hose praise dose ret downe to the great comfort of hondredes in this Plase, with there famelyes at home. This to aqwant you of my condisen, desiring that you wlld tacke it into yowre consederation and reeleefe, me being all together un abell to releefe myseelf in this matr, ho shall allwayes be bownd to pray for yow and yowrs.

On the 8th of October last I was tacken by a seteea that did belong both to Argere and Tetey won being maned with abowt one hendred men and 4 gones aud 26 petereros, I being in a small pinke belonging to London; came from Newfownland bownd for Allecant, hating six men and tow gones. It being callme we fowt him five owres laished bord and bord, untill we had tow of owre company killed, and myselfe and all the rest of owre company wounded. We killed him seventeen men and

wounded him 25 men more, but all to no purpos, being so desabeled; hee took us of Allmaree bay in the Strayts, hee brought us to Tetey wone whare wee ware sold, and it was my fortun to be the Kinge's slafe, and was downe in the Masemere about 3 wickes. The Captain that took us hose name is Tige, the same that was a slafe in Tangere and was given out for nothing, he went to the camp and interseded with the Goferner and got me from him, in expectation that I hafe money to redeme his brother, that dos belong to the Grand dewckes galley at Leghorn, which I can never dow being in trewth a ferey poore man hafia a great fameley witch I know at this time wante bred, and shall never be abell to clear mysellfe, motch more to redeme his brother. He wlld hafe me macke him a promas, but I cannot dow it, knoweing my condition to be so lo at home. When thay tocke all the names of the English kristenes heer he wlld not let my name be given in, but tollde the govenar that I had promesed to redeme his brother, but it is a great lye, I never did; but hee swares that hee will macke me clere him if chaines and hardship will dow it, which mackes my condishen so meserabell, that except yow dow order my redemshen in this jontuer of time, I must expect never to be redemed owt of this phase. My hopes is still upon yowr onerabell redemshen." [See Jan. 30 post.]

1683-4, Jan. 21. Ship *Henrietta*.—Report on the state of the Mole and Harbour at Tangier, signed by Sir John Berry, H. Killegrew, Sir John Wyborne, Sir Will. Booth, Clow. Shovell, and 16 other Captains of Lord Dartmouth's fleet. (4 pp.)

1683-4, Jan. 26. Portumna.—Earl of Clanricarde to Lord Dartmouth. On behalf of John Tully, son of an old servant, who has been educated for a seaman, and now seeks employment in the King's service.

1683-4, Jan. 28. Victualling Office, London.—Sir Richard Haddock, Arthur Sturt, John Parsons, and Nic. Fenn, Commissioners to Lord Dartmouth.

It is not possible (by reason of the severe frost) to send any provision from hence towards you. Wherefore what bills you shall draw on us for victualling shall be punctually complied with. We have freighted a ship of 400 tons to load with 700 men's victuals for 8 months to be at Lisbon; but she is and hath been frozen up these five weeks, the frost continuing very severe, as hath been known in the memory of man.

1683-4 (Jan. ?).—Confession of John Burnet [the Renegado taken in the Sally man-of-war. See ante]. He was captured in the Turkey frigate in company with the Danby about 4 years previously, by six Turkish men-of-war, and was forced to turn Turk; for which he heartily prays forgiveness, and begs for mercy, that he may have time to repent and become a true and faithful Christian.

1683-4, Jan. 30. "From Tetey won in Barbarey."—Edward Payne and Mathew Basto. Tell the same story as is told in Payne's letter of the 20th instant with the addition of the following: "Capt. Smith, master of attendance at Wolledge was one of my oaneres, and Mr. Fownes and Mr. Edgell and Mr. Loder of Dedford were the rest of my oaneres; all hafia employe under his Majesty. Paradfender you maye know som of them."

1683-4, Feb. 3. Seville.—Samuel Pepys (holograph) to Lord Dartmouth.

"I begg your lordship to believe mee in saying that I never suffered so great a disappointment in any one undertaking through my whole life (wherein I had proposed to my selfe soe particular a satisfaction) as I have and doe in this of my journey to Spayne. Not soe much from

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

what I am by the weather prevented in the content I hoped it might have bene of to mee, as from my being soe much longer detain'd (then was designed) from the service of the King and your lordship at Tangiers. Not that I have the vanity to thinke all I can doe, in any degree soe considerable to either, as your lordship in the excesse of your kindnesse are pleased to write concerning it; but that (bee it lesse or more) I would have nothing to blame my selfe for, of neglect in that which I desire to acquitt my selfe with soe entire a duty in towards his Majesty, and personall reguard and affection towards your lordship. But such has bene the weather here, that after haveing in six days finishd all that my curiosity aymed at and could performe in this place, I have bene by the heights of the floods kept out of any capacity of quitting it, the ways by land being become wholly unpassable, and the river soe overflowed that (notwithstanding all the endeavors used for preventing it, by calkeing its gates, and damming up all other the inlets into it) one-third part of this city has bene drowned within the walls, soe as many persons are sayd to have bene famished for want of accesse for provisions to them, nor is there believed to be ten days corne left within it for the whole towne. Nor was it before this morning that your letters of the 11th of January could reach mee, the weather (notwithstanding the many public processions for its amendment) continuing still what it has bene ever since my arrival; and it being now above 18 days that I have had a boate wayteing for a slatch to carry mee downe to St. Lucar. Nor shall a minute bee lost that can yet bee saved in it. And upon this I begg your lordship to depend, and that (consonant to the order you are pleased to furnish mee with for my conveyance) I will immediately inbarque my selfe from Cadix for Tangier, observing your direction in favour of Captaine Williams.

Mr. Hewer (who is under the same affliction with mee) presents your lordship with his most humble duty, and does by this post send his letters to Mr. Gardener (according to your commands by Mr. Atkins of the same date) about the cables, powder, and pitch, that noe time may bee lost in its dispatch, if the goods can be found.

To my former uneasinesses I have not wanted the consideration of the severall difficultys and distresses your lordship may from the same cause have bene exposed to. But a great deale thereof is (I thanke God) removed by the notice your letter gives mee of the advancement of the worke of the Mole and comeing in of the greatest part of your shippes. Nor will I despayre but a little time will finish the rest, and bring thither for your further commands. My Lord, your " &c.

1683-4, Feb. ³/₁₃. Seville.—William Hewer to Samuel Atkins. Partly to the same purport as Pepys' letter above given. "We have not had two days fair weather together since we left Tanger, an affliction that I would not undergo again for the best sight that Spain can show at any time."

1683-4, Feb. 7. "The Purser's List of the soldiers brought home in the Montague from Tanger." Five sheets of paper containing the names and ranks of the officers and soldiers forming part of that garrison.

1. Colonel Piercy Kirk's company, consisting of Col. Kirk, Capt. William Berry, James Weyley, Chirurgeon, William Powtney, Marshal, three sergeants, three corporal, two drummers, and 54 men.

2. Captain Tho. St. John's company consisting of Capt. St. John Lieut. Jenken Thomas, Ensign Staff. Fairburn three sergeants, two corporals, two drummers, and 46 men.

3. Sir James Lashley's company consisting of Major Sir James Lashly, Lieut. Hen. Withers, Ensign Rodger Ellitt, three sergeants, three corporals, two drummers, and 35 men (one named Tho. Shakspeare).

4. Captain Barbour's company, consisting of Capt. Tho. Barbour, Lieut. Richard Lawes, Ensign Simon Duff, three sergeants, three corporals, two drummers, and 37 men.

5. Capt. Geo. Wingfield's company, consisting of Capt. G. Wingfield, Lieut. James Addams, Ensign Garret. Fitzjarrald, three sergeants, three corporals, two drummers, and 27 men.

6. Capt. John Burgis' company, consisting of Capt. Burgis, Lieut. Phill. Maher, Ensign Marten Lester, three sergeants, three corporals, two drummers, and 39 men.

7. Capt. Charles Wingfield's company, consisting of Capt. C. Wingfield, Lieut. Will. Storton, Ensign Nath. Barber, three sergeants, three corporals, two drummers, and 27 men.

Thos. Roberts, apothecary, Tho. Pate, victualling agent, and Wm. Scott, chirurgeon; Eliz. Gardner, a sergeant's wife, with her daughters Parthenia and Sabra, and Eliz. Scott, wife of Capt. Scott were also passengers.

1683-4, Feb. 13. Tangier bay.—Lieut. George Byng to Lord Dartmouth.

Describes the circumstances under which his ship was driven over to Gibraltar, where he found Mr. Rooke, who was likewise put in there by bad weather, with another "barke longa," and ten English seamen. "The pattrone of our boat made a complaint to the Governor of Gibraltar, that the General of Tangier had pressed him and several others in the service of that place, and that he believed Mr. Rooke had killed the Spaniards of his boat, because there came none in her to that place. The Governor immediately sent for Mr. Rooke and after threatening of him, confined him to the Consul's house, and then sent for me. He asked me, with much passion, the reason why the General of Tangier pressed any of the King of Spain's embarcations in his service, and that he did not understand the meaning of such proceedings. I told him they were not pressed, but hired by their own consent, and I did believe to their great advantage. He said they were not satisfied for their service done, nor the damages that happened to their boats, and that he did not know how our General could answer the using of the King of Spain's subjects in that manner. I said I was confident our General would justly answer what he had done; and as to their satisfaction he had agreed with one Peter Lopaz of Teriff, who was chief of them, to pay them for their service, and if any damage should happen unto their boats, to make reparation to their content. As to Mr. Rook's having all English men with him, it was occasioned by bad weather, when the Spaniards were unwilling to go off, there were put English men in their boats. He said until such time as he was satisfied of our General's sincerity in the usage of those men, he would retain us with him; but after some consideration he sent for us, and told us we were at liberty to go where we pleased, but that he would detain the boats with him. Then I desired his pass for me and ten men to go by land to Cadiz, which was granted; and accordingly in three days I arrived there, and from thence took passage in his Majesty's ship *Pearl* to this place."

1684, Feb. 14. Gibraltar.—Robert Wilson, Consul, to Lord Dartmouth.

Narrates the above dispute with the Governor in briefer terms, but to the same effect.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1683-4, Feb. 17-Feb. 19.—Copies (translated) of Correspondence of a friendly nature between the Alcade Ali Benabdala, writing from the Fields of Tanger, and Lord Dartmouth, writing from the ship Grafton in Tanger Road—six letters in all.

1683-4, Febr. 24. Bay of Bulls.—Sir John Berry, Sir John Wyborne, Tho. Hum. . . . (?), and Tho. Fowler to Lord Dartmouth.

“Having received your Lordships commands for the examining Mr. Geo. Byng as to his qualifications to be a Lieutenant, and having called him before us, we find that 'tis near 6 years since he first went to sea, and he has been entrusted by your Lordship lately at Tangier with the charge and command of the Deptford ketch, in the indisposition of Capt. Michell, and Sir John Berry also acquainting us, that according to his observations he behaved himself very well in that command—we do offer it as our opinion, there is no occasion to examine him further or any scruple to be made of his insufficiency now, to perform the office of a lieutenant.”

1683-4, Feb. 24.—Bay of Bulls off Cadiz.

A List of soldiers and other passengers, male and female, to be transported from Tangiers to England by his Majesty's ship *Oxford*.

Capt. Monro's Company.—Capt. Andrew Monro, Lieuts., Robert Gordon and And. Rotherford, Ensign Rorie Mackenzie, 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 2 drummers, and 33 men.

Capt. Rollo's Company, himself absent.—Lieut. Math. Smelt, 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 2 drummers, and 30 men.

Sir James Moray's Company.—Capt. James Moray, Lieut. Andrew Scott, 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 3 drummers, and 33 men.

Capt. Berkeley's Company, himself absent.—Lieuts., Geo. Stewart, and Wm. White, Ensign And. Berkeley, 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 2 drummers, and 29 men.

Capt. Home's Company, himself absent.—Lieut. John Monatt, Ensign John Bonnerman, 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 2 drummers, and 28 men.

Other Passengers late inhabitants of Tanger.

Alex. Mackeny, capt. of horse, his sons John and James, Madam Lewis Mackeny, his wife, Mary, Martha, and Penelope, daughters; Edward Wroth, late alderman; Capt. B. St. Michell, agent-general for the navy, Samuel Barker and Alex. Oldys, “his Instruments;” Robert Tarres, late inhabitant; sergeant's wives and children, &c. &c.

Total soldiers	-	-	-	205
Male inhabitants	-	-	-	11
Females	-	-	-	17
Total	-	-	-	233

1683-4, Feb. 29. Gibraltar.—Robert Wilson, Consul, to Lord Dartmouth.

Mr. Povie yesterday in my presence delivered this governor your Excellency's letter, at which after perusal he was not a little startled, fell into some passion, but presently endeavoured to salve up the same by declaring his innocency as to the prisoner mentioned, and his integrity to the service of his Majesty; to all which we patiently gave the old gentleman hearing, as the bearer hereof, Major Berckman, can inform your Excellency. I was glad with all my heart that he is made sensible of his errors, being the best way to deal with these sort of people.

1684, March 30. Plymouth.—Lord Dartmouth to Mr. Secretary Jenkins (copy).

“My passage home has been very tedious and stormy, as the bearer will inform you; but that I might make all the haste that lay in my power, I left Capt. Killegrew with the hired and heavy ships and came myself with the frigates and the ketch with the chief of the forces, that I might have no clog to hinder my dispatch (fearing his Majesty might think the forces long a coming); but notwithstanding my endeavours we met with so great a storm off the South Cape, that three of the frigates lost my company, though in good condition, and I hope may be arrived or will arrive very suddenly. The Centurion came with me well into the Chops of the Channel, but in another violent storm the night before last she likewise was missing, though I am confident she is safe, and you may hear of her before me; but the absence of this last hinders my following the orders I received just now from the hands of Mr. Blathwayte, to bring some forces from this place to the River, and leave one of Colonel Kirke's battalions here, but it so falls out that one part of his regiment being with himself in the Montague (which will be rightly disposed of) the other part is in the Centurion, so that I cannot obey leaving any of that regiment here as yet; only the company of grenadiers which are with me shall be disposed as directed, and I will bring away one of the Duke's companies, and rectify the rest as soon as the Centurion comes into my company. I will not trouble you with a long narration of the several passages of the voyage, having done it at length to the Lords of the Admiralty, which is enclosed to you as formerly, and I desire what commands are thought fit for me may be sent to Portsmouth.”

1684, March 31. Falmouth, on board the *Mermaid*.—Captain William Gifford to Lord Dartmouth.

Describes the damage done to his ship in a sudden gust; with great difficulty he had brought the ship into Falmouth.

1684, April 2. Whitehall. — O. (endorsed Doctor) Wynne to Lord Dartmouth.

“It is with exceeding joy that I among the rest of your Excellency's servants have received the news of your arrival upon the coast, first by this day's letters, and then by Mr. De Paz, who arrived here this evening about six. Mr. Secretary sends you a letter from my Lord of Rochester and another from himself, with his Majesty's order inclosed in it for your repairing to the King's presence; tho' I find by what Mr. Secretary writes your Excellency is not expected wish ill you have disposed of all the troublesome varieties of your great charge, or, in plain English, till you have put things and persons into that condition as to prevent clamour, which is in a manner unavoidable, and is as eagerly expected and desired, nay will be promoted by those that wish ill not only to his Majesty's affairs, but to your Excellency in the management of them Mr. Sec. Jenkins had his Majesty's leave to lay down and quit his office in favour of Mr. Godolphin, his indisposition not permitting him to go on any further in the execution of his function.”

1684, April 2. Whitehall.—Sam. de Paz to Lord Dartmouth.

“I am extreme sorry that the entire disability of a horse, which made me lose one whole night's riding, together with the badness of the road, was the occasion of my not getting hither before the post. I waited on Mr. Secretary with Capt. Legge, who obtained me the honour of kissing the King's hand, who enquired most affectionately after your Excellency's health, and it was easy to perceive his satisfaction of your good services to him. I also waited on the Duke with your letter; the particulars of

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

both Captain Legge is best able to inform you. I put into his Majesty's hand a copy of the journal of the destruction of Tanger, which you sent with the express aforesaid."

1684, April 2. Whitehall.—Charles II.

Sign manual expressing satisfaction at the result of Lord Dartmouth's expedition to Tanger, and giving him leave to return to the King's presence, as soon as the disposing of the fleet, &c. will permit—with a letter of Sir L. Jenkins transmitting the same.

1684, April 2. Whitehall.—Earl of Rochester to Lord Dartmouth.

"I cannot let your brother go away to meet your lordship without sending this little note along with him to congratulate, as I do very heartily, your happy return to England, where no friend you have can be gladder than I am to see you safe It is certainly true, and beyond all possibility of doubt, that the King is extremely well satisfied with your lordship, and with your whole conduct in the business committed to you."

1684, April 3. Pendennis.—Colonel P. Kirke to Lord Dartmouth.

"I had the honour to receive a letter from your lordship at my arrival here from Plymouth the 31st of March I find this castle is as much out of repair as your lordship expected and the house so very much as I am forced to bring my wife to London."

1684, April 5. Friday night, Westminster.—Samuel Pepys (holograph) to Lord Dartmouth.

"Deemeing it most for your service, and (at this time especially) most decent, I applyed my selfe (with Mr. Shere) upon our arrivall here this evening, first to Mr. Secretary Jenkins, who with all the respect and tendernesse possible to bee expressed betweene friend and friend did upon perusing your letter immediately fall upon the same sentiments concerning it, with those of your lordship's friends mett at my leaveing you, namely, that it ought not to bee communicated to the King or any of the ministers, in the tearmes you had beene pleased to make it run in; for as much as however reasonable for your lordship it was to choose that stile upon the representations you had received of matters upon your arrivall where you are, hee did assure mee those representations had misledd you, for that hee was not more assured of any thing then of the entirennesse of his Majestie's good will towards your lordship, and unshaken satisfaction in every part of your conduct of the service you are come from.

To the perticular of the excesse of charge sayd to bee imputed to the (supposed) unnecessary lengthening of your worke, and valued at 300,000*l.*, hee told mee hee never heard anybody speake of more than 30,000*l.*, even those who would most magnify it. See that in that perticular allsoe, report has beene more forward towards your disquiet, then your enemys themselves have really dared to bee.

Hee acquainted mee with the contents of his letter to you by Mr. Legg and his advice upon the licence it brought you from the King for your coming up. Wherein most certainly hee judged with great prudence of what was fitt for your lordship to doe on this occasion.

Upon my proposing to him what was in your wishes of haveing the non-arrivall of Nicholson and the Greyhound supply'd by his haveing his despatches (by them) communicated to the King out of copys thereof I had brought with me to that purpose. Hee told mee that even that would but speake some distrust of yourselfe more then was either fitt for you to shew, or in it selfe there was any ground for, as I my selfe (hee sayd) would soone finde upon my first appearance to his Majesty and mention of you and your affayres to him.

Which I accordingly found in every article most expressly true. For wayteing (with Mr. Shere) upon the King (which was my next stepp) it is impossible for mee to tell you with what impatience hee heard the least suggestion of any thing that might imply his being ever possessed of ought to the diminution of your faythfullnesse, diligence, or prudence in the execution of any one of his comands in this businesse, or ought that hee could now wish to have beene done therein more to his advantage. Soe that (to tell you the truth) there is nothing wherein your Lordship is owing to any care or skill of mine in my discharge of the message you sent mee hither upon, the King haveing (I protest to you) prevented mee in almost every point wherein I thought I might have had occasion given mee of serving your Lordship; his last word being, that I might assure you that however some persons might bee impertinent enough to use a greater liberty of talke elsewhere, none to this houre had ever taken upon them to say one word to your prejudice to him, adding that hee would never desire on any occasion to have his service better performed then hee had ever had it by the Lord Dartmouth.

Many particulars hee descended to, relateing to the story of your proceedings at Tangier, takeing great pleasure in the recounting of them, ending in the Grafton, wherein I referr your Lordship to what will bee better told you of it by Mr. Shere, and of other matters too, which possibly may slipp my present memory, as being just now interrupted somewhat by a message sent mee from my Lady Williams, giving mee an account of the death of my Lord Brouncker (this night) and calling for my immediate advice in some matters wherein (as executrix) shee has occasion of calling for it from mee, as being by him appointed an overseer of his will in conjunction with my Lord of Yarmouth.

I had not sooner done with what I had in charge from you towards the King, but in comes the Duke, and thereby an occasion given mee of doing the same with him. Who after perusing your letter did in all respects (both as to matter and degree) fall into the same expression of his good will and height of satisfaction in the proceedings of your Lordship, quite through your whole undertaking, commanding mee (upon my earnest sute that hee would bee would bee (*sic*) playne with me on this occasion) to bee assured, and to assure you, that noe impression had ever beene made upon him by any man to your prejudice therein, but that on the contrary, though there had not beene wanting some that were foolish enough to question the reason of your soe long stay, hee knew too well your dilligence and judgement even to thinke that either in that or in any other particular you could fayle of doing the most and best that the business could beare on behalfe of his Majesty. Hee sayd hee has ever suggested the difficultys you had to contend with in the enterprize, descending of his owne accord to severall perticulers, unnecessary here to recount, and abundantly expressive of the favourable noe lesse then just measures hee governed himselfe by, in his judging and discoursing of your affayre, enlargeing very expressly (above others) upon what you have had to suffer, upon the score of want of provisions. This being in the King's bedd-chamber it was not proper there to enter into any more perticuler discourse with him relateing to nearer matters, which I shall therefore expect another season for, and that as suddainly as may bee.

From him wee went to my Lord of Rochester who (to my extraordinary surprise as well as pleasure) rather exceded then fall short in any thing I have sayd relateing to the King and Duke's discoveries

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

of good will to you; adding of his owne accord (when I came to mention some of the hardshippes you have had to passe through and perticularly that of victualls), that there was not one of them but you your selfe had foreseene and did foretell him of before your goeing, and that hee was most thoroughly convinced that noe man in England could have surmounted them but your selfe. Our discourses with him ended with his takeing notice of the leave sent you to come up, and askeing my opinion when I thought you would bee there. To which when I answered that I questioned whither your Lordship would upon that alone thinke fitt to leave your charge (which I tooke the occasion of saying, in order to your haveing an expresse command to doe it, as believing it in many respects usefull to your Lordship that you should bee here) hee presently replied, that hee would forthwith speake to the King, and (with his leave) himselfe send you such an expresse signification of the King's pleasure for your coming.

This being done I attended my Lady Dartmouth whom I found with your whole family in good health, and her selfe under a degree of fortitude in all these doubts (to say noe more of it) equall to your owne.

Thus farr I had wrott with a purpose to have sent it away last night, but being willing to perfect it by the addition of what I could learne this morning, I kept it till now, to enable my selfe to tell you that having looked up and downe pretty diligently, I am mightily satisfied that neither Mr. H. nor any body else doe now thinke fitt to take any thing, whatever they may thinke; the King have all last night made it his publiq talke how well you had acquitted your selfe in this voyage and worke, nor shall any of them want a reply that shall take upon them to say ought to the contrary in my heareing.

The King is gone to Windsor, and Duke follows on Monday or Tuesday.

Soe God guard you, and make much of your selfe. I am," &c.

Saturday morning.

[P.S.] "Your Lordship will doe mighty well (I thinke) to have Mr. Phillips's 3rd draught of the Ruines of Tangier from the Townward finished against your coming; for I observe that the King does much long to see those draughts, wee haveing mentioned them, and the idle malice of your foolish ill-willers haveing insinuated that the work is left not soe perfectly done as wee tell him, and hee is greatly pleased in the assurance that it is.

Sir Robert Southwell and Sir A. Deane (with a thousand more) kisse your Lordship's hand."

1684, April 5. Whitehall.—Sir Henry Shere to Lord Dartmouth.

The King being gone to Windsor this morning has carried away a great deal of subject matter with him from whence might have been collected further notices touching your Lordship's affairs. I think I omitted in my letter the various interrogatories of my acquaintance at court, some your friends, some trimmers, and others your enemies, but all grievously and scandalously misled by the false and industrious representations of your adversaries; they have been as zealously undeceived by a faithful narrative of your Lordship's proceedings; how far to the satisfaction of some and confusion of others you will soon learn. But so much folly and malice together, such unfair as well as unwise practices have been used that all indifferent men see the cheat. The Duchess has been heard to play the champion for you publicly at her table, whilst they would have entertained her at your expense, telling them such ungentlemanlike proceedings are not

practised in her country without severe censure. I was to day to find out Col. Sackville, who has served your Lordship faithfully and like a man of honour, where in a coffee house I had the hap to make a great many converts, and those not of the smallest sort; but you will soon hear more than I can write."

1684, April 7. Pendennis.—Colonel Kirke to Lord Dartmouth.

"Two days since I received the enclosed letter [*missing*] from Mr. Fish who has run his fly-boat ashore within 14 miles of this place in Mount's Bay. I immediately sent Capt. Killegrew's lieutenant, Mr. Larance, to the place, and wrote to one Justice Bellott. The Justice answers that all the guns and mortar pieces may be saved, but pallisades, muskets, rigging, &c., are mostly embezzled, though the justices and gentlemen of the country are extremely civil and saved what they could; and the country very kind to the poor people. These came hither last night, the mayor of Falmouth gave them all quarters and money, and this morning I have desired Captain Killegrew to order them on board some of his Majesty's ships here for transportation to Portsmouth. Mr. Fish lies abed and cries instead of saving any of the wreck, and if he would have promised the country people to pay them they would have saved the horses, for they stood but up to the belly in water for six hours; in short he is a greater beast than any of them, and as the lieutenant tells me knew not where he was, though he met a Dutch vessel that told him how the land bore, and his course was directly upon it, he believed himself upon the coast of France, and so came ashore before he saw it. The lieutenant asked him why he would undertake to command a ship and understand it no better; he said he was sorry for it and was against it himself, but was over persuaded to take it

The condition of this place is not to be told you till I see you, my men are all landed, 4 companies quartered in the Castle, and 4 at Falmouth; Boyton (?) is at Plymouth."

1684, April 8. Whitehall.—Earl of Rochester to Lord Dartmouth.

"I have just now seen Sir Christ. Musgrave returned from having waited upon you . . . could not but write to assure you of my service and friendship. The King and Duke are as well satisfied with you as you can wish, and then you need not care if there be any that are not. We are preparing money to pay off your fleet."

1684, April 8. Windsor.—Earl of Sunderland to Lord Dartmouth.

Am commanded to let you know that his Majesty is very well satisfied with the care you have taken in obeying his orders; and would have you make what haste you can to receive his approbation of your services from himself. I am extremely glad of the good success of your voyage.

1684, April 21.—Captain Ra. Wrenn to Lord Dartmouth.

"On Friday, the 29th March, I met a French man of war, Scilly bearing then E.S.E. and distance 12 leagues, I being within shot I fired at him to make him strike; he immediately fired five guns not striking. I made another shot and then he presently struck his topsails and bow under my stern. I asked him why he did not strike his topsails when he saw the King of England's colours; he answered he saluted the King's colours. I answered that was not sufficient he must strike his topsails, and having given him 2 guns, shot and all, I fired 3 more in answer to his five."

1684, April 22. Paris.—Earl of Arran [James Douglas, son of Duke of Hamilton] to Lord Dartmouth.

"I don't know if this will find you at London, but the experience I have of your kindness has made me adventure giving you the trouble

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

of this upon all hazards. It is to tell you the King of France has done me the honour of making me his own aide-de-campe; he has named 3, the Dauphin, the Duke of Grammont, and myself. It is an honour that no stranger ever had but myself, and none of this country but those of the very first rank. It would be too long a story to tell you how I have been used since my being here. I thought to be but a "four-night," and now it is above 3 months since I have been in this country; and when I came I was only furnished with such necessities as so short a journey as I intended required, but finding that all our young sparks were coming I thought it would have looked ill in me to have lost the occasion of making this campaign, though I had neither horses nor money, which are two such impediments as might have furnished an excuse relevant enough; but since I thought my honour was concerned I took the resolution—come on't what would. So I have been endeavouring all I could to get an equipage on foot, and make the best on't, and to tell the truth I have met with all the encouragement imaginable in this court, so that now I am in as honourable a post as any young man be in, I want only to be able to carry it out a little. I have written to the King and the Duke, who I hope will do something for me at this time, since my honour in so much at stake. The King owes me of my pension as gentleman of his bedchamber 1,000, and if he would add but the least to that I might do well enough for this campaign. You must consider I must have a great many horses, for it is the aide-de-camp that carries the orders over the whole army; and now if you could but let me have a horse that is fit for a soldier you would oblige me extremely, and I shall pay what price you please whenever I come into England. For ready money is something scarce at present; but if you have a good one I would rather give what money you please even now than want one, so I shall order Will Hay, the bearer, my servant, to give you what you please for such a horse as you think will be for my purpose. But whatever you'll do you must do it immediately, for my horses are to part the next minute this comes to my servant's hands. It is natural for me to give you this trouble since from the first time that I have been in the world I have always made you a confident(?) of all my concerns. I hope at least you'll let me hear from you which will infinitely oblige your most affectionate cousin and humble servant."

1684, April.—A list of the persons that attended the Lord Dartmouth for the expedition at Tangier, chief among them are:—

Major Beckeman, engineer, from 16 Aug. 1683 to 8 April 1684—237 days at 13s. 4d. per diem.

Ensign Phillips, engineer, from 10 Aug. 1683 to 10 April 1684—245 days at 10s.

Capt. Leake, master gunner, from 9 July 1683 to 10 April 1684—277 days at 13s. 4d.

Capt. Feife, engineer, from 18 July 1683 to 10 April 1684—268 days at 10s.

Capt. de Reus, master fireworker, from 18 July 1683 to 10 April 1684—268 at 10s.

Gunners, watermen, &c.

1684, May 14.—"A schedule of papers presented (by direction of his Majesty) to the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, from the Lord Dartmouth, upon the principall matters occurring to him in his late expedition to Tanger, relating to the King's revenue with an humble memoriall of his Lordship's annexed thereto.

1. The state and value of the severall houses and lands within the said city and its jurisdictions surrendered to his Majesty by their respective proprietors, amounting to about 11,300*l.*, and contained in a report made of the same by persons especially appointed by his Lordship for the inquiring into, and the impartiall adjusting thereof between his Majesty and them.

2. A perticular of the severall dwelling-houses and other buildings, within the said city and jurisdiction, belonging to the King, and not comprehended in the aforementioned report.

3. An accompt of the names, number, quality, and trade of each citizen or other civill inhabitant of Tanger, with their wives, children, and servants resideing there at his Lordship's arrivall the 17th September 83.

4. The like of the officers and workmen (with their families) belonging to the mole and fortifications, and a particular accompt of the severall buildings upon the mole belonging to his Majesty.

5. Two draughts, one of the city, the other of the mole of Tanger, distinctly notifying each particular building within and upon the same belonging to his Majesty or any other private proprietor.

6. An abstract of the muster rolls of the garrison given in by the Commissary thereof, and taken the first of October '83, amounting with the non-commission officers to 3,471 men.

7. A state of the arreares of pay due to the said garrison, and the summe wherein each military officer thereof stood indebted to any of the inhabitants upon the 30th of September 1683. Contained in a report from persons especially commissioned by his Lordship for prepareing the same; the said arrears of pay amounting to 56,215*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*, and the debt to the inhabitants to 28,900*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*

8. A report from Mr. Hewer, Treasurer of the said garrison, containing the particulars following—

1. An accompt of the severall debtors to his Majesty within the said place, upon the duties of excise and porteredge, stated to the determination of the said duties, vizt., the 26th of October '83, and amounting to 1,105*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.*

2. The like of debtors to the King for rents stated to Michaelmas '83, 120*l.* 19*s.*

3. A generall accompt between his Majesty and the said Treasurer for his receipts and payments, upon the accompt of the revenue of the said place, between the first of January 1681 and the 19th of November '83, wherein (after the recovery of the debts aforementioned) the accomptant will remaine debtor to the King 1,060*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*, and to Captain St. John and Captain Collier, 181*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.*

4. An accompt of arrears of rent due to his Majesty and discounted (by order of the Lords of the Treasury), to severall persons towards payment of his Majesty's debt to them upon the account of quarters adjusted to Michaelmas 1683, 856*l.* 2*s.* 8½*d.*

5. His Majestie's aforementioned debt for quarters adjusted (after such discount) to the same Michaelmas '83, 3,129*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*

6. An abstract and accompt of the seven months pay from the first of September '81 to the 31st of March '82, issued to the said garrison, according to the respective establishment and muster-rolls; with an accompt of the money stopt therefrom towards satisfying the aforesaid debt to the inhabitants, the total of the said seven months pay amounting to 21,793*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*

9. An accompt of his Lordship's proceedings for the securing to his Majesty what could be recovered of 26,000 ps. $\frac{8}{3}$, provided for the redemp-

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

tion of captives and put (to that effect) into the hands of one Mr. Thistlethwayte, an officer of the Farmers of Ireland then lately deceased at Tanger; with the issue of his Lordship's endeavours therein, containing the severall papers following, viz.,

1. The report of Mr. John Earlsman, Mr. Hewer, and others commissioned to that purpose, shewing the state of accompts between his Majesty and the said Thistlethwayte in reference to the said 26,000 ps. $\frac{8}{10}$, wherein he appears debtor to his Majesty in 2,592*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*
2. A copy of his Lordship's warrant to Mr. Hewer authorizeing him, to receive from the widdow of the said Thistlethwayte, all such summes of moneys, bookes, accompts and papers belonging to her late husband as were then in her custody.
3. Duplicate of Mr. Hewer's discharge for the moneys, bookes and papers received by him from the said widdow.
4. Mr. Hewer's report (after his perusall of the said bookes and papers) of the state of accompts between the said Thistlethwayte and others.
5. A copy of a letter from the Lord Dartmouth (at Mr. Hewer's instance) to the Recorder of Tanger to examine severall persons upon oath, elateing to Mr. Thistlethwayte's concernes.
6. The said Recorder's answer thereto, with the depositions of the persons so by him examined.
7. A copy of his Lordship's warrant to Mr. Cuthbert for delivering 4 casks of hatts (as the proper goods of Mr. Thistlethwayte) to Major Tiffin, for the use of Collonell Trelawny's regiment.
8. A report from severall persons appointed thereto by his Lordship, relateing to some goods brought to Tanger to the value of about 900*l.* supposed to belong to the said Thistlethwayte, with severall depositions relating thereto.
10. A report from Mr. Hughes, late Minister of Tanger, containing an account.
 1. Of the utensills, vestments, &c., belonging to the church of Charles the Martyr there.
 2. Of all moneys due to the said church and poore.
 3. Of the bookes belonging to the public library there.
 4. Of the debts owing by the said church and poore.
11. A report from the Mayor, Corporation, and others appointed Commissioners for dispensing his Majesty's charity and superviseing the hospitall, touching the state of the said poor and hospitall, the same being accompanied with the following reports,
 1. A copy of his Lordship's letter to them demanding such report.
 2. An accompt current of the hospitall's receipts and issues from the 1st of October '81 to the 1st of November '82 whereon the King is debtor to severall persons in the summe of 1,324*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.*
 3. A like accompt of the hospitall's receipts and issues from the 1st November 1682 to the 15th October '83 (made out by three other accompts annexed thereto) on which the King remains debtor to severall persons in the summe of 861*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*
12. Severall reports made to his Lordship by Samuel Pepys, Esq., and Mr. Frederick Bacher, upon petitions referred to them from the Lord Dartmouth, as the foundation of his Lordship's proceedings in answering the same, vizt.,
 1. Their report of 26th October '83 relateing to 11 severall cases therein mentioned.
 2. The like of the 27th October '83 upon 10 cases more.
 3. The like of the 2nd November containing 10 more.

4. The like of the 10th ditto. upon 5 more.

5. The like of 1st December '83 upon 4 more.

The following receipt is appended.

"May the 14th 1684. Received of the Right Honourable the Lord Dartmouth by order of the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of his Majestie's Treasury the severall papers contained in this Schedule.

HEN. GUY."

1684, May 22 and June 3.—Petitions of Henry Slingsby, Esq., Master and Worker of the Mint. Concerning arrears of coinage monies charged upon him.

1684, June 27. Tournay.—Thomas Phillips to Lord Dartmouth.

"I have been since my last in a continual motion from place to place after having seen Luxembourg, and delivered my letter to Mons. Vauban. I took all the observations that were needful for me to do in all respects whatever, the trenches being not filled up, neither was there any thing repaired that might hinder my benefit of seeing the whole thing; but I find the place has been basely defended, and the besieged the most neglectful and the ignorants (*sic*) people in the world, they having all things done that could be thought on for their defence and gaining of time to their hands, they having nothing to do but execute the duty of soldiers in preventing the enemies lodging so very near at first sight, which might have been done with the greatest ease in the world, they having mines in all places whatever where the enemy could possibly post themselves; but they were so neglectful that the French took the powder out of the very mines that were under the batteries the French had upon them. I have since taken the true proportions of all their artillery, also an exact draught of all the redoubts; I find those of Luxembourg to better all those that were ever yet done in the world. I have also made it my business to court Mons. Vauban for a plan of the siege to send you, he telling me that he had not one done, but he had given one to the Duke of Northumberland, which is with the King by this. I find nothing here that I am any way a stranger to, neither in the attacking or defending of places; and as for their fortifications and all their new proportions the draft I once gave with some small addition to be added that the King hath one proposed to me (*sic*), the world can never mend it, for I find they are now adding only that to all their fortified towns which should have been done in the beginning, which is in detaching the bastions and being well prepared with counter mines.

From Luxembourg we went to see Crequi's army at Treves, from thence to Metz, and so to all the frontier towns towards Lorraine, &c.; after all which I have taken particular observations of all things that can any way be serviceable to us, especially in the affairs of the artillery. The army and fortifications I have seen in most postures but in service, as you will find by my journal at my coming home which now I being returned from the army before Lorraine, a small village, the same which was before Mons in my last letters to you; and now they talk nothing but of decamping daily, and are going to reinforce the army in Catalonia.

We met with great danger between Avenche and Rockroye going to Luxembourg, our guide being almost killed, and we may thank English horses for our lives. This is all at present, but at my coming home I hope to satisfy your lordship better. Pray present only my service to Sir Christopher [Musgrave], and I would write to him, but having so

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

little a time to stay from you that I will only see Lille, Dunkirk, and Gravelines, and so homeward. If I make any stay it will be at Douai where there is a great foundry of ordnance. The Duke of Grafton came with the convoy this day to Tournay, where I am now going to see the citadel, which is a thing of Vauban's entire finishing, but a different way to what he now uses in the proportion. We have taken up 150*l.* money (?) of my Lord Preston who tells us of letters from you, but we have not the happiness to have them as yet. There can be nothing in them but I have taken care to give you an account of. Mr. Wharton presents his duty."

1684, July 1. Chilton.—Earl of Gainsborough to Lord Dartmouth.

Recommends William Adams, of Tichfield, for a gunner's place at Portsmouth.

1684, July 6. Longleat.—Lord Weymouth to Lord Dartmouth.

"My brother informing me that you were pleased to give me one of your Spanish horses I have sent a servant to bring him hither, that your favour may not be worsted by want of care in the conveyance. I see your lordship resolves to keep nothing to yourself but the glory of your voyage, which all your ill-willers will never be able to ravish from you "

1684, July 8.—Dr. Thomas Ken to Mr. Graham, at Lord Dartmouth's house in St. James's Square. Business matters. "I return you many thanks for your kindness to my poor brother."

1684, July 15.—Countess of Portland to Lord Dartmouth.

"My addresses to your Lordship is on the confidence of your generosity to my deplorable condition. I do not doubt of my Lord Rochester's favour nor has my Lord cause to believe me unkind, that makes so few complaints of my miseries.

My last quarter was seized on by a creditor after nine months' solicitation. I am sued by four several debtors (*sic*) expecting daily my windows broken with the outcries of them. I bear not only the shame of their importunities but also the prejudice of my health, being so wanting as incapable for a journey to the Bath, which the doctors ordered me this two summers back."

1684, July 22. Ampthill.—Earl of Ailesbury to Lord Dartmouth.

Will order such arms as were seized in this county and in Huntingdonshire to be delivered to the persons mentioned to receive them. I was beyond sea last year, when the search for arms was commanded, and what was done was by direction of my deputy lieutenants. There were very few found in either county.

1684, July 25. [Knowsley].—Earl of Derby to Lord Dartmouth.

"I have sent a copy of your Lordship's letter to the deputy lieutenants of Cheshire, to put the contents thereof in execution, the arms taken in that county being most considerable. As for those seized in Lancashire, they are not many, and therefore they shall be kept in safe custody for the use of the militia."

1684, Aug. 6. Euston.—Earl of Arlington to Lord Dartmouth.

"I received your letter, dated June 16, wherein you desire that the arms seized last year in the hands of disaffected person, and not useful or the militia should be delivered to Mr. Pilkington at Ipswich. The number of them is inconsiderable, and little worth the pains of that person who informed his Majesty otherwise."

1684, Aug. 10, Sept. 20, Oct. 5, and Oct. 26. Portsmouth.—Tho. Phillips to Lord Dartmouth.

On the progress of the fortifications there.

1684, Sept. 13. Dublin.—Duke of Ormonde to Lord Dartmouth.

On the state of the army and fortifications in Ireland. "I would bee glad your Danish Ingeneer were come that hee might looke upon the places hee shall be directed too, and give us his opinion how they might bee fortified to the degree they are capable of, and shall bee needful with regard to any danger that may reasonably bee apprehended in the age & circumstances wee are in. In order to the disciplining & keeping the army compleate I designe this next sumer to draw it out, if not together yet in as great bodys as I can, and keepe it incamped for some reasonable time; but for this tents must bee had, since in time of peace wee must not destroy houses, hedges, woods, & plantations to hut withal."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1684, Sept. 15.—Lord Castleton to Lord Dartmouth.

Thanks Lord Dartmouth for his kindness to his son Charles, "'twas your respect that redeemed him from the laziness of youth, and I hope experience may throw him into those affairs as he may not only shew his duty and obedience to his Prince but his great gratitude to your Lordship."

1684, Sept. 15 st. no.—Viscount Preston to Lord Dartmouth.

Introduces the bearers, two Irish merchants, who complain of injustice done them in the French court, notwithstanding the writer's attempts to prevent it; and who have now only recourse to the King's and Duke's protection.

1684, Sept. 28.—Lord Craven to Lord Dartmouth.

Desires that his regiment may be furnished with seventy-two long pikes upon this occasion of the review.

1684, Sept. 29. Kildare.—Earl of Arran (son of the Duke of Ormonde) to Lord Dartmouth.

Desires Lord Dartmouth to present the bearer, Major Billingsly, of the Guards, to kiss His Majesty's hand, he having no acquaintance at Court.

[1684?], Oct. 24.—Earl of Castlehaven to Lord Dartmouth.

"This post I have received the unexpected news of my brother Castlehaven's death, which has not a little surprised me, having received from him a letter dated not above 3 days before of his perfect health. My suit to your Lordship is that you will please to acquaint his Highness to-morrow with it, who I hope will be so obliging as to consider the ill-support I have of this title to me, without his Majesty will be so gracious as to continue to me the same pension in Ireland which my brother had. This I am not able to do myself, not being so well as to stand upon my legs with the gout."

1684, Nov. 6.—Earl of Plymouth to Lord Dartmouth.

If not supplied by Lord Dartmouth's order with the money he had spoken about before the 11th, he must borrow the amount. Hopes that Sing will get the vacant gunner's place at Hull, as he has officiated there three years without pay.

1684, November.—Memoranda for Courts to be held at the Trinity House on the 14th of November and the 25th of November.

Among the memoranda for the 25th of November is a letter from the Captain of the Dartmouth Frigate to Mr. Secretary Pepys about the pilots of the Trinity House at Yarmouth refusing to take charge of His Majesty's ships, against which the following marginal note is placed:—

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

"A letter to be writ to the Mayor of Yarmouth to chide the Pilots and to acquaint them whoever refuse hereafter shall lose his branches; and to desire his opinion who are fit to be made Pylots of that place if there be a want of any."

[*Note.*—In America a pilot's warrant or commission is still called a *branch*.]

[1684?] James Duke of York to Lord Dartmouth.

Windsor, Monday morning.—"This is only to tell you, that I intend to be in towne on Wensday, so that if Mr. Pepyes be not well enough to be here by Wensday in the forenone, I would have him stay there, till I can present him on Friday, at Hampton Court, to his Majesty myself; but if he can be here before I go, it would be better."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth.

1684-5, Jan. 10. Longleat.—Lord Weymouth to Lord Dartmouth.

"Being informed that the city of Lichfield have addressed to your Lordship about their new charter, the entire friendship and respect I bear you oblige me to acquaint you how far I think myself concerned in it. The family of Devereux have for eight successive generations been Recorders of Lichfield, which was continued to three Dukes of Somerset, as descended from them and owners of Drayton. The only breach in it was made by your brother Fleetwood, when my Lord Danby was so great, which happened just after the death of the Duchess of Somerset, before I came into the country; and yet the best of the corporation were so civil as to excuse it to me, but when my Lord Danby was impeached, and consequently they expected the place would be void, the whole corporation voluntarily obliged themselves by a writing under their hands at the meeting of the company to choose me Recorder upon the first vacancy, which Mr. Raulyns, I think, has still in his custody. That they have made an infinitely better and discreeter choice of your Lordship I do most readily acknowledge, though their carriage towards me is not very obliging. This particular I guess your Lordship has not been informed of, and now I have told it you I leave myself to be disposed of as you please."

1684-5, Feb. 14. Dublin.—Sir William Domville to Lord Dartmouth. The death of his most incomparable good master his late Royal Majesty has put a stop to most affairs there, suspended all proceedings in law matters, and vacated all commissions of employment. Some applications may be made to stop the renewing of his patent as Attorney General, an office which he has served diligently for nearly 25 years. Begg to be informed what course is being taken to renew his commission and the commissions of the Judges and King's Council in Ireland.

1684-5, Feb. 26. Dublin. — Tho. Phillips to Lord Dartmouth. Has this minute finished his survey of the city of Dublin and a general draught of the old Bay. Finds it high time to go in hand with some place of strength about here for the better security of the King's friends upon any occasion; for here is not that true affection that subjects ought to bear one to another, besides the business of most people here is nothing but getting of money without the least regard to their Prince's service. Gives lengthy suggestions for the strengthening of the city and its surroundings.

1684-5, March 3. Curraghmore.—The Earl of Tyrone to Lord Dartmouth. Has not been wanting in dutiful sentiments and expressions of sorrow for the death of the late good and gracious King, and would not be in early attending on his Majesty if it were thought seasonable

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

and inoffensive, although his late prolix sufferings owing to malicious contrivers against him disable him from appearing before his Majesty suitable to the character he has the honour to bear. Begs for advice how to govern himself so as not to omit any reverence and duty, and yet not to presume any offensive applying himself to the King.

1684-5, March 6. Dublin.—Lord Lanesborough to Lord Dartmouth. On behalf of a near kinsman, Mr. Farrell, son of Sir Connell Farrell, who adhered to the late King during his exile. Hopes it will be no objection to him that he is a right Church of England man.

1684-5, March 14. Portsmouth.—Ri. Ridge, mayor, and others, to Lord Dartmouth. The recordership of Portsmouth is vacant by the voluntary resignation of Sir John Biggs. Humbly request that his Lordship will honour them with the acceptance of the office, or else will appoint such a person as he shall think fit to be the Recorder.

1684-5, March 15.—Thos. Ken, Bishop of Bath and Wells, to Lord Dartmouth. Came last night to his beloved retreat at Winchester, and on enquiring about the election found, by Mr. Lestrangle's own acknowledgment, that Mr. Morley's interest was very strong and more likely to prevail than Sir John Cloberry's. Had represented privately to Mr. Morley, that it was the King's pleasure that Mr. Lestrangle and Mr. Hauses should be chosen, and Mr. Morley had promised to desist, hoping that the King, to whom he had been much misrepresented, would remember it in his favour.

1684-5, March 20. Hull.—Joseyh Blaydes to the Earl of Plymouth, in "Pickeadilly." On the Hull fortifications, Capt. Copley in command there, with an estimate for repairs, &c. on the jetty.

1684-5, March 20.—The Duke of Buckingham to Lord Dartmouth. Recommends the bearer, John Smith, as good a groom as any is in England, and one of the first he put into the late King's service in the mews, to his Lordship's favour.

[Two other similar letters from the Duke, dated March 25 and March 31 in this year, are written on behalf of Mr. Doughty and Richard Smith.]

1684 (?), March 23. Sandbeck. — Lord Castleton to Lord Dartmouth. Has sent his son Charles to lie at his Lordship's feet. Begs Lord Dartmouth to dispose of him either as to captain, ship, or to what part of the world he will please to command him. Has great hopes that he will answer expectation in his duty to the King and country.

[Note.—This letter is dated 1684, but Cf. 1683, June 25, and 1684, Sept. 15.]

1685, March 31. Portsmouth.—Edw. Archer to the hon. Capt. William Legge, at Lord Dartmouth's. The mayor and council humbly desire to know his Lordship's pleasure about the Recordership. The sessions are always kept there the week after Easter, and it will be necessary to have a Recorder to sit with the mayor and the justices.

1685, April 1. Lisbon.—Thos. Maynard, for the Factory of Lisbon, to Lord Dartmouth. The factory, being sensible of their duty to accompany their fellow subjects in the congratulation of the King's happy succession to his Crown, have ventured first to submit their address to his Lordship's approbation.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1685, April 1. Berwick.—Colonel R. Widdrington to Lord Dartmouth.

Had received a request signed by about seventy hands to stand for burgess in Berwick corporation, but the King having obliged Capt. Bickerstaff and Mr. Wallis to join their interest together there, he had declared to several friends that he would not stand. Mr. Wallis had however refused to join with Capt. Bickerstaff, and it was feared Mr. Gray would be chosen for one; and he had affronted the writer very strangely before all the officers and magistrates of the town. For three or four years Mr. Wallis had continually abetted and assisted the interest of the disaffected in Berwick. The writer had made no effort to be chosen, but his friends had declared they would vote for him whether he would or not; and so Bickerstaff and he had been freely elected. Hopes his Lordship will not censure him until he has heard more particulars.

1685, April 1. Kirby.—Lord Hatton to Lord Dartmouth.

Lord Grey of Ruthyn who is now at Kirby is surprised with an account he has received from London of my Lord of Kent's claiming the carrying the King's spurs at the Coronation in right of the Barony of Grey of Ruthyn or of that of Hastings. Were there time enough Lord Grey's right to both those baronies as heir general could be made out, but time being so short all the evidence cannot be produced. Begg the Lords' judgment may be suspended till opportunity has been given to offer full evidence.

1685, April 3. Skipton Castle.—Earl of Thanet to Lord Dartmouth. Has desired Sir Christopher Musgrave, Sir George Fletcher, and Sir Daniel Fleming to give him their opinions about the fittest men to serve as deputy lieutenants in Cumberland. Hopes that those selected may have the King's approbation at once, the distance from London being so great, and it being necessary that the militia should be got into condition by them before the writer goes up to Parliament. Cumberland is in no little disorder, and if a militia is anywhere necessary it is certainly there, where they are "often alarrummed by the Borderers whose trade was and ever will be fighting and stealing for their daily bread." The writer's brother and Mr. Musgrave are chosen for Appleby, and most of those parts will send up good men. Has desired his excuses to be made to the King if he cannot attend the Coronation, as he never could stay a month to be well in town without going to Banstead downs; and hopes to do the King better service in Parliament later by enjoying the good air where he is till the sitting.

1685, April 15. Guernsey.—The Bailiff and Jurats of Guernsey (C. Andros, R. Desaumares, W. Le Marchant, Daniel De Beauvoir, J. Careye, &c.) to Lord Dartmouth. Request the supply to them of certain things needful to secure the defences of the isle.

1685, June 10. Exeter.—Duke of Albemarle to Lord Dartmouth. Thinks it necessary that the castle of Exeter should be made fit to receive the arms of the county, which will be considerable when they are all together. Some money was left there by the late King for repairing it; desires that Major Beckmann or some other engineer may be sent to view the castle, so that the money may not be spent in vain.

1685, June 16. Titchfield.—Earl of Gainsborough to Lord Dartmouth. Has raised the militia forces of the county, and hopes that by this time they are all marching to their quarters, and will be ready to

assist Dorsetshire if there be occasion. Lest there should be a want of ammunition desires that an order may be speedily sent to Portsmouth for furnishing them with barrels of powder and shot.

1685, June 15. Holyroodhouse.—The Duke of Queensberry to Lord Dartmouth. Has been kept in great hurry by business occasioned by the rebellion, or would have answered letter of 25 May sooner. Major Beckman is gone to Earl Dumbarton at Glasgow about the fort designed at Stirling. The rebels are by the Marquis of Athol put from the Highlands and their fort, ships, arms and ammunition seized by his Majesty's frigates. They are now fallen down the length of Dumbarton with design to possess themselves of the disaffected counties, but Earl Dumbarton may disappoint that project, for he has account of it. Many of the rebels have deserted, and those who remain are in great terror. All this while nothing is heard of the Duke of Monmouth, though both from Holland and England information had come of his resolution to land in Scotland. If he come he will not find them unprovided.

1685, June 20. Oxford.—The Earl of Abingdon to Lord Dartmouth. Commends his good neighbour Mr. Mildmay to his Lordship's favour. His family has always been loyal, and he is well horsed and well beloved, so that if a commission can be got for him in the new raised troops he will do the King good service.

1685, June 27. Dublin.—The Earl of Longford to Lord Dartmouth. "Honest Tom Phillips being upon his return to England" he writes in the highest terms of his character and conduct while engaged in Ireland, and of the value of the draughts and observations he has made when surveying there. It is pity his stay was not somewhat longer since he spent it so usefully; he should have surveyed the whole sea coast of the kingdom, not the chief ports only. Refers to the importance of Cork harbour, and points out that no fortification has hitherto been made to secure it but a very small inconsiderable one at Halbowling which Lord Mountjoy caused in haste to be erected in Queen Elizabeth's time to prevent Don John de Aquila's landing at Cork with his Spaniards. The whole province of Ulster then in arms under Tyrone and Tyrconnell was thus prevented from joining the Spaniards who had possessed themselves of Kinsale; and had not Mountjoy defeated their numerous army with a handful of men within two miles of Kinsale it is probable that England would have had now but a little share (if any) in Ireland. They had now a much more dangerous and nearer enemy to the Crown than Spain was in those times; and he is the more to be apprehended, as his ambition is not less, and his power by sea and land much greater. His malice to our King is equal also to that of Philip II. to Queen Elizabeth. Urges therefore the necessity for protecting such a noble and secure harbour as Cork in case any sinister accident befall our fleet."

1685, June 27. Welbeck. — Henry, Duke of Newcastle to Lord Dartmouth. On behalf of Mr. Bankes whose father suffered for the Crown, having had a troop of horse in the writer's regiment in '42, and served bravely at the head of it; he was thought to have lost several thousand pounds for his Majesty and was a gentleman of good esteem in Yorkshire. The son too had been an officer eighteen years in the Duke's regiment.

1685, June 27. Dublin.—Earl of Inchiquin to Lord Dartmouth. Fears that the King gives credit to a report that he is disaffected to his service. Does not make his Majesty a faint offer of service, but does passionately court an opportunity of washing his hands in the blood of

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

the King's enemies, at the utmost peril of his life and fortune. Neither desires nor needs an employment to live by, but seeks only the honour of serving the King and shewing his loyalty to him.

1685, June 28. Bradford [Wilts].—Earl of Feversham to Lord Dartmouth. The provisions and artillery sent to him are well and safely arrived in the Devises. Entreats that some tents may be sent to him with all speed. Cannot write more at large at this time.

1685, June 29. Hammersmith.—Sir Leoline Jenkins to Lord Dartmouth. Recommends the bearer Major Stedman for employment.

1685, June 30. Westbury.—Henry Shere or Sheres to Lord Dartmouth. Lord Feversham has found it necessary to leave the heavy cannon and other things at the Devises under a good guard, for the enemies' motions are so very irregular in a very bad and enclosed country that it would be a great impediment to take them. Is toiled to death, and if this lasts 'tis not to be supported; is made a Secretary of war, governor of carriages, of sick and wounded, a commissary of provisions and all besides the peculiar care of his charge in the service. Lord Feversham's very obliging usage of him makes him bear his burden with the least complaint he may.

1685, July 1. Frome.—Henry Shere to Lord Dartmouth. "We thought to have marched this morning at day break and accordingly our cannon and appurtenances were drawn out, but new counsels have begotten new measures, and I believe we shall not move till night. This has often been our lot of the artillery to the unspeakable toil and harassing of both people and horses, and this we only endure of all the army, but we are bound to suffer it. I sent my quarter master last night for orders to the adjutant general, being lame myself of a bruise and so could not easily wait myself on my Lord Feversham (who I must own is very obliging and makes me useful to him in many matters), where Kirke being by whispered to the adjutant, who, thereupon, told my officer that I must come for orders myself whereupon I meeting him to-day told him he was ill counselled to send me such a message, and that I knew my duty and my post too well to observe orders that I could not justify to my superiors, and that I had given my Lord Feversham an account of the mistake, who allows my reasons; and that for the time to come I desired he would please to observe that deference for the artillery as was practised in other armies, and was our due. You see what usage we must meet with if we will be patient enough to endure it. I told your Lordship Povey had joined us, leaving the heavy cannon at the Devises, and truly in this troublesome country I could wish we had fewer than we have. The tents came very seasonably for unless we encamp the country will be ruined, for we have been hitherto much their greater enemies than the rebels. In plain English I have seen too much violence and wickedness practised to be fond of this trade, and trust we may soon put a period to the business, for what we every day practise among this poor people cannot be supported by any man of the least morality. The enemy lay in Wells last night, where they took a waggon of Kirke's with arms ammunition and money, which he pretends now, he left there because he was forced to lend us his horses for the cannon, which is the greatest falsehood in the world, and therefore, if any such thing be intimated let this be an evidence against it. They marched to day by three o'clock and are come to Glastonbury, and we believe are returning from whence they came or towards Bridgewater. We learn by gentlemen that were prisoners

that we did extraordinary execution with our cannon the other day. We write only by slatches (*sic*) not knowing a quarter of an hour beforehand of the occasion, which will be my excuse for that want of order that I would otherwise observe in my performance of this duty to your Lordship."

1685, July 4. Bristol.—Duke of Beaufort to Lord Dartmouth. Has received commissions signed by his Majesty to raise a regiment of ten companies, and he supposes a hundred to be in each. Expects his officers will have raised the men by the time the arms can reach them at Bristol, where the rendezvous is fixed.

1685, July 4. From the camp near Summerton.—H. Shere to Lord Dartmouth. "I writ your Lordship last night but the express was gone before we could finish our business in the field, for we march in the rear of the army and are commonly 3 hours later in our quarters than the rest of our neighbours, if they may be called quarters, being for the most part what Mr. K—— and his 'partiality' orders Culleford (who is his creature) to permit us. Of this I made great complaint to the General, I told him that unless better methods and more regular were used in distributing quarters according to the rank of the respective officers I should be constrained to give up my commission, for that it were better and safer for me to serve him as a volunteer, and take my lot among them than to have a post of so much trust and honour and to consent to be treated against all right and usance of other armies where any rule is observed. He seemed surprised and troubled at my complaint and promises to give strict orders about it. Captain Cog (*sic*) came just now in having been upon a party within $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile of Bridgewater where he fell among their horse and was forced to charge through them; his horse was shot and but little other damage. They have broken the bridges and are doing all they can to fortify themselves there, which to me seems a drawing to an end of the campaign, which God grant for the King's sake and our own, for unless some things be amended this life is not long to be supported. I believe we shall not march to-day, we are quartered where there is neither bread, water, nor scarce any thing to support man or beast. This is the second night the foot have encamped and we find it much the best way; all our people of the train likewise encamp between the cannon and the carriages which is very commodious and expedites our march very much. My Lord ordered us for expedition to leave our mortar at Bath, but now he wishes it here, and I believe we shall send for it to march with us to Bridgewater, where, if the enemy remains (as by his proceeding 'tis believed he will) it will be of good use to us. I write this upon my saddle in the field, and presume to add no more but that I am," &c.

1685, July 5. Portsmouth.—Major Henry Slingsby to Lord Dartmouth. On the defects of the garrison there, and the expenses incurred in repairs, &c.

1685, July 6.—Sir Stephen Fox to Lord Dartmouth. Acquaints him that he shall have no reason to complain of the disorderly leaving of the lodgings, which her Grace [of Monmouth] wishes she had known who had been to succeed her in, that accommodation might have been made to both parties; and in 3 days the chimnies shall be repaired.

Prays his lordship to come to a resolution about the horses, the set of 7 are the best English large geldings in this place, and fit for the King's own coach. The farrier offers 250*l.* for the 7, but the price is 280*l.*; the six mules are also in good plight at 20*l.* a piece, and 3 saddle horses for a page and servants at 12*l.* a piece.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1685, July 8. Hull.—Richard Wharton to Lord Dartmouth. In an ill state there at present, and likely to be far worse if not speedily supplied with money for defraying the weekly charges. The first three hundred pounds have long since been drawn off, and they have since been supplied by Alderman Mason who denies advancing any more. The men have hitherto been kept at work with fair words and promises, but he knows not what rhetoric to use to them next pay day, therefore hopes his Honour will speedily consider them. The works in general go on well.

1685, July 8. Wells.—Henry Shere to Lord Dartmouth. Takes for granted that the war is at an end since the Duke of Monmouth is taken, and asks for speedy orders what to do, whether to march with the army to London or go with the train to Portsmouth. So . . . e the provost marshal has unhappily killed Sir John Talbot's son, but they all agree it was in his defence.

1685, July 8 ("or rather the 9, at two in the morning").—Wells. Earl of Feversham to Lord Dartmouth. Has not had the time to write so often as he should have done. The bearer, Mr. Rider, will tell him all their doings, a gentleman who has done great services and to whom the writer hopes all kindness will be shown for his sake. Now that there is nothing to be done, hopes that the King will give him leave to come to London as soon as he can, and that he shall be quiet as long as he lives. [On a separate sheet is added]—

Is very glad that the King has given Lord Dartmouth the Duke of Monmouth's lodgings. Would like those vacated by his Lordship in place of what he has in Somerset house. Should the King think fit to employ him on his return about the troops it would be necessary that he should be lodged in Whitehall.

1685, July 10. Warminster.—Same to Same. Thanks Lord Dartmouth for the letter written on the receipt of the news of his good luck, and refers to the great kindness shown to him by the King in his letters since he left London. Hopes soon to receive his Majesty's commands to return there.

1685, July 10. John Lord Berkeley of Stratton to Lord Dartmouth. As there are some ships fitting out, reminds his Lordship of the King's promise that he should be appointed to one. Has been much longer at sea than his brother was before he had a ship.

1685, July 13. Bridgewater.—Colonel P. Kirke to Lord Dartmouth. Hopes Lord Feversham has let his Lordship know that the arms last received from Whitehall were all lost at Wells, and that he will be pleased to order where he may receive others. Has taken several broken arms and old ones from the rebels; desires orders what to do with them as also the tents of Trelaney's regiment and his own.

1685, July 23. Plymouth. — Earl of Bath to Lord Dartmouth. His regiment being completed, he, having received the King's orders to draw some of the companies immediately upon duty, requests that the needful arms may be supplied to them.

1685, Sept. 12. Newhall. —Duke of Albemarle to Lord Dartmouth. Recommends Sir Thomas Stringer to his Lordship's favour with regard to the present vacancies among the judges, he being the only man of the law for whose preferment the writer's father ever moved the late King.

1685-6, Jan. 27. Sir William Smyth to Lord Dartmouth.

Has fallen under the displeasure of the Lord Chancellor, who left him out of the Commission of the peace; gives his Lordship notice, that the quiet of the people here may be provided for, it being no ordinary post, the numbers being vast and not one in a thousand as loyal as he ought to be. Cannot tell how he has offended the Lord Chancellor, for in all public and private meetings he has magnified the great service he has performed; but some persons have complained that they had been injured by the Commissioners of Sewers, of whom he was but one out of 40. Encloses a long paper headed "The Case of Sir Wm. Smyth," in vindication of the proceedings of the Commissioners, from which the following notes are taken:—

The Commissioners first sat at Hicks Hall to consider Turnmill Brook sewer, stopped by much filth thrown into it. They next kept sessions in Whitechapel, where they considered the sewer coming from Spitalfields which runs almost four miles before it gets into the Thames through Stepney town and close to the churchway which leads to Stepney church, and almost all the way open, and brings down a very noisome water, the Walloons and strangers there living much upon cabbage and roots to the great offence of the inhabitants as to health and otherways. To remedy this great nuisance all parties had concurred with the Commissioners that a sewer should be made to carry the water the shortest way to the Thames and be made close to prevent the stink, and so wide and deep as to serve a great many houses that were then building. Difficulties about this had afterwards been raised about the cost of this new sewer, but Sir William Smyth, his tenants and friends, had no concern any way in it, and could reap no benefit.

Mr. Pauley, who married Sir William's sister, a loyal person from the beginning of the Rebellion, had carried King Charles a hundred pounds to Oxford, and not being able to live in quiet near Salisbury, sold his estate and came to live in London, where he took a lease of the Liberty and Bailiwick of Stepney of Lady Wentworth, at the rent of 140*l.* per annum, where during the late tumultuous time he was very active in the King's service, but his enemies had reported that he advanced the fines for the advantage of that bailiwick, which was quite untrue. Like reports recited at considerable length regarding the misuse Sir William Smyth had made of his own property and position, are also refuted.

The paper concludes with an account of Smyth's life not given from vanity, but for vindication from slander. Was a member of Parliament in 1640, left it, raised a regiment of horse at his own charge, was taken in fight by Cromwell, suffered severe, close, and chargeable imprisonment for a year, was then exchanged, had been wounded almost to death, went into France with the late King from Cornwall and had, at the risk of being hanged for a spy, returned with a letter and message to Charles I., when prisoner at Hampton Court. Sat in Parliament during the reign of Charles II., and suffered much obloquy there for his opposition to the Exclusion Bill, &c. When the Dutch went to Chatham they destroyed a saltwork of his in the Island of Graine and county of Kent, and took away irons, lead, and other materials, to his damage of upwards of 2,000*l.* His father, a justice of the peace, was driven from his house for his zealous service to Charles I., and plundered of all he had; he made his escape to Oxford and died there. His brother was Colonel of horse and killed in a fight at Donington Castle; and no horse were raised in the county of Bucks but by himself and his brother.

1685-6, Feb. 8. Dublin Castle.—Henry Earl of Clarendon, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, to Lord Dartmouth. Thanks for kind offers of

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

friendship, which he cordially returns, being old enough to remember the long attachment between their fathers. Will give constantly an account of all ordnance matters in Ireland. Lord Mountjoy goes for England this week, is a man of great worth and honour, and makes it his business to serve the King as he ought do in his station. Muskets, &c. can be made for less money here than is paid in England; but will write more at large on that subject, as he is sure the Lord Treasurer will be for saving the King's money, especially if the service can be as well performed.

1686, Feb. 9. Versailles.—Marshal Schomberg to Lord Dartmouth.

Thanks him for the favours shewn to the Sieur de Sybourg, a German gentleman of good family. Mr. Savile has informed the writer of the attentions paid to him, and of the hopes held out of employment of the troops under Lord Dartmouth's command.

1686, May 13. Dublin.—Lord Chancellor Porter to Lord Dartmouth.

Is sent hither to a place of great honour and splendour, but of itself not worth 350*l.* a year in all the perquisites, nor has he a place in his gift. In Sir Maurice Eustace's time the pension was 2,300*l.*, and he had all the advantage of the Seal in settling the kingdom, by which he gained at least 80,000*l.* After his death the same pension continued to the Lord Primate for seven or eight years, and afterwards by degrees through the King's necessities, and the piques of Lords Essex and Radnor against him, was reduced to 1,000*l.* In the writer's case the King has been pleased to add 500*l.* to the salary of 1,000*l.*, but the pension does not nearly maintain his necessary expense. Begs Lord Dartmouth to assist him in obtaining some addition.

1686, May 18. Dublin Castle.—Earl of Clarendon to Lord Dartmouth.

Will serve Lord Dartmouth's brother William to the utmost of his power. The latter is not yet come from Kinsale, but is expected that night, and will then make haste into England, where he will be useful to them in Ireland, by giving a truthful account of things there. Complains of the great misrepresentation of Irish affairs by prejudiced people, and that the opinion of those in employment there is not asked, though there is no reason to mistrust them. Ordinance matters.

1686, May 25. Dublin.—Lord Chancellor Porter to Lord Dartmouth.

Again refers to the hard circumstances he is in under the great character his Majesty has placed upon him.

1686, May 26. Dublin Castle.—Earl of Clarendon to Lord Dartmouth.

On the supply of arms and stores to Ireland. Could write much on affairs there, but Lord Dartmouth's brother is fully instructed in everything relating to the country and people, and he hopes an opportunity will be given him to tell all. "This country may and will be, with the people in it, as useful to the King as he pleaseth; and the trade will flourish and increase, and his Majesty will be as rich as he has a mind to, if men are but secure of what they have, and meet with the encouragement due to their industry. Pray think of us and support us (me in my own particular at least), according as you find us to do our duties; and have a care you do not make us useful for other people. Your Lordship sees how freely I write to you, as you like this you shall have more. When the camp is over, I hope you will send my friend

William back again to me, it will do him good to live a little amongst us."

1686, July 28. Dublin.—Lord Chancellor Porter to Lord Dartmouth. In favour of the bearer Lieut. Worsopp, who had been turned out of his command after ten years' service. His father, Sir Thomas Worsopp, had served in the King's armies from the beginning of the Rebellion in 1641. Lord Tyrconnell had promised to assist in getting him some other post, but nothing had been done, so the gentleman was resolved to represent his case to the King himself. He was a near kinsman of the writer, but it was his own merit that had gained him the esteem of all honest men there.

1686, Aug. 18. Newhall.—Duke of Albemarle to Lord Dartmouth. Is concerned with several others in setting out a ship to the West Indies "in hopes of finding a Spanish wrack," but whether found or not they will be no losers, as they are sending out a small cargo to defray the expense in case of a disappointment. If his Lordship pleases to come in there is an eighth part to be disposed of for about 350*l*.

1686, Aug. 19. Chapel Izod.—Earl of Clarendon to Lord Dartmouth. A long letter describing the miserable condition of the fortifications of the chief ports, &c., neglected by former chief governors from the want of money. If 30,000*l*. or 40,000*l*. a year could be devoted to the purpose, he might be able in a few years to put them into better order. The lack of arms too is great, though there is room for ten thousand in Dublin Castle, as bad a place as it is, and for fifty thousand in the new Hospital, and they should be as safe in both places as in the Tower of London.

1686, Sept. 4. Dublin Castle.—Earl of Clarendon to Lord Dartmouth. Lord Tyrconnell left for England on Sept. 26, and would stop a day or two at Chester to view the stores there designed for Ireland. Has had a letter from the Earl of Clanricarde when he went to take possession of his government of Galway; the mayor, &c. had petitioned him for the opening a passage through the East citadel into the town. This passage had formerly been the usual way from the country into the citadel, but when the English took the town in the late Rebellion, Cromwell had ordered the gate to be walled up, in order to make the place the more safe against the natives, as the only way to the citadel would then be through the town. Asks his Lordship's opinion on the matter.

1686-7, Feb. 16. Twickenham.—Earl of Rochester to Lord Dartmouth. Excuses himself, on account of his wife's weak condition, from waiting upon his Lordship and upon Sir Eliab Hervey. Encloses something from his brother (Lord Clarendon) to the King.

1686-7, Feb. 26. Chester Castle.—Peter Shakerley to Lord Dartmouth. Hopes Major Gen. Werden acquainted him with his reception of Lord Tyrconnell, and also how he received Lord Clarendon on Monday last, with 21 guns at his entrance into the town, &c. Tuesday his Lordship dined with him, Thursday he went for London, the Marquis of Worcester's regiment of foot in the garrison being under arms, forming one rank entire from the Deanery (where his Lordship lodged) to the east gate, and the officers saluting; all the persons in the town of any rank or quality attending with their coaches, and the High Sheriff and many gentlemen of the county on horseback. His Lordship would go by way of Whitechurch, Newport, Lichfield, Coventry,

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Northampton, Dunstable; on Thursday by eleven to St. Albans, dine there, and after dinner to London. Humbly begs that certain money disbursed by him long since may be paid to his agent; the workmen press hard upon him for money long due to them.

1687, April 12. Dublin Castle.—Earl of Tyrconnell to Lord Dartmouth. Lord Clarendon carried or sent into England the books of the stores, with design, he supposes, to leave him in the dark. Had sent his secretary to Lord Clarendon, who answered that he took it for granted that the books were for himself and not for public use; but that he would deliver them to Lord Dartmouth, if desired. Asks that the books may be sent to him, as they would be of great use in the King's affairs.

1687, April 25. Whitehall. Lord Dartmouth to the Earl of Tyrconnell. On ordnance matters in Ireland. Has moved his Majesty again on the matter of Athlone; Lord Ranelagh seems more tractable than formerly, and will probably soon deliver up the place to his Excellency.

1687, April 28. Tower.—The order of firing on Blackheath on that day. Sir Martin Beckman's instructions to Mr. Wollferman and Mr. Nellson as to the discharging of mortar pieces, storm balls, &c.

1687, April 30. Dublin.—Lord Montjoy to Lord Dartmouth. Asks for certain arms to be suddenly sent, as the Lord Deputy has resolved that a great part of the army of that kingdom shall encamp this summer.

1687, May 6. Certificate of Captain G. St. Lo that the bearer Nathaniel Bostock, gent, served under his command in the Dartmouth as a volunteer for five years, and constantly applied himself to the study and practice of the art of navigation; was very diligent, ready and obedient to command: and is fitly qualified and doth well deserve encouragement.

1687, May 13 and 22. Dublin Castle.—Earl of Tyrconnell to Lord Dartmouth. Two letters chiefly concerning the supply of arms, &c., for the service of Ireland.

1687, June 1. Portumna.—Earl of Clanricarde to Lord Dartmouth. On behalf of the bearer, Jack Gully, a young man well versed in mathematics, gunnery, &c.

1687, June 14.—“Order of the March of the Train of Artillery from the Tower to Hounslow Heath the 15th June 1687.”

1687, July 4. Windsor.—Lord Dartmouth to Sir Roger Strickland. “As ill a scribe as I am and as little as you know I love writing, yet I cannot on this occasion omit congratulating with you at this time the honour and extraordinary mark of his Majesty's favour, shewed so particularly to you in sending your so long expected and desired commission for your flag. Not that I think Sir Roger Strickland either needed or can be more esteemed in the world by it. . . . And now, Roger, in confidence of our old and long continued friendship, I cannot but call to mind the strict alliance and consultations we have had together for the service of our Royal master, when we had more than ordinary reason, to fear at least, how few would stand by his interest, when we thought it might reasonably have needed it most . . . and as a true friend and a faithful servant I venture to be thus free with you, that since his Majesty hath

been graciously pleased not only to perform his word with you in sending you this flag at a time which may be prejudicial to his service, it is the least duty we owe him to consider his service and his honour before our own humour; and since you have both the flag and certainty of the pay, after having showed the fleet that you are Vice-Admiral and that the Commanders know it to be your own act, why may you not make better use of the King's favour (since it can be no diminution to you) and, rather than expose the King's honour to foreign nations as well as our own, put your flag sometime in your pocket, that is I mean wear your flagstaff, and either strike or furl your flag, rather than let the Dutch (who know this matter so well) and other nations see two of the King of England's royal flags fly together with six or seven ships. Dear Roger, consider how ridiculous this will be in the eye of the world, and since the King has been pleased to keep (I will not say) a hasty promise for your sake, can you do less for his than of your own accord to endeavour the preserving of those rules you know he desires to be preserved; and as a true friend I advise you to preserve, till a convenient number of ships are met together, for your making a true use of the favour and honour is given you . . . The Duke of Grafton goes from Lisbon to command in the Straits, and you come home to command in the narrow seas, where you cannot fear of a squadron fit to wear your flag. . . ."

Enclosed are copies of Orders relating to Salutes at Sea and the wearing of Flags.

1687, July 18. At His Majesty's Camp.—J. Moodie to Lord Dartmouth.

Defends himself against Mr. Wolferman's charges, and complains of harsh treatment.

1687, July 23. Park of Artillery.—Colonel Robert St. Clair to Lord Dartmouth.

Reminds his Lordship that he was promised the immediate command of his (Lord D.'s) regiment, and complains that Major Sooper ignores his authority in many instances which he specifies.

1687, July 29. Hounslow heath. Tho. Phillips to Lord Dartmouth at Windsor.

Has taken all the care he can to perform his Majesty's wishes against to-morrow, but such excessive rains have fallen that the trenches are very watery and troublesome to be in for the men's shoes and stockings. It would be better both for the work and the men if matters could be put off till Monday.

1687, August 2. Pirgo.—Colonel Thomas Cheeke to Lord Dartmouth.

Refers to his removal from the office he held under his Lordship, and after asserting his loyalty adds that he came to the Tower in very stormy weather, having many prisoners of moment under his care, some of them his own relations. All his satisfaction is that the King was pleased to tell him he had served the crown honestly and faithfully, and that he is turned out for no base or unworthy action. He has too good manners to ask why he is dismissed; he submits and is satisfied.

1687, Aug. 13. Salisbury.—Lord Fitzhardinge to Lord Dartmouth at Windsor.

Has arranged that the five coaches the King expected to attend him from Tunbridge to Bath shall be at Tunbridge on Thursday the 18th. Lord

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

Pembroke's, Lord Weymouth's, Col. Wyndham's, Sir Richard Howe's, and the Dean of Salisbury's. His own cannot have that honour, because half his set are at London with his wife, and the rest out at grass.

1687, Aug. —. Hewell.—Earl of Plymouth to Lord Dartmouth.

Desires to know at what time of the day the King will be at Worcester that he may pay his duty; and by which road from Gloucester he will come, through Tewkesbury or across the Severn.

1687, Aug. 15. Longleat.—Lord Weymouth to Lord Dartmouth.

That he might not be wanting in duty or respect to his Majesty, has sent his coach to Salisbury to attend his Lordship's orders.

1687, Aug. 16 to Sept. 6.—Papers relating to the King's equipage, and the route to be taken during the Royal Progress.

1687, Aug. 20. Kirby.—Lord Hatton to Lord Dartmouth.

On behalf of a young divine named Tramelier, whose father is King's attorney in Guernsey, who had been under Sir Leoline Jenkins for some time, and after his death entered into orders. He is at present a fellow of Jesus College, Oxford, and the writer desires to get him the presentation of Methley living, in Yorkshire, void by the death of one who was chaplain in the Phoenix frigate, in which service he is said to have died; the living being in the King's immediate disposal.

1687, Aug. 31. Boston.—Sir Edmund Andros, Governor of New England, to Lord Dartmouth.

On the fortifications, &c. at Boston; with extracts from a letter dated 30 March 1687, on the same subject.

1687, Sept. 6.—Thomas Ken, Bishop of Bath and Wells, to Lord Dartmouth.

On passing through Bristol had heard a report that the King was going for the West, and would probably pass through Wells. Knows not what measures to take, as he cannot give his Majesty suitable entertainment at so short a warning. Beseeches his Lordship to lay his most humble duty at the King's feet, and to assure him that he shall esteem it a very great honour if his Majesty condescends to grace his house, and to endure such an extemporary reception as he can contrive for him.

1687, Sept. 28. Hull.—Sir Martin Beckmann to Lord Dartmouth.

Col. Cornwall's regiment came last night to this town. Finds it impossible to make the soldiers work for 6*d.* per diem, without here comes his Majesty's warrant for the same, for they are very unwilling to take 10*d.* per diem.

Here hath not been 7 days fair weather in 6 weeks time, which never was known (*sic*); the corn is still in the fields about Barton and "ye vovells."

1687, Sept. 30. York.—Sir John Reresby to Lord Dartmouth.

Has appointed Mr. Boldock to give an account of the remaining arms, &c. at Clifford's Tower. Wishes that the five small guns which he has mounted at his own charge, and planted on the Tower hill, may be continued.

1687, Oct. 15. Holy Island, near Berwick upon Tweed.—William Selby and Gilbert Orde to Lord Dartmouth. As bailiffs of the Cor-

poration desire to make his Lordship sensible of the inconveniences sustained by the company of soldiers there quartered, by reason of the poverty and disability of the inhabitants. Ask that twelve beds may be placed in the Castle, so that the poorer sort of inhabitants may be eased, and the soldiers not forced to lie in that cold place upon straw, very slenderly covered. The Governor there, Capt. Throckmorton, of Col. Oglethorpe's regiment, would have given an account of the business, but the writers supposed themselves more nearly concerned, and took it upon themselves to write to his Lordship.

1687, Oct. 18. Petworth.—Duke of Somerset to Lord Dartmouth. Had promised to give the King twenty brace of deer, but the scene of affairs being so extraordinarily changed, and his being turned out in such a manner, and having had so very severe expressions at their parting, he believes it would look like too great a presumption in him now to fulfil the promise; but shall always submit to his Lordship, who is a far better judge in all matters than he durst pretend to be.

1687, Oct. 28, Nov. 1, and Nov. 8. Petworth (3 letters).—Same to same. With reference to Lord Dartmouth's reply to the preceding letter, desires that the King may be informed that he has given him some deer for the Holt, &c.

Many letters about this time from Thos. Phillips and others about the fortifications, &c., of Portsmouth.

1687, Nov. 27. Barbadoes.—Duke of Albemarle to Lord Dartmouth. Arrived at the Island on Friday last, reports well of the militia and the magazine. The Governor and gentlemen there have behaved very civilly to him. Found in this Road Sir John Narborough with his ships, whom he desired to haste away towards the wreck, whither also many are gone from Jamaica, this island, and Bermudas. Will stay two days at Nevis, and then go to Jamaica.

1687, Dec.—Notes taken by Mr. Secretary Pepys upon Capt. Ridley's proceedings in his voyage from Gibraltar to cruize off the Burlings and the Rock of Lisbon for the meeting and protecting the ships expected from the Newfoundland Fishery; and

Capt. Ridley's answer to Mr. Secretary Pepys. Notes drawn from his letters sent him in the time of his cruizing, from 21st Sept. 1687 to 13 Nov. following.

1687–8, Jan. 4. Jamaica.—Duke of Albemarle to Lord Dartmouth. His last letter was from Barbadoes, and this is to acquaint his Lordship that on Dec. 19 they arrived safely in Port Royal harbour, one of the best he ever saw, having taken a view of the fortifications, &c., at Nevis and St. Christopher's on the way. His wife and himself have hitherto met with very little indisposition as to their healths, and are now come to the Spanish town situated in a good healthy air, where they intend chiefly to reside. Has ordered an assembly to be called, and shall use his utmost endeavours for the true service of his Majesty, and the good of the subjects committed to his care.

1687–8, Jan. 7. Chancery Lane, over against Lincoln's Inn.—Will. Croft to Lord Dartmouth, at Yarmouth. Encloses a letter to his lordship from the Duke of Albemarle, and refers to the Duke's splendid and gracious reception at the Barbadoes. Several ships have been at work upon the wreck, and have taken up great quantities; many skirmishes

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

amongst them, some killed and some drowned. There is great satisfaction in the University of Cambridge that the commission of the Chancellorship has been lodged by the Duke in Lord Dartmouth. Some of the heads of colleges intend to wait upon his Lordship.

1687-8, Feb. 11. Jamaica.—Duke of Albemarle to Lord Dartmouth. Some sloopmen have reported that they met with three pirates or privateers at sea, who told them they would gladly come in and settle in Jamaica, if the present Governor had power to pardon them, and that about three months hence they would try what could be done. Some who guess at the humour of those sort of men think they will probably surrender themselves to the writer, if by any means they can come to the knowledge that he is able to secure them. Desires his Lordship's help in obtaining power from the King to pardon them. The bearer, Col. Beckford, will fully satisfy his lordship that good service may be done by such pardons.

1687-8, Feb. 16. Gibraltar.—Capt. Hugh Ridley to Lord Dartmouth. Fears he has misapprehended Secretary Pepys' instruction to keep a proper journal of his proceedings, and gives an account of his recent cruises off the coast of Portugal.

1687-8, March 8. Jamaica.—Duke of Albemarle to Lord Dartmouth. Has sent herewith the first-fruits of his labour in saltpetre, which is the best he ever saw, he desires it to be tried before the King. Has also found out a good lead mine, and hopes soon to find one of greater value. Yesterday had news that the pirates Yanky and Jacobs had with 84 men fallen upon the storehouses in the bottom of the Bay of Honduras, and that three Spanish men of war came and blocked them up, and landed what men they could to join with the country, who made up the number of 700 men, and raised three breast works, which works were attacked by the pirates and by them taken, killing a great number on the spot and routing the rest, they losing only nine men, and Yanky wounded. The pirates are now in the Bay of Honduras recruiting, intending to fall upon the Spanish ships, one Jones, another pirate, having a ship of force, being joined with them. Expects daily to hear from Sir John Narbrough whether Lord Mordaunt with the ships under him has ventured to disturb his fishing or not; Sir John is in a very good condition to receive them. There are some "Biscaneers" that very much disturb these seas, taking all they meet with, including an English pink, Capt. Quiffin, that sailed from Jamaica for New England, worth with her cargo 15,000*l.*, which they carried to St. Domingo; and another vessel was carried into St. Jago upon Cuba, but released by the governor there, who used the crew kindly, and paid 400 pieces of eight out of his own pocket which had been embezzled. The Duke and his wife enjoy their healths as well there as in England.

1688, June 4. Hull.—Lord Langdale to Lord Dartmouth. On his arrival found Sir Martin Beckman and Mr. Pitts had made much greater progress than he expected. The frame of the foundation of the water bastion will be finished in three or four days, then it will rise fast, for there are many hands and good workmen. It has proved very troublesome to preserve the work from the violence of the tides, which made a breach in the dam, &c.

1688, June 18. Dublin.—Lord Mountjoy to Lord Dartmouth. Sir Matthew Bridges brought us the happy news of our having a brave Prince of Wales; it was the best that these nations ever had, and the writer hopes will be most effectual towards making the King great and

his kingdoms prosperous. The birth of a young prince had been too much joy had it not been somewhat abated by the news of the Bishops being sent to the Tower. He prays God the counsels that are now pursued may be really for the King's interests, but they look oddly to such as are remote; but if those men be not to blame their sufferings may be the more easily borne, and the writer hopes the King's subjects will always look upon him as their master and their father. Are preparing for a camp on the 1st of next month; that is not needed to make them poor, however the fear of wanting will never make them do what would be shameful. Has a young son in London who is to live by the sea. Prays his Lordship to help him to some honest captain that will take some care of him.

1688, June 20. Jamaica.—Duke of Albemarle to Lord Dartmouth. Sends papers showing the difficulties he has had in preserving amity between his Majesty and allies, according to the treaty with the most Christian King, dated 6 Nov. 1686; the King's grant to Sir Robert Holmes, brought by his deputy Mr. Lynch, and the instrument signed by the Commissioners appointed to adjust the American limits of French and English territory, being at variance. Mr. Lynch had sent to the French prisoners and offered to release them all, if they would pay him six pounds a piece (he having before seized upon all he met with of theirs, which came to about 2,000*l.*); there were about 25 of them.

1688, July 4th, Jamaica.—Duke of Albemarle to Lord Dartmouth. There are some fortifications wanting, which shall be done as soon as the moneys for that use come in. Colonel Molesworth left the Treasury not only very bare, but in debt, insomuch that he (the writer) is 500*l.* behind hand in his salary; former governors did not use to be so. When he came there he found a house (such a one as it was) called a King's House, upon which he had laid out since about 200*l.*, and it appears that Sir Thomas Lynch had sold it to my Lord Vaughan; but he has luckily met with some papers which shew it to be the King's.

1688, July 30th, York.—Lord Langdale to Lord Dartmouth.

Being obliged to attend at the Assizes, he came from Hull on the 27th inst., leaving the garrison under Major Fountaine, of Lord Montgomery's regiment. The major has been very active in exercising the soldiers, and desires a greater allowance of powder, new pikes, &c.

1688, Aug. 6th, Jamaica.—Duke of Albemarle to Lord Dartmouth. Has at last overcome the many difficulties met with since his arrival, and during his stay there at least, has no doubt that the King's commands will not encounter such opposition as before. The Assembly have not sat many days, but have demonstrated their wish to serve their King and country by passing certain Bills now sent for the Royal confirmation. Since he has the good fortune to have to do with such good men, he shall not easily part with them, though several who factiously and tumultuously opposed the Government in some of the elections were put into prison until they gave security to appear at the next Grand Court. Expects that some persons (out of their own private interest and no regard to the public good) will be dissatisfied with his proceedings and make a misrepresentation of them.

1688, Aug. 27th, Kirby.—Lord Hatton to Lord Dartmouth.

Is informed by several hands that the King has ordered all governors and other officers to repair forthwith to their respective commands; though he has not yet received such an order thinks himself obliged to notice the matter owing to his great indisposition, and hopes that his services will be dispensed with till he can recover better health.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1688, Aug. 29th, Ednall (Eden hall?) Sir Christopher Musgrave to Lord Dartmouth. Prays for and drinks his health daily. Meets with such things in the public news letters as turn his head; probably it is the effect of his weak country brain, that cannot comprehend the mysteries of state in making Peters [Petre] privy councillor and some instances of that nature. But it may be said these things are above his reach, and considerations not fit for a rustic head. God bless and direct him (Lord Dartmouth) in this uncertain age. They in the country say a good conscience is the greatest blessing, but possibly they are mistaken.

1688, Sept. 23rd.—Thos. Bishop of Bath and Wells to Lord Dartmouth. In obedience to the King's pleasure will make what haste he can to the town. Did always think His Majesty would never believe our Church would be disloyal, having given so many undeniable instances to the contrary. The declaration mentioned has not yet been sent down, which he should have been glad to have seen before he left this place, which will be to-morrow, so that he may reach London on Wednesday night.

1688, Sept. 25th, Whitehall.—Six press warrants, printed, with original signatures of James II., and countersigned by Pepys, authorising Captain James Montgomery, of the *Nonsuch*; Captain Thomas Smith, of the *Falcon*; John Lord Berkeley, of the *Montagu*; Captain George Rooke, of the *Deptford*; Captain Matthew Tennant, of the *Tiger*; Captain Wolfran Cornwall, of the *Dartmouth*; and Captain John Graydon, of the *Sandadoc*, to impress as many able mariners as they may require to complete their crews.

1688, Sept. 27th, Whitehall.—Long news letter chiefly on foreign affairs.

1688, Sept. 28th and Sept. 29th.—Orders to Admiral Lord Dartmouth, signed by James and countersigned by S. Pepys, for ships under Sir Roger Strickland, Vice-Admiral, to join the fleet under Lord Dartmouth, and to forbear searching foreign ships.

1688, Sept. 29th, Ribston.—Charles Bertie to Lord Dartmouth, at the Cockpit.—Lord Danby, Lord Dumblane, and he are all at Ribston, one of the most charming seats he has yet seen in the north, both in respect of its noble structure and the lovely country about it. What would yet more particularly please his Lordship is that Sir Henry Goodrick is environing his gardens with a kind of fortification, and has already finished 2 bastions, and hopes that when Lord Dartmouth visits the northern forts he will please to reckon this among the number. Thus while Lord Danby drinks the sulphur waters, they remember his Lordship's health and the prosperity of his family in most serene Florence (*sic*), and in a sort of liquor called Walshford ale, which transcends all that was ever named, and is the smoothest and best natured drink in the world, and cannot fail withal to carry an election; though Sir Harry and his lady are so generally beloved and esteemed that they need no southern artifice to secure the affection and interest of their neighbours to them. Hopes to be in London to receive his commands before the Dolphin takes Philipsburg. Congratulates Sir Christopher Musgrave on the discovery of a rich vein of lead ore, wishes it as rich as the Mountain of Potozi.

An addition in a different hand (Lady Goodrick's?) states that word has reached them from their Catholic neighbour, Mr. Middleton, that the Dutch are in Burlington Bay.

1688, Sept. 30th.—Ship *Resolution* riding at the Blackstakes. Captain William Davies to Lord Dartmouth. Want four guns and eight cariages, and all their powder. Have got on board about 90 tuns of beer. The men, in all, soldiers and seamen, nearly 170, very hard at work to get the ship in readiness.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

1688, Sept. 30th.—Duke of Berwick to Lord Dartmouth. Desires that the armour for the officers and troopers of his regiment may be delivered to Mr. Millington.

1688, Oct. 1st, Whitehall.—Instructions of James II. to Lord Dartmouth, countersigned by S. Pepys.

1688, Oct. 1st, Woodlands Court.—Edward Seymour to Lord Dartmouth. Recommends the bearer, his eldest son, "who has been on board the *Dragon* with his coz Harry Killegrew this two years past, and lately returned from the Straits with Lord Berkeley." Though he designed other ways for his son, the latter's genius leads him wholly to the sea, and he has courage enough to attempt anything but what is ill.

1688, Oct. 1st, Vale Royal.—Colonel Thomas Cholmondeley to Lord Dartmouth, Lord High Admiral. In recommendation of a person unnamed, his neighbour, who had spent some years at sea, and whose family had paid dear for their loyalty, and so brought him to seek his fortune. Prays for a right understanding betwixt his Majesty and the Prince of Orange to prevent effusion of blood.

1688, Oct. 3rd.—Earl of Bath to Lord Dartmouth. After congratulations upon the great honour and trust conferred upon his Lordship at this juncture, remarks upon the other new measures now taken in public affairs, so acceptable to all loyal and honest men, and so conducive to the King's service, for whose sake he cannot but wish it had been sooner done. This country he found at his coming down in all the disorder and confusion imaginable by the late regulations of honest and loyal corporations, and turning out of commission all the chief gentlemen. His Majesty's gracious declaration and letters came therefore very seasonable, and the writer is endeavouring all he can to pacify men's minds, which were so much disturbed with fears and jealousies. Begs to recommend his second son to Lord Dartmouth's favour; he has been bred at sea and to the study of navigation. His first voyage was to Guinea with Captain Killegrew, as soon as he returned with his brother Lansdowne out of Hungary from that great campaign; he has never since that for these 5 years quitted the seas, but has served under several other captains and gone regularly through the method prescribed by his Majesty's rules, and was duly examined before he was honoured with a commission, as Mr. Pepys states. If Parliament meet, his son has credit enough in his country to serve the King in it, as he did in the former.

1688, Oct. 3rd, London.—Thomas Keightley to Lord Dartmouth. Recommends the bearer, Mr. Haldanby, who has served in France and been acquainted with land service only, "but chooses rather to see some of your pranks at sea upon this occasion than to ride a volunteering it along with us poor mortals."

1688, Oct. 3rd, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"After congratulating you [*sic*] your safe arrivall at the Fleet, and praying God Almighty to grant success to your undertaking there; I am in the first place to acknowledge my receipt of your Lordship's dated at 10 last night from the Buoy of the Nore. For answer wherto,

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

and for your satisfaction in some other points that may occur to me fit for your notice, give me leave to observe to you; first, that the King does approve of the enlargement you have proposed to the complement of the *Fire Drake*, and this evening signed a warrant to the officers of the navy for the raising it to 75 men, and for her being victualled by you accordingly.

Next, you may please to know, that in order to your service, I have this day had a solemn conference here with a large number of the principall of our Trinity House Brethren, upon the subject wee last discoursed on, of staving or taking up and removing the most considerable buoys in the mouth of the river; as also the furnishing you (if it were possible) with some knowing pilots about the borough Deepes, and lastly upon a proposiçon come to my hand but this morning from Captain Langley of Harwich, concerning the demolishing or removing of the light at that place. Upon all which soe many and weighty considerations arose that I though[t] it very much better for you to receive them from their own mouths then my pen, and therefore have adjusted it with them, that three of their number, namely, Captains Atkinson, Greenhill, and Ayles, will sett out towards you tomorrow morning, with power to putt in execution whatever shall be resolved in any of these particulars, upon a re-debate thereof before your Lordshipp.

I have at the same time observed to Sir Richard Haddock the notice you have taken in this letter of the backwardness of one or two of the shippes in the business of their provicõs. Who for answer assures me, that all the hast is made, that any cost or dilligence, by night or day, can procure. But that the new undertakeing he and his partners have lately been putt upon, of providing victualls for the garrisons, (which it seemes they are extreemly pressed in) does occasion noe small interruption in what relates to the sea. But our discourse ended in his joyning in what you propose of haveing the ships now fitting forth victualled but for 3 months instead of four, as a thing that will give them a great deal of ease in their action. Accordingly, upon my moveing it this evening to the King, he with the Lords, are most forward in their agreeing with it, as seeming to wish the flect out, though it were but with 2 monthes provicõn, rather then have it stay but two hours for two months more.

I persuade myself I need not trouble the officers of the ordnance from hence, with any intimations of what you observe relateing to the wants some shippes are still under in their gunners' stores, as being well assured, that it will be abundantly done by a better hand; I mean your own. Nor indeed after what has been already done, have them unnecessarily receive any more items of that kind from mine.

Captain Shovell (who has indeed been a great while prevented, by one impediment or other in his like desires) has by this post taken opportunity of the squadron's being called in to the Nore, to press me for his Majesty's leave for his coming up to town for a few dayes. But knowing how little the present state of the King's service will bear with the absence of such an officer, and how unfitt (though it were otherwise) it would be for such leave to be granted him in your presence by any hand your own, I have referred him to your Lordshipp for answer.

Pray think of sending up Captain Coffin, for in truth nothing but such an officer as I believe he would make will be able I fear to prevent the delays that will be made, under one pretence or other in Commanders getting their shippes down.

The like I have done to Captain Nevell which I did in the case of Captain Shovell, in relation to a desire of his of haveing twenty of

his old acquaintance seamen, along with him into the Elizabeth ; wherein I am sure your Lordshipp will order what is fitt.

The King has this night signed a generall order to your Lordshipp to supply the wants of the fleet as to ammunicon and gunners' stores, without any new orders from him."

1688, Oct. 4th, Thursday 5 afternoone.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth. (Holograph.)

"Not doubting but your Lordshipp has received mine by last night's post in returne to yours of the 2^d instant ; I take this occasion only for the accompanying Captain Cotton, and acknowledging my receiving your expresse of yesterday, which I hope to bee in a condition to give you an answer to, the same way, as soon as I have waited on the King, to whom I am just now going, and have benee all this day forwarding at the Navy Office what ever is depending there relating to your Lordshipp. I have desired Captain Cotton to call (as much as the tide will give him leave) upon the shipp in his way doune the river, in order to his enabling himselfe to give your Lordshipp some account of them, wishing that he had time for a day or 2 to scoure the river before his coming to you. But without your leave I would not stopp him."

1688, Oct. 4th, Buoy of the Nore.—"An Account of his Majesty's fleet now rideing there under the command of the Right Honorable George Lord Dartmouth, Admirall, with respect to theyr number of men, quantity of provisions and condition of their hulls, rigging &c."

1688, Oct. 4th, Past midnight. Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"I have had the honor of yours of yesterday by express, and communicated the same to his Majesty, who is not less satisfied in every part of what your Lordshipp is doing, then he is solicitous for the success of it. he in a particular manner approveing of the order you have taken in sending down Sir Roger Strickland with his shipp to between the Red Sand and Oaze Edge, to followed by the rest as they shall be dispatched ; and in the provision you have made for secureing a ready intelligence of the proceedings of the Holland's fleet upon the winds becoming favourable to their getting out.

Your Lordship I hope has received mine of last night. Since which some of our Brethren of the Trinity house are (as I then said) sett out towards you, soe as I hope they will be waiting on you before the arrivall of this, which the long sitting of the Cabinet has kept me soe late in the dispatch of, that whereas I had well hoped to have wrote you by express, its soonest conveyance will be by the post.

What the reason is, that you have heard nothing from the ffishermen I cannot tell, but their Governors pretend to me, upon my summoning them this day, (for haveing satisfaccō in it) that they have noe less than six of their fishing smacks at this very time at work in getting of men for you, and on that consideration obtained proteccōns for a small vessell or or two to supply the want of those smacks, for furnishing of the markt here with oysters. I have not failed to press upon them the importance of the service, and have been made to beleive by them, that you may speedily expect to hear of the effects of some of their vessells employed on this errand for you. But how farr they can be relyed upon the Bishop of Chester and Mr. Fanshaw (I doubt) can only tell.

As to the watermen, I have had the rulers of them also with me to-day, who doe most peremptorily affirme to me, that the whole number of 200 have been by them actually appointed, and received ticketts from them, obliging them to the serving of the King on this occasion ; and not only soe, but have given me a list of every man's name, with the names of the

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

ships to which (according to your Lordship's designation) the same were severally appointed, which very list I herewith inclose to your Lordship, in order as much as may be, to your proving the truth of it; these rulers being most confident in their asserting that the fellows are really gone and on board the fleet below, or the ships that remain here aloft; but whether any of those that should be below, may not have been intercepted, or how farr the young men have been tempted to take pay in other ships then those which they had been directed to by the rulers, I find they are not ready to answer for, though I have threatened them with the same treatment that Crispin and Gwinn heretofore had in like case, if I shall understand from your Lordship that the men doe not appear in the fleet.

Captain Cotton is gone away this evening with a line or two of mine to accompany him. I directed him in his way down the river to call upon the ships he finds remaineing there, and to hasten them away, to the end he may give your Lordship a fresh account what you are to expect from them. And truly I doe think it would have been for your service, that he had passed a day or two here to have tumbled them down after you, it grieving me to the heart every day to hear how officers, great and small santer away their time when there is noebody at their backs. As for Cotton's incouragement in the service, I have charged my self with the looking up what was allowed in the like imployment to Captain Perri-man, and the moveing his Majesty that he may have the same.

I take great notice of what your Lordship said to me in your former, touching the want of provitions in some shippes, and that you apprehended the fleet's dispatch may happen to to be hindred on that score, and therefore have had a solemn meeting this morning with the Commissioners for the Victualling, at the Navy Board, where (by the way) I did, to my great trouble, find Sir Anthony Deane extremely indisposed, soe as not to be able to stirr out of doors, and poor Mr. Hewer little better, through the un-intermitted succession of business to be dispatched from morning to night, and noebody at present to look after any part of it, but them two.

I made it my business with the victuallers to observe to them see much of your late letters as concerned their charge, praying them in the first place to enable me at one view to give your Lordship a true and generall state of the fleet, by the state of the victualling at this day of every particular shipp, which they promised me I should have, and accordingly is just now come to me, as I send it your Lordship inclosed, without being able for want of time to night to look it over soe as to fitt my self for the giving you any observations of mine upon it.

And for the other point, which related to their appointing you some able person to doe the part of an Agent in the fleet for them, I have procured them a warrant for [from] the king for their soe doing, and they accordingly have undertaken to send one very speedily to you, and an able man too, if it be he they talked to me of, namely, Mr. Stevenson, the purser of the *Sovereigne* at Chatham.

Next, I am to acquaint you, that out of the King's inclination to doe all he conveniently can towards the helping of your manning, he has determined upon supplying you with soe many detachments of soldiers as will amount to 318. Of which 108 or thereabouts was sent down from the Tower wharf towards you in barges this day; as many will be sent after them from the same place to morrow, 30 more will be shipp'd off for you at Gravesend of my Lord Litchfeild's regiment on Saturday; and the same day 72 out of the Queen Dowager's, and the Holland Regiments from Rochester. Concerning the conveying to you of which latter parcell from Rochester, I have this night by the King's comand wrote

to Sir Phineas Pett at Chatham, and concerning another like matter wherein the King is pleased much to be concerned, namely, the sending away another detachment of 100 men, besides officers, but of Collonel Hales's regiment (at Sittinbourne) to Landguard Fort by the *Kitchin* yacht, which his Majesty expects shall without faile be ready to take them in at Quinborow on Saturday next. Now, my Lord, that which makes me trouble you with the mention of this last matter is, that if by any accident Sir Phineas Pett should not be able to compass this thing by the *Kitchin* yacht's being out of the way, or otherwise unable to perform this voyage, your Lordshipp will be pleased to find some effectual way by some of your small vessells to doe it, and bring the like number from Landguard fort into the River of Thames. For your Lordshipp's readier direction in which I have taken the liberty to inclose to you a copie of my letter by this night's post upon this subject to Sir Phineas Pett praying your [Lordshipp] you will cast your eye over it, in case you shall understand from him, that he is not able to answer the King's comands herein, without your help.

I have this night provided a press warrant from the King for one Mr Benge, recomended to me to that purpose, as from your Lordshipp, by Sir Henry Shere, in hopes of his being able to gather some little supply of men for you out of Sussex.

All I shall now add, is the acquainting you, that as I hope the *Diamond* is ere this come from Portsmouth to you, and that the advice will very shortly be soe too; soe the King, out of his extraordinary desire of your haveing the benefitt of his whole force, has this evening with the advice of my Lor^ds then attending, concluded upon posting away the *Plymouth* and *Dreadnought* towards you without delay, though they have but their lowest complement of men aboard; as thinking it much better, that you should have them soe, then stay for their full manning till the wind change, and they thereby [be] prevented in comeing to you, though they were full manned, which the same wind must necessarily doe, that will serve to bring out the Dutch. In contemplation therefore of this, his Majesty does by this post send his orders not only to the Governor of Portsmouth to supply each of those ships with thirty men apiece (which by their last musters will raise their number above their lowest complement) but to the Comanders thereof themselves to take the first opportunity of comeing away to you after they shall have received those soldiers aboard. Soe that as the wind (thanks be to God) sits, you may I hope reasonably expect their being in a very like time with you, though not quite in soe good a condition as to men, as for the King's sake and yours I could heartily wish them."

1688, Oct. 4th, London.—Philip Frowde to Lord Dartmouth. No more news of the Prince of Orange, the wind being contrary. The King having on Tuesday last at the Council or Cabinet Council told the old aldermen that he would restore the Charter of London, for which the bells rang that night and bonfires were made here, and having this day sent my Lord Chancellor to the Guildhall with an instrument under the broad seal by virtue of which he dissolved the present government of the City, and turned out the Lord Mayor Sir John Eyles and all the new aldermen, when my Lord called in Sir William Pritchard (our friend) to be Lord Mayor, and all the old aldermen to take their places, Sir William Pritchard after six hours disputing the matter (and having urged that he had got a great cold, which was an admirable excuse) absolutely refused to be Lord Mayor: notwithstanding for the credit of the matter my Lord Chancellor offered to be bound to him himself in a judgment of 40,000*l*. to relieve him to-morrow by getting another to succeed him before he should do any one act. As my Lord Chancellor

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

came into the City he was huzza'd in the streets as his coaches came along, and in the Guildhall, all which I saw ; and it is not hard for your Lordship to guess what a strange alteration this has made, there being now no Lord Mayor nor aldermen. This sure must alter the King's measures extremely, and be mischievous to my Lord Chancellor. " 'Tis hoped this will be patched up by to-morrow night by making another Lord Mayor, but who knows how many may follow their example, for Sir William Turner, Sir Robert Clayton, Sir James Smith, and I think one more but am not sure, went away as approving what Sir William Pritchard did. I shall make no reflections upon this, but leave it to your Lordship, who can do it much better. I pray God bless you and send you safe back again to us with better news than this is."

1688, Oct. 4th.—Sir Christopher Musgrave, (unsigned) to Philip Musgrave, St. James Street, London. The Proclamation did not come to his hand for recalling the writs, is heartily sorry for the occasion, but it has eased him of a winter journey, and no small thing will engage him to undertake one, being in a settled and agreeable way, and having sufficiently found how little good words signify, and that a consideration of services takes its date only from the last act; it is come to a proverb "tell me not what he was, but what he is now"

1688, Oct. 5th, London.—Sir Polycarpus Wharton to Lord Dartmouth. His necessities compel him to pray his Lordship to impress him 5 or 600*l*. in order that he may carry on his contracts.

1688, Oct. 5th, Chatham Dock.—Sir William Booth and Sir Phineas Pett to Lord Dartmouth.

Have this day received his Majesty's commands that a detachment out of Colonel Hales's regiment now quartered at Sittingbourne (being designed for Landguard Fort) should embark for that place at Queenborough to morrow without fail. Some of the Prince of Denmark's regiment must also be taken from Landguard Fort into the Thames as high as conveniently may be, in order to be joined to the rest of the regiment at Stepney. Another detachment of 72 men belonging to the Queen Dowager's and Holland's regiments has to be brought from Rochester to join the fleet. Ask his Lordship to spare one of his small frigates to assist in these transports.

1688, Oct. 5th, Whitehall.—King James II. to Lord Dartmouth. "This evening I had an expresse from M. d'Albeville, he came by the way of Calais, and tho' it was but of one day's fressher then the last letters which came by the post it brought more particulars, which Mr. Pepys has copyd out to send you. What is sayd of their intention to come and engage you is very probable, and 'tis as likly that they will send their land forces at the same time with some few men of war with them to make their descent. I need not mind you to lose no tyme to gett out from amonge the sands, as fast as you can, and hope that if the wind continue in this corner but two or three days you will haue most of your ships with you. They talk now as if they intended to land in the ile of Thanet; if that be [so] their designe must be for Chatham. We must expect they will come out with all their forse with the first snatch of wind. Land men come in a pace, and the new leues will be sone completed; both officers and souldiers are very harty. Lett me know how sone you think to saile, lett Shovel and Skelton know if this war continues they will sone be better mounted after the first brush shall be ouer.

J. R."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth,

October 5th 1688.

[Endorsed.] Received the 7th and answered the same day.

1688, October 5th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"Since mine by last night's post, which I hope is well arrived with you as containing many particulars importing the service you have before you; as well Captain Clements, with regard to the watermen, as some others relating to the fishermen have been with me, the former telling me that in his coming up the river he found severall parcells of the watermen actually come on board the ships to which they were designed, besides others upon ships to which they were not designed; and the latter not only averring, but offering to show me receipts for fishermen delivered on board the King's shipp, and as an instance I read one from Jennings, Sir William Booth's lieutenant, under his hand, for fourteene. Soe that though you had good reason to suspect your being imposed upon by those two companies, yet it is most apparent that a good part at least of the men they have pressed are indeed on board the fleet, though their names nor numbers have been reported to you.

My Lord, I shall not repeat anything of what I said last night more than that I doe relye upon it, that you may speedily expect to hear of the shipp from Portsmouth.

Captain Gifford in the *Mermaide* is arrived from the streights at Plymouth, and by this time I hope advanced in her way to the Downes, where she will be advertised to attend your Lordshipp at the Nore. Not that I can promise myself that you will find her in any great condition of service, after having been soe long abroad, nevertheless it is some satisfaction, that whatever the shipp is you will have a little addition of men to what you have, and the King a good officer at hand more then he had before.

It remains with your Lordshipp to let me know who you will have the contingent money paid to that is to be advanced for the use of the fleet. I did as you desired me propose it to my Lord Faulkland, that he would appoint one, who might receive and pay it, as an instrument of his; according as has heretofore been determined to be most regular, but I find that my Lord Faulkland is inclined that this person should be of your Lordshipp's nameing; and for that reason I am hindred in getting the contingent money ordered, for want of knowing the hand it is to be paid to. Be pleased therefore in your next to let me know your mind concerning it.

I have omitted saying anything to your Lordshipp concerning a Chirurgion-Generall, in regard of Mr Pearse's having informed me of his having in some degree discoursed that matter with your Lordshipp, and that that charge would be executed in his absence by the gentleman that is chirurgion to your own person; his name I do not remember.

From what Captain Clements told me, it is to be hoped that most of the shipp in this river, are ere this come down to you, saveing the *Rupert* and *Henrietta* in the Hope, and the *Swallow* and *S^t Albans* at Deptford, the despatch of which last would, I should think, be more in the way of forwarding, had her Comander taken his leave of the Court.

What I have now to add, is the giving your Lordshipp some account of our freshest advice from Holland, by letter of the 7th instant their stile (which was yesterday was se'nnight), though they arrived here but to-day, which is, that as they grow nearer to the time of execution, soe doe they grow more eager and triumphant in their intended undertaking, and their confidence of its success. But because this advice descends to much more particulars then any wee have yet had, and some of them such as may not be convenient to be exposed in a publick letter, I asked the King's leave to transcribe them, as I now give them you, in a particular

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

paper inclosed,* in the very termes of Mons^r D'Albeville's own letter to him. Whereto referring you, I doe with all my heart remaine, your Lordshipp's most faithfull and obedient servant.

In a postscript Mr. Pepys adds, "I herewith trouble your Lordshipp with a comission for one Mr Thomas Day recomended by Sir William Jennens for his 2^d lieutenant, and appointed thereto by his Majesty upon condition declared to Sir William Jennens that he shall pass his examination, which I am to pray your Lordshipp to see him doe before you suffer the comission to be delivered to him."

[1688], Oct. 6th.—Barbara, Lady Dartmouth to Lord Dartmouth.

"I did feare, my dearest, as it proves, you never intended comeing up, only thought kindly, the expectation of it would make me part easayer then, but my truble is not less, or doe think that all the preparations will end in nothing, tho' they say the war is declared against France, and lett whoe pleasith fight it out, so we doe not ; all I cane doe is to pray for you which I faile not insessently, and I have the comfort of the too (*sic*) Bishops who are very kind to you and me I had a gratiouse messege sent me from Lord Chanceler [Jeffreys] of his desires to serve you, or me in your absence, and that if anythinge could be found by your frinds that might be an advantage to you this would be a proper time for it, he finding you in so good a condition with his Majesty

B. D."

1688, Oct. 6th, Bishopsness.—Holcraft Blood to Lord Dartmouth.

Made enquiry on Thursday last upon the works for such men as were proper to serve his majesty at sea, at which they were so alarmed that, by Mr. Richard's advice and Captain Howell's assistance, we drew off 33 who were judged to be either able seamen or very proper to serve at sea, and kept them all night on board Captain Howell's ship. All these except 9 were sent the next morning on board his Lordship's ship the *Resolution*. None fit to serve have been left upon the work, but if any come in they will be sent on board the *Cambridge*, according to command.

1688, Oct. 6th, Whitehall.—Earl of Rochester to Lord Dartmouth.

Thanks him for a letter at such a time when in the despatch of so much business. No one can wish him better success, &c. Cannot but tell his Lordship that since he went away he has not had the happiness of being once spoken to by the King in any kind, which, after the letter Lord Dartmouth took the pains to send him by an express to Newmarket, he cannot but think something odd. However he has the same concern and zeal and duty that ever he had for the King's service, which makes him think his heart is very good, wishes his head were so too, but vows this treatment looks as if his Majesty doubted both.

1688, October 7th, Sunday night. Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to same.

"This comes at once in returne to yours of the 4th and 5th, and will be brought you by Captain Wilshaw, our Master Attendant at Deptford, as the most proper person for supplying the want of a commissioner of the navy, the two only ones of whose number (saveing Sir Anthony Deane, who continues still unable to stirr abroad), being now with you as members of the fleet, who are in any degree qualified to render your Lordshipp any service, in the point for which you now have occasion to call for them, namely, that of overhalling the demands of stores, brought you from the officers of shipp, which your Lordshipp has too much reason to receive with that jealousie you have expressed con-

* Not now with the letters.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

cerning them, and would have more, were it fitt to trouble you with an instance, among others, that was brought me very lately. Nor at this time are there soe many Commissioners left, as are necessary and certaine to be had to make a Board, were it not for their calling up the Commissioner at Deptford to assist thereat. Nor is Sir Richard Haddock at this time in any better condition for helping of you, in regard of the work he has upon his hand to procure and dispatch away provisions to you, in which the Commissioners for that affaire doe alleadge their being at work, night and day about it, and without Sir Richard Haddock I have a great deal of reason to suspect your disappointments would be yet greater than they be. But the King will immediately have the help of other hands at the Navy Board in addition to them that are now there, according to what you know was some time agoe in proposition; see that in a very little time the few of the present numbers that are remaining here will be releived, and consequently some to spare to assist you, in your affaires. In the mean time Sir John Berry and Sir William Booth, notwithstanding their sea comands, are noe less Commissioners of the Navy then they were before, and may together with the Commissioner at Chatham be, I hope, as usefull to you, in that capacity. Nevertheless because of their new charges, and the regard which they have necessarily to pay thereto, the King is pleased to comand Captain Wilshaw to attend you, then whom by his place noe man can be thought better qualified for judgeing of boatswains demands, and particularly for that which respects the fireships, as haveing had a the fitting of most of them out himself. And concerning which it occurs to me, as upon my mentioning it I beleive it will to your Lordshipp, that the fireships last fitted, were originally proposed by yourself, and designed by the King for the guard of the river only, and not to goe to sea, and were therefore restrained to vessels of very small burthen, and had I beleive upon that consideration a different manner of fitting out, from what they would have had for sea service.

That nothing might be wanting that might contribute ought to the quickening the victuallers, I moved his Majesty to require their attendance on him this night at the Cabinet, where accordingly they were, and were urged with all the fervour that the King could express to the looseing noe time that can possibly be saved in the dispatching away provisions to you; which they assured the King they laboured in by keeping all hands at work that they can employ, either at their own office or elsewhere, both night and day: and to the King's demanding a plaine account of the condition they were in for furnishing the fleet with what they want of their provisions, they made this reply, that those at Portsmouth have their full proportion, so that they will not loose one moment in their repaire hitherward for any want thereof; next, that the ships of Sir Roger Strickland's squadron, were all supplied in the Downes. And in the third place, that for the ships now fitting forth, they presented the King with an account of their state in writeing, as it stands at this day, a copie of which I here inclose you,* and to which pray be referred, as containeing all the light in this matter that I can gett, or that I beleive they can give. This only I have to add, that M^r Stevenson tooke his leave of me in his way to your Lordshipp this morning; and that I doe (from the accounts that have been shown me of it) find that the victualls they have parted with for the land service amount to as much as would have compleatly victualled three of your 3^d rates for two months apiece, and therefore cannot but wish, that some other hands had had the providing for the land-work elsewhere then out of the Magazines of the Navy.

* Not now with the letters.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

I have this evening beseeched the King to lay his commands upon his sea-captains, that are still walking in Whitehall, to repaire to their charges, as some of them, to my astonishment, as well as greife to this day doe, and have received his commands to write to them in his name to be gone, which I will not faile to doe.

I hope your Lordshipp will continue to hold your hand in the giving way to the desires of others to come up from their ships at such a juncture as this, though I doe verily believe that neither of the gentlemen wee have heretofore named on this occasion, doe desire it, but upon considerations of importance to them.

Nor doe I question your haveing very good fruit of your writeing to the office of the ordnance, which makes me spare to say anything more to you on that head.

Captain Cotton has been with me, and shall have all the furtherance I can give him, in whatever he stands in need of for the rendreing his service usefull to you.

I shall be glad to hear that all the parcells of soldiers mentioned in my last are arrived with you, as well as the first 72 and 36, and that those designed for Landguard Fort may meet with the conveyance I proposed, his Majesty being very intent upon their being at their post.

The King very well approves of your choice of the shippes you have appointed to relieve the *Deptford* and *Dartmouth*, namely, the *Portsmouth* and *Lark*; for the former of which, I am by his direction to recomend to your Lordshipp, the proposing some person for a lieutenant, in the roome of Mr Killegrew, whom Captain Constable has desired the King to spare him; soe soon as your Lordshipp shall returne me the name of the person you approve of for it, I'll take care without any trouble to him to send you down his commission.

I have heard nothing from Portsmouth since my last, wherein I gave you an account of the King's haveing called away those shippes, and assisted them with soldiers to bring them away; but I am in great hopes I shall by the next post hear of their being dispatched.

The gentlemen of the Trinity-house have been with me, and to-night I have provided and dispatched to them a warrant from the King, enabling and requiring them, with all diligence to apply themselves to the execution of every article of the result of your late conference with them, as being entirely approved of by the King, and the charge of the whole action will be re-imbursed them by him.

I have also by a speciall letter from myself pressed them to the answering your demand of pilots for the ships mentioned in your list, which Mr Hunter has promised me to take great care in.

Not only myself, but the King has personally spoken with Mr Pearse, who as to the number of chirurgeons, and the sufficiency of their chests and medicaments, adjudged upon solemn examinations of them by the Hall, has given his Majesty such an account, as leads the King to hope, that by this time (by the arrivall of some chirurgeons that he believes could not be with you at the time of your information) the ground of your demands on that head are removed. But as to the necessaries, the allowance thereof haveing, during peace, been retrenched saveing in forreigne voyages, the King has been pleased to determine of haveing the same now revived, and Mr Pearse is hard at work in makeing provision for the present flect accordingly. And when that is done, will be most ready to attend your Lordshipp, if the King will be pleased to spare him.

I have not failed in observing to the King what you have observed in justice to Lieutenant Ballen and Lieutenant Shenton, and what you note of another kind, but with noe less justice concerning Bucknall.

What remaines, my Lord, is the letting you know that the King does dayly find occasions of expressing the entire satisfaction he has in the industry and thoughtfulness he observes through all your proceedings for the good of his service, wherein I doe most heartily endeavour to render your province as easy to you as I am able, and shall always doe soe."

Postscript.

"Two little particulars I have forgot, namely the observing to your Lordshipp (which you will not be angry with me for) that I find in your late list of your fleet, and their numbers of men, that 50 is sett down for your flag, whereas the number appointed by the establishment to an Admirall with a union flag at the maine-topp, is but 30, fifty being the number allowed only to the Lord High Admirall of England.

The other is, that the King had ordered the Foresight's complement to be raised to the highest number by his warrant to the officers of the Navy, before your Lordshipp's mention of it came to me."

1688, October 7th.—"A particular of the ships and vessells ordered to joyne the Fleet under the command of the Lord Dartmouth, as also where they now are." [In duplicate.]

1688, October 8th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth. "I have yours of the 6th and of yesterday before me, and as well in answer thereto, as in relation to other particulars needful to be mentioned to you, give me leave in the first place to observe that the *Mermaide* was arrived as far as the Dounes yesterday, and ready with the first wind to come away to the Nore, as he had then done, but for the wind's being then at the N. West, and by the account I have of her, her condition I doubt is such as will hardly yeild you any better service then by the use you will make of her men. Which though I know it will be a little grievous to Captain Gifford, I mean by his companie's being taken away, and himself laid up, at such a time as this too; yet I have good reason to beleive his Majesty's opinion of him is such, and his kindness too, as not to let him lye long without another comand, and a better."

I am extreemly sorry that you have yet no better account of the watermen and fishermen's undertakeing, they haveing by the King's comand been twice or thrice called upon by me, and admonished not to trifle with the King in a service of soe much moment, and still had for answer from the former, that they were sure the whole number of 200 were somewhere or other in the fleet, and indeed Captain Clement's report from his own observation in his comeing up from the Nore, went a great way towards confirmeing the same. But, my Lord, the use you tell me you designe to make of the list I sent you of their names at the next muster, will certainly enlighten you in the truth of this matter, and you may be sure the rulers of their company will be called to a strict account for it, in case they shall appear to have mis-informed the King therein: nor was it for want of the method you now propose, that you have yet soe uncertaine an account of these watermen, the *Katharina* yacht haveing been appointed for that very purpose, to convey to you the whole 200 in a lump, (as she did part of them), but through the idleness of the rulers, in sending them away with ticketts, leaving each man to take his own way of getting down.

And as to the fishermen, they doe with noe less positiveness assert, that they have 8 or more snacks at work, wholly in pressing of men, and that, though they dare not undertake, for any time certaine, you may depend upon haveing the whole number effectually made good to you. This, my Lord, does not I confess amount to the satisfaction that

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

were to be wished, but I shall not let their Governors rest, nor in particular Mr. Fanshaw (who seems to be their patron) till I have some account from your Lordship of the effects of what they say.

I have this day taken care for Captain Cotton's being furnished with a boat, the Navy Board haveing upon my letter authorized him to take up one to his own likeing, thereby to render him inexcusable for any neglects or slacknesses that he may be found guilty of in the execution of the trust you have comitted to him.

The King is soe affected with your complaints of the backwardness of the provisions, that though he had the Commissioners for the Victualling before him but yesterday, upon that very occasion, when he received from them that account of their proceedings, which I sent your Lordship a copie of last night, by Captain Willshaw, yet would not his Majesty be satisfied without summoning them againe to him this evening, when they presented him with a fresh state differing from the other by soe much as they have performed to day of what was then undone. A copie of this I also send to your Lordship,* with this only note upon it, (for better explication of their paper) that where against the two first and five last shippes of the list you find the word done, they explained their meaning therein to the King to be that their whole three months provisions are either actually by the shippes sides, or at least shipp'd off into vessels, with orders imediately to be carried down to them. As for the *Pendennis*, *Elizabeth*, *Swallow*, and *S^t Albans*, they have undertaken, that the shippes being ready to receive it, the whole of their dry provisions, and as much of their wett as can possibly be gott ready, shall be on board them by or before Saturday next at the furthest; and that the remainder of their liquor shall be sent after them; the only two of the list then remaineing are the *Newcastle* and *Woolwich*, who have been soe little a time ordered to be fitted, that though noe degree of dispatch shall be omitted in the setting them out, that they will require a longer day to render them capable of receiving their victualls.

Which being that state of the victuallers condition, which they have presented to the King, as the truth thereof at this day, and what (to answer your desire) they declare may be certainly relyd on by you, and haveing thereto added, that by my letter this day from Portsmouth, it appeares that the *Pearle* sailed from thence towards you on that day, the *Richmond* on Friday, the *Advice* yesterday, and that the *Dreadnought* (whether the men they expect from the westward come to her or noe), should be comeing towards you, to morrow, or Wednesday at the furthest, and the *Plymouth* sooner, I am to propose to you by the King's direction, by way of enquiry only, and noe otherwise, the considering how farr it may or may not be adviseable for you to goe to sea, (whether the Dutch come out or noe) with the fleet which you shall be able to make upon the comeing to you of the shippes from Portsmouth, and the taking in of the victuals before-mentioned said to be shipped off for the seven shippes named in the victualler's list under the title of 'done,' of which when you shall have considered, it may be of some satisfaction I find to his Majesty, that your present thoughts therein were communicated to him; though I am againe to observe to you, that his relyance upon your conduct in this whole matter, is soe entire, that he would not be thought by this enquiry to putt the least constraint upon you, in the measures you shall judge fitt to take taken for his service.

Where your Lordship observes, that you haue stopp'd your warrant for Captain Tyrrell's easeing the *Foresight* of some of the surpluseage of

* Not now with the papers.

her provisions, upon the score of their being unfitt for home victualling, as having been provided for the West Indies, I presume your Lordshipp meanes only her brandy, which is taken in instead of beer, for the enabling her the better to take a full cargoe of dry provisions, foras much as her bread, flesh, and beer (soe much as she has thereof) are in noe wise different that I know of from our home victualling in those species, then as they are better in each kind, and necessarily made soe for their better keeping.

Though I doubt not but your last quickning of the officers of the Ordnance will have very good effects, yet I cannot omit to give you Sir Richard Beach's words relateing to the backwardness of the shippes at Portsmouth, and particularly the *Dreadnought* and *Plymouth*: viz^t, there has (says he) been a great hindrance to the shippes in their despatch by the carridges of the guns not being fitt, but either too narrow, or too wide, nor has the *Dreadnought* tacles enough for her guns yet, having but one tacle to severall guns; and indeed the same is wrote from other places.

As soon as ever your letter came to my hand, I wrote to the Navy Board about flaggs for signalls, as also about slopps and bedding for the soldiers.

I have also provided a warrant signed under the King's own hand for their imediate pressing six vessels of about 70 tons each for the serving you with water.

You have certainly done advisedly in the use you have made of the hint I gave you touching making yourself accomptable for the contingent money of the fleet. His Majesty has approved of it too, and signed his warrant for its being paid to such person as shall be appointed to receive and dispense the same in the fleet by my Lord Faulkland, this method being in all respects the most naturall, as well as otherwise best for the King, and most easy to you.

I have had the Chirurgion Generall with me againe this day, who shewed me a letter he was then sending away by express to your Lordshipp relating to the whole of your Lordshipp's notes upon the head of medicaments &c., and is very busie in provideing of necessaries for sick men according to the establishment and practice in the last warr. And when that is done, and the thinges put up, he is ready to come down with them to you himself, if the King will spare his service here.

I shall take care, as you now desire, to dispatch away some blank instructions for captains and lieutenants, half a dozen of each, this very night, in company with this, which I believe my freind Collonel Legg your brother will have the trouble of bringing to you.

Which being all that at present occurs to me, saveing the inclosing to you an extract of a letter communicated this night to the King by my Lord Godolphin, and suitable to what is now wrote by other hands, and particularly by Mons^r D'Abbeville, touching the method of the Dutch fleet's proceeding, as it is now designed, with reference to the designe of first speaking with your fleets, the same being not thought unusefull to be communicated to you, as agreeing with what you your self have in your letter pre-supposed they would doe. I do with all respect kiss your Lordshipp's hands, and with most hearty prayers for good success to your Lordshipp's endeavours I remaine

My Lord, your Lordshipp's most humble servant."

An abstract of the above letter.

The extract above referred to is dated Amsterdam, Oct. 8, 1688, and is as follows: "'Tis said Vice Admirall Herbert is gone with about 40 Dutch ships to speake the English fleet in the Downs or where they

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

may be and if they will not agree with them in the designe to fight them. The rest of the fleet and forces will not goe forward until next weeke."

1688, October 8th, Whitehall.—King James II. to Lord Dartmouth. "You will have an account from Mr Pepys of what is done about the victuals, and what Sir Richard Haddock and the rest of them sayd to me this evening, which if so you may be sone ready to saile, with most of your ships, and tho' all that are in the Hope should not be quit ready, consider well whether you should loze the opportunity of this westerly wind, to gett out from amongst the sands, or ventur to have the Dutch come and find you posted some where neare the boye of the Oze edg, amongst the sands, for you must expect they will come out and be looking for you, with the first easterly wind; and by letters which came this day of their 9th I am informed they will send most of their [men] of war to look you out to engage you, whilst they send their forces to land some were els and 'tis beleved, that it may be northward. I only mention this to you, leaving it to you to do what you shall judge best for my service. I am very glad to find by yours that all the fleett are in so good hart; I assure you the troupes here are so to. I have not tyme to say more being called to supper.

J. R."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth, October 8th 1688.

[Endorsed.] Received the 11th, retorne made the 12th.

1688, October 8th, Port Royal in Jamaica. Captain Thomas Spragg to Lord Dartmouth. Has sent the bearer Captain William Penny to give his Lordship to understand that the Duke of Albemarle departed this world the 6th of this instant about five in the morning. His Lordship's brother, Colonel William Legge, was once inclinable to put in for the government of the island, who the writer is confident would be very acceptable there.

1688, October 8th, Navy Office.—Navy Commissioners (Lord Falkland, Sir Anthony Deane, and William Hewer) to Lord Dartmouth. Sir John Berry, and Sir William Booth being ordered to sea there are now only so many commissioners left as will form a board; they hope therefore his lordship will hold them from attending him in the fleet as he desires. Report on the supply of stores, &c. to the ships. Mr. Beckford, the slopseller, has been written to to furnish the fleet with slops, and Mr. Pearse the chirurgeon-general with necessaries for the sick and wounded. Cannot find that beds for the soldiers were ever supplied by the navy, and therefore presume they either made use of "hamaccoes" like the sailors, or had beds from the Tower.

1688, October 8th, Sheerness.—Sir Charles Lyttleton to Lord Dartmouth. Has had neither health nor boat to permit him to wait on his Lordship at the Nore, but has as much will and as much heart as anybody to congratulate him. The King could not have done better for his service and more for the public satisfaction than he has in putting the fleet under his Lordship's command. It is necessary that two smacks and a four-oared boat should be allowed to attend on the garrison at Sheerness, and more men are wanted to sail the yachts.

1688, October 8th, Pall Mall.—J. Pearse, Surgeon-General, to Lord Dartmouth. Secretary Pepys acquainted him with some complaints made by some of the Commanders for want of their surgeons, medicines, and necessaries; sends a list of the surgeons and mates that the Governors of the Company and himself have appointed to each ship, all of whom have been despatched with their chests. Upon any complaint of want of medicines, &c. asks his Lordship to direct Mr. Herriot to take a survey and report to the writer.

1688, October 8th, 9th, and 10th.—Same to same. On the supply of surgeons, &c. to the fleet (three letters).

1688, Oct. 8th, London.—William Vandeveldt de Oude (the old) to Lord Dartmouth.

"This serves only to give your Lordship notice that according (*sic*) my Lord's order I brought laste Friday at my Lord's house the five pieces of pictures, as are known to my Lord, and these (*sic*) day being Moonday I have put them in theire golden frames, which are extraordinary curious and precieuse, which I did in the presence of my Lord's brother, to whome it is knowne, and my Lord's brother ordred me to write these few lines to give my Lord notice hereof, which he promised me to take along withim (*sic*), by reason he went in person to my Lord. Concerneinge the frames I have agreed to pay for each one of them 3*l.* 10*s.*, which, my Lord, otherwise should cost 5*l.* and more, so that the frames come to 17*l.* 10*s.* Concerneing my art of drawing the pictures, my Lord Berckley payd mee for a piece of foure foote and a halfe twenty pound, and my Lady Barekley, my Lord Barkley's mother, payd mee for a piece five foote long the summe of twentye three pound; so that in regard of those as I have made for my Lord, I leave that totally in the generosity and high juste consideration of my Lord himselfe, not doubting of [or, if] me Lord shall take such more favourable consideration in the rate of my art, according my Lord's pictures really are more excellent as they whereof I mention in this present, I haveing in those pictures bestowed my utmost endeavours and my art."

1688, Oct. 8th, London.—Earl of Feversham to Lord Dartmouth. Is desired to beg of his Lordship that the government of Upnor Castle, the governor being dead, may be given to Captain George Aylmer.

1688, Oct. 9th, On board the *Elizabeth*.—Sir John Berry to Lord Dartmouth.

The *Kitchen* yacht came this morning with a parcel of very sorry men which he must keep till he can get better. Desires Captain Cotton may be ordered to attend on him till he returns from the hope to press men. Got under sail last tide, but the wind blowing hard and the channel narrow the pilot would not venture to stir out the side (?).

1688, Oct. 10th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"My last was of the 8th inst^t by Collonel Legg. Since which, my Lord, these only particulars have occurred.

The *Advice* went from Portsmouth upon Sunday last, and by this time I doubt not is with your Lordshipp, together with the *Pearle* and *Mermaid*.

Captain Carter by his of yesterday tells me that he was ready to saile on Sunday night last, but could not, the wind being at W.S.W. and blowing very hard but it coming yesterday when he wrote to the W.N.W. he doubted not to gett out presently to the Spithead, and from thence goe on with all expedition to joine you at the Nore.

The *Dreadnought* allsoe by a letter of the same day from Sir Richard Beach intended to saile to the Spithead at the same time or today, if he can by any meanes make shift to secure his guns under the want he then was of threescore tacles for them. Which may prove very inconvenient as the season and weather is; but Sir Richard Beach writes me word that he supposes Captain Akarman will make some shifts or other to lash his guns with ropes rather than waite for tacles. He tells mee also at the same time that the *Charles* and *Henry* fireshipp would be ready to saile in a day or two but had not her fireworks yet.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS

One thing more I am to mention to you out of the same letter but shall chose to doe it in his own words in a paper inclosed whereto for expedition I must referr you.

To the latter part of which I am instructed by the King to answer him that he has allready sent some horse thither to obviate the very evill for which this letter calls for them. And for the former part wherein he proposes that some small saileing friggat may be sent out to ply between Dover and France for the carrying the earliest notice to Portsmouth of the approach of the Dutch if they should indeed tend that way, I am comanded (my Lord) to recomend that particular to your Lordshipp, the reason of it seeming to his Majesty very cogent that soe if a friggat may be thought too much to be spared on this errand some small saileing vessell at least may bee appointed to doe the work.

This night the King has been pleased to determine upon having some more 3^d and 4th rate ships to have their rigging brought over head at Chatham and Portsmouth and in this river, to be in a greater readiness as a reserve, that may be ready to bee carryed out by the companies of any of these ships that shall be abroad with you, whose chance it may be to be lamed in case of action.

How it has come to pass I know not or whether indeed it be soe or not I am as little certaine, but soe it is, that the King has understood from Captain Constable that the *St Albans* has four ports on the quarter deck which the establishment has provided noe guns for. Upon which the officers of the ordnance having upon a land occasion been called to attend the King this evening at the cabinett he has directed their being supplied, and they expect an order in writeing from him for it. But it is a little uneasy with me to beleive that there can have been any such mistake in the establishment. But that (if the fact bee indeed soe) it was done upon some consideration or other that may not now occur. And therefore I thought it fitt for me to make this mention of it to you as thinking it possible that you may recollect, or at least suggest what may have been the true occasion of it.

I wish with all my heart the fireships you are takeing with you to sea of them that your Lordshipp proposed only for the guard of the river and Portsmouth (and therefore were stinted to between 4 score and a hundred tons or there abouts) were on this occasion a little bigger as fearing they will prove too small to be of much service to you.

Pray, my Lord, let me know the success of your next muster in reference to the watermen, who at this hour remaine very peremptory in undertakeing for your having their full number somewhere or other in the fleet. Nor are the fishermen less possitive in the fleet's having at least three hundred already of their 5 hundred, and not knowing how to disprove them, I am forced to sitt downe by it, till I have some further light given me from the fleet.

The victuallers seem to be extreemly solicitous in the dispatching of their victualls towards you and not to make any doubt of performing their undertakeing, of which I gave you an account in my last.

As to slopps and signall colours the Navy officers tell me they have given your lordshipp an account thereof imediately from themselves, such as I hope wilbee to your satisfaction, saveing only as to bedds, which I doe not in all my time remember any such provision made by the navy if the thing was at all ever done. But souldiers having the same provision made for them as to their lodging which the best seamen have, were (as farr as I have ever heard) well contented with it.

My Lord, Mr. Pearce the Chyrurgeon Generall having told the King that the necessarys for sick men will be all ready to morrow, I have provided a yacht for the receiving them and sending them downe to

your lordshipp; Mr. Pearce himselfe being very willing to attend you along with them if the King shall have noe comands to prevent it. Lastly (my Lord) having great hopes that you will now in very few daies have your fleet about you in some tolerable measure ready to attend you, I pray God with all my heart to give you the fruite of the paines which I am sure you are takeing for it."

The paper above referred to is an extract from a letter from Sir Richard Beach to Mr. Pepys dated the 6th October 1688 and is as follows:—

"It is to be feared the Dutch may make their discent here, it being a place where all their shippes and vessells may ride in security all the winter between the Island and the Maine. And I doe think it adviseable that some small saileing frigatt, might ply between Dover and the coast of France, or Dungeness and the French coast, that if in case it should be the Dutche's designe to look this way upon their discovery of them, he might make all the heast possible hither to give us timely notice of their approaching, that we might have some time to putt ourselves into a posture of defence. For if they designe to land here, they may land what number of men they please at Eastny-point with their small vessells and botes, which will come into the channell between the hawse and the Island and at the same time land more in Stokes Bay under comand of their own shipp-gunns, and if they should land at Eastny point, they possess themselves of the dock in an houre or an houre and half's time, and be in safety from the shott of the toune, the long storehouse being between the toune and the dock, and I know no way to prevent it, but with good bodyes of horse and dragoons. I hope your honour will pardon my presumption for the old saying is, a foole's bolt is soone shott."

An abstract of the above letter.

1688, Oct. 10th, A paper containing "The present number of the Fleet of the Channel-Guard, with the names of their Commanders and numbers of men."

1688, Oct. 11th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"I have this morning received, by the hand of Captain Hoskins your Lordshipp's of the 8th, with its postscript of the 9th inst., besides which I have none of yours before me.

My Lord, the assurances Sir Richard Haddock and the rest of those gentlemen of the victualling of makeing good the last paper I sent you, and explanation thereof contained in my letter that accompanied it have been asserted and repeated by them to the King with soe much earnestness, and the same inculcated back upon them also, with noe less fervour on his Majesty's side, that however that affaire might appear to your Lordshipp at the writeing of this letter, the King does not entertaine any doubt of its being made effectually good to him and you, though I just now come from reading to him very deliberately every article of your said letter, expressing in severall particulars your observations and apprehensions of the contrary. Nor will I faile, notwithstanding all that is soe promised, to putt them nevertheless in mind of it, by communicateing to them this very day soe much of the contents of this letter of your Lordshipp's as respects that affaire.

My Lord, Sir Anthony Deane continues ill, and soe ill as to be driven to keep his bed all day yesterday, and very much worse I can assure you he is, from his finding himself soe at this time, when he might be in particular serviceable to you. And I am confident he will not loose a minute after he is able to doe it, (which I have hopes will not be long) in his hastning down to you; and indeed considering what

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

has laine upon his hand, and his alone for a great while, it is (*sic*) been my wonder he has held up soe long. But I have by the King's command dispatched the Bill this noone to the Privy-Seale for the Commission revoking the present, and recalling the old officers, in addition to the present Commissioners, that is those of them that are continued at the Board. Soe that I doe hope you will very suddenly have with you, with soe much reason, desire; I mean the assistance of some of that body.

I am exceeding joyfull at the provition your Lordshipp has made by store shippes and carridge-makers from the Office of the Ordnance to answer entirely the wants of the fleet in relation thereto; the mentions I have made thereof to you, being purely intended for your service, thinking it a better way of expressing my regard thereto, by handing to you complaints that might be false, then by suggesting, or preventing your knowledge of them, least they should be true.

I thank you for your information touching the Landguard-Fort men, it being greatly to the King's content.

The King is alsoe greatly sensible of your circumspection in the disposall of the Leiutenancy of the *Portsmouth*.

I observe your advice about gunners that shall in future be appointed to fireships, in relation to their being examined, as to their capacity for it, and will see it executed; the long disuse of that engine, haveing I doubt, worne out the memory of the methods of using it.

The last night's post brought you from me an account of what you might expect touching the ships from Portsmouth, the last of which (I mean the *Dreadnought*) I have great reason to hope may be with you, or at least in ye Dounes, towards you, as soon as this.

The King does entirely approve of your proposition of turning the *Headzenburgh* into an hospitall shipp, and [I] shall have orders prepared for his signing this very day for the putting it in execution.

Since it does soe fall it, that you find a necessity of sending in the *Tyger* (of whose defect, which proves so unlucky, and unreasonable, I doe not remember any word to have been heretofore mentioned, though it seems the effects of it, has in divers instances appeared) his Majesty does fully concur with you, in the expediency on all sides (with respect noe less to Captain Tyrwhit himself, then to his own service, and your and Captain Tennant's satisfaction), of their two changeing ships, and therefore if it likes them, as well as it does the King, your Lordshipp has nothing before you, to hinder the imediate execution of it.

I doe assure you the King is very intent upon the Capitaines resorting all to their charges, and extremly laudable it was in Captain Shovell in makeing soe tender a use of your Lordshipp's favour to him, for to you only he owes it, and to noe desire that I remember of mine, more than a cautious handing to you of his.

Care will be taken (I doubt not) by the Trinity-house that the fleet have timely notice of what they shall doe in altering or removeing of the buoys and lights.

What may have been done before the date of the last solemn establishment in 1677, about the supernumerary allowance to flags I know not, or what has been done since, either abroad without order, or by order from home, in the time of my absence from the navy; and I doe firmly beleive it will never appear that 50 men were ever allowed to any flag but the standard, since the date of that establishment, by any order that passed my hand.

The King is greatly pleased, that the *Quaker* K^{ch} [Ketch] is likely to be soe soon made serviceable to you, and very fortunate it proves to her Capitaine, by giving him an opportunity of attoneing for his errors

abroad, (said to be great both in number and weight) by meriteing on this occasion some favourable character from your Lordship here.

All I have to add is the continuance of my most fervent wishes of all good events to your Lordship, and observing to you, that Mr. Pearse being the bearer hereof, I industriously forbear the troubling you here with any thing on the subject he comes about, and I hope to your satisfaction."

In a postscript Mr. Pepys adds,

"I have just now received an answer to a message I lately sent to the company of fishermen, which I thought might not be amiss to communicate to your Lordship by the copie thereof inclosed,* and moreover I have to acquaint you, with my having this morning delivered to the Rulers of Watermen's Hall a press-warrant for 200 men more, with very strict caution given them at the same time against sending any of them away as they did before by tickets to particular ships, but to see that they be all putt aboard one vessell that shall be appointed to take them in, and bring them to you, or after you in a lump. I say after you, because I am in good hopes, you may be in a condition of going out to sea, before they may be with you; in regard that they seem to make great difficulty of being able to find soe many, without sending into the west country for them, and soe doe not pretend to have them in readiness to putt aboard before Tuesday next at the soonest."

1688, Oct. 11th, Tower.—Sir Edward Hales to Lord Dartmouth.

Writes by Mr. Hawkes to wish his Lordship prosperity and success in the great work he has on hand. Sir John Friend parted from him just now, and will be ready when there is occasion. Fears they will want gunners unless Lord Dartmouth's guns make theirs useless.

[P.S.] Captain Minors is dead or dying. Pray remember to recommend George Aylmer to the King for Upnor Castle.

1688, Oct. 11th, London.—Sir Anthony Deane to Lord Dartmouth.

Recommends the bearer, the son of Sir John Dawes, who has passed the necessary examination, and desires the honour of being Captain Shovell's lieutenant, which place he hears is now void, or any other place that may be fit.

1688, Oct. 12th, Tower.—Sir Henry Shere to Lord Dartmouth.

His Lordship will conclude that his condition is very unable when he is under the necessity of writing by another hand than his own. God knows it is an affliction by manifold degrees superior to his disease to be disabled in this important occasion from rendering the duty and service required from him. He made another attempt to attend the Board [of Ordnance] yesterday, but had to retire after some stay, so very ill that the doctor ordered him to be bled anew and to take another dose of the Jesuit's powder. Details the steps taken to get the train of artillery, &c. in order, and assures his Lordship that everything is ready to march upon the King's first summons. The Board sits morning and afternoon. Sir Edward (Sherburne) very temperate and very diligent, so that it is hoped he will acquit himself of his promise to Lord Dartmouth.

1688, Oct. 13th, On board the *Pendennis*.—Sir William Booth to Lord Dartmouth. Is just come on board. Prays his Lordship to consider his bad condition, wanting 240 men of his complement, and earnestly begs for help.

* Not now with the letter.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1688, Oct. 14th, The Cambridge at Blackstake. — Captain John Tyrwhitt. Could not carry out his Lordship's orders to sail forthwith to the buoy of the Nore, the pilot having told him that the wind was so far easterly that he durst not meddle with the ship, but will watch all opportunities to gain a slatch (?) to get out. Has got with much ado half the *Tiger's* men, and would have brought more yesterday, but they would not part with them till they had got clear of their stores and guns.

1688, Oct. 14th, Whitehall. — King James II. to Lord Dartmouth.

"I had last night yours of the 12th by your brother, by which I was glad to find you would be so sone ready to go to sea. I suppose the Portsmouth ships will by this be with you, so that except bad weather should oblige you (I meane to ride quiat if the W. winds should continue blowing), there would be no need of your going to the Downs. As for your going over for to shew your self to their ships on the coast off Holland, I thinke you aught to consider well of it before you do it, considering the season of the yeare, and the blowing weather which is to be expected, and may be you might do them a curtisy to oblige them to go into Gore or other their ports, they being exposed I thinke very much as they be now in the sea, and till they have a settled E. wind I should thinke they would hardly ventur out with their land forces. By the last letters from Holland which were of the 1⁶; tis sayd that Herbert who commands their fleett in cheef, is to look you out and observe your motions, whilst the Prince of Orange having Trump with him with eight men of war is to go with his army to land where he designs doing it; tho' this is not certain 'tis likly enough. I had ordred before I had yours, six thirds and all the remaining fourth to be fitted, without entring of men. I had the victualers with me this euening, and one of them goes downe along with this bearer, Captain Rooth, to lett you know what they have done. If the winds have been on the coast of Holland as here this day or two, their men of warr which were at the Texel may have gott out, as also the foot which were embarked in the Zuder Sea and joynd their ships before Gore, and the great impacience the Prince of Orang has to come out will make him not lose one moment's tyme to put to sea, and may be with more hast then good speed. The Scots and Irish troups are marching as fast as they can to joyne me. Dorrington with one battalion of the Irish gards was to be as this night at Warwick. Lord Forbus with his regiment was landed some days since and some of the dragoons also. I make no doubt but that good will protect me and prosper my arms both by land and sea. I need say no more to you, being sure you will do what is best for my servis, which you that are on the place are the only judges of, and must governe yourselvs according to the enemys motions and as winde and weather will permitt.

J. R."

[Endorsed] October 14th 1688.

Received the 16th, answered the 17th.

[1688,] Oct. 14th, Barbara Lady Dartmouth to Lord Dartmouth. — "I am very glad to heare my dearest deare hart that you are so well and chearfull; it is all I have in this world to sattisfie my most dejected spiritts, in this mallancoly state I am in, expecting the Duch every moment to take us away, but all that I could freely submitt to, ware you not to beare the brunt of them first. Indeed when I think of that, it is insuportable to me, God Almighty in his infinit mercey deliver me out of it by bringing us togather againe. I have sent Willy to pay his duty to you and if I had anythinge dearer I would send it to you, as I doe my hart and prayers and best wishis for your safety."

1688, Oct. 14th, at 3 in the morning. On board the Elizabeth in the Hope.—Sir John Berry to Lord Dartmouth.

Can make no more haste if his life were at stake, for yesterday they were all day in mounting eleven guns on the lower tier; the carriages are all in an ill condition, not one that will fit, besides many of them doted and rotten and will fall to pieces upon any action. Mr. Musgrave called and had some account of it. Is of opinion that a better set of carriages should be ordered, but that shall not hinder from joining his lordship as soon as he has received the guns and shot.

1688, Oct. 14th, Dublin.—Herbert Aubrey to Lord Dartmouth.

Desires his Lordship's help in putting a younger son into service at sea, as a volunteer under some captain who will take care of him. He should be ashamed that the kingdom should be invaded and no part of his family have a share in the hazard and glory of its defence.

1688, Oct. 14th, Sunday night. Admiralty Office.—Samuel Pepys to same.

"Your Lordship's of the 11th haveing referrd mee to a fuller account speedily to follow it, I have both that and another of the 12 now before mee, with a 3^d of the 13th the two last coming both to mee this morning, within a very few houres one of another. To all which bee pleased to receive for answer the perticulars following.

And that which I choose to begin with is, that alone or at least the cheife of what remaines to bee done for the putting an end to the care you principally lye under in reference to the dispatching forth of the fleete, namely the business of its victualling, concerning which soe many papers have been given already and more are like to bee for ought I see, both on one side and tother, without the satisfaction that should arise from them, till some expedient bee found to render them more effectuell. In order to which his Majestie was pleased upon my motion to have the Commissioners for the victualling before him this evening at the Cabinett, where I read to his Majestie (they present) the memoriall of Mr. Stevenson's which your Lordship now sent mee, with your oune notes upon it. To which the said Commissioners by way of reply presented his Majestie with some papers that carried with them such an account of the provisions said to bee now actually shipped off, for supply of your fleete, as could have no other present exception made to it, then that their former papers were in noe degree less cleare, and yet in noe wise (as your Lordship observes) made good by the state of provisions, as finde them in fact below. For the removall of which, observing a suggestion made by them, that their vessels might possibly not bee come downe, but may lye lingering on the way, tho' never soe timely despatched by them; I did for the cleareing all doubts, removeing all excuses, and putting both the King and your Lorship at once under a certainty in this matter, humbly move the King that Sir Richard Haddock or some one other of the Commissioners for the victualling might immediately depart from hence towards your Lordship takeing care in this way to scoure the river of all their victualling vessels that shall bee found any way truanting aloft, while they should bee below, and thereby enable himselfe at his arrivall with you, to present you not only with his accounts in paper, but with the only visible evidence of the truth of them, namely, the victuall itselfe spoken of in those accounts. And this, my Lord, being most readily agreed to, as well by the King as them, M^r Fenn was appointed by his Majestie to bee the person that should doe it, the business of their office preventing Sir John Parsons his coming, and the opening of the new Commission restoreing the old principall officers at the Navy Board to morrow morn-

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

ing, preventing Sir Richard Haddock. On which considerations (I say) his Majesty was led to direct this to be done by Mr Fenn. Not but that as soon as ever these gentlemen by the opening of their Commission shall be entered upon their business, I do not doubt but Sir Richard Haddock or some other of the present Board will be spared for it. Sir Anthony Deane continueing soe ill, that I do not heare hee has been able to goe out of his chamber yet, my business not havinge permitted me to visitt him this 5 daies. Hee is very much bound to your Lordshipp for your kinde wishes on his behalfe, and I'll see hee shall know it; nor is it a matter of small greife to him I am sure, that he cannot come and see you.

As for the water boates, I did last night demand and received a written answer from Sir Richard Haddock and Sir John Parsons telling mee that they had hyred six vessels which will carry about 250 tons of water, and has already put caskes on board four of them, hopinge that two of them might be dispatched full of water as this night, and two more a Monday night, and the remaining two to saile from hence on Tuesday night.

The King does not wonder to heare the poore smack men complaine of their voyage, considering what the weather has been, but is therefore glad of your findeing some other expedient for supplying their worke in intelligence.

Nor is your Lordshipp's motion at this time unwelcome to him, for the retrenching all unnecessary charge in entertayning of hyred vessels beyond what the use now requires for which they were 1st designed. In order to which, if you would thinke fitt to consider and give your advice how many and which of them would be convenient to be kept to waite on the flete as tenders, I would presently apply mysele to the King for his ordering the residue to be called in and discharged.

His Majestie upon a very deliberate perusall of your two papers one of the divisions of your flete, and the other touching your line of battail, does extreemly approve of the same, comanding mee to tell you soe; and that as to what you communicated to him touching your present intentions of proceeding, hee will give you answer thereto himselfe, as havinge wrott it this afternoon to goe by Sir William Villers, and (as farr as I dare judge of it) you will readily concurr with him in the reasons of it.

If the winde has favoured, I doubt not but the *Plymouth* is now with you, and I hope the *Pearle* too, notwithstanding her mischance in strikinge upon the Spell. The *Dreadnought* also cannot certainly be farr from you, as I hope to morrow's list from the Downes will show.

I am very glad the *Quaker Ketch* is likely to be of service to you, nor is it the 1st time by a great many that I have observed a good officer while under command, made but an indifferent commander.

It may be convenient, that the yacht that brings this with Mr Grimes, Sir William Villers &c., might come up againe as soon as could be, in order to the bringinge doune the new sett of watermen, that will begin to be imbarqued on Tuesday of the 2^d two hundred, the residue to be shipped on Thursday.

I will call upon the Navy Board for the hastening away of the slopps and signall-flags, together with the contingent money by the next conveyance, I havinge adjousted the business of the Deputy Treasurer, (at which alone it has stopped for some time) with my Lord Falkland, that is to say, by his beinge willing to give his deputation to your Secretary Mr Bowles, in case Mr Bowles accepts of it, as I presume (from your Lordshipp's late letter) hee will; soe as your Lordshipp will be wholly freed from any accomptableness in that matter.

The truth is, it is great pitty poore Captain Terwhitt should want his satisfaction his owne way, since it is soe honourable a one, and therefore noe less honorable in you to aide him therein as you propose.

Your Lordshipp notes very well, that the laying up of the 2 or 3 shippes you mention will unhause some officers that should not at this time (could it be avoided) bee left on shoare. But (in Grace of God) they will not bee suffered to lye long there.

I am extremly glad to finde you at soe much ease as you seem to bee (since Doctor Pearse's comeing doune to you) in the business of medications, and necessarys for sick men.

His Majestie approves of your sending Captain Shovell to the Gun-fleet, and the cautions you have given him.

I should bee much more concern'd for the *Diamond's* misfortune in her anchor, were it not to bee hoped, that the same weather has wrought the same effects in a greater proportion elsewhere.

His Majestie does at your desire dispence with the Boatswain and Carpenter of the *Kingfisher's* executeing their duties on shoare by deputy, to bee approved on by the Commissioners of the yard, for soe long time as they shall bee serving your Lordshipp at sea. The like hee has done with the Boatswain and Carpenter of the *Sovereigne*, upon your desire on that behalfe also signified to mee by Sir Phineas Pett.

Hee is well satisfied also with the account you give of the proceedings of the Trinity-House in relation to the buoys.

The seniority of some Commanders not appeareing soe readily as I could wish, by reason of their haveing their 1st Comissions given them at sea, it will be a work of a daie's time to supply what is wanting therein. But against the very next I doubt not of being able to send it you.

You have certainly done exceeding well in garbling as you have done the boatswains' demands of boatswains' stores, as being a point of the last importance to the King, to have that well done.

Some other matter I intended to have added but am suddainely called away to the King, and soe must leave them to the next, which I doubt not will follow this to morrow."

An abstract of the above letter.

A list of the ships in the divisions commanded by Sir Roger Strickland, Vice-Admiral, Lord Dartmouth, Admiral, and Sir John Berry, Rear-Admiral, respectively, accompanys the preceding.

1688, Oct. 15th, On board the *Pendennis* in the Hope.—Sir William Booth to Lord Dartmouth. Was prevented from weighing anchor as he intended by the running away of the pilot sent him by his Lordship; but shall not fail to morrow to come down to the Nore if another pilot can be got. Never slaved himself so much in all his life, but yet wants several things which he has ordered to follow him. Two of his Lordship's fusileers ran away last with the long boat, and several seamen with them, which still heaps more and more sorrow upon him; has sent out warrants for their apprehension, with assurance of a good reward. Longs to be with his Lordship.

1688, Oct. 15th, Sir Theo. Oglethorpe to Lord Dartmouth.—Recommends the bearer, Mr. Corriton, whom he met on the road to Dover, and who appeared likely to be useful at this conjuncture to his Majesty as a bombardier, he having served at the bombardment of Algiers and at "Jenaway."

1688, Oct. 15th, On board the *Tiger* at Chatham.—Captain Matthew Tennant to Lord Dartmouth. Has got his ship ready to fall down to Tillingham to take in guns and powder, but is in great want of men. Begg the help of a tender to get his men together.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1688, Oct. 15th, New York.—Colonel Thomas Dongan to Lord Dartmouth. Has done the King good service in annexing the six nations of Indians to the Crown that have before been a terror to all our parts in America, and has brought Canada to that pass, notwithstanding the forces which have been sent over, that they will be careful how they disturb the King's subjects here, unless highly pressed to it. One who came from the Governor of Canada to treat with the writer told him that it had cost their master 50,000*l*. He had incurred charges to the amount of 6,400*l*. only, which he was bound by word and honour to see paid; being removed from the government without any provision being made for the payment, he was kept in the nature of a prisoner there. During all the trouble had not lost a Christian or had a house burnt; but in Boston many were killed and taken prisoners, and the trouble not yet suppressed.

1688, Oct. 15th, Captain Edward Poulson to Lord Dartmouth.—His fireship the *Speedwell* is very badly manned, thirteen out of the twenty forming his crew being mere striplings and unfit for service. Gives name and description of each person, and desires an exchange.

A memorandum at foot of the letter in Lord Dartmouth's handwriting directs Sir Roger Strickland to examine this matter.

1688, Oct. 16th, Twickenham.—Lord Newport to Lord Dartmouth. Begs that his waterman Jeremy Holmes may be excused from service this time. Holmes, whose old father has been in many sea engagements, is his constant carrier to and from London, wears his coat, and without him he cannot well live there.

1688, Oct. 16th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"My last was of the 14th, which this comes to supply in one or two particulars which I was cutt short in by my being suddenly called for to the King before I could quite finish it, the first of which, and of what other particulars I have here to mention that have arisen since the departure of Collonel Legg with that letter from me yesterday, is, the giving you here inclosed a list of all the Comanders now serving the King at sea, whether in your fleet, or anywhere else, according to the seniority, in the truest order I can presently collect the same from the books remaining in this office. But at the same time I am from my own experience, upon searches heretofore made on like occasion, to observe to you, that though this may guide you very much, yet it is liable to as many defects as there may be gentlemen in the fleet, whose first commissions have happned to be granted them by Admiralls or Comanders in Chief at sea. Forasmuch as not thinking the registering of their said commissions could turne to any other use to them, then to the enabling them to receive their pay from the officers of the Navy, they have overlooked the bringing of them to be entred at the office of the High Admirall's Secretary, and thereby bereaft themselves of that meanes of proveing their seniority, when, (as now) the same becomes necessary for them to have. But, my Lord, I doe suppose that none of them have been soe forgetfull of themselves as not to carry along with them their said Commissions, or authentick copies of them, for enabling them at any time to claime their posts; and therefore doe believe that upon calling for the commission of every man that shall except against the place given him in this list, your Lordshipp will be very well enabled to rectifye the same. If not, I know noe other way of doing it. Another difficulty indeed there is, but a difficulty that will (I think) not amount to much, in this matter. However, I will mention it to you, namely, that in this list seniority is given by the date of their commissions where

I could come at it, but where that could not be, there I have been forced to doe it by the shipp's booke, giveing only the time of their being entered thereon, after their commissions were given them. By which meanes a man with a commission of a later date, may be found standing there before another of elder date, but of later entry. However, my Lord, this value may be justly putt upon it, and soe farr be of use to you, that this ought to be thought good, in every particular where by better evidence it is not proved bad. And as such, and such only, I leave it to your Lordshipp.

However you seem by your last letters to think that Captain Constable's demand of more guns had been allowed, I did forbear the offering to his Majesty any warrant for the doing it, till I had had a returne from you, as verely forseeing you would returne me the very same answer you doe; soe that it neither is, nor is likely to be done without some better reason shewn for it, then yet appears; the Navy Board (both late and present) being of the same mind too.

The King is not I doe assure your Lordshipp without the same thoughts and cares concerning Portsmouth, which he alwayes had, and such as sùit with yours, and Sir Richard Beach's. Nor has he wholly forborne the posting some of his forces accordingly. But other places appearing to him more likely for assault then that, and considering it as impossible for him to afford soe much of his force to that place, as would be entirely sufficient to oppose such a strength as is now comeing against us, and at the same time retaine enough to answer his occasions elsewhere that he cannot leave unprovided for, he has been ledd by that necessity to doe as he does, in leaving Portsmouth and the Isle of Wight in the posture they are.

His Majesty is pleased to give away for the allowing of some seamen to the vessell which the Governor of Sheerness already has, but seems wholly unsatisfied with the other part of his demand as to two smacks, and a six-oar'd boat, as believing that that garrison has as much provision made afloat for it, as the real service of it can require, in which I can assure you I am entirely passive, as not being informed enough either one way or t'other to interpose any advice of mine, either for or against it.

My last brought you an account of the state of the water-boates, though I hope you will receive a more particular one from Mr Fenn, who went away toward you yesterday.

My Lord, I observe what you say concerning the wants, or at least demands for supplies of stores, from your shipp's of the fleet. But it can be thought noe new thing to any one that has known the fitting forth of Fleets, soe long as your Lordshipp and my self have done. For I hardly ever remember a shipp that could not find something or other to ask within tenn days after they went out. Nor doe I ever expect to see it otherwise, till Comanders will think fitt to observe their instructions more then they seem to doe, in what respects the fitting of their shipp's forth; the consulting of their officers indents, and well examineing of their expences, being the only possible meanes of knowing what they should want. But in the absense of that your Lordshipp has done all that the matter can possibly bear in remedy to it, that is to say, in cutting of all superfluities in their demands, and reducing the same as near as may be to nothing but what you conceive necessary. In which his Majesty is most sensible of the good service your Lordshipp in an especiall manner does him.

The Navy Board will themselves (if they have not already) satisfye your Lordshipp about the slopps and signall flaggs by this very con-

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

veyance, I mean the *Navy Yacht*, which will bring you the first haul of the second 200 watermen, the remainder being to follow them on Thursday in the *Kitchen*.

You will also with this receive from my Lord Faulkland the sune, (namely 1,500*l*.) appointed for answering your contingencies; my Lord sending down a servant of his along with it, in order to it's being putt into the hands of Mr Bowles as his deputy.

Mr Legg your kinsman was lately with me, acquainting me, as from your Lordshipp, that if it might be with my concurrence, you would propose him to discharge the office of Muster-Master of your fleet; to which without occasioning him any stay, I immediately gave him for answer, that he should be very welcome to me, soe farr as it becomes me to take to my self the interposing any assent of mine herein, as beleiving that he could not in duty to you, as well as wisdome to himself, faile in the exercise of his utmost dilligence in the discharge of his dutie therein. Soe that upon the first word I shall receive from your Lordshipp in favour of him for this imployment, I will propose it to his Majestie, and not doubt of having a warrant to dispatch very soon to you; for the putting him in execution of the work: the present state of the fleet's manning, rendring it of use to the King that the same should be now done, they that come up from the shipp's saying, (and I hope truly), that you are now at pretty good ease in that particular, though I have heard of a very untoward accident lately befallen Sir William Booth, in three score of his men's being run away with his longboat, which I am extreemly sorry for, least the suddenness of your being called to sea (as the wind now sitts) may prevent your haveing him with you; though I hope the turning over of Captain Gifford's company to him will give him a very good lift.

As to the great matter of the victualling; I cannot offer anything more then what I said in my last, and what will be better understood from Mr Fenn, whom the King has sent down to that very purpose, upon his and his fellow Commissioners declareing to the King at the cabinet on Sunday last, once for all, that the whole was now gone off, that the supplying of your whole f fleet required, some beer only excepted that they said should follow you.

The King had given the *Kingfisher* K^{ch} [Ketch] to a Captain Swaine, many yeares agoe a Lieutenant in the King's service, and many yeares before that (as the King was pleased to tell me) his acquaintance at sea, while in exile, wishing that he had a better command now to bestow on him. This prevented my being able to doe what your Lordshipp designed in favour of Captain Wild, whom I would with all my heart doe any good office to; and will endeavour it, as soon as ever I shall have opportunity. And now my lord, not knowing whether your stay may give me opportunity of writeing to you, before your leaving the river, I doe most fervently begg of God Almighty to protect and guide you, in your present undertakeing, soe as that you may returne with the success and safety which all good men wish you, both on the King's behalfe, and your own."

An abstract of the above letter.

Enclosed is "a list of all his Majestie's Commanders in sea pay, with the date of their first commission as Captains or first entry on the pay booke." The list is dated the 15th of October 1688.

1688, October 17th. Admiralty.—Same to same.

"Since mine of yesterday by the *Navy Yacht* dispatched hence towards your Lordshipp with some waterman (about 60 as they tell me) and

contingent mony for the fleet, and herewith leaving nothing of your Lordshipp's before me unanswered, I have had the honor of yours of the 15th, advising of your being gone with the fleet from the Nore to the Oaze-edge, with a purpose of making the best of your way and wind for repaireing to the Gunfleet, and towards which Captain Wilford, by one of the same date (but in time probably later then yours) tells me expressly that you were then weighed with the fleet.

Relying upon which this is directed to you by the way of Harwich, as beleving that to be the much readier conveyance for it to you, the purpose of it being to advertise you, that I am just now come from attending the King, and receiving from him this information brought him by a person of good understanding and full credit with him, who was at Helver-sluce on Sunday last. The purport of which is this; that the Dutch fleet according to the intelligence you had from your scout boat, confirmed to me last night by advice from Harwich, bought by a person that came over in a packet boat, and I beleive the same that you mention of Sir Roger Strickland's sending, went into Goree the same Sunday, and arrived at Helverslucce that evening, very much disordered with the late fowle weather, and particularly M^r Herbert's Shipp (the *Utrecht*, if the King remembers her name right) soe belaboured with the sea, that she had 7 foot water in hold, and with some difficulty preserved from foundering. That he saw M^r Herbert and Benting together upon the key at Helver-slucce on Sunday right; that M^r Herbert was then busie in getting another shipp the *Maiden of Dort* bought to the side of the *Utrecht* for the transferring into her the guns, stores, provisions and everything else out of the *Utrecht*. That the informant does beleive by all that he could hear or judge, that the shipp thus come in could not be putt into a condition of comeing forth againe till tomorrow or Friday at soonest. That Herbert carried the flagg at the maine topp, namely the Holland's flagg. That they work night and day, Sunday and all, Munday last only excepted, as being a day of solemn fasting and prayer all over the provinces for good success to their undertakeing. Lastly, that (to say nothing of their other known preparations) they doe certainly bring with them an incredible number of coates and other clothing for the men they expect to raise here, and small armes without stint, even to the making it a difficulty to buy a hand gun, pistoll or sword in all the country, and are forced to impress even English shipping for want of imbarcations enough to be had of other nations; and after all this, a vast quantity of lime, to what uses your Lordshipp is much a better judge then my self.

This, my Lord, I thought fitt for me to give you the earliest advice of I possibly could, that you may want nothing (whether of more or less moment) that might conduce to the enlightning you in any degree in the posture of the enemy you have to expect. And this haveing said, as to the maine occasion of this express, I cannot omit to mention a particular or two in answer to your forementioned letter.

And first, that though I had noe comands at all from the King to mention any such thing to you, as declareing himself resolved to putt noe restraints upon you, by any advice of his in a matter where he judges himself soe safe, in his comitteing it entirely to your prudence, yet I cannot (as to my own particular) but think it fitt for me to observe to you, that upon my reading to him that paragraph of your letter that speaks of your purpose of proceeding directly from the Oaze-edge to the Gunfleet, he immediately said to me, I wish that may be soe well as his remaineing where he is at the Oaze-edge, for fear he should be surprized while there by the sudden coming of the Dutch fleet, as being a place he cannot well gett out to sea from, while the wind remaines easterly. But I know my

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Lord Dartmouth will consider all that. My lord, I dare not undertake that I have exactly repeated the King's words, but being as near as I can remember, and sufficient (I suppose) to lead you to judge of the King's thoughtfulness and thoughts herein, I did beleive it could be of noe injury, if it proved of noe use to you to know them.

I am very glad the Portsmouth ships are all with you, and should be much more soe could I have said the same of the rest of the ships that are behind, towards the dispatch whereof noe manner of sollicitude, night or day, shall be wanting in my part, though I must at the same time tell you that, unless there be another's guess spirit putt into some of their Comanders (I mean as to dilligence and concernment for the service, and not makeing of it as a by-business, annexed only as a convenience to their employments elsewhere), I shall bid good-night to the expectations of any good to the service from them, let you or myself make as much on't as wee please. This I have not failed to observe to the King himself, nor shall faile to repeat it, and repeat it (as I have done) where I have seconds much greater then myself to promote it. But for ought I see gentlemen are got above being jealous of any censure, or else they would not appear to the King every day at Court, complaineing that their shippes are not ready, while nothing is wanting towards making them ready but their own attendance on board, for but for that, I doe not know why your Lordshipp might not have had, or now expect every one of the shippes you have left behind you to be ready to joyne with you in three days, the victuallers being as well provided on their partes, as they declare themselves to be.

The officers of the Navy tell me that your Lordshipp haveing yours and Sir Roger Strickland had his before, the flaggs for signalls wanting for the Rear-Admirall are shipt away to him.

I am very glad of the satisfaction you have and further expect from the *Quaker* K^{ch} [Ketch] and her Commander he being certainly a most proper man for the use you have found for him (it is the King's own note upon it) though he has made a very extra-ordinary Admirall in his last station.

Whatever remaines of provisions or ought also to be sent after you, I shall make it my daily work to forward the going of it after you.

I have said nothing to you (as I remember) since your departure hence, touching a Judge-Advocate, partly from Mr Crone's haveing long since to me taken upon him the care and charge of accomodeating that matter with your secretary Mr Bowles, to Mr Bowles's satisfaction, if it may be with your Lordshipp's, and partly from your being wholly silent to me in that matter, inferring from thence that Mr Croone had done accordingly.

I cannot think of anything more (needfull for me to mention), but that I take it for granted from my not hearing nor seeing of Captain Cotton for divers dayes he is busie upon some services that your Lordshipp has required from him, and which is what I have in especiall manner recommended to him, rather then in spending any of his time unnecessarily in his comeings to me, while he has any orders depending from you. Only I thought it fitt for me to say this that you may know the true reason of my haveing for some time said nothing to you of him.

One thing only more I have to close with (besides my repeated good wishes on your behalfe) which is that the new commission of the Navy (as I mentioned in mine of the 14th) was opened at that office upon Monday last, and the members thereof that day entred upon the execution of it, which being done I moved his Majesty yesterday for his immediate sending down the present comptroller or surveyor thereof (namely, Sir Richard Haddock or Sir John Tippetts) to you, for the rendring you what service you might stand in need of from them, and had his Majesty's present assent thereto, when immediately came the advice of your being

removed from the Nore to the Oaze-Edge, and from thence weighed for the Gunfleet, which putt a stopp to the present executeing that proposition of their being sent to you. It being respited only till you come next in the way of its being usefull to you.

Nor will Sir Anthony Deane (notwithstanding his and Mr Hewer's not being of the present Board) be at all less forward or jealous then he ever was of serving you, whenever his health shall give him leave, which (thanks be to God) is very much bettered from what it was."

An abstract of the above letter.

1688, Oct. 17th, *Defiance*.—Sir John Berry to Lord Dartmouth.

"I have received your Lordshipp's order and the signalls which I am writeing over, and will give them to my division to-night. You shall have the draught of water of each shipp sent to you as fast as I can get it done. There is not any round shott come to the *Elizabeth* (nor sheet lead), she wants seventy-nine tons of beere and some bread. I have no flaggs to answer signalls, nor pendants; they have sent me only two blew flaggs, what they meane by that I know not. Wee want one new demy cannon carriage and severall axeltrees, all the spare ones being spent upon those that were broake."

"Postscript.—Since my writeing the above I have received an account of the draught of water, which I herewith send you, as also what provisions and stores they have on board in each shipp of my division and what smacks attend them, and what number of men on board, and how many allowed."

Enclosed is "an accompt of the condition of the shippes undermentioned (being in my division) as to their provision stores and draughts of water given by their respective captains." Also "an accompt of what small vessells attend upon the Reare-Admirall's division."

1688, Oct. 17th, Post Office, London.—Philip Frowde to Lord Dartmouth. This day the King in council ordered all the Charters of England to be restored as they were in the late King's time; made Lord Derby Lord Lieutenant of Cheshire and Lancashire, so Lord Powis and Lord Mullinax are out.

1688, Oct. 18th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"Haveing wrote to you pretty largely yesterday by an express to Harwich, to be sent from thence to you by a vessell to the Gunnfleet, and therein answered your last of the 15th, and gave you the trouble of such other particulars as were then before mee to say anything to your Lordshipp upon, this trouble will be very short; though I would not suffer the *Kitchen* yacht, which brings you the remaineing part of the second two hundred watermen, to come away without a word or two for mee: The chiefe business of which is to convey to you a *letter of the 16th from Mr Sandford at Harwich, to Mr Frowd here, containeing some further particulars relateing to the Dutch fleet, which I thought fitt to convey to your knowledge, as also to bring you *two letters from Mr Withers, Clerk of the Fishermen's Company, giving me an account of the fishermen sent downe to the fleet, by which he would have it be thought that five hundred fifty two men have been supplied the fleet by the Company, besides those who have entred themselves as voluntiers: the truth whereof your Lordshipp wilbe best able to find out (in this case, as well as in the watermen's) when the musters which you have ordered to be made of each shipp's company shall be returned you, with an account

* Not now with this letter.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

thereon of the fishermen and watermen sent to and found on board each ship by the said respective Companys.

In which whatever objections your Lordship shall make (and I am afraide you'll have reason to make too many) to these papers, or the accounts from the Watermen's Hall, I shall take care to acquaint them with, and see what they have to say for themselves."

1688, Oct. 19th, Inner Temple, London.—Sir Richard Heath to Lord Dartmouth. Hears that the Lord Chancellor is to propose to the King four judges to be turned out, but no names are mentioned. Requests his Lordship to write a line or two to the Lord Chancellor or to whom he shall think fit that he (Heath) may be none of them.

1688, Oct. 20th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"By the *Catherine* yacht, which arrived at Greenwich very early yesterday morning, I have received the honour of your Lordship's of the 17th, tho' it was not sent me hither (through mistake I suppose, or forgetfulness) till to day morning; but I had the satisfaction last night to see yours to the King, and with great pleasure to observe your Lordship's content in the present generall state of your fleet, wherewith his Majesty himself also was pleased to express his no less ease and satisfaction. By the same conveyance, I meane Captain Clements, (who has the King's instructions to continue with you in the fleet, and follow your orders) I come now to acquaint your Lordship that I have troubled you with two letters since that of the 16th, which you acknowledge the receipt of. One dated the 17th, which was sent by express to Harwich to be from thence sent to you by a vessell to the Gunnfleet, and the other of the day following by the *Kitchen* yacht, both which are I hope ere this in your hands.

I am very glad to observe your Lordship's satisfaction in the business of the victualling and water-boats for the fleet, by Mr. Fenn's arrivall with the vessells from hence, with whose assistance I doubt not the same will be presently disposed of to the severall shippes in want thereof.

I have here inclosed you a copie of a letter which I just now received from the Navy Board, in answer to one I wrote them yesterday by Captain Wilshaw, upon his showing mee your Lordship's comands to him to repaire to you to the fleet, where I believe you may expect him, if not by this, by the very next occasion, and I doubt not but you will receive satisfaction from him in the business of the stores for the fleet yet behind, nor that your Lordship will please to have such regard to the advice of the Board for his being sent back to his station (where he has so much work upon his hands) as you shall think best for the King's service.

His Majesty was pleased to show mee your propositions touching your proceeding with the fleet, and to say, that he would himself give you what he thought fitt to observe thereupon, and in the meane time greatly to approve of your purposes to retrench his charge by the taking of some of the present tenders, and to command mee to signifie the same to the officers of the Navy, for their takeing care to see them paid off.

I am sorry to understand that the *Navy* yacht brought you no more than 55 watermen after the assurances they gave mee of a much greater number haveing been sent by her, hoping the *Kitchen* is come to you, who the rulers tell mee bring you above one hundred more, and I shall take care to call upon them to make good yet this second sett of two hundred.

I have taken care with the officers of the Navy about slopps for your fleet, by the putting them upon serching all the towne, and taking them up without depending only upon what can be had from their owne

sloppseller, and I hope you will very speedily have a good account of that matter, as well as of the colours for your signalls which I am informed are on their way to you.

I am very glad your Lordshipp receives any satisfaction in the list I sent you of the Commanders, and desire you to doe me the favour to lett me receive the amendments you shall make therein, (by seeing the Commissions) in order to my rectifying the same in my books.

I thank your Lordshipp for the informations which your officer received from the masters of the two vessells the same agreeing very much with what his Majesty had received before from Harwich, and which I sent your Lordshipp a particular account of in mine of the 17th.

I am very glad to find the *Pendennis* and *Elizabeth* come to the fleet, and hope if the present winds continue, they may be followed in a few days by some of the shipp (at least) out of the river, whose dispatch I doe daily sollicite from all places, and I hope the 100 watermen which the King has ordered to be immediately putt on board the *Swallow* and *Woolwich*, will render them in condition to saile as soone as ever they gett them on board.

My Lord, I must pray your Lordshipp, as Master of the Ordnance to forgive me the dischargeing myself of what I cannot but hold my selfe accomptable for to the King in you as Admirall of his fleet, by observing to you, that however matters may be represented to you from the Office, there is not one shipp now behind you, from whose Comander I doe not daily hear of want of gunns, carriages, shot, or something else relating thereto, notwithstanding (as the captains averr) their gunners' dayly attendances for them. And yet I am doubtfull whether, after what I have heretofore noted hereon, and your answers thereto, I should have troubled you with any more mention of it, but that upon my attendance this morning at the Cabinet, severall of the Lords there, did of their own accords (without any particular introduction to it) enquire of mee before the King, whether the shipp that should now be with you, had all their gunns and carriages abroad or noe, recommending it to mee to inform myself thoroughly in it, for that their Comanders had declared to them their wants thereof at this day.

My Lord, the wind now is become such as I presume will carry you to the Gunfleete. Soe that till I hear further, my next letters will come to you by the way of Harwich, where (by the way) the King has, in consideration of the condition he takes his forces (both with you and at land) to bee at this day, thought fitt to stopp the male and to lay an imbargo, to prevent any intimation being given thereof to the Dutch.

I shall not loose one moment that I can (by any care of mine) save, in the sending after you the 6 shipp that are behinde; hoping that you would not want them long, would captaines bee prevayl'd with to make the King's worke theyr owne, which few of them will doe."

1688, Oct. 20th, Whitehall. King James II. to Lord Dartmouth.—"I was very glad to find by yours which I receued by your brother William that the fleett was in so good hart and so well mand. I see God Almighty continus his protection to me, by bringing the wind Westerly againe, which will giue you an oportunity to gett out, and hinder the enemy from coming ouer, and giue you an oportunity of wayting on them when they shall come out. I grow stronger euery day at land, by the Scots and Irish coming neare the towne, and the forwardnesse of seuerall the new raised regiments of horse and foott, so that in a very few days I shall be much stronger then I now am. I shall dispatch those ships which are in the

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

riuer as fast after you as I can. I haue not tyme to say more to you now, be assured I shall always be kind to you and yours.

J. R."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth.

[Endorsed.] October 20th 1688. Received 21th, answered 22th.

1688, Oct. 23rd, William Penn to Lord Dartmouth.

"Noble Friend,

The bearer has given me a fine occasion to salute thee, which I do with all the friendship and affection imaginable, desiring God to direct and preserve thee with honour and success, if it must come to blood, which I heartily pray it may not be. This person was Colonel Streeter's son; he serv'd and was wounded at Tanger, a sober and brave young man. I need say no more to thee. Lett William Penn lieutenant of the *Bristol* have thy favour, he is an honest true fellow as lives; he can obey, and is dilligent.

Yesterday was a great presence at Whithall, the King, Queen Dowager, the Council, the judges, Lord Mayor, and aldermen, the Bishops and Lords about the town, of which the Archbishop of Canterbury and Bishops of London, Winchester, and Oxford, the Marquess of Hallifax and Lord Nottingham were some, appeared in the council chamber, where the birth of the Prince was clear'd by the ladies of the bedchamber, the women, midwife, nurses, phisitians, and lords present at his birth, to the great content of the company. The Marquess of Hallifax kist the King's hand, this fills all places at present, and so this letter (*sic*). Last night came an express from Rotterdam, with some difficulty, confirms their comeing, and speaks of additionall forces to the former. One Greenwood is apprehended for dealing with the King's officers of his army to revolt; also Wicksteed for such practices, and words against the Lord President, for having a corispondence with the Prince of Orange; he is fled with his messenger. Excuse paper and character. Thy brother is just come, and I am leaveing the town, but everywhere am,

Thy affectionate true friend,

WILLIAM PENN."

1688, Oct. 26th, Whitehall.—King James II. to Lord Dartmouth.

"I had this day yours of the 24th from the Gunfleett, by which I was very glad to find you were gott thether, and in so good a condition. You will find by Mr. Pepys letter to you the intellegence I haue had of the Prince of Orange hauing sailed out with all his fleett and land souldiers on Friday last; what damage they receued by the storme of Saturday night last I do not yett know. The expresse who brought the letters tells me he saw some of them on Sunday morning at an ankor of of (*sic*) Scheuling, and that he heard as he past by Ostend they were on Monday seen still on the coast of Holland. You can best judg by the winds which haue been since, what they can do, and by that, how to gouerne yourself, in such a blowing season as this is, with regard to all things, if what is sayd of their coming out with so smal a quantity of victuals and water be true 'tis next to a madnesse. 'Tis likly before this gets to you, by your scouts or some other way you may haue had some fressher news of them; 'tis so late I can say no more.

J. R."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth.

[Endorsed.] October 26th 1688.

Received the 28th. Answered 29th.

1688, Oct. 26th, Ship *Rupert*.—Sir William Jennens to Lord Dartmouth. With many expressions of loyalty &c., advises his Lordship not

to wait the Dutch coming to him, but to take the opportunity of a fair wind and this light moon and go over to them; but if his hands are tied a securer place than the Gunfleet should be found for the fleet.

1688, Oct. 26th, Abstract of the numbers of all his Majesty's forces in England. The English forces are estimated at 34,320, the Scots at 2,981, the Irish at 2,816.

1688, Oct. 26th, A list of the Commanders of the several divisions according to their seniority as they stand in Mr. Pepys's list. Upwards of 50 ships are given with their commanders, arranged under Sir Roger Strickland, Vice-Admiral, Lord Dartmouth, Admiral, and Sir John Berry, Rear-Admiral.

1688, Oct. 26th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"I have two of your Lordship's before me, viz^t., of the 19th and 22nd, which the incertainty wee have for some time been wholly under, whether to direct our letters to you, (because of your dayly endeavours to be getting to the Gunfleet), has delayed your receiving answers to till now, that wee have good grounds to beleive your being got thither, from advice newly come from Sir John Lanier, of his haveing discovered you, and your fleet's being under saile hitherward on Wednesday last, from some part of the coast of Essex about St. Osyth's, where he was then viewing the country.

And in the first place, let me note to you that my last was of the 20th, by the *Katharine* yacht, which is now cleaning and fitting her self for her attending you, and will I presume be going toward you to morrow.

Very glad I am to find the *Tyger* and *Swallow* to be come to you, with the *S^t Paul* fireshipp. To which by this time I doubt not are added the *Charles* and *Henry* and *Unity* fireshipps from Portsmouth, they being both passed the Downes.

I doe assure your Lordship I doe with the same zeal continue to press the dispatch of the rest that are behind that I would doe for my victualls if I were hungry; and did it last night to the King at the Cabinet, by observing to him in these very words, that these delays are noe more then must be expected, while gentlemen are allowed to hold ships at sea, *in commendam* with troops and companies ashore, at a time when there is an equal necessity for their attendance upon both; whereto the King was pleased to answer me, by owning the same in reference to the York, as haveing forbid Collonel Delavall to depart hence till he gave him order; whereas had he been with his shipp all this while, I see noe reason at all why she might not be now with you, plenty of men having for some time been to be had in the west country; but for Collonel Hastings, he was pleased to tell me he had not for a long time seen him, but depended upon his haveing been for a great while past with his shipp; but by the King's command for my requireing them peremptorily to resort without delay to their charges, they will be gone both of them to day or to morrow.

Nor have I been less urgent with relation to the Newcastle, whose Comander did more then once tell me while ashore that he had some matters relateing to his land-charge, to look after there, nevertheless he has now for some days been (and for ought I have heard) continued on board. And this day sent me from the Hope his excuse for his not being gone further towards you, in a letter, whereof I inclose you a copie. Which I think I should not have troubled you with (haveing said soe much, and received soe much from you on that subject) were it not for the satisfying you, that I doe not omit to keep a cheque upon the per-

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

formances of the gunners, and that (as farr as wee may relye upon the Comanders) the complaint soe often made of want of dispatch from the Tower is not chargeable upon any want of dilligence or attendance on their parts.

I have wrote to the officers of the navy about the colours for signalls yet unsupplied, and doubt not but you will receive very speedy satisfaction therein.

I shall expect the effect of the muster your Lordshipp tells me you have ordered to be taken of the watermen and fishermen, and shall take care soe soon as I receive the same, to have the Governors of both those companies called to an account for the execution of the King's warrants to them, with respect as well to quality as number.

Very glad I am that my report to you about Sir William Booth's mischance in the running away of soe many men in his longboate, exceeds the truth of his loss. But the number I mentioned was the number told me by the King himself, upon informations he had received from Comanders of severall of his shippes that came up from the Hope, where Sir William Booth lay.

I omit not to call frequently upon the officers of the navy for greatning your supply of slopps and bedding, pressing them not to tye themselves to what one slopseller can provide, but to make use of as many more as they can, his Majesty giveing his ready assent, at this sudden juncture, to the late resolution of the councill of warr, for the present dispenccing with the 5th Article of the slopp establishment; though the same was originally provided upon considerations of very great weight for the benefit both of the King's service, and the seamen themselves, and necessary therefore to be revived as soon as the present exigence is past.

His Majesty does the like in reference to the other vote of the same councill about adding five men to the present complements of the fireships.

Upon my continueing to press the Navy Board to send one of their number down to your Lordshipp, I have lately received the inclosed answer thereto.

The like I doe in reference to another letter I have lately had from them, upon the subject of an irregularity comitted by Captain Tennant, at his bringing away the *Tyger* againe from Chatham, taking along with him some of the riggers of the yard, and doing it in such a manner as has occasioned some inconveniencies to the service, of much greater moment then the value of soe many men. The truth is, Captain Tennant's zeal in getting his shipp into condition to joyne your Lordshipp againe, was soe laudable, and indeed exemplary for others, (if they would please to take notice of it) and at a juncture wherein his soe doing was of soe much importance to the King, that it would almost have excused the carrying away a preist from the altar, and upon my soe representing it to the King, when I communicated to him this letter of the Board's, and Sir Phineas Pett's, he was pleased to concur with me in it; but at the same time to command my transmitting both the said letters to your Lordshipp for the satisfying you (as he is sure it will) in the necessity of haveing those yardmen returned to the yard, by the very first opportunity that you can find for it; it being his express pleasure that it should be done, and his command that I should report it soe to you, grounded upon the consequences this action has already drawn, to the prejudice of his service, and must in all likelyhood, both continue and greaten upon it, if these men should not be timely restored.

I am to desire your Lordshipp to let me have the names of the Lieutenants you have appointed to the *Portsmouth* in the roome of Mr Killegrew and the *Dover* in that of Mr Hayes.

It is time I doe acknowledge to your Lordshipp that a Muster-Master were appointed to the fleet, and that it's not being done lyes at my door, your Lordshipp having been pleased to decline the bestowing of that office upon Mr Legg, and recommending the choice of it to me. The truth is, my Lord, as there is hardly any one Ministeriall officer appertaining to a fleet, the well performance of whose work may be improved to better use either to the Admirall or Prince then that of the Muster-Master, soe I must declare to you that in all my (near) thirty yeares service I never saw it, (or not above twice) soe executed, as that either one or the other had the fruit required from it, but has alwayes been made, either a by-work, given for the profit sake to somebody that had other business to doe, and could not, or to some other that for want either of experience, dilligence or interest, either could not, would not, or durst not adventure upon the executeing it with the strictness necessary to render it effectuall. In consideration of which it is that I have been soe slow, and am not yet fully prepared to propose anybody for this employment. Not that if ability and authority alone were sufficient I should need to make any hesitation in it, after Mr Bowles (by his letter of the 17th inst^s) had offered himself to it. But knowing, by my own experience, what the work of an Admirall's Secretary is, with a fleet at sea, and confirmed in it by Mr Bowles' own proposition of haveing of it conferred on him, with an express condition of being at liberty to performe it by a deputy, I could not with any faithfulness to the King concurr with him in his desire, but am driven (much against my will) to signiifye to him my dissent thereto by this conveyance, hoping that neither he nor your Lordshipp will take it in any ill part from me.

As for my acquiescing in the recomendation which Mr Legg gave me ground of expecting on his behalfe for it from your Lordshipp; though I shall alwayes own more then an indifferenece for any that come to me soe recommended, yet I wanted not this consideration to incline me to goe further in his case then I could have in most others, namely, that as his dependance upon your Lordshipp's future as well as present favour, would necessarily oblige him to the being found faithfull and diligent in the execution of the first charge you had conferred on him, soe the credit of his relation to your Lordshipp would in an especiall manner support him in the execution of an employment which in itself is gratefull to noe body, and least of all to them, in whose power it most lyes to render his work, (and consequently his life,) easy or uneasie to him. And to be plaine, where a Muster-Master has not that support, his service in his employment, can never availe much; and where it does not availe one way, it must of course availe the other, in confirmeing the fraudes which he is not at liberty to prevent.

Which haveing said, and therein opened my whole thoughts to your Lordshipp on this subject, let me pray your Lordshipp to consider once more whether you may not furnish yourself out of the fleet with some body that may be unengaged in other work, and qualified in the other respects to doe this work as it ought to be done. For I doe declare to you that I doe not know any ashore that I can with satisfaction recomend to you for it. True it is, there is Mr Brown at Chatham, now purser of the *Prince*, bred under old Mr Gregory Clerk of the Checque there, a most ingenious active, and experienced man in this affaire. But whether he will accept of it or noe, if offered him, I know not, nor am I willing to propose it to him, till I know whether your Lordshipp may not please yourself where you are: which I should much rather desire. But if you cannot, and that you would incline to have mee propose it to Mr Brown, I will, upon heareing from you, immediatly doe it, and give you his answer. This is not that I have not had very many applications made to me, and by people

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

that think themselves extreemly fitt for it too, for my recomendations of them, to the King and to your Lordshipp for this imployment; but I have seen soe much of the evill that has generally attended the slight performance heretofore of it, that I had rather the King should pay nothing for it's not being done at all, then pay a great deal for it's being ill done.

That which remaines, my Lord, is the letting your Lordshipp know that I find I have given noe small offence to some of the gentlemen in the fleet, and particularly Sir William Booth and Captain Skelton in my late list of senioritys, as thinking themselves not only to have great wrong done them, but as done with an intention of doing them wrong. As to the latter suspicion, I take the whole course of my conduct in the place I have the honor of serving the King in, to be proof enough, without any other protestations, to justify my unblameableness as to the point of doing any man wrong knowingly. But as to the former I must appeal to my letter which accompanied it to your Lordshipp, whether I did not there expressly provide against your takeing it as a thing given you for infallible, by telling you, that it neither was nor could be, for the reasons (one or more) therein given you; adding, that as you were to expect errors in it, soe those errors could turne to noe body's prejudice, since there needed noe more then the produceing of the commissions for the doing themselves right against any such mistakes; and as a further prooffe of the simplicity of my intention herein, did since (in a later letter) begg you to lett me have the benefit of knowing the corrections you should make in it, that I might rectifye the same in my bookes. This, my Lord, I thought pardonable in me to give you the trouble of, that as either of those gentlemen or others shall think fitt to discover any dissatisfactions of this kind to you, you may be pleased to doe me the right you shall think needfull in it."

Enclosed in the above letter are a copy of a letter from the Navy Board dated the 22nd October 1688, signed by Richard Haddock, J. Tippetts, and James Sotherne, forwarding the letter of Sir Phineas Pett, dated the 19th of October; a copy of a letter from the same board dated the 24th of October; and a copy of a letter from Captain Churchill of the *Newcastle*, also dated the 24th of October, complaining of his want of gunners' stores and suitable carriages for his guns. The contents of these are sufficiently referred to in the above letter of Mr Pepys.

1688, Oct. 26th, "A list of the Commanders of the severall divisions according to their seniority, as they stand in Mr Pepys's list," being a copy of the second list of the date of October 15th above-mentioned, with a few unimportant additions.

1688, Oct. 26th, London.—O. Wynne to Lord Dartmouth. After recounting various reports about the Dutch and their intentions refers to the vain brags and assurances they had at the Hague, that Herbert should have undertaken to find ways to prevail with most of his Lordship's fleet to revolt to the Prince of Orange, that scout-ships should be sent among the fleet to disperse the declaration, and that the Prince was not to embark till Herbert had given an account of his success in this enterprise.

1688, Oct. 27th, Papers in Dutch and English giving an account of the Dutch fleet and forces.

1688, Oct. 27th, Sir William Jennens to Lord Dartmouth.—Cannot forbear giving his advice, although not sought for and he may be not believed capable of giving any. He divides his suggestions under seven heads, and in conclusion remarks that he hopes to hear that said of his Lordship that Cæsar said of himself, I came, I saw, I overcame.

1688, October 27th, Saturday morning about 2 of the clock. Admiralty.—(Duplicate, enclosed in the following letter of the same day, at 11 morning.)

"The letters whereto the preceding extracts relate came late this night by a messenger express from the Marques De Albeville by the way of Newport, from whence he sett out on Wednesday last. And though the Marquess appears in that of his to the King to have taken care for your haveing a duplicate of the same account forward directly to you wherever the fleet was by the postmaster at Dover as soone as ever his messenger landed there; yet his Majesty out of his abundant care would not wholly depend upon that certainty of its coming to you, but has comanded mee to provide the foregoing extracts of the said letters to be forwarded to you, one copie thereof by express to Harwich, and another by the *Katherine* yacht the next tide by sea.

And that your Lordshipp may want no degree of information that could be further had touching the condition of the Dutch fleet after the storme which these letters conclude with telling you of that fleet's haveing mett with on the Saturday night, the King has comanded me to communicate to you what he has by conference been able to gaine therein from the messenger that brought the packett, viz^t:

That part of the Dutch fleet (but how great a part he cannot say) was seen after the storme off of Scheviling the next morning, viz^t, on Sunday morning about 10 of the clock, multitudes of people resorting to the sea side to view it, they being then at anchor, and so he left them there on Sunday when he came away.

That all that afternoone and Monday and Tuesday there was very little wind stirring. That upon Wednesday, when he was at Antwerp, the wind freshened againe at N.W., and has soe for the most part continued ever since.

That a vessell that came from the Hollands coast to Newport on Tuesday last says that he left the Hollands fleet in the same place 24 houres before, being Monday.

Which being the case, namely, that such a part of their fleet was in Skeviling Bay upon Monday last, that they went away but with fifteen days' victualls for men and tenn for horse, and that we have not yett heard one word of them from any part of the English coast, the King seems from the best judgement he can make thereof, to think that they must be still upon their owne coast as haveing no notice where their rendezvous was to be, nor where else it could be as the winds have satt since. And in consequence of that he has sometime this evening seemed to think that it might not be unusefull (should the wind favour it) that the fleet went out to sea towards that coast to try whether any advantage might be taken of them while they lye there. But I find in this as well as in the last case I lately mentioned to you, he is jealous of any councill that should be sent you from hence in regard that you at sea keep better account of the courses of the wind, and more true, then we either doe or can do here, so that he does rather chuse (after having thus acquainted you with all that has come to his knowledge of the present state and proceeding of the Dutch fleet) to leave it intirely to your selfe, to judge and doe what in your prudence shall appear to you most safe and most conducing to his service.

Thus farr I was gone when being towards 3 in the morning the King sent me the inclosed letter to your Lordshipp from himselfe with another from the Marquis De Albeville to him which came to his hands since I left him this night at midnight bearing date three days after the storme;

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

viz^t the 2^d of October [mistaken, I believe, for November], in order to my sending you an extract of that also. Which I doe as follows viz^t:

Extract of a letter from the Marquis De Albeville at the Hague bearing date the 2^d October [I conceive, I say, November], about 4 in the afternoone.

I sent an express yesterday to your Majesty with the news of the returne of the fleet in some disorder upon these coasts againe occasioned by a crewell storme which happened on Satturday night.

They will not acknowledge the loss of any of their shipp. 400 horse have been cast overboard, and some dead men.

The Prince will not stirr from the fleet, yet 'tis generally believed he was here privately yesterday.

At this instant being about 4 a clock in the afternoone one that I sent to Helverslucce is returned and assures mee the Prince is resolved to sett to sea againe this day or to morrow at the furthest, because the wind is turned somewhat favourable. Another that I sent assures mee he cannot goe these six or seven days. That he does not find that they lost any of their shipp, but that the little vessells have been much disordered.

The Prince's continueing there is a signe he intends to sea againe out of hand.

They all acknowledge to have lost many horses, and that there is great murmuring among the seamen and soldiers.

That some pilotts in their drink speak much of Sole Bay as the place they must land in.

Those on Herbert's shipp speak of Essex as being sure of that country.

That fifteen days more or less, nor 2 or 3 months could prejudice their designe.

This, my Lord, being the whole of what I have either by collection from the letters or his Majesty discourse to communicate to you by way of information, I leave the same with you, with my most earnest prayers to God Almighty for your happy application of the same.

My Lord, I have nothing to add as haveing long before the arrivall of this wrote you largely of this day by the way of Harwich by this night's post which this will probably overtake there. I received likewise one this night from your Lordshipp since my last mentioned letter was sent away, and indeed the time of night and the hast of this will not admitt of my answering of that now, but shall therefore be driven to respite it till the next conveyance, which I hope will very soone be by the *Katherine* yacht, as I have already said."

A duplicate of the preceding letter.

1688, Oct. 27th, Saturday, 11 morning, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"The inclosed is a duplicate of what I dispatched to you this morning between 4 and 5 a clock, by the way of Harwich, and comes by the *Katherine* yacht, with this only difference that that brought with it a letter from under the King's own hand, which this has not, the contents of it being, (as he was just now pleased to tell me) only some of his generall and usual caution to your Lordshipp with regard to the present season.

Nothing has arisen since the aforegoing to administer any further news or advice to you, more than that I just now find by the King's discourse with me, and directions for the imediate supplying of the Duke of Grafton with a shallop, that the Duke has his leave to goe on board Captain Hastings (*sic*) as a volunteire, to be present at what action shall

arise at sea, with a promise (if he escapes it alive) to get on shore as soon as the Dutch can, and be in timely readiness to discharge his duty to the King there also.

I should now give your Lordshipp answer to yours of the 24th, which came to me late yesterday by Mr Penn; but Captain Clements is in soe much hast for the saveing of his tide that I shall not have now time for more than to tell your Lordshipp that the King is perfectly satisfied with what you have done in relation to the cruisers, as also to Captain Frowd's lying in the Slad way, and the Trinity House ketch.

I have nothing to add neither in relation to the ships that are behind, but that I have pressed the King againe afresh this very morning to press away their Comanders, some of whom are still hankering here, (as I told you in mine yesterday), but the King says they are finally to be gone to day. All that is possible shall be done to hasten away the remainder of the slopps.

It is matter of very great content to the King, and not at all less to me, to observe your Lordshipp to be soe well satisfied in relation to the victuallers' affaire, who I assure you shall want noe callings upon from me for the dispatching away the residue of the beer, and going on with further preparations for future supplies of provisions suitable to your expence thereof.

I shall by the very first dispatch away muster-books to your Lordshipp, as being very glad of your haveing satisfied yourself in the choice of one out of the fleet, begging you to take in good [part the, *] I gave you soe much of [yester]day on that subject.

His Majesty does approve of your Lordshipp's appointment of Mr Dawes upon Captain Shovell's recommendation to the Lieutenantcy of his shipp."

The inclosure referred to in the preceding letter contains the following extracts with the preceding letter of Mr Pepys, of 27th October, about 2 of the clock, Saturday morning.

"Extract of the Marques De Albeville's letter to the King from the Hague of the 30th† October 1688 at 10 at night.

The Prince of Orange sett saile yesterday between 3 and 4 a clock in the afternoone with the whole fleet fifty-two men of war, and about five hundred other vessels great and small.

His army consists of 18 or 20,000 fighting men besides voluntiers and servants; he carries armes for 12,000 horse and 40,000 foot.

The fleet lost many anchors and cables and rigging by the late stormes. Herbert's shipp who is his owne Vice Admirall, has been opened in the middle and rendered unserviceable for the present by the stormes. Another shipp of 80 gunns was given him.

The most part of the fleet was seen this morning off of Sciviling and at 9 of the clock in the morning the wind turned contrary for them and continues so now I write to your Majesty at 9 of the clock at night.

The provisions have been much endamaged by the stormes and the Prince was so impatient to be gone that he would not stay for some regiments that had been sent for.

The fleet has now provisions but for 15 days; the horse have water but for 10;

Shippes will be sent with more fresh water after the fleet.

* Piece torn out.

† Note, *i.e.*, the 20th English date.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

The Prince went on board a frigate of 28 or 30 guns at most, and with him Count de Nassow, &c.

Tromp refused to goe.

I have writt by this express to my Lord Dartmouth giving him this account and desired the postmaster at Dover to send and express with it to the fleet wherever it is.

A great storme beginsns which will certainly disorder the fleet.

This evening they have been but 3 or 4 leagues off the coast. They saile northwards.

This night's storme has certainly dispersed and indamaged the fleet.

Extract of another letter from the Marques De Albeville bearing date the 31st to my Lord Sunderland.

The Dutch fleet (consisting of 52 men-of-warr and makeing up a fleet of above 400 saile great and small) sailed yesterday [mistaken I believe, for Friday] about 2 or 3 in the afternoone, from the Flatts near the Brill with the wind at S.W. by south, and by that time they had been 2 or 3 houres at sea the wind came more westerly and has blowne all this night and morning hard at west, which may probably have done them some damage.

They pretend to land in Scotland as they most vulgarly give out, but Burlington Bay is the most probable place of landing in their real intentions. If the wind comes southerly againe they are for the north; if northerly or north easterly they will be for the west of England and say they are equally provided for both.

They have above 20 pilotts with them, all English, amongst whome is a master pilott of Hull to whome they give a reward of 60*l.* sterling for his conduct of the fleet when they come upon the English coast.

There is one of their men-of-war stranded, and another disabled upon this coast in their going out."

1688, Oct. 27th, London.—Philip Frowde to Captain Frederick Frowde, Commander of the *Ruby* in the Gunfleet. Returning from Cheshunt he went to Whitehall this night where he heard that a courier landed yesterday, with two Flanders mails, who brought news from the Marquis d'Albeville that the Prince of Orange was on board and put to sea on Friday last was seven nights, but was again turned back by a contrary wind as well as by distress of weather, having sustained a very considerable damage in this fleet, with the loss of four hundred horses, which they were forced to throw overboard; yet notwithstanding he intends for England the next fair wind. Lord Sunderland is dismissed from all his employments, and Lord Preston is made Secretary of State.

1688, Oct. 28th, Sheerness.—R. Crauford to Lord Dartmouth.

Asks his Lordship to grant protections to two poor oyster drudgers of Queenborough, whom no one would press unless out of design or prejudice. Robert Sturgion, of the same town, at work under Mr. Richards on the two new lodgments, was pressed on Monday last soon after he left in the evening; begs he may be sent ashore again.

1688, Oct. 29th, Past 9 at night. Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"I am just now come from attending his Majestie at the Cabinet, where a letter to his Majesty from Mons^r D'Albeville of the same date, but a later hour then the latter of those two, whose extracts were brought you in my last of the 27th ins^t was read, giving him the last of the Marquis's intelligence for that day, an extract of which I have inclosed to your Lordshipp in his own words, his Majesty (upon my demand)

telling me that he found noe occasion of saying anything himself to your Lordshipp upon it as being well assured of your haveing all the considerations before you that can be, upon the subject of this, as well as the last preceding advices, of your circumspection in useing of the same.

With which his Majesty ending I tooke the liberty to say that, though his Majesty had nothing, I had something to add that I was very sorry for. Upon which the King asking me what, I told him that after the satisfaction which I had raised to myself from the advice which I hoped to have given your Lordshipp by this post of the good effect of his Majesty's late earnestness in his hastuing away to their duties all the Comanders of the ships now behind, in the nearness I conceived every one of them were in to a condition of repaireing speedily to the fleet, especially the three that are to come from this river, I had found one of them, namely, the Comander of the *S^t Albans* passing his time within this half hour in his Majesty's bedchamber. Upon which the King with some surprize asked me what had brought him up from his shipp. I answered I knew not, nor did he think fitt upon his seeing me there to say anything of it to me, or soe much as take notice of his being where I might not well have expected him. But I added that I tooke it, and still shall take it (to make it at all supportable), that he had his Majesty's leave for it; though I observed to his Majesty that if leaves of that kind be signified to Comanders by any other hand then mine, while I have the honor of serving him in my post, it would be to noe purpose for me to pretend longer to give him the account I ought, and he expected from me of his fleet. To this his Majesty replied that he had noe leave of his, nor had he seen him, nor knew that he was come up, nor could imagine what has brought him up. I adventured upon this to say that since it was soe that a Comander of such a shipp could at such a juncture as this quitt his shipp in the condition she ought now to be in without the command, or at least the leave of his Admirall or superiour officer, I doe beleive it was more then was ever presumed to be done by my Lord Sandwich, Penn, Lawson, Harman, or my Lord Dartmouth himself, or even by his own self, without the leave of the King, his brother, dureing the whole time of his being High Admirall of England. Whereto the King returning that it was very true as to himself, and beleived it to be noe less soe, as to all the rest I had then named, he was pleased to add that the gentleman indeed was very stout, but that he alwayes feared he would never mind this business as it ought to be, but that my Lord Dartmouth was sollicitous with him that he might have a commission. I answered that it ill agreed with his being now in the bedchamber and my Lord Dartmouth at the Gunfleet expecting an action, wherein such a shipp as that might be of more service and importance to the Crown, then she might expect an opportunity of being againe in 20 yeares to come.

My Lord, I doe not think my self at liberty to mention anything said in that place on this occasion by any of my Lords. But I think I may be bold to say here what passed between the King and my self only, especially to your Lordshipp, both as a member of the same Board, and the person next the King the nearest concerned in the matter of it, and that matter it self so publickly scandalous (severall applying themselves to me in the bed-chamber at the same time, to know how such a Comander came to be there) that I had fully determind with my self to accost the King upon it in the bed-chamber itself at his coming out of his closett, had not his late stay there, with the generall officers, urged him to pass the chamber in great hast down to the Cabinet. For (in one word) I will have all the world to know that as considerable as it

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

takes the profit of my employment to be, and indeed by the King's favour it is, it should not, were it ten times greater, purchase my staying in it one day longer then I can see his service thrive as well as I. And that I am sure it never can, from the moment that such a violation as this in the discipline and honor of it, passes uncensured.

And soe I telling the King the discourse fell, with expressions on his Majesty's side of very great dissatisfaction at the thing, and resolution to take notice of it to the gentleman concerned accordingly.

My Lord, I have a great deal of reason to ask both yours and my own pardon at such a time as this, for my troubling your Lordshipp and myself, in a matter not soe immediately usefull to you ; but I must acknowledge the unnaturalness of finding a sea-comander soe farr to the westward ashore, whose charge required his being soe much further off upon a different element eastwards, and the King's service bleeding for ought he knew without him, shocked me to a degree that I will not disown, nor was his Majesty pleased to disallow, nor will I hope your Lordshipp, whose prosperity I heartily wish, and whose success I shall, by all the ways I can, (and this among the rest) endeavour to contribute towards."

The enclosed extract of the Marquis D'Albeville's letter to the King is dated the 2nd November 1688 at midnight, and is as follows,

"A Roman Catholick pilot come this night from the fleet, assures me, that he was all day yesterday upon the vessell which carryes my Lord Macclesfield and severall gentlemen of quality and Ferguson, and that after that Macclesfield came from the Prince, he heard him whisper to others, for he understands English very well, that they must steer their course now towards the River Humber, if the wind will permitt it, that river being deep and navigable, and that current very rapid, and a sudden ebb, leaving the shippes adry, and will give a good opportunity to land, besides it's now concluded sayd he, that the farther the Prince landeth from your Majestie's army, he will have greater opportunity of strengthening his own interest, increasing his own army and lessening the King's in his march, for he findeth the King's army and interest do increase at present, and will obtain time to refresh his army, to disperse his manifesto to discuade the people to joine with your Majestie and looketh upon that countrey as disaffected to your Majestie and will come to his assistance, as he is assured of.

I have employed three of these kind of men, being pilots and fishermen, but Catholicks, to visit the fleet, which came into Helvete sluce and Goree ; none of them have seen Herbert, and they heard some say he was upon the coast of England, with the squadron of shippes which had the van-guard, and which he commanded ; and that makes the Prince to be in paine, and resolved to set sayle immediately, having seized upon all the hey that could be lighted upon anywhere round about.

The Prince gave orders this morning that none should absent themselves from their shippes : the reason he lost a week's time of fair weather, and of a favourable wind, is because the shippes of the Texell had not joyned the fleet, and that he did not find the fleet in that readinesse he expected ; for which Bastiaens is to be disgrac'd if he be not so already.

The Boores are commanded to bring 1,000 horse to the fleet, for so many dyed and are found unserviceable ; if the wind serves, the Prince will stay for nothing.

23rd October 1688, Old Stile.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

A ship full of souldiers is certainly lost, and to repaire that loss Baron de Frise's regiment in garrison at Maestrick is sent for to be embarked; the report of d'Humieres's marching towards Liège will hinder the parting with such regiments as have been at first before setting sayle desired.

They would have all perished, if they had not come back, and the Prince himself was in great danger, above 1,000 horse have certainly perished, or are unserviceable."

1688, Oct. 30th,—A list of the quarters of his Majesty's forces.

1688, Oct. 30th, (*i.e.* Oct. 20th, according to English reckoning). The Hague.—Marquis d'Albeville to Lord Dartmouth. Yesterday between three and four in the afternoon the Prince of Orange with his fleet consisting of 52 men-of-war and about 400 other vessels which carry over 20,000 fighting men, besides volunteers and servants, has set sail from the Brill and Helveltsluys. . . . The Prince embarked in a small frigate of 20 or 30 guns, Count de Stynim (?), Monsieur Benting, Count de Solmée, and Monsieur Overkerek do accompany him on board the same vessel; Marshal de Schomberg is embarked upon such another frigate. Burnett is on board the vessel which carries the Prince his steward; and Farguson is on board the vessel in [which] my Lord Maccenfield and other English are embarked. Your Lordship's very good friend Mr. Herbert is Vice-Admiral, his ship carries 70 or 80 guns. They have provisions but for 15 days, fresh water for the horse but for 10 days; in all appearance they sail towards Burlington Bay. One Captain Bontiers undertakes to burn your Lordship's ship, that shall be his sole study and enterprise.

1688, Nov. 1st, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"I would not omit to take the opportunity of the *Cleaveland* yacht's returne to acknowledge my receipt of your Lordship's of the 28th, with a postscript of the 29th inst^t, as well as that brought by the said yacht of the 30th, giving me an account of your being then gone out to sea from the Gunfleet to look out the Dutch fleet, which I pray God to render propitious to his Majesty and the Government, and noe less safe and honorable to your self. And this I may say as a good omen of it, that however the affaires of his Majesty's land forces may have advanced (which I am wholly a stranger to), it is imposible for anything to have proceeded with more satisfaction to his Majesty than the whole business of his fleet has to this hour done under your conduct.

But it greives me to the heart to see you bereaft of the aid of those 3 ships still in the river, which nothing that I know of can possibly excuse your want of, and now that I think two of them, namely, the *Woolwich* and *Newcastle* are at length gott into a condition of being gone, the wind is lost that should have carryed them to you, for the third, my last told you too largely my observations concerning her, to the rendring it very hard for me to judge when it is that his Majesty is to expect the benefit of his care and charge in the encouraging of gentlemen to the applying themselves to the service of the sea, upon account of the qualifications to be hoped for from them superiour to those of the plaine tarpawling; if not at such a pinch as this, wherein the very being, as well as honor of his Crown and Government is at stake.

The King does entirely approve of your appointment and choice of the frigats you nave sent to cruise, as well as of the determination of the council of warr, in reference to the generall proceedings of the fleet;

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

not without takeing notice of the short note you gave concerning Sir William Jennens's singularity therein.

Nor is it of small satisfaction to his Majesty, in the midle of his manifold cares, to find your Lordshipp in your severall letters to himself, as well as those to me, speaking with soe much satisfaction of the condition of the fleet, and resolutions of it's comandars.

The King does impute (as you desire) Captain Tennant's late irregularity in the pressing away of the riggers to his zeal to get himself out to sea, and soe farr excuses it. But is very earnest, as in a thing of mighty moment to his service, that the riggers be discharged. Which since he is out of your Lordshipp's reach to see effected, by his being gone from you, I am comanded by his Majesty to supply it by a letter to him from hence.

Mr Beaumont (whom your Lordshipp has appointed Lieutenant of the *Portsmouth*) will be hastned to his charge.

The King has comanded me to conferr (which I shall speedily doe) with the Navy Board, about what you propose touching the re-erecting the yards at Harwich and Sheerness and provideing of a store ship for the fleet. Of which I hope to give you some good account in my next.

The King has been all along soe much of your Lordshipp's mind, and though[t] full of it, touching the keeping of trade on foot, at the same time with the filling forth of his own shipp, that from the beginning (as your Lordshipp knows) he tooke care that ships outward bound should not be interrupted in their manning. Nor does the present embargoe extend further than to Holland and Flanders, and that to continue noe longer then he and his ministers shall judge the reason to continue for which they laid it, namely, the preventing of intelligence, and the going of vessells over for supplying the present great want of imbarcations, which the Dutch are said at this day to lye under. And for passes and protections, they will cease of course, especially if the ships that shall hereafter be sett out find noe other expedient of manning themselves then those that are now behind in the river are dayly complained of to doe, namely, out of merchant ships outward-bound upon trade, with his Majesty's own hand to protect them against pressing. But how that will consist with what your Lordshipp moves for, in favour of the King's revenue, is easy to foresee.

Lastly, your care in sending in the *Sampson* fireship to the Gunfleet for preventing any mistakes by the removall of that buoy, and for advertiseing Sheerness of the approach of the Dutch, in case of your Lordshipp's missing them, (which your cruiseing friggaits must in all probability prevent) is observed by his Majesty, and very well approved of, as is every other stepp your Lordshipp has hitherto made in this his service."

In a postscript Mr. Pepys adds,

"I had omitted to observe to your Lordshipp that according to your last advice touching a Muster Master, and your desire therein about his instructions and muster-booke, I doe herein inclose you a* draught of the instructions for that officer, and by the same conveyance a supply of muster-books for him, sent me from the officers of the Navy, to be recruited with more, as these shall be spent.

You may please also further to know, that the King has a few days since ordered the *Portland* to be fitted forth, and given his commission for her to Captain George Aylmer, and I have some reason to beleive

* Not now with the letter.

the like will be this day done for the *Phoenix*, to be comanded by Captain Gifford."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1688, Nov. 1st, Whitehall.—William Bridges to Lord Dartmouth.

Gives details of his discourse with the King about the state of the fleet, &c. The Lord Chancellor, whom he was to wait on with his Lordship's letter, has been for two or three days, and still is, so ill as not to be spoken with. Had dined with Lady Dartmouth and his Lordship's fireside that day; his son will earnestly expect his return, being made to believe that a diligent regard to his book till then will prevail with his Lordship to take new resolutions somewhat in favour of his inclinations.

1688, Nov. 1st, Tower.—Sir Henry Shere to Lord Dartmouth.

Expresses his shame and grief at being rendered so incapable of serving his Lordship and the office in so important an occasion; though he has lost his fever, he cannot say he has yet found his strength. Was received very graciously by the King last night, and asked if he were in a condition to march with the army; he assured his Majesty that he was, and accordingly his commission was ordered to be drawn. Mr. Musgrave is very punctual in office affairs.

1688, Nov. 2nd, Whitehall.—O. Wynne to Lord Dartmouth.

Various advices from abroad of the shattered condition of the Dutch fleet. The Marquis D' Albeville says, in his letters of the 26th ult., that their fleet was in such a necessitous and even mutinous condition that the Prince durst not stir ashore, and that it could not be got ready to sail away in 10 or 12 days time; yet a vessel came into the river yesterday and reported to have sailed several leagues along with the Dutch fleet, which seemed to steer its course northward, though the men-of-war seemed to make more towards the Channel, with a design, perhaps, to find out the King's fleet. Hence an early action between the fleets is expected; indeed, some people coming from Edmonton and neighbouring places say that the noise of guns was heard all yesterday and again to-day. The writer has been appointed, owing to recent changes, to be in Mr. Mountstevens's room, concerned in the management of the office with Mr. Bridgeman.

1688, Nov. 3rd, Past midnight. Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"Just now, beeing about 11 at night, I have at the same time received an express from the Dounes, and a message from the King, from whom I have been shewn another from Dover, the former bearing date at 11 this morning, and the latter at one this afternoone, both notifying the appearance of the Dutch fleet and its being gone westward. Of which, though it be well to be hoped that by some or other of your scouters or otherwise your Lordshipp has had soe early advice as that this might have been spared. Yet such is his Majesty's care in the matter, considering the weather wee have had, which may have prevented the intelligence expected from them, that he is pleased to require my imediate sending to you copies of the forementioned papers which I have here done, leaving it to your Lordshipp to make the best use you now can thereof, in case it should have been his and your misfortune not to have had earlier notice of their passing by. I left his Majesty just now at my coming from him in council with his Generall Officers, disposing of matters for the hastning away his troopes as fast as may be towards Portsmouth. To which place he seemes to be at this present fully persuaded of the Dutch fleet's being directed, the same being not a little surprizeing, after having, by a succession of intelligence

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

for severall days together been wrought to a strong beleife of their being designed for Scotland, or at least northward, if in England.

Now that which I have to say more to your Lordshipp is, that the King seemes to be under a great deal of care and apprehension of the consequence of his fleet, or any of his shippes being obliged to come into this river while the buoy of the Gunfleet is up, and the vessell droven away by the late fowle weather that was appointed to remaine there to advise shippes of it, as I this day understood it to be by a letter of yesterday's date from Captain Wilford at Sheerness, an extract of which I also inclose you. Your Lordshipp will be pleased to doe what is in this case to be done for preventing any mischeife therefrom."

Enclosed in the above letter is the following extract of a letter to Mr. Pepys from Captain Tennant, Commander of the Tiger frigate in the Downs:—

"Just now I was forced to open my letters againe, by reason wee espie a great fleet on the backside of the Goodwin, not knowing what they are, standing to the westward, but believe they are too many for our fleet."

Also the following copy of a letter to Mr. Frowd from Mr. Bastick at Dover:—

"Wee now discerne the Holland's fleet very plaine just off of this place, saileing to the westward. They are about halfe seas over, and are soe thicke there is noe telling of them, but 'tis judged above three hundred saile, others say 400 saile; they reach from the westward part of the toun to the South Foreland. We cannot discerne their colours."

Also the extract of a letter from Captain Wilford, the contents of which are sufficiently stated in Mr. Pepys' letter.

There is another copy of the above letter with its inclosures.

1688, Nov. 6th, Admiralty. Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"Though all that know your Lordshipp, and above all the King, is abundantly assured, that noe part of your disappointment in relation to the Dutch fleet can be charged upon any thing with in your power to have prevented; yet the consequences of it in the said fleet's passing without the least interruption to the port they were bound for with their whole fleet, are too visible, and of too great moment to escape being lamented by all, and very certaine I am, by none more then your selfe. For whose particular information it is, that by the King's especiall command I send this, in order to the giving your Lordshipp the latest account wee have of the proceedings of the Dutch, which is by a letter from the Custome house officer at Dartmouth, reporting to us their appearing before that place yesterday morning, with an additional information come hither just now from Lyme, to both of which (for saving time) I choose to referr you, as you find them inclosed. Upon which I have nothing in command to say to your Lordshipp by way of comment, saveing that since it has soe unhappily fallen out, that the Dutch are in all probability at this hour peaceably putting on shore their whole land force, and baggage, soe that there is nothing left within the power of your Lordshipp to obtaine upon them, in reference to the landing-part, and that consequently their men of warr will now be at an entire liberty to receive or attack you, as they shall see fitt, the King doubts not but you will carry in your mind the importance of manageing his fleete under your command in such manner, as may be most effectuall upon the enemy, with the least exposure that may be of his said fleet."

Enclosed is the following copy of a letter from Mr. Thomas Bowyer, Collector of Customs at Dartmouth, dated November 5th, at 9 in the morning.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

"This morning being very hazey, foggie, and full of raine, cleared up about 9 of the clock, at which time appeared the Dutch fleet consisting of about four hundred or 500 saile as neare as we can guess, all standing to the eastward with the wind at W.S.W., a moderate gale. The capital shippes are off of Torbay about four leagues from the shore, the small shippes and flyboats between the Start and Dartmouth, about a league and halfe off. Which is the fullest account to be yet given of them."

Also the following report of a person from Lyme.

"He saies that about five of the clock yesterday being the 5th of November in the afternoone he did himselfe see about one hundred and forty of their shippes and vessells goe to Exmouth, in order (as is believed) to the putting on shore some of their land men and baggage there."

Accompanying this letter is the following paper headed "Our last Intelligence from the West."

"Sir Edward Seymour, November 5th, from Berry saies, That this after noon there is come into Torbay a great fleet of Dutch and are come to anchor there.

From the officer of the Customes at Brixham November 5th 1688. About three hundred saile of Dutch came just now into Torbay, severall of them landing souldiers there, and the Prince himselfe goeing on shore. The rest of the souldiers and horse will if they can be landed this night, there being about 5 or 600 a shore already and are still landing.

From Sir Robert Holms November 5th at 7 in the evening, confirmed by another at 10 the same night.

Three Dutch shippes are come to St Hellens of about 40 guns apeice, some of whose men went a shore but staid not long. They told the country people that their fleet was gon to land their men in Lyme bay and after intended to harbour their shippes here, where they designed to have their provisions on faire termes or that they must have them by fowl."

With this letter is also the following :—

"From Sir Robert Holms from South Yarmouth November 6th at two in the morning to my Lord Preston.

I shall not be able to secure this island, more then the two little forts, and them but for a little time. Part of the Melitia is growne mutinous already, refusing to follow their comandars orders, as I am afraid they will doe everywhere, where his Majesty has occasion to call for them. Yarmouth and Hurst I putt my stress upon, and will defend both to the last. I hope his Majesty will give me some speedie reliefe. For want of one troop to keep this Militia in awe, this island will be lost without strieking one stroke for it. God knows how I shall be dealt withall by this Melitia which I have drawne into Yarmouth and Hurst, for want of 100 men to keep them in aw."

To this Mr. Pepys has added.

"This I give your Lordshipp for your owne use only, it being what I thought not amisse for your Lordshipp to have for your private knowledge, thought [*sic*] unfitt for more."

Two other copies of the above letter and its enclosures, and another copy of the paper of intelligence from the west.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

1688, Nov. 7th, near 4 a clock after noone. Admiralty. Same to same.

"I have received by the hand of Captain Croft this morning your Lordship's of the 5th of November from off of Beachy, with another to his Majesty, which he has been pleased to communicate to me of like import. In answer to both of which I might almost refer you to what I sent you by last night's post by way of Portsmouth, in expectation of your Lordship's being possibly soe farr advanced as to give you opportunity of sending into St. Helens for intelligence; and by Captain Croft's report (who tells me he saw you with the fleet (as near as he could guess) about the length of the Isle of Wight about 5 in the afternoon yesterday) my letter by last night's post may come very timelily to your hand. And if it doe soe, your Lordship will find that even before this of yours got hither, the King had been pleased by me to signifye his full satisfaction in beleiving that you had done all that a prudent and careful Admirall could doe for prevention of the disappointment which has hapned to him and his affaires, in your missing of the opportunity of putting a stopp to that speed wherewith the Dutch fleet have succeeded, in getting without interruption to the port they desired. Nor will you want the further content of seeing that your and the councill of warr's determination touching the future proceedings of the fleet, and their cautione against exposinge the same, had his Majesty's concurrence before his knowledge thereof, by my communicating to you from him the very same cautions and advice, as that which was the very first thought that occurred to him after the notice given him of the Dutch fleet's being now discharged of its care in attending the great traine of small craft they brought from home along with them.

But notwithstanding what was thus wrote you last night, I am againe comanded by the King to re-assure your Lordship of the former part, with yet greater satisfaction from what he now has received from your selfe of your incapacity of doing more in that exigence for his service then you did, considering the place in which you were then hooked, and the wind that then blew to the benefit of the Holland's fleet, and disadvantage of yours.

Nor is it otherwise with his Majesty in the other matter relateing to your not exposinge of the fleet, under the present difficulties his affaires are reduced to in other respects; but on the contrary commands me to recommend it to your Lordship to putt in execution what himself had soe advised, and you with your councill of warr had of your own accord soe concurred with him in, with these only two further notes which I am comanded to lay before you, (with the same tenderness I have heretofore done others), not by way of injunction to rule your thoughts, but to enlighten them only by laying before you his. And they are these, first, whether you may not think it of use that 2 or three, or what other number you please of your 4th rates be sent into and left in Portsmouth Harbour, not soe much for any particular and certaine benefit that he can foresee they will be of to him in case of the Dutch fleet's comeing either to St. Hellens, or makeing any nearer attempt upon Portsmouth, but from the possibility he judges there is of some occasion or other hapning for the sending forth, or otherwise makinge use of a shipp or more of that rank, which he conceives by the advantage of the night, or otherwise they might be able to answer such an occasion in, notwithstanding the Dutch should have a squadron lying at St. Hellens. The other is, that there seeming nothing (as matters now stand) to remaine soe much the subject of his Majesty's care and

yours, as the forementioned safety of his fleet, and that of this river and the Medway, and that as the wind may be, the safety both of one and t'other may be exposed, should you come to lye in the Downes, he offers it to you to consider, whether there be any place now to be chosen as proper, to answer in all probability both these ends, as the Buoy of the Nore.

This my Lord is what, and the whole of what I have in commission to say to your Lordshipp in reply to your forementioned letters on this unfortunate occasion; saving that I shall take the liberty of adding, as well by way of news, as for confirmeing you in what you have said touching the designe of the Dutch of comeing at first into the river, had they not understood your lying at the Gunfleet, that one of their small pinks, and a fishing boat having lost company of their fleet, knew not where better to goe to look it, them by comeing into this river, where they were yesterday in the evening seized with 24 horse aboard a litle below Holehaven by Captain Hastings; which by the way lets you see, that your three lagg shippes were yesterday still, where they have soe long been; but I make noe question but this day's wind will carry them towards you;

What remains, my Lord, is the giving you the substance of our freshest intelligence from the West; which I doe, in the paper enclosed,* whereto with all possible respect and good wishes referring your Lordshipp I remaine, your Lordshipp's most faythfull and most humble servant."

Another copy of the above letter.

1688, Nov. 7th, On board the *Cambridge*.—Sir Roger Strickland to Lord Dartmouth. Removed yesterday into this ship, but finds it not only intolerably ill manned but very foul and ill-fitted. Cannot hope to do any service in her, and therefore begs leave to transfer himself, officers, and *Mary's* crew, to the *Kent*, now fitting at Chatham. To add to his misfortunes, the *Rupert* and the *Dreadnought* are also weakly manned, leaky, &c., none of his division is indeed fit for him to engage in. Till he can remove into the *Kent*, thinks it advisable to continue in the *Mary*, she being so very well manned (though crank) (*sic*).

1688, Nov. 8th, Deal.—Lieutenant Wm. Wright to Lord Dartmouth. Details his proceedings at Sandwich and Ramsgate in obtaining brimstone and rosin, and in pressing ships for service. Has found only one pink of about 160 tons, which has been appraised by Mr. Long the carpenter of the *Kingfisher* and by another carpenter of Ramsgate, but they could not agree as to its value. Is going next day to Dover to take up what ships can be procured there, in obedience to his Lordship's warrant.

1688, Nov. 8th, $\frac{1}{2}$ past 11 at night. Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"Your Lordshipp's of yesterday from the Downes came most welcomely to my hand by Captain Rooth with another to his Majestie about five this afternoone, and this with the more satisfaction in hopes that you by or before the same hour had met with a duplicate (which in prospect of your comeing I directed thither last night) of what I then dispatched to your Lordshipp by the hand of Captain Croft, with another duplicate of it (for sureness sake) to Portsmouth. After which I verily persuade myself I need not to repeat anything towards the

* Note.—Probably the paper now with the previous letter.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

confirming you in what I then and before had assured you of touching the King's most entire satisfaction in the whole of your Lordship's conduct, both before, in, and since the passing-by of the Dutch fleet, and the impossibility you were then under of preventing it.

I shall therefore need noe more to mention that doubt, but proceed to tell your Lordship, that this being a very busie night with the King, he has commanded Captain Rooth, to stay and attend him to morrow, leaving it in the meantime to me by this post to lett you know, that he does in particular approve of what you have done towards the providing of six fireships to be added to what you have from the severall places in the neighbourhood to the Downes. But forasmuch as I am very fearfull of Lieutenant Wright's not being able to find vessells of burthen enough to answer the end of fireships at sea, and considering of how much less able fireships may be of more than ordinary at this time, I have (without any stop to be made to those your Lordship is about) moved the King this night at the cabinet and provided his warrant to the officers of the navy for their imediate takeing up in this river six more, and fitting them in all respects for the sea, which and the others, joyned with those you have, and the *Mermaide*, (which is under dispatch, but has a great deal of work to be done to her) will I trust put your Lordship into a very good condition, both of offending and defending, as under the present juncture you may easily suppose occasions of employing them.

How farr my hopes prove true in my last night's letter to you in relation to the other two of your absent ships I know not, but to my great surprize I find I was out as to the *S^t Albans*, which notwithstanding the westerly winds that wee have had for two or three days past, and more particularly very fresh all yesterday, I find she sailed from Longreach but this morning. But not to trouble your Lordship or my self any more in relation to them after what I have already said I shall only add that it shall be noe fault of mine if a very strict account be not (whenever a proper season shall happen for it) required of the reason of those shipp's soe long absence from you.

My Lord.—It's late, and I have much to doe to night, and therefore I shall begg your excuse for my respiteing the remainder of what I should say further to you in reply to your Lordship's till to morrow, only by way of news, the freshest tideings wee have out of the west is of yesterday noone from Exeter which came this night while the King was at the Cabinet, with a letter of great loyalty and duty to the King from the magistrates thereof, and willingness of expressing it as farr as they are able, but with noe hopes of any success from any force of their own (and I think they have none of the King's) against an army, part of which they depended upon haveing (I find) with them last night. The Prince is said to have been on shore ever since Tuesday, and to have lodged that night at Sir William Courtney's house at Powbrocke or some such like name. But the messenger said he heard that Sir William Courtney himself did not see him. The messenger adds that the only man of quality he saw and knew was Sir William Waller; that the high ways as he went were full of their soldiers, that he did not at his coming away hear of any persons of condition coming to them whatever they may doe, but says that their great guns were, as he understood, to be carried to Topsham for their more comodious landing there. God grant a good end to all."

1688, Nov. 8th, Thursday night.—Same to same. (Holograph.)

"Notwithstanding all that I have endeavoured by my letters to doe to prevent it I am yet under some feares of your takeing too much to

heart your late misfortune (for soe I must call it) in misseing of the Dutch fleet, and the opportunity you and all the King's friends had promised themselves, of your rendering his Majesty some considerable service upon them. And this, (my Lord), I am greatly concern'd to remove your doubts in, as thinkeing your present Province too full of occasions for just cases and anxietys to need to bee aggravated by mistaken ones. I did therefore this evening after Councell take an opportunity of telling the King what I now say to you, praying him to enable mee from his owne mouth to lett you know the truth of his resentments of his late dis-appointment with respect to your Lordshipp. To which hee was for answer pleased to say that hee would have mee assure you that he is to the last degree satisfy'd that nothing in [the] world could have been done more then you did in that exigence for his service, and that however foolish land-men or ill-will'd seamen may take the liberty of censuring, nothing is more plaine to him then the impossibility of your serveing him better in this occasion (as circumstances of weather and wind then stood with you) then you did, and therefore would by noe meanes have you give way to any mistrusts of the contrary on his part; or regard to the ignorant or unjust censures of others that cannot hurt or lessen you.

To this effect it was that his Majesty was pleased amply to expresse himselfe to mee in your favour and right, and in a manner that I am sure he was in earnest in, and do beleive will (if hee can gett time) bee confirm'd to you to morrow under his owne hand.

Therefore pray bee fully at ease in this matter, depending upon't that if I knew the least cause for the contrary I would tell you of it. For soe upon my fayth I would.

Remember, too, how much worse you were once used even where you were successfull, I mean in the businesse of Tangier; and (withall) how little you were the worse for it within ten days after.

Once more therefore, pray bee but at peace with your selfe, and I dare answer for everybody's satisfaction else that you need care for."

1688, Nov. 9th, Admiralty.—Same to same.

"You have I hope ere this mine of last night, brought by him that you employed at the same time with Captain Crofts towards Portsmouth. Since which Mr Hodder is arrived with his bagg of letters, very welcome to the King, in reference to many of them, but most of all to the papers which you inclosed in mine with your letter to the King for the light it gives him touching the number and order of both their land and sea-forces. The latter of which he has been pleased to comit to me to examine and report to him what I shall find usefull or otherwise observable therein. That which respects the land-army he keeps in his own hand.

As to the rest which were numerous, they are lodged with my Lord Middleton to be more strictly looked into, after haveing had some of them, whose addresses were most known, opened and read this evening at the Cabinet.

What (if anything) I shall collect of the maritime part worthy notice I shall communicate to your Lordshipp.

In the meantime, my Lord, it being reasonable to give Mr Hodder your messenger this night's respite, to repose himself, I reserve my generall answers to the points I have now before me from you relating to the King's service, till to-morrow; this being principally designed to give cover to the letter I last night promised you, and the King did just now tell me he would make good to you this night from himself, and I believe I shall by and by have, I shall trouble you noe further now, then in telling you, as the latest intelligence wee have this day had from the west, that the people of Exeter did expect the Prince of Orange's

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

arrivall with them last night: that in prospect of it, Bishop Lamplugh left the place in the morning, there being noe force there to make any resistance, sending up a letter before him hither full of dutifull and loyall expressions towards the King, and acquainting him with his being on his way to lay himself at his Majesty's feet here: that notwithstanding the near view the Mayor and Magistrates of Exeter had of coming within the command of the Prince and his army, they had yesterday morning or the evening before seized a man that was listing persons for the Prince's service, and committed him to the goale for high treason."

In a postscript Mr. Pepys adds—

"Captain Rooth's journey was soe uneasy to him that I find by the King, he has desired him not to expect his returning to you on horseback, and therefore the King has directed me to find some conveyance for him by water."

1688, Nov. 9th, The ship *Advice*. Captain H. Williams to Lord Dartmouth.—Is informed that the *Dreadnought* is not fit for sea, and so desires to stay where he is.

1688, Nov. 9th, Whitehall.—King James II. to Lord Dartmouth.

"I had last night yours by Captain Rooth, but had not then leasur to answer it, and am fully satisfyd you did all that you could and that no body could worke otherwise than you did. I am sure all knowing seamen must be of the same mind, and therefore be at ease as to yourself, and consider of the best means of securing the squadron you have with you, and of being in a condition of taking such advantages upon the enemy, which may offer themselves to you. Whilst the winds continue betwene the S. and the W. you must be very carfull of your self if you remaine in the Downs, but where you can be els to be secured from the blowing weather, and to be able to take an advantage of an E. wind I do not well know, nor will I at this distance advise, you on the place being best judg, how to secure your self from bad weather and an enemy. By the newse I had this morning the Prince of Orange could not be soner then last night at Exeter, where the Major and townspeople have hitherto behaved themselves very loyaly, as indeed all the country thereabouts. The traine marches to morrow, the horse and foott gards the begining of next weeke, as well as the Scots and Irish foott. I intend to send my owne horses and bagage on tusday next, and to follow myself by the end of the weeke and to leave London well garded. I have not tyme to say more.—J. R.

I send this by the post and not by Captain Rooth, he desiring to go downe to you by long sea not caring to ride."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth.

[Endorsed]. November 9th, 1688.

Received 10th; answered 11th.

1688, Nov. 10th, Sheerness.—Sir Charles Lyttleton to Lord Dartmouth.

This morning Captain Clement had shewn him the order for the delivery of the prisoners,* which, though he had no orders to receive nor how to dispose of, he will take into safe custody as soon as the Tower is cleared of some arms and stores; he will take the "maior" into his own little house, and the lieutenant-governor one or more of them into his. Wishes his Lordship safety and victory, but to consider that since the enemy is already at shore if it be worth while to put the fleet to

* Officers belonging to the Prince of Orange's regiment (according to endorsement of letter.)

the hazard of a battle under so much disadvantage of number and force ; by delay he cannot fail to be equal if not superior to them in both. Hears that the King has thought fit to make a great remove or addition to the general officers, is unhappy that the King has forgotten him (Lyttelton) the oldest Colonel in commission in his dominions, and almost in age, and only thinks him useful to continue in a place which is not to be in danger.

1688, Nov. 10th, Saturday midnight. Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

" Mine of last night (wherein was inclosed one from his Majestie) haveing acknowledged my receipt of your Lordshipp's of the 8th current, brought me by Mr Hodder, with the bag of letters taken in the Dutch packet-boat : this comes express (by the same hand) to lett your Lordshipp know, that partly from an apprehension that the said papers, and more especially the list of their fleet (which, with the plan of their campe you sent under your own cover) were not long enough in your hand to make any leisurely reflections thereon, and partly that neither his Majesty nor you might want the benefitt of what, by any observation, I could collect from the same, I have beene endeavouring to make the most exact comparison I can of his Majesty's force now at sea, under your Lordshipp, with that of the Prince, under Admirall Herbert.

" The result of which, (as containeing somewhat noe less welcome, then surprizeing) I thought it my duty to represent to his Majesty (as I did this evening at the cabinet), showing, that contrary to the impressions that seem to have been universally received touching an inequality between the two fleetes, greatly to the advantage of the Dutch, as superiour both in number and force to yours ; the odds in number is very inconsiderable, and in quality (as much as there is any) appeares to incline to his Majesty's side. And for the credit of the list upon which this comparison is founded, his Majesty and my Lords doe not find any reason for questioning it, as observing the same (together with the plan of the army) to have been sent under cover of the letter which came together with them from your Lordshipp to me, designed for the use of the Elector of Brandenburg.

" Which being soe ; his Majesty has (with the advice of my Lords) comanded me, to give your Lordshipp by express (as I now doe by the hand of Mr Hodder) the same account I have now mentioned, they deeming it of very great importance to his Majestie, that your Lordshipp should, without delay have it before you, in order first to your satisfying your self in the validity and justness of my calculations herein ; and then that your Lordshipp (upon considering all circumstances) may (according to the fulness of the power lodged in you from his Majesty on that behalfe) proceed to make such use thereof, as you shall conceive most conducing to his honor and service.

" What I have to add, my Lord, is, with relation to the vessell wherein these papers were found, and the flyboat taken with the soldiers, touching which, (and what other like vessells may happen to be brought in) you desire to be directed as to their disposall, wherein I am to lett your Lordshipp know, that you may very soon expect his Majesty's resolution more amply under his own hand ; he haveing been pleased at present to command my signifying to your Lordshipp in the meane time that he would not in any wise have anything done on his part, upon soe small an occasion as that of making prize of a poor merchant vessell or two, taken up by pressing or hire (as transporters only) (and which in their true value can be to him hardly worth their keeping) that may untimelily give countenance to acts of violence on their side, of much greater prejudice to the

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

trade of his Majesty's subjects, and his own revenue depending thereon, and draw on other consequences, which his Majestie seems most desirous of avoideing.

"Postscript : neare one in the morning.

"My Lord, I am just now come from his Majesty, who after peruseing and approveing what I have here wrott, was pleased to bidd mee add for your information, (in case you should thinke of anything that way) that hee has not heard anything of the Dutch fleete's being removed from Torbay, where they were at theyr army's descent, more then that some of theyr vessells (with stores and guns) which were at Exmouth, are gone to Topsum.

"You will finde enclosed a copy of the Dutch list of theyr fleete, with a translation thereof in English, together with another translation of the letter accompanying it and the land-camp; and my comparison of the 2 fleets."

1688, Nov. 11th, Sunday noone. Admiralty.—Same to same. (Holograph.)

"I wrote your Lordshipp between one and 2 this morning, of which thinkeing it not necessary to make any repetition, this comes only to convey to you the enclosed brought to mee this moment by Mr Frowd from the King to St Martin's Church from whence I came to my office to give it passage by expresse, Mr Froud telling mee from the King, that hee would have me immediately (without attending him for any direction thereon) send it to your Lordshipp for your information, in order to your doing thereon what you shall see most expedient for his service. And this I doe as he commands, with a prospect of my haveing occasion againe of writeing to you before the day be over. What land-newes wee have you will have from a better hand (I mean Mr Froud's) in the enclosed."

The enclosed letter of Mr. Frowde's to Lord Dartmouth is dated the same day at 12 o'clock from the Admiralty, and is as follows :

"I am come hither to bring a letter to Mr Pepys by the King's command which I just now received from Mr Sandford, master of our pacquet boates at Harwich, which letter the King has ordered Mr Pepys to send your Lordship, and while he is writing to you I can not but doe so too, and send your Lordship a copy of another letter which I just now received by expresse from the postmaster of Exeter, who is gone from that toune for feare of being forced to doe something that may endanger him or his estate, he being a rich man. I had an other expresse from him from Exeter yesterday in which he told me that that toune was just then in the possession of the Prince of Orange, and that the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Earl of Macclesfeild, the Lord Wiltshire, Mr Herbert and Dr Burnet were then in that toune with two troupes of horse consisting of 120."

The letter of Mr. Sandford above referred to is dated the 10th of November at past 7 at night, from Harwich, and is as follows :

"These serves only to acquainte you that the pacquett boate John Pascoll, Master, is just come in from Holland with a small male, and noe passengers at all. Hee reports to mee that there are 5,000 land souldiers ready from Rotterdam to saile after their fleet for England under convoe of two menn of warr, [in 25 vessells, added in the margin] and only waites for an opportunity of wind : they generally conclude a conquest of England. This small pacquett is all that I can finde comes over, which I here inclose you."

The other letter referred to by Mr. Frowde is from Mr. Parsons, dated the 9th of November at two o'clock in the afternoon from Kerton near Exeter, and is as follows :

"I am now come to Kerton, seven miles from Exon, not daring to stay any longer there. They seize all the King's money, and have taken from the Collector of the Excise 300*l.*, and keeps him [in] custody; I am also to acquaint you that [they] have seized our males, and have taken out some letters of my Lord of Bathe's and others in Plymouth, and soe deliver'd it againe. I believe they will not let it pass to London. The Prince of Orange comes in this morning, and expects many of the gentry to come into his assistance, but as yet doe not find one man of quality that stirrs, a multitude of the rabble which signifie but little, I cannot learne exactly their number, but by all that I can gather, nothing nigh what they boast of, and by the best account not 25,000 in all, but report that they have armes for 60,000 more than what are with them, their artillery are all come to Topsham, and landing as fast as possible, they talke of staying eight or ten dayes at Exon, and truly beleive they cannot move sooner, for men and horses looke but indifferent and want rest. At the opening some letters which signified his Majestie's preparations gave some damp that appeared in their countenances; and had a private councill. In my soule they are afraid. I must begg pardon for ill writing, 'tis hast and trouble, soe I hope it will excuse him that is your most humble servant. Postscript.—I sent this morning from Exon Mr Builth to give you a verball account, not daring to write. Mr Ferguson and Doctor Burnett are very busy, and of the principall Councill."

To this Mr. Frowde has added,

"The King told me just now that they are but 14,000, or 15,000 men that are landed. I mean the troupes are no more."

1688, Nov. 11th, Admiralty.—Same to same.

"I have once already this day about noone wrote to you by express to give cover to a letter from the Master of the Packett at Harwich, and brought me by Mr Frowd with express command from the King to send it immediately to your Lordshipp without attending his Majesty for any directions about it, which I accordingly did with an intimation to your Lordshipp of my expecting to write to you againe before the day was over, as foreseeing it would be fitt for me not to lett that paper lye in your hand as a dead letter, without givinge you some light touching the King's mind concerning it. Accordingly as soon as my express was gone, I attended the King, and againe this evening at the Cabinet, to know what comands (if any) he would give me for your Lordshipp upon it, as well as what force or credit he put upon the same, in order to the use he expected you should make of it. Whereto he was pleased to answer that he had nothing before him, either from Mr Frowd or otherwise to guide himself by in the making any judgement of the paper, but that a paper of those contents being brought to him by Mr Frowd, he thought it proper it should be sent to you, the very originall just as you had it as not knowing but by compareing it with some other intelligence, or by some meanes or other you might be able to judge of the weight of it, better then wee are here, and consequently what use to make of it. And this, my Lord, is the whole of what the King purposed in the command he sent me soe positively by Mr Frowd for my imediate dispatching it away to your Lordshipp.

Soon after my doing of which came your express of yesterday's date, bringing with it severall more papers found in the Brandenburgh-boat, and particularly those of greater moment which you directed under a cover to his Majestie, and particularly that to the Duke of Brandenburgh from the Prince.

The King is not a little troubled for the ill accident befallen the *Centurion*, and the more in that he takes it to have arisen from such a degree of failure, one way or other, as deserves to be most strictly and

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

impartially accompted for to your Lordshipp on his behalfe, at a court-martiall; and that speedily; comanding me to recomend it to your Lordshipp for its being accordingly done, and the sooner that she may be with the less loss of time brought into the river, to the Buoy of the Nore, where orders shall meet her, for her proceeding either up the Thames or to Chatham.

The officers of the Navy are looking out for the six fireships' here which I lately mentioned to you, and I hope they will be provided by them with as little expense of time as may be.

I hope also that Captains Gifford and George Aylmer will be in a little time with you the former in the *Phoenix*, and the latter in the *Portland*; and that they will not be long unfollowed by Captain Preistman in the *Hampton-Court*, and Captain Smith in the *Tiger-Prize*.

To morrow alsoe the officers of the Navy shall have his Majesty's orders for the fitting forth the *Kent* and *Warspight* in order to Sir Roger Strickland's haveing one of yours in exchange for the *Mary*, whose crankness does soe disable her for present service.

I should have before observed to you (when I mentioned this latter part of the Dutch letters) that the King observes the Master of the packett-boat that had them in, to have done his endeavour to cover as many of the papers as he could in bringing them forth by parcells as he has done, and that it might possibly not be unusefull to make further search and to examine him more strictly, and this the rather for that in one of the French letters of this day's parcell, which I have had the perusal of, I find it expressly said, that (calling him by the terme of the Brandenburgh Caryer) he came along with the Dutch fleet, particularly to see what was to be seen, and to make report of the whole thereof at his returne; and possibly, my Lord, you may gather yet more light from him then yet you have, touthing the number and force of the Dutch Fleet, either in confirmation or explanation of the list thereof which he was carrying to the Duke of Brandenburgh, and with the plan of the land-army was sent up by your Lordshipp to the King.

"What I have to add is what indeed slipt out of my memory, or had been said to your Lordshipp two dayes since, namely, that the King does mightily desire to have all the officers of the soldiers that were taken in the flyboat, and which I think are now divided between the *Swallow*, *Tyger*, and *Bonadventure*, sent up into the river, by one of the yachts or some other small vessell, to be brought up as high as the Tower, there to be putt into the custody of Sir Edward Hales, or such as he shall appoint to receive them; I haveing signified his Majesty's pleasure to Sir Edward Hales herein, at the time it was first determined by the King, though in the multitude of matters I had to despatch, I omitted to doe, what I here doe about it to your Lordshipp; and therefore am the more earnestly to desire your giving imediate directions for its execution now, the King being very intent upon haveing them discoursed with here."

1688, Nov. 12th, Whitehall.—King James II. to Lord Dartmouth.

"I have received yours of the 11th, and sent to you a Scots seaman, who is just come from the Dutch fleett, and can give you an exact account of their numbers and qualitys, which agree with the list you intercepted, so that you know what their force is, except any more have gone to them with these E. winds. Mr. Pepys will give you a fuller account of all, and of the advices I have had out of Holland, by which you will find the Prince of Orange expected a recrut both of ships and land forces, as to what will be best for you to do. I thinke that the boy of the Nore ought not to be so much as thought on, without you

were very much overpowered by the enemy; you best know your owne strength and whether you are in a condition to make use of this easterly wind to attempt any thing upon them, at least I thinke there can be no danger of going to the Spit head, and I should thinke you in more safety there when the winds shall come westerly then in the Downs. T'would be of some reputation even your going but thether, but of much more if you thought yourself strong enough to look out for them. Another convenience you would have, by going to the Spit head, if you are not in a condition to seek them out, which is the conveniency of soner changing any of your ships that may be defective then in any other place, and as to their coming in upon you there by the Needles, I thinke there can be no danger in that, for the same wind which must bring them in there would carry you out by St Hellens, and you could work to windward of them as De Ruyter did at Bullen bay, and the same fate, or worse, might happen to them as did to our fleet in that tyme, and should the wind chop about to the S. or S.E. they would be in a very ill condition; and now that I have said this to you I must leave all to your judgment who are on the place, who can judg best what is to be done, and I am sure will do what you thinke best for my seruice; 'tis late and I have not tyme to say more, t'will be the end of this weeke before I thinke to leave this towne.

J. R."

[Endorsed.] November 12th 1688.Received 13th, answered the same day.1688, Nov. 12th, past 12 at night. Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"My last were two of yesterday's date, dispatched hence towards you, the former about noone, the other about midnight. Since which I have received your Lordshipp's of the same date, with one enclosed to his Majestie, whose contents doe shew that mine of the 10th was not then arrived with you, though this of your Lordshipp's to me does observe something upon that very head which made up the greatest part of mine, namely, the shortness of the Dutch fleet (as it is described in the account you sent his Majestie with the rest of the Dutch papers) both in number and quality of ships from what wee had all of us, both at sea and on shore been led to reckon it. Concerning which your Lordshipp had on that score sufficient occasion of questioning, whether it might not be the state of that fleet before the last storme, since which more and greater ships may possibly have been added thereto. Whereas his Majesty and my Lords his ministers did (from the manner of its being sent, together with its date, and the place and person from whom it was sent, and above all the person to whom and for whose satisfaction it was wrote), conclude, upon full consideration of it, it ought to be looked upon as an authentick account to be relied on, of the number and force of the Prince's fleet, as it stood with the Prince at the time of his descent, when it was dated from Torbay, and accordingly it was that by the King's and their command I did in my said letter take care to express to you, for your surer government therein, the credit the King and his ministers did give to this account at the same time that they directed my sending you the comparison you had from me in the letter of the force and number of the two fleets. And soe sensible I both then was, and have since been of the importance of my doing all I can to prevent any possibility of being misled from that list to the undervaluing of the Holland's fleet, that I made it my care in my letter to you last night to prompt you to the seeking what additional light you could in the matter from the master of the packett boat, from whom the late papers and that (among the rest) was taken.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

But two evidences have since hapened greatly to the coroborating the King's beleive of the present validity of the paper; one is, a letter I have this day received from Watts the postmaster at Deale (a copie of which* I inclose) makeing (by the testimony of some vessells come into the Downes from the westward, and passed through the Dutch fleet) the number thereof, I mean the men of warr, the very same in number, within 2 or 3, with that mentioned in this account, the difference also (such as it is) being also on the lower side. The other is, that which the King is above all soe satisfied with, as by this very conveyance to send you the originall thereof, namely, a Scotch man, who has served as a mate in the Dutch fleet for 8 months past, and has now deserted it, and is come from Torbay on purpose to serve his Majesty, both in his person and by his intelligence, which in the maine, as to the point in question, is, that there [their] fleet did not at his leaveing it, exceed in men of warr great and small the number of 44, and those but of moderate force, in very indifferent case as to the bodies of the shippes, meanly manned both as to number and quality of their men, and victualled but for 6 months at the time of their last coming out. The man seems to be a bred seaman, pretends to have been master of good ships, to have sprung from the same town of trade in Scotland with Captain Michell (whose acquaintance he is, though he has not mett with him in the fleet) and represented to the King by my Lord Melfort as one that deserves beleife. On which score, and for that also of the man himself, is both willing and desirous to serve the King in his fleet, as he has heretofore done, his Majesty has been pleased to putt him into cloaths, and 5*l*. in his purse, and to send him to your Lordshipp, to make the best use you can, both of his service and information, for the sake of which latter (whatever he may have been in the former) his Majesty conceives his coming may be of use to you. And soe you may expect him in the company of your last messenger, by whom I send this.

Next, to the other great point, wherein with much reason you desire satisfaction, I mean in the construction of the orders given you by his Majestie in view of a descent then to be made, and not actually made as it now is; his Majesty with the advice of all my Lords this night at the Cabinet, have determined upon your being authorised to proceed against this fleet, in the same hostile manner in all respects, now the descent is made, as you were before obliged to doe, had it been your fortune to have mett it at sea, in it's way to the making the said descent. And this I every moment expect to receive his Majesty's warrant in pursuance of, under his own hand, countersigned by my Lord Middleton, as an act of State.

For what concernes your disposal of the flyboat and what other litle vessells attending this Holland's fleet as transporters, which are already or may hereafter, fall into your hands, I did in mine of the 10th inst^t give you an account of his Majesty's present resolution therein, and the grounds of it relateing to the preservation of our own commerce, and least that should not be clear enough, I am this night required to express the same more clearly to your Lordshipp that the King would have the said vessels and their own companies forthwith discharged. Which for saving time your Lordshipp may be pleased to give your present orders in, and I will be accomptable to your Lordshipp, to supply you by the very next conveyance with his Majesty's own orders to you for it; he having been pleased, to doe the same this very night

* Not now with the letter.

here, for the discharging a Flemish Pink that for want of orders, or not knowing his way, came stumbling up the river as high as Hole Haven, and was there seized by Captain Hastings with 30 (says the skipper) with but 24 horses says Captain Hastings.

And now, my Lord, as to the last particular wherein both in your more particular letter to me (which I very thankfully acknowledge the receipt of) and that to his Majestie, you doe with a great deal of cause desire to receive effectual directions from his Majesty in, or at least a plaine signification of his Majesty's opinion what may, as matters now stand, with respect to both fleetes, and the season of the yeare, be most advisable to be done for his service, in the very next stepps you are now to make, I did humbly move his Majesty to doe what it appeared he was actually doing at my moveing it, namely, give you his mind therein himself under his own hand. And this I expect every moment to receive from him, to goe to you in this packett; and doubt not but it will sett you fully at ease in that matter also.

Orders are also issued out for the speedy fitting of the *Kent* and *Warspite*; as also for refitting the *Centurion* at Chatham, when you shall send her in, and the *Assurance* at Sheerness.

All the furtherance that can, shall be given to your haveing of Captain George Aylmer, and Captain Gifford with you, and the like for the *Hampton Court* and *Tyger-Prize*. But how it comes to pass that you have not the logg-shippes yet with you, nor that wee know soe much as where they be, is a thing very extraordinary, and a great fault it will be either in your Lordshipp or me, or both, if as extraordinary an account be not taken of it when it shall be seasonable.

Just in this place a paper is brought me from Lord Middleton which I here inclose,* containing (as your Lordshipp will easily judge by the whole scope of it) the King's order to you pursuant to the resolution within mentioned, though by the hast that has been made in the dispatch of it I find it wants being directed in forme to your Lordshipp. Nor will the time of night (it being now past midnight) admit of my looking after it's being supplied. However, for your present satisfaction, I think it fit for me to send it you as it is, and will charge myself with getting another from the Secretary's Office that shall be perfect.

Divers particulars there are now that I have to say to your Lordshipp, but I have soe many other matters to dispatch, elsewhere this very night that I shall rather borrow time till anon, then straine to doe them now, to the omitting the present dispatch of some other things more pressing. This only I must not delay the acquainting your Lordshipp with, namely, that as I have not long since elsewhere mentioned, and your Lordshipp too, has not on your part neither been unmindfull of it, the King is greatly concerned for the doing all that may be towards the present supporting of commerce by preventing any interruptions that may at this juncture happen thereto. In consequence whereof his Majestie by the advice also of my Lords of the Treasury has in his eye, that divers rich shippes may in all probability be within a litle time expected home; and that on the consideration it might be of benefit to him, as well as to his subjects that some care were taken for their being advised, as they come into the Channel, of the state of matters between the Dutch and us, soe as that they may be cautioned against coming in the way of the Dutch more than is necessary in their passing through. To which end the King proposes and has commanded me to signifye the same to your Lordshipp (as I now doe) that your Lordshipp

* Not now with the letter.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

would appoint someone or more of your small tenders, (which you shall think most proper for it) either themselves to proceed to the westward, and continue soe long as you shall judge convenient for them to stay upon that station, plying between Scilly and Ushant, dilligently looking out for all such his Majesty's subjects ships, and advertising them (as before) in such manner as you shall be pleased by an instruction in writeing to direct them; or in case your Lordshipp shall have reason to think that the same may be better done by vessells to be sett out for this purpose from Plymouth or Falmouth; that then your Lordshipp will be pleased to send some one vessell directly to Falmouth, (Plymouth not being thought safe at this time by reason of the Dutch to be gone into, though it may at any time by night be gone out of) with a discreet person on board directed by your Lordshipp to repaire by land to Plymouth, (or where else he shall be) to my Lord of Bath, notifying the King's desire herein, that his Lordshipp may cause the same to be executed by vessells to be to that purpose fitted forth from either of those ports, or any other on that coast, to the purpose aforesaid. The reasonable charge whereof his Majesty is pleased himself to promise the defraying of."

1688, Nov. 12th, Whitehall.—Original Order of James II. (counter-signed by Lord Middleton) commanding Lord Dartmouth to attack the Dutch fleet or any part of it when and wherever he shall meet it.

1688, Nov. 13th, Sheerness. — Sir Charles Lyttleton to Lord Dartmouth. Captain Clement has this morning brought orders from Mr. Pepys that the prisoners are to be delivered to him (Clement) again. Comments on a proposed transfer of officers and workmen from Chatham dockyard.

1688, Nov. 13th, Sheerness.—Captain John Clements to Lord Dartmouth. On the 10th he landed and placed his prisoners with Sir Charles Lyttleton, but had that morning received orders to take them on board again and carry them to Greenwich.

1688, Nov. 13th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth. "Though now for severall dayes together no one has passed without my giving your Lordshipp the trouble of one or more of my letters, and those none of them short ones; yet there are severall particulars, which in the multitude of other matters I (upon a review just now made of the whole of what has lately passed between your Lordshipp and me) find to have escaped my mention to you, though not my care of answering in the effects; as farr at least as lies in my power; of which be pleased to take these that follow.

First, I have taken care by Mr Hunter to advise the gentlemen of the Trinity House to provide for the imediate relaying of the buoys lately taken up in the mouth of the river. Who tell me that the same will be without delay done.

Your Lordshipp shall not want as early account as I can give you (and which I hourly expect from the officers of the navy) of their proceedings towards the taking up of the six fireships last ordered. Nor will your Lordshipp let me want an account of what you find your self able to doe, on the like account where you are; for this reason among the rest, that by knowing what monie you are like to be called upon for out of your contingencies for the charge thereof, I may be enabled to move his Majestie for it's being supplied you by further summes from hence; as in one of yours you desire.

As for those of your old stock of fireships which you desire to have hastned to you, you may please to know, that the *Roebeck* sailed on

Munday, and the *Half-Moone* and the *Charles* on Saturday last from Sheerness, as I have understood from Captain Wilford, soe that I doe not know of any remaineing behind but the *Sampson*, whose condition, (as well for sayling as otherwise) being judged unfit, and unlikely to be made otherwise for the serving you at sea, some of her men were made use of, for the manning out of the *Roebuck*, and she her self will (unless you desire otherwise) be kept where she now is for the service of the *Medway*. And for the *Mermaide*, you know she is come home from haveing been long abroad, and brought home for the sake of her defects, soe that she has had a great deal of work done to her, for putting her into a condition of sea-service againe, besides that of turning her into a freshipp; but all the dispatch has been made that could be, in the doing of it, soe as I am told, she will be out of the carpenter's hands this week; and then I trust you will not long be without her.

As to what your Lordshipp mentions with very just trouble touching the effects of the late stormy weather, upon some of your ships; as they come in (such I meane of them as you shall think to require it; for what can be remedied abroad, I am sure you will have it to be done there) all dispatch will be used for the refitting forth such, whose defects will bear it. As by her survey the King is in hopes the *Assurance* will; and possibly also the *Centurion*. If not; some ships I hope will be found capable of being made ready in a very little time for their companies to be turned over into. For your more perfect information in which, I think it not bee amiss to give you this short and plaine view of what may be expected on this occasion; which is, that of the 4th rates, besides what are abroad at sea, (or now going out to you, namely, the *Portland*, *Tyger-prize* and *Phoenix*) there are but 3 remaining in the whole navy in harbour, that have received their repaires, namely, the *Sweepstakes*, *Mary* gally and *James* galley, and those 3 all at Deptford; the whole number remaineing of that rate in the navy (besides those here undernamed which have been lately sent in) being but 3, and those all of them in dock under repaire, namely, the *Happy-Returne* and *Oxford* at Woolwich, and the *Kingfisher* at Deptford. And for the 5th rates, you know wee have none now subsisting, but what are turned into fireships, the *Saphire* only and the *Rose* excepted, the former of which is abroad in the *Sally* squadron and the latter at New England. What therefore your Lordshipp has to expect to be supplied with, besides those three 4th rates, viz^t, the *Sweepstakes* and the 2 gallies, it must be had out of the 3^{ds}, for the King will not think of those of higher rank for this season, nor would your Lordshipp I believe be very forward in calling for the new great third rates, soe long as there are any of the lesser remaineing to be had, of which what I have already acquainted you with touching the *Hampton-Court's* being appointed for Captain Preistman, and the *Kent* and the *Warspight's* (at your late instance) for Sir Roger Strickland, the former at Chatham, and the latter at Portsmouth, there are these further three, that may be next soonest made ready, as haveing been ordered for some time to have their rigging put up, namely, the *Dunkirk* and *Edgar* at Portsmouth, and the *Suffolk* at Chatham; and if the service shall yet require more, you have the whole remainder of that rate to make your choice out of, savinge the *Royall Oake* and *Monk*, which I think are the only two, of that rank now in harbour resting to be repaired.

Of which the latter has been for some time, and is at this day in hand at Portsmouth. And thus, my Lord, you have a full view before you, of the present posture of the whole navy, for answering of the service his Majesty shall have for the same; it seeming to me very expedient that your Lordshipp should not want the perfect knowledge

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

thereof, in order to your being the better able to governe your self in your desires and advice on all future occasions relating to the same

I take especial notice, and both am and shall be very mindfull of your demands touching stores, particularly anchors, cables, sayles, and long-boates, by my frequent minding of the officers of the navy therein : your Lordshipp rightly observing, that how considerable soever an enemy the fleet of Holland may be thought to be, the season of the year is a more certaine one, and must therefore be provided against as such ; And I hope I shall not be long without being able to give your Lordshipp some account of the proceedings of the Navy officers relating thereto. In the mean time let me beseech you to think of the necessity the King is already, and will every day more and more be under, of expecting all wayes of good husbandry in the expense of his stores, by comandrs being prevailed with (as much as is possible) to take to heart the lavishness and practises of under officers, in their expending thereof. For should a formal warr break out (as I think it not possible for it to be long prevented) were the King's purse much fuller then for many reasons I dare take it to be, navall stores will by the scarceness of the market be very soon brought beyond the power of monie presently to procure.

And on this head, pray be pleased to enquire whether the anchors and cables that were lately left behind by the *Bonadventure*, *Swallow*, and *Foresight* had not buoys left with them, in order to their recovery, to the end the same may be done.

And for what your Lordshipp found to be the case of the storekeeper at Deale, it is noe more then it has alwayes been in time of peace, not only there, but also at Harwich and Sheerness, with one person only left at some small sallary under the name of storekeeper for the answering any litle accidentall occasion which the officers of the Navy may happen to have of employing one, in the intervall of warr.

I find that I might have saved the late trouble I gave your Lordshipp about sending up the Dutch officers, Captain Clements having given me an account since of his being come with them to Sheerness. From whence I have by command of the King (who is very earnest to have them here) been ledd to direct Captain Clements to bring them up hither, but without any intention of keeping him one hour from attending your Lordshipp againe.

I should be very glad to hear of the effects of your Lordshipp's enquiries touching the performances of the fishermen's and watermen's companies, I haveing very great reason to doubt that they will be found to have served the King very slightly, but more especially the former. For whereas the watermen doe press for the greatest part very raw young men, unfit yet for your use, yet still they are of their own company ; whereas the fishermen, after all the noise that they have made to the King, and favours they have received from him, upon the score of their capacity and readiness to supply him out of their own fraternity with thousands able to serve him at the seas, they appear to make use of their press warrants in rakeing up from all ends of the town, and the most scandalously, persons of all sortes, but that only which they should be of; namely, fishermen, or at least seamen. And here mentioning of seamen, it gives me occasion of observing Sir Francis Wheeler's double misfortune ; first in the almost looseing of his shipp, and then in the totall desertion of soe many of his men.

Your Lordshipp observing to me that you kept noe copies of the papers you sent me out of the Dutch packett boat, gives me occasion of telling you that every paper of each parcell has been safely delivered to the King himself, and by his command afterwards into my Lord Middleton's

office to Mr Bridgeman, in order more especially to the translateing for the King's use those that are in Dutch. The others in French and English I had the reading of to his Majesty, and then delivered them with the rest to Mr Bridgeman, saveing some few of more moment which the King thought fitt to keep in his own hand.

I question not but the King's last night's letter to your Lordshipp will be of great satisfaction, not only to your self, but to those flagg-officers and comandars about you, to whom you shall think fitt to communicate the same. Upon which not knowing what will be the result of your next debates, whether as to your going westward, or staying where the fleet now is, I thought it fitt for me to send your Lordshipp a copie of a letter from Sir Richard Beach to me, praying the presence of a friggat or two at Portsmouth.

Captain George Aylmer and Captain Gifford are using all their dilligence to get to your Lordshipp, and I trust in God (the wind favouring them) it will not be long before you hear of them in the Downes.

Reguard is had to the length to your provitions, and the victuallers quickned in their provideing of recrutes accordingly."

In a postscript Mr Pepys adds, "My last was of yesterday at midnight, with one to your Lordshipp from the King."

A list of five ships lately sent in from the fleet follows.

The copy of the letter from Sir Richard Beach, referred to in the above letter, is dated the 10th of November 1688, and is as follows:—

"I recommended to your Honour's consideration whether you judge it not fitt that his Majestie would order a man of warr or two for this place with a fireship upon any suddaine occasion to ride at Spitthead, for an enimie may be forced by bad weather to putt into St Hellens (as there were 3 the other day (which if wee had had a frigot or two ready, with a fireship we had certainly gain'd or destroy'd them (besides) for gaining intelligence, for sending a convoy, or severall other occasions there may be for a man of warr or two to be there; and whither or noe (if there should be any sudden occasion offer) the *Spragg* fireship may be made use off, or whether the *Unity* fireship or any other may not be sent be sent back hither againe."

With the above letter is the following copy of a letter from Mr. Watts, the Postmaster of Deal, dated the 11th of November, apparently the one referred to in Mr. Pepys's previous letter.

"I thought good to give your honour an account that there is two shippes come into the Downes that came from France and Malaga, which mett with the Dutch fleet and comanded the masters of these two shippes on board and kept them three days on board one of the Dutch men of war, and they say that the Dutch men of warr are a cruizeing off a [of] Tar Bay and the small shippes are in and they say there may be 45 saile of capital shippes, and 19 saile of fire shippes. The Lieutenant of the Dutch man of warr told them they was designed for Plymouth. And is what I can advise your honour."

In a postscript he adds, "They met these Dutch fleet on Thursday last."

On the same sheet of paper with the above is the following "Extract of a letter of the 16th of November from the Hague to the King from the Marquess De Albeville."

"On the 10th the Prince sett sayle, and stayed beyond the banks of Sands till the return of Eullenstyn from some creek or place upon the coasts of England, where he was to meet somebody; at his returne which was upon Friday towards night, he brought confirmation of what

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

was sent by a French refugie of your Majesty's Guards, that your Majestie had 30,000 men well disciplined, and that were resolved to stick to you; that your Majestie had given such good orders in all places towards the north, that the Prince could not do better, than land somewhere in the west where your Majesty does not expect him; that men, nor horses, nor provisions can be wanting in them parts, where men and townes would not faile to declare for him; that he could land even at Rey [Rye] very well and comodiously free, and open; that he might make an attempt upon the Isle of Wight, in passing by to Poole haven, where the whole fleet could lay conveniently; that there was nothing to be feared, since the French King had no shippes at Dunkirk, nor Calais, and that taking his course he could eschew an engagement with your Majesty's fleet; a councill of warr being presently called, where Dickfelt, and Baron de Heebrenen first Comissioner for forreigne affaires were present, being yet with the Prince, it was resolved immediately to sett sayle [to sett sayle] towards the west: all the fisherboats at Scheveling were commanded to sayle the next day towards Dover; they are come back since.

Four regiments more of foott are comanded to be embarked, and sayle afte, to be conducted by some men of warr; the regiments of Cowderdon, of Count Jean de Home, and two others.

All the men of warr remaineing yett in the sea ports, are a makeing ready, and all the new shippes are ordered to be imediately finished; those of Amsterdam, as well as such as are in the other provinces."

1688, Nov. 13th, Whitehall.—Order of James II., countersigned by Pepys, addressed to Admiral Lord Dartmouth, for setting at liberty a certain flyboat, with her master and company, taken by the *Foresight* with soldiers on board belonging to the Dutch forces; and to do the like with any other small vessels attending the Hollands fleet as transporters which might fall into his hands.

1688, Nov. 13th.—Certificate of Captain George Churchill and other officers of the ship *Newcastle* regarding her leaky state.

1688, Nov. 13th, Ostend. — James Hamilton and Lynch (wine merchants?) to Francis Rooth. Reports about the Dutch fleet, &c. From Amsterdam they hear that the fleet sailed on the 11th with intention to land about Newcastle (copy sent to Lord Dartmouth).

1688, Nov. 14th, Whitehall.—Francis Gwyn to Lord Dartmouth. His Majesty having restored all Charters again since the year 1679, notwithstanding their surrenders, this morning a gentleman from Portsmouth was with him to enquire where their Charter was, which was surrendered in Lord Conway's time. He had since looked and found it amongst his old papers, and had informed the gentleman that the town must first address their request to his Lordship for the return of the Charter.

1688, Nov. 14th, Ship *Resolution*.—Directions by Lord Dartmouth, in case of separation of the fleet. If the wind be easterly to rendezvous at St. Helen's; if westerly, Spithead or Plymouth Sound, according to circumstances.

1688, Nov. 14th, Basingstoke.—Sir Henry Shere to Lord Dartmouth. —His long sickness and sudden departure upon the King's commands to march will excuse him for having written so seldom. They are marched to this place in good order, where they halt a day, and pursue their rout to Salisbury to-morrow. Never did any train of this extent march with less disorder; they stretch at least 4 miles, are 1,500 horses

and 250 carriages, whereof they have not left one behind since they left London. Will give his Lordship a faithful and punctual account of all occurrences.

1688, Nov. 15th, Ship *Resolution*.—Instructions of Lord Dartmouth to John Lord Berkeley of the ship *Montague* as to the manner of his attacking the Dutch fleet; and similar instructions to Captain Frederick Frowd of the ship *Ruby*.

1688, Nov. 16th, On board the ship *Leyden* under sail towards Torbay.—H. Cron to ———. After describing the sailing of the Prince's fleet on the 11th inst., and the progress made on the 12th and 13th, the writer goes on, "The 14th about 9 o'clock we got sight of the Isle of Wight, the same bearing N.W. and by N. about 4 miles off, and after consultation with the Sieur Benting, the Lord Russell, and Admiral Evertsen, and having advised with some English pilots, it was resolved, seeing the easterly wind continued according to wish, to pass by the said island, and continued our course towards the river Exmouth between Portland and the Start, the Lieutenant Admiral General [Herbert] ordering in the mean time the Captain Vander Saan to cruise near the island, and to give notice to such ships as might lay behind to follow to Exmouth his Highness was resolved to land at the same time at Dartmouth and in Torbay. Towards evening we saw the point of Portland, and drove most of the night following. The 15th in the morning the wind came southerly, being thick weather, about 9 it cleared up; the Start bore W. and by S. and Torbay N.W. 4 miles from us, his Highness being near the shore stood with the vessels for transportation directly towards Dartmouth, but the wind coming westerly and contrary for our sailing into that bay, his Highness was obliged to pass by it, and to stand with the whole fleet into Torbay, where about noon he came to an anchor, and immediately made the sign to land, which was a red flag under his ordinary flag; upon which the landing was begun with great diligence and order, the foot landing first, and afterward the artillery and cavalry, the Lieutenant Admiral Herbert being in the mean time under sail without the bay with the men of war and fireships to cover the vessels for transportation against any attack of the enemy, and to secure the troops in their landing. I knew how greatly his Elect Serenity (*sic*) is concerned in the success of this glorious landing, and yourself who have the ministry under him, and therefore thought it would not be unacceptable to you that I acquainted you with these few particulars in acknowledgment of the many favours, &c.

H. CRON."

"I send you herewith the divisions of the fleet, and the plan how the troops are now on shore."

[The *Leyden*, on which this letter was written, was Admiral Herbert's ship.]

1688, Nov. 16th, Portsmouth.—Thomas Phillips to Lord Dartmouth. Is not a little troubled to be thus long without hearing. Has spoken with several men that have passed the Dutch fleet which are at Torbay, Dartmouth, &c.; the number of men is uncertain, but their fleet consists of 70 men of war and fire ships, the tenders and flyboats 400 sail more. "The Prince landed the train in the river Ex at Toppson; when they were drawn up to march abreast of each carriage they reached near $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile upon the strand. They were up at the great house by the wood and had like to have burnt it were it not forbidden—two or three persons killed.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

"Near Portsmouth of Dutch ships there have been—first two great flyboats and a man of war with them which had on board 1,800. They met with the *Fanfan*, who drew them into 4 fathom water upon the Horse; they were very positive their fleet were at Cowes but taking a pilot of the Island of Wight where they were ashore they were informed where their fleet was. They inquired what Papists were in the island and where the King was, and they thought to have landed two boat loads of men; but seeing there was like to be some opposition by the moving of two companies commanded by Major Knight, they retired on board that boat which was first on shore, paid for what they eat and drank and made many protestations of friendship.

On Sunday last came in a Vice-Admiral chasing the *Mary* yacht, about 12 of the clock, and stood for Stokes Bay to discover where their fleet was at Cowes. We shot from the upper stone platform out of one of the two angle guns which reached him and fell very near his stern; he struck his flag and topsails, saluted and came to an anchor to view the ships and the harbour. He weighed in the evening and went to sea. . . . Preparations at Portsmouth. . . . Dick Wharton gone to Plymouth, having orders to put himself in there, but now it is too late. The writer told him to burn his papers and instructions and go towards Bristol, but it is now said that they are in parties as far as Bridgewater, so there is no passage for him that way, and by sea they spread over to the Casquetts that no vessel can pass without examination. Here is a man that dined with Admiral Herbert last week in Torbay who lives very splendidly. Mitchell and Votier (?) are with him, so that if there be no better we need not trouble ourselves, they being not persons of any great design.

Yesterday in the evening came a letter from the Duke of Berwick's officers from Salisbury giving an account that the Duke's regiment, Lord Cornbury's and Lord St. Albans', were betrayed into the enemy's hands; very few officers escaped, only Clifford and Littleton who fought their way through. Most of the men proved more loyal than the officers, and come dropping in daily to Salisbury, as they make their escape. The King has ordered all the foot to march towards London again. Sir John Southcott lately come in confirms the report that the Holland troops are near Salisbury—if so we shall be sensible in a short time who will be uppermost in Portsmouth unless more forces be sent; those here are not so welcome as could be wished for the King's sake."

Wishes Lord Dartmouth near the King, who is now perhaps in want of those capable of serving him. Has daily orders to do things, but no money or assistance. The Queen and Prince are expected, but God grant them a better residence than this will be.

1688, Nov. 17th, London.—Viscount Preston to Lord Dartmouth.
"My dear Lord,

I have received your Lordship's very kind letter of the 15th instant, and was very glad to find by it that you were in good health which I hope God will continue to you. I wish you all the success that may bee in whatsoever you undertake, and I must assure you that notwithstanding the malice of a party at court which already almost wrought our destruction, your Lordship is extremely safe and happy in the King's justice to you, who knoweth and hath declared publicly and privately that it was impossible for you to take other measures than you did, when the Dutch passed by you. Hee is this afternoone gone for Windsor, and hath taken the Prince with him in order to leave him at Portsmouth. The Queen stayeth here for some time. God give him

good successe, and grant him a safe returne. God of heaven send us a good meeting, and preserve you. You may bee assured that I shall bee watchfull over whatever concernes you, and shall ever remaine, my dear Lord, your Lordship's most affectionate freind and most humble servant."

1688, Nov. 17th, Aboard the *Resolution* under sail off the east end of the Isle of Wight.—Lord Dartmouth to Lord Berkeley. Notwithstanding his orders to Lord Berkeley yesterday to go to Portsmouth to refit or change his ship (which ever could be soonest done) he could not part from him without a friendly notice that he was fully purposed to proceed towards Torbay to find out the Dutch fleet, and make such attack upon them as he could judge would be most for his Majesty's honour and service. As he cannot expect Lord Berkeley's company in this action, if the latter goes into Portsmouth, recommends his Lordship's staying with the fleet, if he finds his ship in any tolerable condition for it.

1688, Nov. 17th, 6 in the evening, from Spithead.—John Lord Berkeley to Lord Dartmouth. Thanks for his friendly advice, which he would have followed had he not got too far within the island. Has now considered that if the Dutch are in Torbay, what action can happen will be to-morrow, and if he can sail to-morrow he will not be able to get thither by night; and though his masts and bowsprit might stand to carry him there, yet he is not in a condition to lie by or go upon a wind in weather that is likely to happen at this time of year, as the several surveys upon his ship have testified. Thanks his Lordship for his tender consideration of his honour which he believes few that know him would question; and if they did does not doubt but his Lordship would justify him, knowing that before this unlucky accident no man in the fleet was more ready in all respects than himself. His comfort is, though there are many backbiters in the world, none will say they question his courage to his face, and what otherwise they talk all mankind are liable to. (See Nov. 21, *post.*)

1688, Nov. 20th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"Supposing the present alteration of weather, and the change of winds may happily bring you to Portsmouth, since the advices from thence of your being gone to the westward, I send this thither in hopes of meeting you, as well to acknowledge my receipt of the honour of your two last of the 13th and 15th instant, as to bring you answers thereto in such particulars as require the same, or may be otherwise necessary for mee, upon other occasions, to say anything to your lordship upon.

And first, as to what you are pleased to mention touching the magnifying of our fleet in the list of comparison between that and the Dutch, which I sent you by the King's comand, I pray leave to tell you, that the same was done from the two lists as they appeared then to me, and with an entire submission to any correction which should be thought fitt to be made by your Lordship therein, tho' I must needs say, in defence of the paper I sent you, drawne up from the materials I had putt in my hand to that purpose, that I cannot see wherein the flagg-officers had any reason to complaine of any mistake in that comparison; for, besides that the shippes which they say were not with the fleet at the time of the comparison was made, did come to it (every shipp, except the *Roebuck* freshipp) before your Lordship's closing your letter, I had all the reason in the world from the accounts received of their saileing, to conclude and depend upon it, that they would be with your fleet before your receiving my letter, as they were, (all but the *Roebuck*) in very little

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

time after. And for the defective shippes which you sett off in the margine in your Lordship's letter, as I could not foresee that, soe your Lordship finds the comparison to reach only to the number and force of the shippes of each side, without regarding their condition of serviceableness, or un-serviceableness of either, whereof (on our part) your Lordship is the only judge, and therefore (as I said before) the whole was submitted to your consideration and judgment.

His Majesty very well approves of your caution in the discharge of the Brandenburgher, and has comanded mee (according to your desire signified by Mr Bowles) to deliver up the papers which were taken in him, relating to his private affaires, which I shall be ready to doe, to whom-ever shall demand the same. And I think there is noe others in the latter parcell your Lordship sent me in the bagg.

His Majesty was pleased to approve of the reasons you give for your resolving to forbear sending any friggoes to the northward to look after the other shippes, said to be coming from Holland, by the advices sent you from Mr Sandford. Of which I don't know of any late advices that have come to his Majesty.

The *Centurion* came up to Chatham last Saturday, and will be brought into the dock the next spring, in order to her being refitted, with all diligence. Her comander and company are turned over into the *Kent*, and I doubt not will be ready (with the *Hampton-Court*) to saile to day or to morrow into the Hope, and from thence as soone as they can be manned and fitted (in which I doubt not of the utmost endeavours of the officers of the Navy, as well as their comandars) to your Lordship to the Spitthead, or where else you shall bee.

The officers of the Navy are very busy in looking out for the six fireshipps to be taken up for your fleet here, and I doubt not but to heare of their haveing done the same in a very little time. In the meane while, upon my application to his Majesty for his appointing Comanders for them, I am to lett you know, that he was pleased to comand me to apply myselfe to you for the proposing such persons in your Fleet, as you think best qualified for those offices, and in your soe doing to distinguish to which your Lordship esteems the preference first due, that if the number appointed shall not be all taken up, those may fare best, who shall be first recomended by you.

And here I am by his Majestie's comand to mention one Captaine Marshall to your Lordship, (who was Lieutenant of the *Woolwich* in 1679, and before that Comander of a small ketch and dogger) and saies he is knowne to your Lordship, to whom I have nothing further to say about him, then that I find his Majesty is disposed to bestow some command of this sort upon him, if your Lordship shall be satisfied with his qualifications in all respects for it, and recomend him to his Majestie's favour for such an employment.

Nor must I pass over this perticular about these fireshipps, without adding, that the officers of the Navy tell me, that the greatest reason of their backwardness in takeing them up, arises from their resolution that they shall all be shippes of larger and better quality then have been usually, (and indeed at any time) bought for fireshipps in the Navy, which they find at this time not very easy to be come at, tho' I hope noe diligence or endeavours have been wanting on their part.

And this I mention to your Lordship with some regard to your being governed by it in your recomending of Comanders to the King for them. I bear in remembrance your Lordship's caution given me some time since touching the appointing of gunners for fireshipps; and your desires that such as should he hereafter recomended to those offices

might be examined by Captaine Leake the Master Gunner of England; to whom I lately applyed myselfe in the case of one desired by the Captaine of the *Mermaid* for his shipp, but finding the Captaine gone to the west with the traine of artillery, I find my selfe obliged to resort to you for your Lordshipp's recommending, and sending up such persons out of the fleet, as you shall think fitt to be putt into those employments in these six shipp, not doubting but his Majesty will be pleased to approve of, and appoint them thereto.

I observe your Lordshipp's mention only of two fireships which you expected from Dover, but I find by a letter from Mr Yeams the builder at Dover to the Navy Board, that he had taken up and was fitting four, and accordingly the King's orders have been sent to those gentlemen to furnish him with money to answer the charges of that number, soe as I doubt not but your Lordshipp will receive the addition thereof to your Fleet. Praying you, as you shall think fitt to appoint Comanders or other officers to them, to give me some account thereof, in order to my acquainting his Majesty therewith, and taking such notice of the same in the Registry of this Office, as may be convenient, both with respect to the King's service, and the rights of the persons. And this (since I have mentioned it) I shall desire your Lordshipp to direct being done in all like cases of your appointing officers of any kind to the ships of your Fleet.

The *Katherine* yacht is arriv'd with the Dutch officers, who are comitted in custody by his Majesty here in towne, and the yacht is under repaire at Deptford with all the dilligence that may bee.

The *Assurance* is also in hand at Sheerness, and will be dispatched with the greatest expedition that can be expected from the Officers of the Yard, without the assistance of her Comander, who has been pleased to absent himselfe from the shipp for severall daies, both without the King's leave, and without anybody's knowing where he was, which I neither did nor could forbear to acquaint His Majesty with.

According to what I promised and charged myselfe with in mine of the 12th I here inclose you his *Majestie's Order, countersigned by my Lord Middleton, directed to your Lordshipp, in the proper termes the former should have been.

I also herewith send you the King's owne *Orders for your releasing the flyboat which was taken by the Foresight, and for your doeing the like to such other small vessels as may fall into your hands of the like sort.

I moved his Majesty, upon what you mentioned to me about laying downe the buoys at the river's mouth, who (upon consulting with the Trinity House) finding that noe other inconvenience is likely to attend the keeping them up then the charge of the vessels to lye at their births, was pleased to direct, that they should not be replaced till further order, but that the vessels should continue there to give warning to our friends to avoid any danger therefrom.

The *Roebuck* sayled severall daies since from Sheerness, and is I doubt not ere this with you, and the *Mermaid* will follow as soon as she has received her provisions, gunners' stores, and gott her complement of men. The *Portland* has laine in Longreach, manned, victualled, and in all respects ready to saile, excepting the want of her guns, ever since yesterday was sevenight. But I hope that hinderance is or will be removed very speedily soe as your Lordshipp may very soon expect her with you, her Comander George Aylmer (whom I leave to make his own

* Not now with the letter.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

moane to your Lordshipp, as he has not spared to doe to me, about his want of his guns) haveing been extreainly dilligent in the getting her out, and deserves to have the same allwaies remember'd by your Lordshipp to his advantage, as I know the same will be by the King. I hope this will meet your Lordshipp with your fleet well at the Spithead, soe as I need not trouble you with any account concerning the condition of the *Yorke* or the other shippes fitting there, all necessary orders haveing been dispatch'd from hence, and the officers excited to use the utmost diligence for their dispatch.

His Majesty approves very well of your regard to the husbandry of his treasure in your overlooking of the demands made for stores, which is not only of great concernment to him in that respect, but to another yet greater, namely, that it is to be feared, if the present action continues or grows upon him, navall comodities will (as I have heretofore observed) be out of the power of money to purchase, at least for some species of them, and for many within any reasonable time, soe as to be of service to him. I observe the account you are pleased to give me of the watermen and fishermen in the fleet, at least in such of the shippes thereof, as you have received any account from about them, and when you shall please to add thereto the like from the other shippes I shall make the best use thereof I can to his Majestie's advantage, both in the chequeing the accounts which shall be brought in by the officers of those Companies, and the calling them to an account for their failures in the compliance with his Majestie's expectations, and their own promises to him in this matter.

Tho' I don't remember my having said to your Lordshipp (upon my mention to you the receipt of the papers taken in the Brandenburgher) that the list of the Dutch fleet was all that concerned your Lordshipp among those papers, yet in truth it was soe, for there was not one among them besides that, which in any manner related to the business of the sea, or to their or our fleet, the letters being all filled either with the account of their voyage from Holland hither, or relating to the private matters of the persons who wrote them; that only excepted which carryed the list of the fleet and plan of the army, which I received at first from your Lordshipp.

In the advices from Portsmouth of the arrivall of the *Mountague*, *Constant-Warwick*, *Nonsuch* and *Unity* fireshipps, I am very sorry to find nothing yet said [of] the *Anthelope*, especially considering her circumstances by the springing of the head of her mainmast, and the ill weather she has had to encounter. But I hope our next will bring us a good account of her.

I thank your Lordshipp for the sentences of the Court Martiall held about the tryall of the Master of the *Centurion*, and pylott of the *S^t Albans*, and have sent the same to the Navy-Board, and the Trinity House, in order to their taking care that the King receives the benefitt thereof, according to the intention of the said Court.

I herewith send your Lordshipp a supply* of instructions for Commanders and Lieutenants as you desire.

Your Lordshipp has done very well in taking care for the recovering of the anchors and cables lost by the *S^t Albans* upon the Goodwin, and those by the other shippes upon the Longsand's Head, and 'tis hoped the same will thereby bee recovered.

As to what your Lordshipp proposes touching the manning of all the third rates in order to the securing of men for the fleet if there should be occasion for them in the spring, I did not faile to lay the same

* Not now with the letter.

before his Majesty, who did not seem disposed at present to embarque himself into soe great a charge as the same must unavoidably bring upon him, at least, till from the event of your voyage to the westward, he should be brought to a nearer prospect (then he at present is) of what strength his affaires may probably call for to be maintained at sea, both now, and in the ensuing spring.

His Majesty upon the advice of the officers of the Navy touching the provideing a storeshipp to attend your fleet, and the difficulty, charge and length of time which will attend the takeing up and fitting a Merchant-Man proper for it, has been pleased upon the advice of the officers of the Navy on that behalfe to appoint one of his owne shipp, the *Sweepstakes*, to be fitted for that service, which is now in hand, and a magazine of stores preparing to be putt on board her, soe as I hope your Lordship may very soon expect her with you.

I think it fitt for me to acquaint you that upon a prospect of our action at sea being likely to be seated westward, (considering the Dutche's haveing made their descent in those parts), I have by the King's direction taking notice thereof to the officers of the Navy, in order to their makeing such provision of victualls, stores, and other necessities for the fleet, as may best answer the occasions thereof there; not doubting but your Lordship, upon the same considerations, will be pleased to doe the like for what respects your Office of the Ordnance. Pray let me also observe to you that the Navy Board complaine of the want of masters for the shipp here fitting out to a degree, as to affirme that they are not able to provide them (for the great shipp especially) without assistance from your fleet, and therefore desire it may be recommended to your Lordship, to send up such persons as you shall judge qualified to take those charges upon them.

The like I am to observe to you in relation to pilotts, the Trinity-house declareing that the fleet is so stocked with those sort of people, that there is not one, within their comand here, to take charge of any of the King's shipp, and therefore they, as well as the Navy Board, make it their desire to your Lordship, to send some up from the fleet to answer the services here, which it is hoped your Lordship may very well doe, considering where you now are, and are likely to bee, not only out of pilott-water, but where they are neither obliged, nor allowed to take any accountableness for or charge of the King's shipp.

I here inclose your Lordship a letter* to Captain Elliott from my Lord Godolphin, at whose motion concerning him, his Majesty was pleased to say, that he had him in his eye and care for advancement in the Navy, and that he had recomended him accordingly to your Lordship, and at the same time to comand me, not only to be his remembrancer here, as any opportunity should happen, but to mention him to your Lordship, as one whom he is very well disposed to have preferr'd by your Lordship in the fleet, as occasion shall happen for it.

What remains for me to add, is the acquainting you that the King is very well satisfyed with your determinations touching your future proceedings, as they are expressed in your letter to him of the 15th inst, and as an instance of it, has thought it unnecessary to signe a warrant, which by his comand and the advice of his ministers had been prepared for his signature in explanation of his last Order to your Lordship by my Lord Middleton of the 12th; a copie of which, as it was soe prepared *I enclose your Lordship. With which and the advertizeing your Lordship that his Majesty left this towne on Satturday last for Windsor, and from

* Not now with the letter.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

thence the next day towards Salisbury where he is before this I trust in God very well arrived, with purpose of remaineing there or thereabouts in the ordering the affairs of his army untill the service thereof shall remove him thence. I doe with great longings to hear of your Lordshipp and the fleet after the tempestious weather wee have for some daies past had. I kiss your hands and with continued wishes of prosperity to both remaine unfeignedly, my Lord, your most faythfull and obedient servant."

1688, Nov. 20th.—An account of the defects of his Majesty's ship *Rupert*—signed by Charles Staggin and Thomas Day, lieutenants and five others—with a certificate at back dated November 27th by Isaac Betts and William Stigant that they do not think her a fit ship for "busking" in the sea.

1688, Nov. 20th, Plymouth.—Captain George Churchill to Lord Dartmouth.

The leakiness of his ship (the *Newcastle*) forced him on Sunday morning to bear away for this place. The pumps were not able to vent the water as fast as it came in; about 80 barrels of powder have been "damnified." Has got her into Catt water, and is at work getting the provisions out, in hopes to stop some of her leaks and bring her to Portsmouth. As she is now will not venture his own or his men's lives in her, and it is impossible that she can stay out this winter. Should be glad to receive his Lordship's commands.

1688, Nov. 21st.—Lord Dartmouth to Lord Berkeley.

When they parted was not fully resolved to proceed immediately to Torbay, but rather to come to Spithead and pick up the wants the fleet lay under; but on Saturday morning finding he had 44 or 45 sail of men of war and fireships with him, and the wind at E.S.E., good weather and a settled hard sky, thought after he had been so much urged, it was not fit to neglect the opportunity (which had proved great if the wind had held with moderate weather) but it has pleased God to prevent him. Hopes his Lordship does not take amiss his zealous concern for him; knows more ships are fitting out, and that there must be more flags, and has all along resolved to bring him among the flags, which the opportunity the writer then hoped for would certainly have put into his power. The bad weather has disordered the *Resolution*, and he is forced to go into the *Edgar*.

1688, Nov. 24th, Spithead.—Lord Berkeley to Lord Dartmouth.

The weather has been so bad since his coming in hither that the pilot would not venture to carry him into the harbour, so that nothing has yet been done to his ship or the *Edgar*, it will be a month before his now ship can be refitted; fears that some one else is appointed for her from aloft, but that his Lordship best knows. The Prince of Wales came to Portsmouth last night guarded by the Irish dragoons. It is certain that Lord Cornbury is gone over to the Prince of Orange with his regiment, and the Duke of Berwick's regiment of horse, and the Duke of St. Alban's, the Lord Colchester and the company that went with him are also with the Prince. The first captain of Sir Edward Hale's regiment is missing and several others, and there is a jealousy of many more of the army. The Lord Lovelace was taken going over but defended himself very well, in which conflict near 20 were killed, among the rest, one Whitlock, formerly a sea lieutenant. My lord had 70 horse with him, most of which got clear. Frank Russell is gone among the rest. The Duke of Berwick's regiment of foot, Sir Edward Hales's and

the Irish are here, and the Irish regiment of dragoons which is all the news except that the King is now with the army.

1688, Nov. 22nd, The *Mary* at Spithead.—Sir Roger Strickland to Lord Dartmouth. It is no little satisfaction to him to find that, in spite of many applications, no steps have been taken for removing himself and men into the *Warspite*. Thinks the *Mary* may be as soon got ready as the other.

1688, Nov. 22nd, London.—Philip Musgrave to Lord Dartmouth.

Hearing that his Lordship was forced into Portsmouth by the late storms, and supposing that the damage sustained by the fleet will keep him there some time, has ventured to send this short and melancholy account of our affairs in the Ordnance Office. State of cash need not be sent, for they have not one penny upon any head, and what is worse nothing has been this week allotted them by the Treasury. The state of small arms is very near as low, there being no "snaphance musquets" left but 600 made for Lord Dartmouth's own regiment, notwithstanding that they received all from Bristol. Changing of the matchlocks in the army hath mightily drained them, which could not be prevented; the gunmakers are not able to fit up the reparable arms or perform their contracts for new, for want of money. The stores for sea service are so exhausted ("as is our credit also") that the ships already ordered cannot be fitted out without a considerable supply of money. Great complaints are come from Ireland of the arms sent thither from Chester, and not without cause; those sent from hence are not much better. The Lord Deputy writes to know what station the Italian engineer should be in, and with what allowances. He has been informed that but one engineer is borne upon the Irish establishment, to whom an allowance of 200*l.* per annum was to be made, and that the Italian was designed for that employment; but nothing will satisfy the Lord Deputy but a letter from Lord Dartmouth himself.

Relates the disputes between Sir Edward Hales and the Ordnance officers about the mounting of batteries at the Tower.

1688, Nov. 22nd, Portsmouth dockyard.—Sir Richard Beach to Lord Dartmouth. Concerning the fitting out and repairs of the ships *Montagu*, *Edgar*, *Warspite*, *Dunkirk*, *Lion*, &c., and the supply of stores. Delays have arisen not from want of care and vigilance, but of strength only, the men being much discouraged for want of money.

1688, Nov. 23rd, Portsmouth dockyard.—Same to same. Relates the measures taken to repair the damage done to the fleet by the late foul weather.

1688, Nov. 23rd, *Kent* (ship).—Sir Francis Wheler to Lord Dartmouth.

Has received his Majesty's commission to command the *Kent*. Returns thanks for his Lordship's kind recommendation. Is now at Black Stakes and will sail to the Hope the first good weather.

1688, Nov. 24th, Saturday, 12 at noone. Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"It is with an extraordinary degree of content, that I have just now received your Lordship's of yesterday from the Spithead, both on the score of your personal safety, and that in generall soe great a portion of his Majesty's fleet are returned with you into port, as by their number (tho' their particulars you could not tell me) joyned with those which I have otherwise advice of, give me ground of hoping that the loss his

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Majesty has sustained from the late tempests will prove much more tolerable then wee here have for many dayes laine under an apprehension it would have done. The particulars of which ships that are come in elsewhere within my notice are these,

The <i>Henrietta</i>	}	In the Downes.
<i>Antelope</i>		
<i>Bonadventure</i>		
<i>Crown</i>		
<i>Lark</i>	}	In Portland Road.
<i>Guernsey</i>		
<i>Sally Rose</i>		
<i>Speedwell</i>		
<i>Cignet</i>	}	At South Yarmouth.
<i>Portsmouth</i>		
<i>Rugby</i>		

The loss of the *Heldrenbergh* and poor Mr. Howell in her I doe very heartily bemoan.

If the *Newcastle* be not with you, it is possible the talk yesterday upon the Exchange may be true, where I am told it was said that Captain Churchill was come into Plymouth with a friggat of the King's, but under a mistaken name of the *Hampshire* for the *Newcastle*.

Your Lordshipp has certainly put the dispatch of the refitting of the fleet into the true method by committing the same to Sir Richard Beach, Sir John Berry and Sir William Booth, who are a full Navy Board, noe less empowered, then I am sure they are disposed to give it all the furtherance that the state of the stores there, and with their bretheren here tell me they are sending from hence will admit. To which whatever can be added by any thoughtfulness or industry of mine (you may depend upon it) shall not be wanting.

What I may have more to say to your Lordshipp upon my communicating this your letter to my Lords with whom his Majesty has, in his absence, left the direction of his affaires, must be respited till the evening, when you shall be sure to have it, and whatever more may occur to me worth your Lordshipp's notice, I hastning this away to you by express, out of a desire of giving you the speediest satisfaction I could touching the remainder of your fleet; doing the like at the same time to the King by express to Salisbury, as well knowing the ease it will be of to him, under his other great cares. To which God give a quick and auspicious end."

In a postscript Mr. Pepys adds,

"I have taken this conveyance for sending you the *printed book of Dutch instructions, it easing me of a care I was under how to find a person here, qualified for the right translation of it, in hopes, your Lordshipp will furnish me with a copie when it shall be done."

1688, Nov. 24th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"According to my promise to your Lordshipp in mine by express to you this afternoone, I have communicated to my Lords of the committee for foreigne affaires, your Lordshipp's to me of yesterday's date, to whom it was matter of great content to find you safely come in, with soe considerable a part of the fleet, as with what I also informed them of from other places, gives them ground of hopeing (as I have said in my former) that tho' the damages sustained by the fleet must be great, the totall miscarriages of ships therein cannot be soe;

* Not now with the letter.

As to any advice to be offered you from my Lords on this subject, partly from the grounds they have of expecting the King back from Salisbury here within a few dayes, and partly from their considering that till the ships are putt againe into a condition of service (which will require some time) noe advice can be of any present use in reference to their future disposall, they have thought it best to respite any debates thereon to his Majesty's own coming hither, when all those matters will have opportunity of being putt together, upon which his Majesty's resolutions will be best taken in relation to the whole of his affaires.

The only thing therefore I have now to add, is the giving your Lordship the following state of the severall shippes now in fitting forth, vizt.

3 ^d <i>Hampton Court</i>	-	-	} At Blackstake, going to the Hope to take in their gunns &c.
3 rd <i>Kent</i>	-	-	
4 th <i>Portland</i>	-	-	} In the Hope, manned and ready to sayle ever since the 10 th instant, waits only for her gunns.
4 th <i>Phenix</i>	-	-	
4 th <i>Tyger-Prize</i>	-	-	} Longreach, takeing in her provisions and stores.
4 th <i>Assurance</i>	-	-	
Fireships {	<i>Mermaide</i>	-	} At Deptford, ready to saile to Longreach.
	<i>Thomas and Elizabeth</i>	-	

Concerning which what I may have further to say to your Lordship, as to any particulars of them, you shall have in my next. In the mean time you may please to know, that since my other to you of this day, I find the report therein mentioned touching the *Newcastle* is true, I haveing received this evening from the King a letter from Captain Churchill to me from Plymouth which his Majesty had opened upon the way at Salisbury."

1688, Nov. 24th, The Downs.—Captain Edmund Elyott to Lord Dartmouth. Describes how he was driven from the fleet by bad weather. All his stern was staved in by another ship, so that he was very near bidding adieu to this world, but by God's providence has escaped, and is now by Mr. Pepys's order going to Sheerness to be repaired.

1688, Nov. 24th.—The information of Stephen Matthews, master of the *Dove*, of London.

That being homeward bound from Lisbon he met the 6th inst. with a Dutch man-of-war about 5 leagues off the Start, was taken out of his ship and carried before Admiral Herbert, who was at anchor in Torbay. Being asked what letters he had from England he refused to answer, and a lieutenant was sent on board his ship who took away all his papers. Among them was a letter for the Queen Dowager, and two to the King, which he broke open and read, and would not return either those or any other papers but his Amsterdam letters. Admiral Herbert sent also on board his vessel to entice his men into the Prince of Orange's service, and prevailed with three of them to do it. Twenty of their greatest ships had this motto in their ensigns, *For the Protestant Religion and Liberty of England*. The deponent was detained till the 9th, and forced to sign a paper (copy attached) undertaking to sail straight to Amsterdam.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1688, Nov. 26th, 11 at night. Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"Haveing nothing new since the two I troubled your Lordshipp with of the 24th current, this comes by express direction of the King given me this night at the Cabinet-Councill, to apprise you of one particular aggravation to his many other present difficulties, which he neither had nor could have mett with any intimation of, till his very entrance almost into the town this afternoone, namely, the withdrawing of the Princess of Denmark in the night (last night), without any judgement to be made, otherwise then by a very uncertaine guess at the designe of her soe doing. Now, his Majesty's end in my telling you this being to prevent any wrong impressions that may be made in the fleet concerning this matter (through mis-representations) by your being informed in all that wee yet know of the truth thereof, I am in short to lett you know, that without the least previous occasion for, or appearance of any discontent in her Highness, she went in her usual manner and time to bed, M^{rs} Danvers (who was in present waiting) lying in the anti-chamber. This morning Sir Benjamin Bathurst at about $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour past 7 went up in his usual manner to enquire after the Princess's health, and finding noe body in the fore-rooms, went on to the anti-chamber, where he found M^{rs} Danvers dressing her self in order to attend the Princess, as not haveing yet done it; upon which (he just now told the King) he went down to his office, and after haveing been there about $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour, he heard a sudden out-cry of women, which upon his running-out to satisfye himself in the occasion of, found it to be a universal cry among the ladies, that some or other had carried away the Princess. The history of which, as much thereof as is yet known, is this, that upon M^{rs} Danvers's going in to her Highness's chamber to call her, and receiving noe answer to her call, she opened the bed, and found the Princess gone, and the bed cold, with all her yesterday's cloaths, even to her stockings and shoes left behind; takeing her passage, as is concluded (by the doores being found but single-locked that way, leading to a stoole-roome) down a pair of small back staires, by which the necessary woman uses to goe in and out for the cleaning of that roome. Now as another branch of this story I must tell you, that orders coming last night from the King, that both my Lord Churchill's houses in town and at St. Albans should be imediately seized, and all that was in them, and (as I take it) my Lady Churchill her self, that which relates to his house here at court, was of course to be executed by my Lord Chamberlaine only, who instead of proceeding instantly to the work by way of surprize, for preventing escapes or removalls of any thinges or persons which might have been of benefit to the King to have seized, suffered himself in complacence to be delayed by the Princess for half an hour by her express desireing of it from him, and had this effect, that my Lady Churchill and Mrs. Berkeley, and the Princess her self are all three gone, but whether together or noe is not certainly known. This only is said, by the centry that was at that time at the guard at the Cockpit-doore next the street, that in the dead of the night, about 2 or 3 a clock, a coach with six horses and one lady in it, came thither, and after very little stay tooke up two ladies more from that door, and soe went away. But whither, noe body undertakes to guess, this that I have told you being the whole of what has yet been discovered of any degree of certainty touching her going, without the least appearance in the world for that which evill disposed people have already made it their business to insinuate into the town, and is got into vulgar talk, of her being forced away by the papists, whereas hardly anything can be thought more natural then that the ladies should think it time for them to withdraw

as soon as they had received tidings of their husbands having done the same. But his Majesty has nevertheless thought it not becoming him to part with a daughter without some yet more solemn enquiry made into the ground of it, has this night required all the Prince and Princess's servants that had any relation of service upon the person of the Princess, both men and women of every degree, to be immediately found out and confined to their chambers till they have passed a very strict examination by a committee of the Council touching their knowledge in any part of the premises, and this in order to his Majesty's acquainting both the Privy Council and my Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London to morrow with the results of the said examinations. Of which whatever shall arise materiall therein, more than I have been able hear to tell you, you shall not faile to have from me in my next.

In the mean time I am further by the King's command to observe to you, that he did commit a command of his to be communicated to your Lordshipp by my Lord of Dover, who went yesterday from the King to the Government of Portsmouth in the absence of the Duke of Berwick. For the effectual and speedy execution of which command, his Majesty is pleased to be soe much concerned, as to require my immediate preparing for his signature (which I accordingly in great hast did, as you will find by the manner of its writeing) a warrant for supplying to your Lordshipp my Lord of Dover's supposed comission of delivering the message to you which the King sent by him. This warrant I here inclose you, in my own hand, as containeing a matter which will not bear it's being known to more here then was at the debate of it, till wee may be morally sure that noe advice of it from hence by land, could prevent its execution."

The original warrant (above referred to) is dated Whitehall the 26th of November 1688, and is as follows,

"James R

Our Will and Pleasure is, that you take the first opportunity of winde and weather to send such one of our shippes as you shall thinke the fittest, (with regard to the prudence and faythfullnesse of her commander) to Plimouth, there to seize the person of Captain George Churchill Comandant of our shipp the *Newcastle*, and him to bring back to you in safe custody; you makeing provision for the command of our sayd shipp in the absence of the said Captaine Churchill, and for the safe keepinge of Captain Churchill himselfe when brought to you, until further Order from us for his being otherwise disposed of or discharged."

1688, Nov. 25th, Andover.—King James II. to Lord Dartmouth.

"I send this you by the Lord Dover, whom I send to Portsmouth to command in chief there, I am a going back to London my self intending to be there to-morrow and have ordred all my army to quarter along the riuer, begining at Marlo. He will tell you how Lord Churchill and Duke of Grafton are gone ouer to the enemy with some others. I haue charged Lord Dover also to speake with you of my intentions concerning my sonne, and you must follow Lord Dover's directions as to what concerns our sayd sonne, by being assisting to him in what directions I haue giuen him by word of mouth. I haue not tyme to say more.

JAMES R."

[Endorsed by Lord Dartmouth.] November 25th, 1688.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

"These three letters received not till the 2^d of December two by the hands of Lord Dover the other as indorsed in M^r Peppy's packet.

The other two being dated the 1st of December were brought to me soone one after the other on the 3^d in the morning, all these 5 letters were answered on the 3^d of December and delivered to my Lord Dover and by him sent with a messenger on purpose. Resolved between us both not to doe any thing in carrying away the Prince of Wales till we haue his Majesty's farther order and an answer to my letter."

1688, Nov. 28th, *Unity* fireship, Spithead.—Captain Francis Wivell to Lord Dartmouth. His ship's "rurther" is almost off, and the ship so short that he cannot stow a boat, though but of 7 oars; he will be forced to bear away for any harbour the first hard gale of wind. Humbly prays his Lordship to order him into Portsmouth harbour, and remove him into a ship fit for service.

1688, Nov. 28th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"That I may appear no less forward to administer any thing to your satisfaction and content, then I have now for a great while been forced to be in handing to you occasions of trouble, I would not omit the advertizing you by express, that I am just now come from attending the King at his Cabinet, where he has been graciously pleased to declare his royall purpose of calling a Parliament to meet at Westminster as soon as ever the time requisite for issueing of the writts, and the 40 dayes required by law for their returnes will admit, and accordingly has comanded my Lord Chancellour to cause the writs to be forthwith prepared and issued for the Parliament's meeting the 15th of January next.

But what pitie it is that I could not bring this home, without meeting something to abate some of the pleasure which the foregoing tideings must give all good subjects, M^r Frowd stopping me in my way to tell me, that my Lord of Bath had seized Plymouth for the Prince, seizing many officers and soldiers as prisoners, and confining even my Lord Huntington himself to his chamber;

My Lord, I have this day received your express of the 26th, and have communicated it to the King; but he not being able all this day (soe many matters of the greatest moment pressing at once upon him) to find time to consider and direct anything relateing to the Navy, and particularly to your Lordshipp, and soe finding my self unfurnished with any thing to say to you, upon the principall point therein, I shall respite the whole till to morrow's post; and indeed I have been these two dayes greatly indisposed with a cough and head-ach, and am soe at this minute, that I am not able to hold up my head longer."

1688, Nov. 28th, London.—Philip Musgrave to Lord Dartmouth.

Since the King's return Colonel Skelton is made Lieutenant of the Tower in the room of Sir Edward Hales. Sorry he must continue the same melancholy account of affairs in the office, everything being now at a stand for want of money His Lordship will have heard of Prince George and the Duke of Ormonde having quitted the King at Andover, and of the Princess of Denmark's flight from Whitehall. Last night all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal that were in town (Roman Catholics only excepted, who it is thought had private intimation not to appear) attended his Majesty according to summons. The King gave a short account of the state of his affairs, and required their opinion of what was necessary to be done for his own safety and the securing the succession to his son. Several speeches were made

hereupon, and all centred in the speedy calling a Parliament. His Majesty did not determine anything, but thought fit to take night's time to consider thereon; and this morning directions were given for the issuing writs for the speedy assembling a Parliament, which God grant may end in the security of his Majesty's sacred person, and the general quiet and satisfaction of all his subjects. It is said that a general pardon is to be granted to qualify the nobility and gentry, that are gone over to the Prince of Orange or have taken up arms in the several counties, to sit in Parliament. The Duke of Albemarle is dead, and James Grahme has promised to move the King this night in his Lordship's affair. His wife presents her duty, and all his Lordship's family at the Cockpit are well.

1688, Nov. 28th, Portsmouth Dockyard.—Sir Richard Beach to Lord Dartmouth. Reports his proceedings in fitting out or repairing the ships *Dreadnought*, *Dunkirk*, *Warspite*, *Mary*, &c.

1688, Nov. 29th, Fireship *Speedwell* in the port of Poole.—Captain Edward Poulson to Lord Dartmouth. Gives an account of his being driven by bad weather into Poole harbour. In his worst extremity the ship was deserted by the men, whose names and qualities he annexes (16 in all), who took away the only boat and left him with the chirurgeon, carpenter, gunner, and five boys to the mercy of the storm; they were so unchristianlike that they would not stay to furl the sails, and so he was forced to cut the mainmast by the board to save the ship and their lives; the mainmast carried away the mizen mast with all the rigging. After riding two days and nights, several times firing guns to no purpose, fair weather set in, and with much assistance was able to reach a place of safety. Encloses a list of vessels and men that helped his ship from St. Alban's [Head] to Studland Bay.

1688, Nov. 29th, Surgeon-General J. Pearse to Lord Dartmouth. After vain efforts to obtain payment from the late Navy Commissioners and from the Treasury of money advanced by himself for quarters and cure of the sick and wounded, had made bold yesterday morning to tell His Majesty himself that unless he had some speedy supply he should not be able to quarter any more sick men. Notwithstanding all this solicitation is got no farther than to have it ordered at the Treasury that he is to have next week some part of the 700*l*. due at Michaelmas last. Has made Mr. Secretary Pepys acquainted with his condition, and hopes his Lordship will also recommend the matter to him and to the Treasury, for he cannot make brick without straw, and he is ashamed to show his face to the surgeons of the several ports, to whom he has given his hand and long since promised to pay 700*l*.

1688, Nov. 29th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"Mine of yesterday by express haveing respited to this day (for the reason therein mentioned) my answer to your Lordship's of the 26th; I now come in the first place to thank you for your list of officers, which I shall cause to be registred according to their respective qualities.

"I have comunicated to his Majesty your other list of Comanders designed by you for fireships, and have his direction to observe the same, and in the order you have sett them down; which I shall doe, at least as farr as the persons therein-named will accept thereof, which I am told they will not all doe.

"I shall alsoe remember your advice about haveing the gunners examined by Mr Rothwell (during the absence of Captain Leake) for such fireships as shall have their gunners provided here, which I fear will be very few, It being with much difficulty that I have got one for the last. Soe that I doubt the fleet must from hence-forward help us therewith.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

"Yeames of Dover did in a letter which I saw of his to the Navy Board, speak of 4 fireships that he was engaged in the fitting for you from thence. But I have since heard but of two, and even those two, now they are compleatly fitted for the sea, not able to gett out by reason of the quantity of beach lately thrown in there from the sea.

"C[aptain] George Aylmer has indeed taken a very great deal of paines in the dispatching out of his shipp, and is now upon his way to the Downes, if a messenger whom I sent away this day by express to that purpose, by the King's command, has not stopt him. When his impediments for sayling were removed, your Lordship will find in the inclosed copie of his letter to me, giving me an account thereof.

"The *Suadadoes* [Sandados] is safe in the Downes. But if the *Mordaunt* be not overlooked in your list, and that indeed she be not with you at Portsmouth, I question what is become of her, for I have had noe notice of her from elsewhere.

"Your Lordship shall not want supplies of instructions for Comanders and lieutenants.

"You are doing a very good work in getting a strict account of the state of your victualls. Pray be pleased to hasten it. For notwithstanding all my pressing for the provideing of more, the service may meet with disappointment therein if the Commissioners of the Victualling here goe by one reckoning and the men eat by another.

"Your instructions of the 1st of October were indeed miscalled by whoever called them an Order of Councill; but I don't remember where it should be that I called 'um soe, as they went from me to your Lordship, though they were handed to me by an Order of Councill.

"I doe greatly foresee the inconveniencys the service will be subject to from want of pilots and masters, in case the fleet be not in condition to spare any.

"It would be an extraordinary peice of skill, and it might very well have had it's success, if indeed the Brandenburgher's papers were shams and the Scotchman a cheat; for it tooke place with everybody here, whatever it did elsewhere.

"And now, my Lord, as to the maine point in relation to your next proceeding with the fleet, the safety of which (without expectation of any more action from it for this season) seemes to be the most of his Majesty's present care about it: he has been pleased to give you his advice therein, under his own hand in the enclosed. Whereto referring your Lordship as to that particular, I am by his special direction given me this evening at the Cabinet to observe to you that forasmuch as (according to what I have just now said) he does not look for any opportunity of enterprizeing anything new with the fleet this winter, and for that also he lies at this time under many incitements to the preventing of expence, whether in mony or stores, he has not only comanded a stopp to be putt to the Navy Board's proceeding in the buying of any more of the six fireships last ordered to be bought, then they have already contracted for, which is three, but to recomend it to your Lordship to be as spareing as may be in the present fitting out to sea any fresh shipp, but instead thereof to incourage as much as may be the refitting of these that have been abroad; the effects of the weare and teare of a winter (witness this before us) seeming litle less to be apprehended than those ariseing from a sumer's warr. Besides the increase of charge attending the same to the King on many accounts, and the complaints which the officers of the Navy must daily expect (as they now find) from Comanders in relation to their old shipp, while importunity will procure them new.

"I am endeavouring all that is possible to hasten out the storeship, and am told this day by Sir Richard Haddock that she will now be very

soon dispatched, though I do not find from the Commissioners of the Navy at Portsmouth, (to whom you refer me) but that they shall be able in the maine to make good the present wants of the fleet from the stores they have there ; especially if what shall be wanting may be left to be supplied here to such part of the fleet as your Lordshipp may possibly, upon this letter of the King's, conclude upon haveing brought into the river of Thames, or elsewhere eastward.

"My Lord, for your part for which his Majestie refers you to me relating to the state of his publick affaires, nothing has arose of new since mine last night more than that he has been pleased to determine upon a Proclamation to be presently published concerning the Parliament, with some provition for clearing to the world his intentions and endeavors for securing the freedome of it, both in its election and sitting.

"Collonel Kirk is also brought to town this day prisoner, and is confined as such with a guard to his own house.

"Wee have had no fresher news touching the motion of the Prince of Orange, then that sending his cookes before to prepare it, he dined on Munday or Tuesday last at my Lord of Bristol's house at Sherborne."

The copy of Captain George Aylmer's letter above referred to is dated the 26th of November 1688 from Portland ; it mentions that, after a delay of sixteen days, his guns had been put on board, and that he intended sailing that afternoon, concluding with a wish to be informed of the position of the fleet.

1688, Nov. 29th.—The Prince of Orange to Lord Dartmouth.

"My Lord, the Protestant religion and the liberties of England being now at stake, I cannot beleive you will contribute towards the destruction of either. I therefore send you this letter to invite you earnestly to joyne the fleete vnder your command with mine and to declare as I haue donne in my Declaration for the Religion and Liberties. It will be an act so commendable that it will not only oblige me for ever to be your friend but even to study which way I may shew my kindnesse to you in the most particular manner. I expect and desire you to consider well of this my proposition and advice and that I may speedely receaue the news of your compliance, which will make me your affectionate friend."

[Endorsed by Lord Dartmouth]

November 29th, 1668. The Prince of Orange.

December 12th, Received at Spithead,

Do. 12th, Answered by Captain Aylmer.

1688, Nov. 29th, Whitehall.—King James II. to Lord Dartmouth.

"You will have an account from Mr. Peypps (*sic*) of what passes here, and the ill condition my affairs are in on shore, so that I shall say nothing concerning them. I am sorry you have been so woughly (*sic*) used by the winds at sea ; this is a bad tyme of yeare for any action upon that inconstant element. The preservation of the squadron under your command is of the last consequence, therefore pray consider well which is the best way to do it, and where you thinke 'tis fitt the greatest part of your fleet shall be, it being fitt to leaue some ships at Portsmouth, either at the Spithead or in the harbore as you shall thinke best, and lett me haue you (*sic*) opinion speedily upon it, that I may see if I aproue of it. J. R."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth.

[Endorsed by Lord Dartmouth]

November 29th, 1688.

Received December 2^d in a paquet from Mr. Peppys.

[Seal—Crown supported by cupids and monograms beneath.]

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1688, Nov. 29th, Whitehall.

"This is the second letter I write to you upon the subject of my sonne, tho' the other was from Andeuer, as I remember, it will not haue been deliured to you soner then this. That was not giuen to you soner, hoping still things would not haue been so very bad as they are. 'Tis my sonne they aime at and 'tis my sonne I must endeauer to preserue, what so euer becoms of me, therefore I conjure you to assist Lord Dover in getting him sent away in the yachts, as sone as wind and weather will permitt for the first port they can gett to in France, and that with as much secresy as may be, and soe that trusty men may but (*sic*) put in the yachts that he may be exposed to no other danger but that of the sea, and know I shall look on this as one of the greatest piece of service you can do me,

James R."

Nov. 30th, "Since the writing of what is before I haue altred my mind as to the delaying of it a little, as you will see more at large by myne to Lord Dover, to which I refer you, and do againe conjure you to use your utmost endeauors to haue my sonne secured as in the first part of this letter and to haue all things ready when 'tis proper for him to embark as I haue already sayd in myne to Lord Dover.

J. R."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth.

[Endorsed by Lord Dartmouth]

November 29th and 30th, 1688.

Received December 2^d by Lord Dover.

1688, Dec. 1st, Whitehall; "nine at night. Mr. Peyps writs the newse to you, so that 'tis is only to tell you I had this morning yours of the 28: and 30: and tho' as you say in it, I haue reason to mistrust mankind, yett I assure you tho' all the rest of those about me should betray me, I could neuer suspect you, as you may haue seen by some letters of myne, which I hope will haue been giuen you, before this getts to you. Lett me know by this messenger, when he returns, when you receued them, I shall be very impacient till I know you haue had them, and put those orders in execution.

J. R."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth.

[Endorsed by Lord Dartmouth]

December 1st, 1688,

Received the 3^d by Lord Dover.

"Vpon the receuing of this you are immediatly to put in execution the orders I haue already giuen you and Lord Dover for the sending away of my sonne, the Prince of Wales. Whitehall, December the first 1688.

James R."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth.

[Endorsed by Lord Dartmouth]

December 1st, 1688,

Received 3^d by Lord Dover.

[See Lord Dartmouth's memorandum on these letters under date of Nov. 25 *ante*.]

1688, Dec. 1st, 11 at night. Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"My last was of the 29th, since which I have received both yours of the 28th with a postscript to one of them of the 30th of November, and have communicated the same to his Majesty, who is pleased to approve of your making the most of the service of the *Dreadnought* and *Mary*, and your having yet appointed only the *Edgar* and *Dunkirk* to the sea, of the three

that his Majesty had order'd to be made fitt for the same; the King being (as I by his comand advised you in my last) very unwilling upon the considerations therein mention'd, to enter upon any increase of his present charge at sea at this season of the yeare, that may with any convenience be spared.

His Majesty himselfe is wittness, and soe are his Ministers here, that I spare no importunity with the Victuallers of the Navy, for good supplies of provisions for you.

Nor will I faile at the next setting of the Board to move for a further supply of contingent mony.

I thank you for your additional list of officers made by you since your last, and have directed their being registered accordingly.

The King does fully concurr with you touching the inexpediency of endeavouring anything now in the Plymouth matter.

Nor was the first notice I received yesterday by express from Sir Richard Beach, less surprizeing or grievous to mee and the Navy Board, of the stopp put by my Lord of Dover and seizure made by him of the money and provisions belonging to the Navy, then it was to your Lordshipp in behalfe of the fleet, or Sir Richard Beach in that of the yard. But thanks be to God it is over. For had not the same post brought the news of the discharge thereof that brought that of the seisure, I feare it would have raised a clamour that would not easily have been laide againe.

His Majesty takes notice of the provision you have made of cruizers, thinking it very requisite that they be kept to a strict compliance with their orders from your Lordshipp; and that you will also take into your thoughts whatever else you shall judge adviseable and in your power to doe against any attempts that may be made by the enemy. And this he has comanded me to observe to you the more expressly at this time, in regard of some advice he has this very afternoone received from a hand whose intelligence he has at all times good regard to, that Admirall Herbert has orders to goe to sea, and look out for your fleet. And this the rather, for the sake of some advice I also received this day from Sir Robert Holmes, importing the Holland's fleet being actually at sea, but with some doubt of the way they are bound. An extract of which letter of Sir Robert Holmes relateing to this matter I here inclose you in his own words; it being the King's desire, you should have the whole of what we can gather touching the motion of the Hollands shippes, for you to make such use thereof as you in your own judgement shall conceive most reasonable. But there is one word more I have from the King by way of intelligence for you; namely, that he has understood from Plymouth (since the seizure of that place) that they doe expect the coming in of the Hollands fleet thither to refitt."

The extract of the letter from Sir Robert Holmes above referred to is dated the 28th of November from Yarmouth, and is as follows,

"Now I am to tell you that there is a hoy come into this road this morning, that has been at Topsome ever since the first arrivall of the Dutch Fleet; the master of her saw their landing and all their transactions ever since. He is an intelligible fellow and one that I can give credit to, bred and borne in this towne. Yesterday in the afternoone he sayled out of Topsome, at the same time were all the shippes there preparing to come out, great many under sayle, and that tyde and the tyde on Munday came out about 100 sayle. They had layd small craft upon the back of the banks all along the river, to keep our lights to sayle by night, by reason the tydes falling out ill to come out by day light. I believe they may be all out before this time, and without doubt will not be long before they sayle, and I doe beleive may stopp here; otherwise to convey their shippes of carryage as farr as the Downes, and

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

so into the mouth of the river, they were getting some pylotts for the River Severn, and talkt as if they would send some shippes thither, which I am apt to believe.

By all that I can gather from this man and others, they were never above 42 sayle of men of warr, and not soe many now. The *Fansan* which was sent to the westward to press men was seized by them."

1688, Dec. 1st, Portsmouth Dockyard.—Sir Richard Beach to Lord Dartmouth. Understood by his Lordship's of the 28th past that Sir William Jennens should proceed in the *Dunkirk*, but the *Warspite* being a handsomer and bigger ship he had no mind to the *Dunkirk*, but complained of the rottenness of her masts and the weakness of her decks, which he had no reason to do, but that he's always too forward in making complaints. If his lordship will send any body aboard to take a survey, she will be found a fitting ship for the sea. This morning has come his Lordship's order to Sir William Jennens to go in the *Warspite*. If the *Dunkirk* be intended to join the fleet, some men must be appointed to finish her rigging, &c. The rainy dirty weather ever since the fleet appeared there has stopped the caulking and shipwright's work.

1688, Dec. 1st, Office of Ordnance.—Henry Tichborne, Edward Sherburne, T. Gardiner, and J. Rothwell to Lord Dartmouth. Though not insensible of the great weight of naval affairs resting upon his Lordship, cannot forbear addressing him on behalf of those of the Ordnance, which lately flourished under his particular care and providence, but now is fallen under as many hard distractions as the public. Have received demands for many stores, &c. from the Governor of Tilbury; and importunate letters from Mr. Phillips, making demands for carrying on various works at Portsmouth, with which they are altogether unable to comply. A great charge has also been cast upon the office by the necessary defence of Hull garrison, proposed by Sir Martin Beckman, for which the contract amounted to upwards of 5,000*l.*, and of which only 2,150*l.* has been paid; so that Mr. Fitch, who has finished the most part of his work, is likely to fall under an inevitable ruin unless his Lordship intercede with the Treasury. The great weight of debt upon them, the impoverishment of their best and ablest creditors, merchants and artificers belonging to the office, and the exhaustion of their stores, render them incapable of furnishing the least part of the land forces or the smallest squadron (nay, ship) of the fleet; yet they are now called upon to supply a number of ships, and convert six ships bought of merchants into fireships, &c. Request his Lordship to represent the great exigencies of the office to the Treasury.

1688, Dec. 3rd, London.—Lord Berkeley to Lord Dartmouth.

"The ways and horses upon the road are so very bad, and myself so unused to ride that I could not reach this place till this day noon, when the King was at dinner; after he had dined I kissed his hand and he carried me into the Queen's bedchamber where I read the address, which his Majesty seemed well pleased withal. I also gave him your Lordship's letter, he asked me several questions about the fleet which I satisfied him in; and being very much tired asked leave to stay here for 2 or 3 days which was granted me. . . . Abundance of people rail at you as I am told, but the King continually justifies you. I have not yet seen my Lord of Salisbury. The whole Dutch fleet are at Plymouth, where they were saluted by the citadel at their coming in with above 40 guns. Bristol is in the Prince of Orange's hands. The Marquis of Worcester, Earl of Clarendon, Lord Blessington, Captain Heveningham, and several others are lately gone over to the Prince. The Lords of Halifax, Nottingham, and Godolphin are gone to negotiate; but the

trumpeter that was sent before for leave they found drunk asleep at Reading, so that they are forced to stay there till they have an answer by another. Pray God send a good end to all these troublesome affairs, and health and happiness to the King."

1688, Dec. 3rd, Spithead.—Captain W. Cornewall to Lord Dartmouth.

Going ashore to get provisions he saw goods going on board the *Mary* yacht. On enquiry was told they were Lord Dover's and that the Prince of Wales was going; and he saw several women go on board who were said to belong to him. Thought it his duty to acquaint his Lordship. Sent his coxswain on board to enquire, and they told him they were bound with the Prince to St. Malo as soon as the moon was up; but the milk and pap were sent for ashore and he believed they would not go that night. It was kept a secret.

[Another letter of that date from Captain Cornewall gives the same information in slightly different words.]

1688, Dec. 3rd, Ship *Portsmouth*.—Certificate of Captain G. St. Lo in favour of Nathaniel Bostock, gentleman, for a lieutenancy, he having served in the quality of a midshipman on the *Portsmouth* for three months and upwards.

1688, Dec. 3rd, Ship *Cambridge*.—Captain John Tyrwhitt to Lord Dartmouth. His Lordship's generous charity, shewn in the interest he made on the writer's behalf with the late King, has kept him from wanting bread, and encourages him to make a further trial of his honour's kindness. Having lost by this late sickness most of his good head of hair, would beg of his Lordship to bestow on him one of his worst short periwigs to keep his head from the cold, and to enable him to come on board and kiss his Lordship's hands and give him humble thanks; for if periwigs were to be bought here for thirteen pence a piece he were not able to purchase one, having but two sixpences in the whole world.

1688, Dec. 4th, London.—Francis Gwyn to Lord Dartmouth.

Has had no answer to his letter about Portsmouth charter. About ten days ago received a letter from the Corporation upon a supposition that he had heard from his Lordship to whom the matter was referred. Finds they are extremely concerned to have it, for besides other inconveniences an exemplification under the great seal will cost them a great deal of money, which is the only remedy they have. If Lord Dartmouth's brother Will does not intend to stand for Portsmouth, and his Lordship thinks the writer fit, shall be glad of his recommendation as a burgess this next parliament. Begs that the project may be forgiven if not approved of, as it arose from a discourse with Harry Slingsby, who thought it very feasible, and is very willing to join with him.

1688, Dec. 4th, at noon. Ship *Deptford* E.S.E. 2 L. [2 leagues] off the Culver Cliff.—Captain George Rooke to Lord Dartmouth.

Being led away in chase of some Dutchmen yesterday afternoon, his Lordship's orders of last night's date came to his hands but just now. Is very sorry for the accident which led him out of the way, but to-night will dispose his own and the other two ships as his Lordship would have him for the service of intercepting the Prince, in which that no vessel may pass undiscovered the boats shall be close under the weather shore. Presumes his Lordship has knowledge of two yachts that came out of the harbour yesterday morning very early.

1688, Dec. 4th.—Surgeon-General J. Pearse to Lord Dartmouth.

Got hither (Portsmouth?) last night; intends to spend this day in discharging the old debt at Gosport (with money borrowed on his own

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

credit), in enlarging the quarters for sick men, and in settling Mr. Matson's credit with the butchers, bakers, and brewers, and consequently with the landladies. To-morrow will wait on Lord Dartmouth for his commands to Windsor, where he judges he shall find "our Master."

1688, Dec. 5th, Portsmouth Dockyard.—Sir Richard Beach to Lord Dartmouth. Has been informed privately that it is intended to put the Prince on board the yacht this night, and to be gone with him, which he thought it his duty to advise his Lordship of, knowing very well what trouble and misery this kingdom may sustain for the future if his escape be not prevented, for he'll prove a second "Perkin Warbeck." Sends the proclamation.

1688, Dec. 5th, Staines.—Major Thomas Soper to Lord Dartmouth.

Heartily sorry to acquaint his Lordship that he has some share in the desertion of officers as well as other regiments, as Seymour, Deaunish, and Lewsy (?). Had spoken to Lord Preston that his Lordship intended the first company that fell in for Kempthorne. Mold had applied and been told of this intention, but nevertheless had made interest with Lord Feversham and Sackfild and had got Seymour's company. Had told Mold of his clandestine base way of proceeding, and hoped his Lordship would interfere; begged to know his commands.

1688, Dec. 5th, Whitehall, 9 morning.—King James II. to Lord Dartmouth.

"I had not till last night about nine, yours of the 2, which you say was not sent till the 3. I have considered it well, but at present can only say, I am not yett come to any positive resolution with myself in that affaire, and so will have nothing done in it till further order, and that I have thought more on't, heard from my commissioners, and see which way the enemy advances.

James R.

You shall heare againe from me tomorrow.

J. R."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth.

[Endorsed]

December 5th, 1688.

Received by Lord Dover the 6th.

1688, Dec. 5th, Whitehall, 9 at night.

"I thinke my sonne is not safe, (as things are now,) where he is, and therefore think it necessary to have him removed from thence as sone as may be. I haue writen to Lady Powis to that purpose; if the way be open by land, he shall come that way, and I haue sent troups to meett him, and ordred Lord Dover to command them and come up with him. If the Prince of Orange's troups gett bettwene this and Portsmouth then he must come by sea, and in a yacht, and you must send what number of ships you judg sufficient to see him as far as Margate, after which he may come over the flatts, and so up the river without danger. You must be sure to lett him take the first faire wind, for then there can be no danger of Herbert nor his Dutch ships. I must leave the care of ordring this to you. Be sure no oportunity of wind be lost for the reason I have bearer given; if he coms not up by land, which I had rather he did, this already will tell you all the newse.

James R."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth.

[Endorsed by Lord Dartmouth]

December 5th, 1688.

Received by Mr Leybourne the 6th, in the evening.

Both these letter (*sic*) were answered the 6th (and 7th a post script) sent a way by Captain Neagle on the 7th after Lord Dover was gone from Portsmouth with the Prince.

1688, Dec. 6th, London.—T. Gardiner to Lord Dartmouth.

As to supply of bedding, guns, &c. Mr. Bertie in this convenient leisure is made an ambassador to the Northern Lords, where my Lord Danby is Regent, and dispatching to-morrow upon his Majesty's errand.

1688, Dec. 7th, Portsmouth Dockyard.—Sir Richard Beach to Lord Dartmouth. "Last night the gates were kept open till four in the morning, and during the time coaches, wagons, and horses went from the town into the country, as is judged towards Chichester, and a great deal of goods carried to the waterside and shipped on board some vessel. They judge it can be nothing but their carrying away the Prince eastward into some creek where some vessels are provided to transport him; for if they had intended to have carried him to London they need neither be ashamed nor afraid of daylight, but all their works are works of darkness, though God in his great mercy does bring them to light.

The gates are now shut, and they are resolved to keep them so to keep us from the knowledge of what they have been doing." Suggests that some vessels should be sent to the eastward and to the westward, as it is not known certainly which way the Prince is gone.

1688, Dec. 7th, Portsmouth.—Sir Edward Scott to Lord Dartmouth.

Lord Dover desires his Lordship to know that he had the King's commands to bring the Prince of Wales to London by sea or land, but he thought the most convenient way was by land, so the Prince went home this morning after 5 o'clock. Lord Dover, Lord Powis, my lady governess, and their servants went with him.

1688, Dec. 9th, Yarmouth in the Isle of Wight.—Sir Robert Holmes to Lord Dartmouth. On Friday he was forced to send his eldest lieutenant to look after some subsistence for his company. The other lieutenant took the opportunity of the foulness of last night to get boats and carry away the most part of his company with a design to surprise Hurst Castle. The officer commanding there, however, would not give them entrance at such an unseasonable time, having by accident espied several men under the wall.

Is left in this desolate condition having no men to stand by him. The townspeople are ready to declare. Begg his Lordship to send forthwith three or four frigates to ride before this place and Hurst Castle to preserve them from falling into the enemies' hands. If he think fit to send any ships let Jack Tirrell's be one.

500 of the Prince's dragoons it seems were advanced as far as Ringwood to countenance this villainous business.

1688, Dec. 10th, Whitehall.—King James II to Lord Dartmouth. "Things hauing so very bad a prospect I could no longer defer securing the Queene and my sonne, which I hope I haue done, and that by tomorrow by none they will be out of the reach of my enemys. I am at ease now I have sent them away, I haue not heard this day as I expected from my Com. [? Commissioner] with the Prince of Orange, who I beleue will hardly be preuailed with to stop his march, so that I am in no good condition, nay in as bad a one as is possible. I am sending the Duke

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

of Berwick downe to Portsmouth by whom you shall know my resolution concerning the fleett under your command, and what resolutions I haue taken, till when I would not haue you stur from the place where you are for seferal reasons.

James R."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth.

[Endorsed by Lord Dartmouth]

December 10th 1688.

" Received the 12th.

But no orders brought me by the Duke of Barwick as within mentioned and tho' he be come to towne he tells me the King neither sent my orders by him nor so much as told him at his coming away what he would haue me do."

1688, Dec. 10th, Whitehall.—King James II. to Lord Dartmouth.

"My affairs are, as you know, in so desperat a condition that I haue been obliged to send away the Queene and the Prince, to secure them at least, what so euer becoms of me, that am resolved to ventur all rather than consent to anything in the least prejuditial to the crowne or my conscience, and hauing been basely deserted by many officers and souldiers of my troups, and finding such an infection gott amongst very many of those who still continu with me on shore, and that the same poysons is gott amongst the fleett, as you yourself owne to me in some of your letters, I could no longer resolue to expose myself to no purpose to what I might expect from the ambitious Prince of Orange and the associated rebellious Lords, and therefore haue resolved to withdraw till this violent storme is ouer, which will be in God's good tyme, and hope that there will still remaine in this land seuen thousand men which will not bow downe the knee to Baal, and keep themselus free from assosiations and such rebellious practices. I know not whether any of the fleett vnder your command are free to continu seruing me; if they are, their best course will be to go to Irland, where there are still some that will stick to me. If any are free to go order them thither to follow such orders as they shall receue from Lord Tyrconnel. If they will not there is no remedy, and this I may say, neuer any Prince took more care of his sea and land men as I haue done, and been so very ill repayed by them. I haue not tyme to say more being just a going to take horse. James R."

[Endorsed by Lord Dartmouth]

December 10th, 1688.

" Received the 14th by the common post. Mr. Peppys or whom this was committed to should be answerable for the delay, for this letter came not till after the Councell of warr that sent to the Prince upon the letter from the Lords at Gæld-Hall and the quitting of the Roman Catholick Officers."

1688, Dec. 10th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"Your Lordshipp's of the 4th inst^e giving his Majesty grounds still to expect your opinion in the matter wherein the same was demanded in his of the 29th of November, has occasioned a longer silence then ordinary till your last of the 6th which arrived here the 8th, gave his Majesty to understand your desires rather of haveing his Majesty's opinion and advice relateing thereto, namely, concerning the disposall of the fleet when the same shall be refitted, which you encourage him to expect by the end of this week, which advice comes inclosed to your Lordshipp under his own hand. Whereto referring you, I shall goe on to such particulars of your Lordshipp's said letters to myself as require answer.

"His Majestie very well approves of your Lordships holding your hand in the ordering only the *Warspight* and *Edgar* out to sea of the three that the [King] had ordered to be got in readiness for it, had his service and the season required the same, he haveing upon the same principle put a stopp as much as may be to all fruitless encreaseings of charge here also, by directing noe more of the 6 fireships ordered to be presently gone in hand with, to be for the present medled with, then with the officers of the navy have alread[y] actually contracted for. He has likewise determined upon a generall stopp to all further pressings of men for the service of any of the shippes in manning here, or for the use of the fleet, as you will find by his order inclosed to your Lordshipp to that purpose. And to say the truth, by all the dispatch that I can observe made in the manning of the shippes here, even with the help of pressing, it looks to me as if they would not be manned till March; while at the same time the town and Exchange are full of very just clamours of the disorders comitted in pressing, and the broiles and squables that now begin to be made upon that occasion, to the disturbance of the peace and dishonor of the King's service; some of his officers haveing lately smarted and been disarmed in their extravagant execution of their press-warrants; besides what the King at the same time suffers in the interruption it gives to commerce, and his revenue depending thereon. Upon my laying before him all which, and what other considerations arose upon a late debate thereon with his Ministers, his Majesty was pleased to resolve upon what I have now mentioned, putting an end to pressing.

The case of poor Captain Powson is very greivous. But I doubt not, upon his enquiry some of his men that were guilty of great inhumanity towards him will be met withall, and receive their reward for it from a court martiall.

I have not yet heard anything of the death of Captain Sanderson, and very sorry I should be to hear it. But should that come to pass, I have moved the King in behalfe of Captain Collins, and doubt not his haveing the effect he desires of his Majesty favour therein.

Very glad I am that the two Dover fireships are come to you; it being from a joynt letter from both their captains that I wrote what I did to your Lordshipp about their being shutt in with the beach there.

His Majesty upon hearing your last letter read seemed to incline to the haveing the stores taken in the Dutch galliot seized, and taken into his magazines for his own use, ledd thereto by the consideration of the Prince of Orange's being said to have seized upon his revenue in divers of the places into which he is come; but this being a matter of State his pleasure will be notified therein from one of the Secretarys thereof, as I suppose; after the invoice of the said stores shall be translated; to which end the packett of papers you sent me were by his command putt into the hand of my Lord Middleton, un-opened, in the very order they came to me from your Lordshipp.

I cannot without resorting to the Navy office presently recollect what the sallarys have heretofore been to muster-masters. But as I suppose Mr Bowles does not expect beyond what the practise of the Navy has in like cases allowed, soe answering the duty of the office, according to the instructions, he need not apprehend his being denied the utmost encouragement that has been given to any in like case.

The sooner wee have the account of the fleet's victualling, the sooner both the King and you will have the satisfaction and benefitt expected from it.

What I have to add is the letting your Lordshipp know (if you have not already been otherwise advertised of it) that the King, having deter-

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
--

mined upon sending Collonel Molesworth back to the Goverment of Jamaica, (now my Lord of Albemarle is gone) he is pleased in the mean while till Collonel Molesworth can be ready to dispatch away some imediate orders for the rectifying of some matters greatly amiss there, and this he intends to doe by the same sloop (Captain Penny Master) which brought the news of the Duke's death; soe that his Majesty desires she may (if any restraint be now upon her) be left at liberty to be presently refitted for her going away with the said papers from the King accordingly.

Lastly, for our latest occurrences of publick moment here, which the King at his delivering me his letter, directed me to give you some account of, the principall I have mett with are these, besides those two great ones, which the King has been pleased to tell you himself.

Dover Castle was seized two days since by some of the rabble of that town; not headed by any officer that I can hear of, civil or military, but on the contrary as the Mayor of the place writes to my Lord Preston, they were applyed to by the Mayor with endeavours of dissuading them from the attempt. But they persisted, and (in number not above 30) executed it, with success, and they are now masters of it.

A skirmish happned yesterday somewhere near Redding, between a party of the Prince of Orange's and some Irish Dragoons of the Kings; with very ill success on the Dragoons' side, with this addition to it, that upon their retreating for shelter to the town of Redding, the people of the new town are said to have shott at them out of their windows.

Of the two battalions of the King's Scotch Guards (quartered as I take it at Maidenhead) one of them, (Lieutenant Generall Douglas being himself at their head) could not be prevailed with by him to the contrary, but to a man, officers and all, before his very face, abandoned him, and went away, towards the Prince's forces.

The Roman Catholicks of quality daily betake themselves to flight, my Lord Peterborow being said to have withdrawn yesterday, and my Lord Salisbury last night, late in the night, haveing with difficulty escaped, after having been stopped in the citie, by getting himself out of his coach, and rideing away upon one of his servant's horses;

Others, for other reasons, are said to flock away too, men of the Long Gown I meane, whose names till I am more certaine of them I shall not adventure to mention. And of both the Gownes I mean, gospel as well as law, the Bishopp of Chester, as well as M^r Attorney Generall for instance.

God (who only knows what is best) grant a quick and happy issue to that just indignation of his under which we are at this day fallen."

In a postscript M^r Pepys adds,

"His Majesty, at your Lordshipp's instance, has been pleased to remove the boatswain you recommended, from the *Edgar* to the *Ossory*, and to appoint another to succeed him in the *Edgar*."

1688, Dec. 11th, Admiralty.--Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"I wrote your Lordshipp last night by express with one inclosed from the King; little suspecting from the contents of it (which he was pleased to make me privy to) that I should soe soon have another to follow it, as that which was brought me this morning by one to whom at his departure from Whitehall in the night he gave it, with direction for his putting it into my hand for your Lordshipp, and which I accordingly forwarded immediately to you by another express. Since which I have (with the Secretarys of State and other his Ministers and Officers here) attended (by summons) a councill of Peers Spirituall and Temporall, that upon advice of his Majesty withdrawing, did meet and have continued sitting

all this day at Guild Hall ; where among other their comands, one was to take the care of forwarding this inclosed order of their Lordshipp's to you. Which I accordingly doe and with it have this only by way of news to give you, that I understand the like orders to have been issued by them to my Lord Feversham with regard to the Army. The Lieutenantcy of the Tower they have likewise thought fitt to take out of Mr Skelton's hand and put it into my Lord Lucas's. They have determin'd too upon a written message from them to the Prince of Orange, and comitted it to four of their number to attend his Highness for the delivery of it, namely, My Lord of Rochester, My Lord of Weymouth, My Lord Culpeper, and my Lord Bishop of Ely, if I remember their names rightly. It was expected too at my being at Guild Hall, that an address would at the same time be prepared and sent from the city ; the Common Councill being then sitting (as it was said) on that occasion."

[The following is the order referred to in the above:]

1688, Dec. 11th, Guildhall, London.—The Lords Spiritual and Temporal, to Lord Dartmouth.

"Whereas His Majesty hath privately this morning withdrawn himself, we the Lords Spiritual and Temporal whose names are subscribed being desirous to prevent the effusion of blood in this juncture, and considering the Prince of Orange his fleet is (*sic*) now on the English coast, may possibly meet with that under your Lordship's command, we do therefore require you to give such necessary orders as you shall think fit for the prevention of all acts of hostility ; and that no inconvenience may happen in the Fleet. We do likewise require you forthwith to remove all the Popish officers out of their respective commands. Dated the 11th of December 1688 at Guild Hall London.

To the right honorable	Crewe.	W. Cant.
the Lord Dartmouth	T. Jermyn.	Tho. Ebor.
Admiral of the Fleet.	Dorsett.	Pembroke.
	Sussex.	Thanet.
Ailesbury.	Berkeley	Tho. Culpeper.
Burlington.	Carlisle.	North & Grey.
Weymouth.	Rochester.	Chandos.
Vaughan Carbery.	Mulgrave.	P. Winchester.
Tho. Petriburg.	Ossulstone.	Tho. Roffen."

1688, Dec. 11th.—Anon. (or signature torn off) to S—.

"His highness pleases to dispose of the soldeirs, all things devolving into his hands. The Council have ordered also a general search for arms in papist houses, and now they are on search for arms in Lord Salisbury's house where are a rabble of above 5,000 gathered together ; and now they are at the mass house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and have pulled out a great deal of the inside, burning it in the fields, and are gone to Brent's house where they do the same. The mob have gotten the chapel bell and now are marching to St. James's. Lord Chancellor, Sir Ed. Hales, Lord C. Justice, Baron Gener (?), Mr. Brent, Burton, and Graham, &c., are all scamper'd ; the papists are in a very bad condition."

1688, Dec. 11th, at noon. Uxbridge.—Lord Feversham (?) to the Prince of Orange. (Copy unsigned.) "Sir,—Having received this morning a letter from his Majesty with the unfortunate news of his resolution to go out of England, and that he is actually gone, I thought myself obliged being at the head of his army, having received his Majesty's order to make no opposition against anybody, to let your

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Highness know it, with the advice of the officers here as soon as it was possible, to hinder the misfortune of the effusion of blood. I have sent order already to that purpose to all the troops that are under my command, which shall be the last order they shall receive from (*sic*)."

1688, Dec. 11th, London.—Philip Frowde to Lord Dartmouth.

"I have but just time to tell that the Queen and the young Prince went away down the river on Sunday night, and this morning his Majesty followed them at two or three of the clock. 'Tis thought they are all gone for France. Mr. Peeters, the Duke of Berwick, Lord Dunbarton, and my Lord Chancellor are all gone with him, and divers others. All the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in town met at Guildhall to-day, and do so again to-morrow at Whitehall; they have ordered the King's army to remove out of the Prince of Orange's way to London, that they may not fall out. The Lieutenants General here have ordered the Irish and Papist soldiers in this town to be disbanded, which was done this afternoon. The rabble are now pulling down the mass houses everywhere, and burning the appurtenances, which at this instant make the sky so very red that I can see it out of the rooms here at the Post Office. The Commissioners are this day come back to Whitehall from the Prince of Orange, I was told with fair proposals, but all that is at an end now, the armies will quickly be one, and the Prince of Orange here in a very few days. The Lord Mayor and aldermen have appointed four aldermen and as many commoners to wait on the Prince of Orange, &c. I will now trouble you no further."

1688, Dec. 11th, London.—[Signature torn off] to (—"Sir."

"The King went away this morning after the Queen and Prince of Wales for France, supposed, and this day all the considerable Lords in town, Spiritual and Temporal, met at Guild Hall, where was a great council how to manage the affairs of this great city in the King's absence. First they gave out warrants for stopping all Cinque (?) port towns and sent for the keys of the Tower which were immediately delivered up to the Lord Mayor. Skelton is gone and Lord Lucas is appointed by the Council Lieutenant of the Tower. Lord Ranelagh has sent to the Prince of Orange for his commands about paying the army, and several of the chiefest officers have likewise sent to the Prince to know what and how his condition. The Prince is expected here on Thursday next. The papists were ordered by his Majesty before he went to lay down their arms. There happened a skirmish at Reading, and about 50 of the Irish dragoons cut off by a party of the Prince's. I hope all things will ere long settle in their right channel and rest" &c.

[In another handwriting is added.]

"My respects makes me send this from a good hand. I have more of the same. Some think the King is at Rochester. Let us pity him but not lose our fleet. Verbum sapienti sat. and send some body as all others did."

1688, Dec. 11th, Portsmouth—"Deposition of Thomas Hancock, Esq., mayor of Portsmouth, before Mr. Hedger, justice of the peace.

On the 10th inst. about eight at night he, being sent for by Sir Edward Scott the Lieutenant Governor, went with Mr. John Tailleir to know his pleasure; Scott required him to grant warrants to press the town teams for work on the fortifications at Portsmouth. The mayor answered that he was advised he could not do it of his own authority, but if he were commanded so to do by his Majesty or the Master of the Ordnance, he would readily obey. Whereupon the Lieutenant Governor fell into an extravagant passion, and called this deponent rogue, villain, and many other opprobrious names, and struck and puncht the deponent in the breast

with his fist 10 or 12 times and swore that the Corporation were rebels and that he, Scott, would cut the deponent's throat, which he many times repeated and confirmed with many oaths, and further swore that if the Prince of Orange's army ever appeared before the garrison he would cut the throats of all the Corporation and the deponent's first, &c."

1688, Dec. 11th, Portsmouth.—Deposition of John Tayleur, to the same effect as the above.

1688, Dec. 11th, Guildhall, London.--Copy (attested by Francis Gwyn) of the Lords' Order to Lord Dartmouth to prevent all acts of hostility, and to remove all Popish officers from their commands.

1688, Dec. 12th, [Portsmouth.]—Ellis, Lady Scott to Lord Dartmouth. Sir Edward does not think this place proper for her to be in at this time, so desires some yacht or other vessel to convey her and hers to her father's family.

"Your lordship's affectionate kinswoman."

1688, Dec. 12th, Portsmouth.—Sir Edward Scott to Lord Dartmouth. Has received both letters of this day's date from his Lordship, who will admit that one story is good till another is told. Defends himself from the charge of hindering the storekeeper, &c.; and from the complaint of Mr. Mayor, whom he suspected of caballing with the officers of the garrison, and "'tis usual in several countries upon occasion in time of war to threaten inhabitants to keep them to their duty and allegiance, 'tho' at the same time no hurt is intended."

1688, Dec. 12th, Philip Musgrave (not signed) to Lord Dartmouth.

"Since I writ this morning an express came from Faversham giving an account that in a little vessel that came out of Embden (Sir Edward Hales, his island) taken by some boats manned out by the Faversham seamen, his Majesty was also taken, and brought to the Queen's Arms in Faversham, where he still remains, the train bands not permitting to go away till they receive orders from this city, but do not offer any other indignity to him. The Lords have sent a troop of his Guards under the command of my Lord Feversham, as also the Lords Ailesbury, Middleton, and Yarmouth to attend his Majesty, and to give him entire liberty to go where he pleases, or to come to London. James Grahme is also gone and several of his servants. My Lord Peterborough is taken near Ramsgate, Father Peters is taken in Kent Street in Southwark, and sent to the Tower, Obadia Walker is likewise secured. The Lords have writ to the Prince of Orange to acquaint herewith, and pitched upon me to carry it, but I declined it."

"Your Lordship's mother is in so weak a condition that we scarce believe she can live till to-morrow."

1688, Dec. 12th, Yarmouth, in the Isle of Wight.—Sir Robert Holmes to Lord Dartmouth. Sent on Sunday an account of his disaster on Saturday night, &c. Is not sorry he has lost those 28 or 30 rogues out of his company, being rid of villains that upon all occasions would have taken an opportunity to do him mischief. Desires instructions about making prizes of Dutch ships; has written to Court about it, but got no answer.

1688, Dec. 12th, *Resolution* at Spithead.—Lord Dartmouth to Samuel Pepys, Esq. (copy). Understanding to his great grief and astonishment that his Majesty (whom God preserve) has withdrawn himself, is at a loss how to steer with the fleet, and has sent so trusty a messenger

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

as Captain Mathew Aylmer to be entrusted with his Majesty's direction thereupon. Begs also that Pepys will take effectual care that the ships are speedily supplied with victuals.

[On the same sheet is a copy of a like letter to the Earl of Middleton.]

1688, Dec. 12th, Portsmouth Dock.—Sir Richard Beach to Lord Dartmouth. Expresses the state of alarm in which the town's people are from the threats of Sir Edward Scott and the Irish officers and soldiers in the garrison. Begs his lordship to leave some of his "disablest" ships in the harbour for their assistance, as he not only fears plunder and murder, but also destruction of the storehouses by fire upon the appearance of any of the Prince's forces.

[1688], Dec. 12th, Barbara, Lady Dartmouth to Lord Dartmouth.—
"I knowe my deare hart this juncture of time is very amaseing to every body throughout this nation and must be so pertickelery to you upon all accounts, and more in the discharge of so great a trust as you have in your hands which is now thought to be the nation's since the King is withdrawn ; therefore I desired my Lord Rochester, who I believe is really your frind, to advise you in this matter, and we send you the paper of the Lords to show you what is don heare, and I hope deare you will be so wise to your selfe and family as to doe what becomes a reasonable man who I am sure is left in the most deploreable condition of any subiect or servant whatsoever. Therfor pray consider it well in your one thoughts, and then no one is better able to judg then yourselfe what is fitt to be don to aquit you, for as hetherto, I doe not find the prodistant interist disatisfied with you, and the other I look upon as quit extepreted (*sic*). Lord Chandseler is prisener in the Tower, and the rable ready to pull him to peces before he be brought to public justice. Indeed this town as bin mighty unquiat since the King's departure, by pulling the chapells down and houses of papists and imbassadors, so that every body is in great frights and wish for the Prince of Oringe's coming to quiat things"

[1688], Dec. 13th. Same to same. "Sence Ben went from hence there is come a sertin account of the King's be taken in makeing his escape at Feversham, acompanied only with Sir Edward Hailes, whare he remaines till the Lords that act here whare acquainted, who have ordered his guards to be sent to him, and 4 Lords to wait of him to protect him, and give him his liberty to goe or stay, but I refer you to Mr. Musgrave and will only ad I am
yours B. D."

1688, Dec. 12th and Dec. 20th. Spithead.—Lord Dartmouth to the Prince of Orange.

Copies of two letters promising co-operation of his fleet with the Prince in preservation of order, &c. (*See book.*)

1688, Dec. 13th.—Earl of Rochester to Lord Dartmouth.

Advises him not to leave the fleet, which will certainly mutiny if he does, and to write to the Peers for further orders. His Lordship will thus avoid all blame, which is a good thing now.

1688, Dec. 13th.—Earl of Feversham to Lord Dartmouth.

Narrates his proceedings on receipt of the King's letter at Uxbridge. Ordered his officers to cause the letter to be read to each regiment, and afterwards thought they were all at liberty to do what they would. He came away for London, where he intends to live quietly as long as he can and take no other employment.

1688, Dec. 13th, London.—T. Gardiner to Lord Dartmouth. Begg his Lordship's interest for himself or his son in the event of changes in the Ordnance Office. The King when seized with Hales and De Labaddy proffered 300 guineas to be carried on board some vessel, but the seamen refused thinking them Jesuits. My Lord Chancellor being taken among the Wappingers was the last night brought into the Tower, with such a din of the rabble as the writer never heard before.

1688, Dec. 13th, Resolution at Spithead.—Information of Captain Edward Poulson, late Commander of the *Speedwell* fireship.

On the morning of the 11th instant, was inveigled into the Antelope Tavern in Poole, and there seized as a prisoner, and at the same time his ship was seized for the Prince of Orange, one Robinson taking command of her. His cabin had been rifled, and all his money taken. Robinson had offered the command back to him, if he would carry the ship to the Prince's fleet at Plymouth; but he had rejected the offer, saying he would rather beg his bread than accept of any command against the King by whom he was employed and trusted. He privately procured two horses and a guide in the night, and came away to Hurst Castle, thence to Yarmouth to Sir Robert Holmes, thence to Cowes, and so to the fleet, humbly to offer his further service to the Lord Admiral in any station his Lordship shall be pleased to place him.

1688, Dec. 13th, Whitehall.—Francis Gwyn to Lord Dartmouth. Remarks on matters pertaining to the King's departure. Infinite blame is laid on Lord Feversham for disbanding his soldiers, who joined and encouraged the rabble in their mischief.

1688, Dec. 13th, Whitehall.—Sir Henry Shere to Lord Dartmouth. "I am now in the lobby of the Council Chamber, attending the Council of Lords, who are exceedingly pleased with our deportment, both abroad and here in the town; for your regiment and the train have continued entire when the whole army disbanded, and we marched through the City to the Tower, where there was so great a tumult that nobody believed we should have escaped a man of us, in fine (?) we are now safe and have the approbation of our betters, and your regiment sent for me this morning to secure the Lords from the rage of the rabble. God bless you and send you safe hither."

1688, Dec. 13th.—Sir John Berry to Lord Dartmouth. Recommends Captain Clements for the command of the *St. Albans*.

1688, Dec. 13th.—Sir Christopher Musgrave to Philip Musgrave, St. James Street, London.

On Sunday in the afternoon, Sir John Lowther with some gentlemen, attended with several of his tenants, went towards Workington, and on Monday seized the arms and some stores which were designed for Ireland, and where they are to be lodged is not known. The gunpowder was gone sometime before to Ireland. I think none laments the removal of Sir Nicholas [Le Fleming ?]

1688, Dec. 13th, Ship *Mary* at Spithead.—Sir R. Strickland to Lord Dartmouth. Having some time since made application to his Lordship to quit his commission and having now given it up, begs a speedy discharge with the convenience of a yacht to transport him to London.

1688, Dec. 14th, Ship *Warspite*.—Sir William Jennens to Lord Dartmouth. Is desired by the Marquis [de Querian ?] to recommend him for a passport for France, as he hears the King is gone there, and he hopes to get his affair done with the French King by his Majesty's mediation.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

The Gosport people (having been very much abused by the Irish soldiers) have seized on the Castle, and it is understood the Duke of Berwick will fire them out. They are Protestants, and the writer judges himself obliged if they are ill treated to defend and assist them to his power; they are in very great trouble and will be more, if the Irish part not before he sails out of the harbour. Saw great companies march on the hill, and they went towards Fareham, but does not think them the Prince's forces.

1688, Dec. 14th, Portsmouth.—Thomas Hancock to Lord Dartmouth. Is forced to leave his house and is threatened to be 'briled.' If the soldiers offer any abuses to the town, has ordered torches to be fired on the Tower. Is going to Sir William Jennens to secure himself.

"P.S.—The town is in a great fear, and all the shops are shut up, the Irish threatening to do strange things."

1688, Dec. 15th, House of Lords.—Copy of the Peers' Address to the Prince of Orange, concerning the summoning of a convention or parliament to sit at Westminster on January 22 following.

1688, Dec. 15th, Dublin.—Dennis Scott to Sir Edward Scott, Deputy-Governor of Portsmouth. Business matters. "There are 20,000 Irishmen in arms here now, which will rendezvous in several places of the kingdom on first of January next. The Lord Deputy is daily signing commissions for the chief of all the tribes in the kingdom to raise more men, so that we shall have 30,000 men by the last of January, and pretty well disciplined by the first of March. Notwithstanding that the Lord Deputy and Council have issued a proclamation to dissuade the English from the apprehension of cutting their throats; yet they are not quite appeased though somewhat calmed. . . . The transactions of England strike unparalleled astonishment into the hearts of all the Irish." Sir Patrick Frant, Sir Richard Nagle, Sir Henry Linch, and Colonel Moore send their humble service. Colonel Butler, of Kilcash, is raising a regiment, Walter his son being Lieutenant-Colonel. Lady Butler, of Kilcash, is dead.

[1688,] Dec. 15th. Barbara, Lady Dartmouth to Lord Dartmouth.—
"I am in great destruction you may imagin in all this change of things, and the more that I canot heare from you any way seince all hapened, which makes me conclude that the countrey being in such disorder stopt bothe the Lords' letter to you and all mine, which makes us repeat them, and send the copy of all theares. I am in great consern for feare you should be ignorant of proceedings heare to direct you how to steer. I much hope you will bring in the fleet. I beleive you may not heare of the miserable condition the King ly(es in) at Feversham in the hands of the rable, who will not part with him or suffer any creature to goe neare him; they say he resolves not to return; the rable rifled his pockets and took away all from him, Sir Edward Haile's, and Mr. Sheldon, who ware only with him. I never knew so sad a time; God look upon us in mercy; it hath pleased God to take away your mother yesterday after a lingering illnes, who is hapy to be out of the world. . . . She desired to be carid privatly to the Minorits. . . .

intirely yours

B."

. . . . "Your brother Will went with his regiment to the Prince of Orange upon the first news of the King's absenting, and Sir William Villiers is sent for the Prince.

[Inside the cover is written]

"Pray burn my letters.

Lord Churchill sent me a complement if he could serve you to the prince, I might comand him in your absence. Poor Lord Feversham is still under close confinement; thay say he will be charged with the murder of the Lord Essex, and God knows what."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

1688, Dec. 15th, London.—Philip Musgrave to Lord Dartmouth.

Contrary to expectation the King has been prevailed upon to come to London; his coaches and guards are ordered to Dartford, and his lodgings are preparing.

1688, Dec. 15th, Portsmouth dockyard.—Sir Richard Beach to Lord Dartmouth. Understanding that the "*Phubbs*" yacht is bound for Guernsey with Lady Scott, asks that Sir Philip Carterett, his lady and family may be carried to Jersey at the same time, Mr. Secretary Pepys having given orders for their accommodation. The Lord Chancellor was taken in an alley in Wapping and carried to the Lord Mayor, who (Jeffreys?) cowardly knelt down to kiss his hand, which struck such amazement into the Lord Mayor that he fell into a swoon, and continues very ill. Lord Salisbury was taken by a Captain of the Trainbands, but made his escape.

All things are in peace and quietness at Gosport, but no people will come to work here until the Irish quit the town, the sayings and orders of the Duke of Berwick being little valued.

1688, Dec. 16th, Portsmouth.—Duke of Berwick to Lord Dartmouth.

"My Lord,

Since I saw you yesterday I have considered that Southsea Castle, being in the island of Portsmouth, and the dragoones being quartered all upon downe (*sic*) those parts, it may putt them in fear and apprehensions to have any others, but soldiers of the guarrison of Portsmouth, be putt into that castle, besides that it will render the people of the island more insolent (as also those of abroad) and it being more immediate under theye of Portsmouth. I have (*sic*) my letters to my Lord Middelton by Mr. Beckett.

I am, &c.

BERWICK."

1688, Dec. 16th, Windsor.—Prince of Orange to Lord Dartmouth.

"My Lord, I received your letter of the 12th of this instant December, and am glad to finde you continue firme to the Protestant Religion and Liberties of England, and that you resolve to dispose the fleet under your command to those ends; to which not only the fleet, but the army and the nation in generall have so frankly concurr'd. Neither shall my care of the honour and dignity of this nation be wanting in matters of disputes between the two fleets as you seeme to apprehend; I therefore send you such orders as are necessary to prevent that, and usefull to this Kingdome. As to the methods you have taken to purge the fleet from papist officers, I approve very much of it, and, as to all other matters in general, I shall referr them to the ensuing parliament. I expect your speedy compliance with the orders I send you here inclosed, and when you have brought the fleet to the Boy in the North (*sic*) I desire to see you that I may have your advice, not onely relating to the fleet, but to the publike in generall.

I am

Your affectionate Friend

PRINCE D'ORANGE.

Windsor the 16th

Decemb. 1688.

Endorsed by Lord Dartmouth as received at Spithead on the 19th and answered on the 20th under cover to Lord Rochester.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1688, Dec. 17th.—Certificate of the Duke of Berwick that Sir Edward Scott, Lieutenant-Governor of Portsmouth, has laid down his commission upon an order of the Prince of Orange and the Lords; and it is required that he may in no ways be molested by any body.

1688, Dec. 17th, Whitehall.—Sir Henry Shere to Lord Dartmouth.

..... "The King came through the town last night, and was attended through the streets to Whitehall with great shoals of the people and bells ringing. I waited on his Majesty this morning to have directions how we are to proceed at our Board, who told me that he could not tell how to direct me. But just now we are assured the King has declared the Prince of Orange generalissimo by sea and land; the King desired a guard from his highness telling him he had more assurance of those than his own—sad state of a Prince but yesterday so great. In a word the Prince issues his orders to all the troops already. I am in pain what to say to you at this distance, so many new changes happen in a day. God direct you for the best—I cannot say but that I now wish the King had not come back. We have made no application to the Prince as yet, though all other officers have, and what we shall do God knows, or what is best in prudence and honesty. I think if your Lordship signified your pleasure in this as well as in other matters relating to the office it may be of some use to you. I perceive your Lordship has sent Captain Aylmer to negotiate for you with the Prince; how he may succeed in your service, or what motive your Lordship could have to make choice of him (who is a creature to those whom I should not trust in your interest) I cannot tell, but am most sure I should not have concurred in the choice. I presume, my Lord, your safest method is not to hesitate now, and every step that looks like doubt will be fatal to you—God direct you. Upon Sir Edward Sherburne's removal I presume Mr. Bridges will incline to hope for your Lordship's concurrence in his favour to succeed him, whose character I need not give your Lordship, or how welcome he would be to the board. I am pressed to a period and remain with unalterable duty," &c.

P.S.—Your Lordship has won Sir M[artin] Beckman's 10 guineas, who is as good a Protestant as any in the parish, and has received the sacrament."

1688, Dec. 18th, T. Gardiner to Lord Dartmouth.

"Though the Tower where I am in a manner confined cannot yield such an account of affairs, yet we soon partake of what occurs at the other end of the town. The King went from thence to Rochester about 12 this day, under a strong guard of the Prince's, refusing Ham house which it seems was offered to him. The Prince came to St. James's about 4, having sent many of his foot through the city aforehand, quartering in the suburbs, 500 whereof come into the Tower to-morrow; and your Lordship's regiment quartered about Hackney and Mile End. My neighbour left his house yesterday, but Beckman is established (as he thinks) and frequents our church, which is a new religion to him. Poor Just Sherburne is willing to return to the devotion he understands, protesting that he knew nothing of the other; and in this anxiety I have persuaded Dr. Hawkins and another minister to learn of the Archbishop what are the best methods for his reformation. We have had no office this 8 days, there being no money nor no settlement of the Treasury. The rabble has seized upon many of our waggons and stores of the train about Hounslow heath, which wanted horses to bring them home; and since that they have carried away good part of

the King's tent from the chapel, and the Prince's forces deny the remainder to be brought hither by our messengers"

1688, Dec. 19th, Portsmouth.—The Duke of Berwick to Lord Dartmouth.

Has this moment received a letter from the King ordering him to deliver up the town as soon as any of the Prince's troops come, which he believes will be to-morrow. Expects a passport from the Prince, the King having been pleased to send unto him for the writer.

1688, Dec. 19th, Windsor.—The Prince of Orange to Colonel Berkeley. (Copy.)

Ordering him to repair to Portsmouth to acquaint the commander, officers, and soldiers there that a body of men has been ordered to march there and take possession of the garrison. Quarters are to be appointed for the several regiments now there, and no danger or ill-usage need be apprehended. The governor and lieutenant-governor will then have leave to go where they desire and to carry with them all things whatsoever belonging to them without any let or molestation. [At foot is a direction, signed by Lord Churchill, to all constables, postmasters, &c. to assist Colonel Berkeley in getting horses to carry him to Portsmouth.]

1688, Dec. 19th, Deptford.—Captain (afterwards Sir) George Rooke to Lord Dartmouth. His indisposition prevents him from waiting on his Lordship, but he is informed Captain Laton is to be removed from the *Mary*, and that the candidates for her are Captain Botham, Captain Matthew Aylmore, and Captain Thomas Leighton, amongst whom he humbly begs leave to offer his pretensions to his Lordship's consideration, as being many years an elder captain than either of them. Of his actions in the service his Lordship (sic) is in a great measure a judge, he (Rooke) having served part of his time under his Lordship's command, so he cannot expect so great a hardship from his Lordship's justice, as the preferring of a younger captain over him will appear to the world. He hopes therefore his Lordship will continue his favours to him, rather than detract from them by casting so great a disgrace on that little reputation he has with so much care and pains acquired.

1688, Dec. 20th, Portsmouth.—The Duke of Berwick to Lord Dartmouth.

Is just now going away to London, the guards being ready to march into this town. Wonders the Prince has not sent any orders for the regiments that are here, fearing disorders. Desires a pass for his servant Lockyer to go with Captain Hutchens.

1688, Dec. 20th, [Thursday].—Ellis, Lady Scott to Lord Dartmouth.

Hears his Lordship sails to-morrow, and begs for orders that her party may sail away before the fleet does.

"Friday night." A second letter complaining of being recalled from her intended voyage.

"Saturday night, eight o'clock." Hopes that his Lordship is satisfied she has no goods but her own, a strict search having been made, and again begs to be allowed to sail.

1688, Dec. 20th, Whitehall.—Francis Gwyn to Lord Dartmouth.

Is informed Colonel Norton will stand for Petersfield; his good aunt Lady Wharton has written to Norton to ask him, if he do stand, to join with Lord Dartmouth in recommending the writer for Portsmouth. The Prince of Orange has ordered the summoning of the peers to meet him to-morrow morning at St. James's at ten o'clock; there are about seventy of them in town.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1688, Dec. 20th.—Sir Roger Strickland to Lord Dartmouth.

His heart and eyes are so full of grief and tears that he is unable to make the least return for Lord Dartmouth's extraordinary kindness at parting. Is at present but in an ill condition to requite otherwise than with his hearty thanks.

1688, [Dec. 20th?] Thursday evening.—Daniel Sullivan to Lord Dartmouth. The Duke of Grafton's quartermaster brought news that 21 companies of the guards under the Duke were to be here [Portsmouth?] this night to relieve the garrison, upon which all the regiments were drawn up in the Green, expecting orders every hour, where, when, or with what security to march according to the Prince of Orange's letter, but none came. At last it was agreed to deliver them the possession, and the Irish to withdraw to the barracks and without the gates to quarter for this night, and to march to-morrow, but where they know not "The Prince was much concerned that the King was stopped at Feversham, and that the City [received?] him with so much joy and more than him; in short I have this day seen by good letters that the people begins to grow full of him, and the gentry to come in more and more to the King. The Prince keeps in great grandeur at St. James's, and so high that some Bishops and other gentry are waiting a whole day before he will admit them. They begin to create whispers and mutinies, which I pray God to increase."

1688, December 21st, Rochester.—King James II. to Lord Dartmouth. "At eight at night I send this bearer Mun Eliott to the Downs to see if you be there, and to know if you designe to stay there, or are obliged for want of victuals to come up to the Nore; 'tis of concerne to me to be informed of it as you will find by what this bearer has to say to you from me, to whom you may giue intire credit, which is all I shall say, till I haue an answer to this.

(Signed) JAMES, R."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth.

[Endorsed, by Lord Dartmouth.] December 21.

"Brought to me by Captain Floyd at Spitthead, but Captain Elliot came not with it nor was it answered but by worde of mouth, by Captain Floyd; and I sayled immediatly, but the King went away the same night he write this letter so both my hast and Captain Floyde's were in vayne."

1688, Dec. 21st, The *Warspite* (ship).—Sir William Jennens to Lord Dartmouth. Expresses sorrow for his very unmannerly conduct, and believes that nothing but his being proclaimed a cheat before so many persons could have forced such an expression as he used from him. Defends himself from the charge of cheating a French Marquis (his prisoner), having treated him with a respect suitable to his quality, not his misfortunes, and asserts that he has always entertained all persons who came on board his ship for shelter with wine and victuals plenty, and it is the first time that ever his table was complained of, for that has been always plentiful when he has made hard shift for money. Is no flatterer or time server, and seeing he is wholly incapacitated from serving his King further he is willing to lay down his commission, if his Lordship thinks the *Warspite* can be in better hands.

Attached are (1) certificate of Charles Stagginns that the Marquis de Querian had often repeated to him of the great civility of Sir William Jennens to him, and that he kept a very good and plentiful table; and (2) certificate signed by Charles Stagginns, Thomas Day, Richard Norwood, James Bankes, Charles Williams, and Thomas Jaggard, that they con-

stantly eat at Sir William Jennens' table, and that there has been plenty of fresh provisions every day, insomuch that no person was obliged to eat salt, and that only twice in the week any of the King's victuals were brought to the table, which they desired for change, not that they were compelled for want of fresh; and for the most part there was strong beer for the whole mess, and when Sir William has had a mind to drink the ship beer the Marquis had strong. And they further certify that Sir William, who was not accustomed to eat of suppers, did provide one for the Marquis, which was either cold meat, cold fowl, apple pie, bread, cheese, and butter, and sometimes sweetmeats, always with strong beer,—to all which they are ready to make oath if thereunto called.

1688, Dec. 21st, *The Warspite*.—Sir William Jennens to Lord Dartmouth. Has received his Lordship's letter, wherein he is pleased to mention that he (Jennens) had made a seeming submission. Is sorry he is mistaken in everything, for the submission he made was very hearty and true, and he is truly sensible for the rashness he then committed but seeing his Lordship thinks fit to send another captain before he can get a convenience to remove, desires he may have leave to part at this place, and although it will be very incommodious to him, chooses rather to undergo that than to have another captain whilst he shall remain on board.

1688, Dec. 22nd.—Captain George Rooke to Lord Dartmouth. Thanks for the kind offer of the *Warspite*, but declines on the ground that she is ill-manned, and likely to be paid off. Mr. Bowles tells him his Lordship had promised the *Mary*, so humbly begs pardon for troubling him in that matter.

1688, Dec. 24th, London.—William Peny to Lord Dartmouth.

The enclosed * was this day given him by Colonel Beckford of Jamaica, who is now in London. Colonel Moulsworth was ordered governor for that island, and all officers and people of trust there turned out by the Duke of Albemarle were to be restored to their several employments.

1688, Dec. 25th, St. James's.—The Prince of Orange to Lord Dartmouth.

Directs Lord Dartmouth to appoint some of the lesser ships of the Fleet to cruise off the banks of Guernsey, to prevent any French ships from landing there, or on the neighbouring islands, also to appoint some small frigates (not fewer than four) to cruise between Dover and Calais, and between Harwich and the coasts of Holland and Flanders for the better security of the packet boats passing between those places against any insults by the French privateers.

1688, Dec. 25th, Dublin.—Francis Povey to Lord Dartmouth.

Refers to his long service in the Ordnance Office, and the good services he had the opportunity to do in Tangiers. Though his youthful education and persuasion were nurtured by Sir Edward Sherburne, poor unfortunate gentleman, to believe the Romish faith, yet he never so rashly believed it; but by the due examination of himself and pious advice of some divines of the Church of England he has embraced the Protestant religion in which he was baptised, and he hopes his future life will embrace the precepts of the Church of England by law established. Begs Lord Dartmouth's help and favour.

1688, December 25th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"His Highness the Prince of Orange's orders to your Lordship of

* Missing.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

the 16th inst. from Windsor (which he was pleased to communicate to me upon his first arrivall here) did (as well by the generall scope thereof, as more particularly by the direction in the close of it) give me ground of expecting all the last week (the wind there allsoe favouring it), to have heard of your Lordship's arrivall with the Fleet at the Buoy of the Nore; confirmed therein the more, by Captain Fayeby and Captain Crow, and by Collonell Legg also upon his calling on me for some assistance towards the obtaining a passport and a vessell for the enabling him to meet you there. Which putt together, and the Prince's dayly enquiries whether I had heard from you out of the Dounes or not, discouraged me from thinking it of any use to direct any more letters for you to Portsmouth. I had otherwise sooner acquainted you with my having received and comunicated to the King your letter to mee of the 14th and 15th together with that enclosed to the Lords Spirituall and Temporall; his Majesty being then (to the great, but short, content of all his servants), newly returned, and by consequence that Assembly of Peers dissolved.

Since that, the Prince has received your Lordship's of the 20th from the Spitthead, with it the wind is since come about easterly, to the occasioning great care and solicitude here touching the condition of the fleet, with reference to its shortness of provisions, and incapacity either of coming hither to it's supplies, or having the supplies sent hence to that; of which Sir Richard Haddock (upon a solemne conference had thereon with him and the rest of the victuallers at the Navy Board yesterday) told me, that there were great quantities of all sortes now actually on board vessells in the river, but unable to be forwarded towards you by reason of the wind. Soe that wee are under the last degree of thoughtfulness what possible way to take to remedie this. His Highness having been fully acquainted therewith both by them and mee, and the Lords of the Treasury also (as Sir Richard Haddock tells mee) by him with great complaints at the same time made of his brethren's having not received any of their weekly proportions of money for three weeks past. By the help of which (he tells mee) he should hope to be in a condition of providing from day to day such a quantity of fresh meate out of the country about Portsmouth, as (with the advice he saies he has privately given your Lordship about going to short allowance) might make shift to lengthen out the remainder of your sea-provisions till the wind might change, or some other expedient be found out for relieving you. About which the Victuallers of the Navy are to attend the Lords of the Treasury to morrow morning; the effect thereof your Lordship shall be very soon informed of, and of whatever can be done under this difficulty.

His Highness is very sensible of the hint you give him in your letter touching Guernsey, and has given me his comands to prepare an Order signifying his direction thereon to your Lordship (agreeable to your own advice), about sending some smaller ships to cruize off of the bancks of that island. Which I have accordingly done, and presume I may be able to get it signed soe as to send it away to you with this.

And in the same Order you will have another direction relating to our packett boats, upon complaints from Mr. Frowd of their being now much disturbed by the French Privateers, before which the Prince has determined upon having four small ships or vessells appointed to that service; vessells not too bigg, because of their draught of water, for fear of the shoales; nor yet too small to cope with any of the Privateers, the size his Highness seems to propose being of the force of between 26 and 30 guns, leaving it to your Lordship to governe your selfe, as you may have understood the quality of the Privateers to be."

1688, Dec. 26th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"Mine by last night's post mentioned an Order I had then prepared and was in hopes to have gott it signed by the Prince soe as it might have accompanied my said letter. But I was prevented in it, his Highness not signing it till to-day, soe that I am driven to send it* by express; with this direction from him to add to your Lordshipp by way of explanation thereof, that he does not meane that the shippes thereby directed to be sent a cruizeing off of Guernsey should be other than part (namely, the smallest) of the fourth rates mentioned in the list he sent you from Windsor, he intending with all the speed he conveniently can to retrench the present extraordinary charge of the Navy as farr as the state whereto the affairs of this Kingdom are now brought will admitt.

His Highness is also very intent upon having the other article in this order of his about the packet boats speedily putt in execution, and to that end expects as soon as may be to heare what provision you foresee you may make out of your smaller shippes for answering that occasion.

What I have to add is, the acquainting your Lordshipp that his Highness was pleased to send for me this day to advertize me of your Secretary's being come to towne and communicated to me your letter to him by his hand, with direction for my sending for him and receiving the account he brings with him of the state of the fleet, in order to my reporting the result thereof to him. Accordingly I did send to look him out and have this evening received the same from him, and shall report it to his Highness to morrow morning to receive his pleasure upon it. In the meane time I am to observe to your Lordshipp upon occasion of your Secretary's mentioning to me your purpose of sending the *Phubbs* yacht over to Guernsey, that the Prince was pleased this day to hold his hand from signing a warrant I had by his order prepared for the *Mary* yacht's transporting the Lady Sussex to France saying that he was likely very suddenly to have an occasion of his own to make use of all his yachts and therefore should not let any of them goe abroad on other occasions. Of which I thought it was fitt for me to give you this advice, as believing that I shall speedily have his comand for the *Phubb's* being brought about, especially too for that by the King's last order neither she nor the *Mary* were on any score to depart from Portsmouth but by his hand only."

[1688,] Dec. 26th.—Barbara, Lady Dartmouth to Lord Dartmouth.

..... "I do beleive you are uneasy to be ignorant of the affaires heare, but I find few heare but what are so, for the Prince is mighty reserved and hard of acces, which doth not take, and no body knows who to aply too or cane find out his favourits. Lord Robert Spersaire [Spencer?] by all is none and ones himselfe a great stranger to the designes, though he did desert the King after his first goeing and saw him no more. Lord Preston hath stuck close to that interist and makes no sort of aplycation to the new, nor hath signed to anything but resolves, if he may have leave to retire into the countrey and will medle no more in publick affaires. I beleive he is your frind though not an active one, you know that family..... This day thare was called a convention of those comons that sat at Oxford, who concured (you may imagin) with the lords yesterday, of putting the government into the Prince of Orange's hand till the 22th, and all the revenu, and the poore King not considered or mentioned, the dore shutt upon him as if he had never bin. We heare not what is become of him, none went

* Not now with the letters.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

with him but the Duke of Bar: [Berwick?], Labody and one more, and Mr. Sheldon followed. Lord Midleton and Lord Alsbery and Lichfield attended him to the last with great tendernesse."

1688, Dec. 26th, Portsmouth.—Thomas Hancock, mayor, John Suffield, Nicholas Hedger, Thomas Brouncker, Edward Battine, and 3 others, to Lord Dartmouth.

Were in hopes that the removal of the Irish garrison would not only have secured them against cruelty, &c. but also have freed them from the intolerable burthen and oppression of quartering soldiers upon them, contrary to all law, &c. and to their utter impoverishment. As this oppression still continues they have petitioned his Highness, and now desire his Lordship's influence, that the garrison there may use the barracks which are sufficiently furnished for their accommodation—the soldiers being willing but the officers not suffering them.

1688, Dec. 26th, Portsmouth.—Colonel Edmond Reresby to Lord Dartmouth.

Gives a summary of the condition of the barracks, and of the quarters of the soldiers, &c. at Gosport, Landport, Southsea, &c. concluding "The ill usage of this town is not to be expressed in this paper."

1688, Dec. 28th, London.—Phineas Bowles to Lord Dartmouth.

Reports his proceedings with the delivery of Lord Dartmouth's letters in town, his interviews with Lord Rochester, Mathew Aylmer, Captain Russell, &c. regarding his Lordship's prospects in the fleet and at the Ordnance office; fears he will meet with disappointment about the former, though Aylmer says that Lord Churchill has already acquainted the Prince how useful a minister in the management of affairs he (Lord Dartmouth) is. Sir William Jennens has complained of his being put out, but he has satisfied Mr. Pepys in that matter. Mr. Seymour is in town. The Prince gives his answer this day to the address of the Lords and Commons (that are in town of any of the Parliament in the late King Charles's time) for taking the government on him till the 22nd of next month.

1688, Dec. 29th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth. (Copy.)

"My last was of the 27th inst, bringing you his Highness's warrant about the shippes to be sent to cruize off of Guernsey, and some small vessells to guard the packett-boates. Since which upon my reporting to him the papers put by his comand into my hands by your secretary one conteyning the names of the severall shippes of your fleete and the places where they now are, as far as the same then appeared to your Lordshipp, the other the state of the fleet's victualling under the hand of the Victuallers' agent only, he has been pleased to require my pressing of the Victuallers of the Navy to use all possible diligence as to the latter in preparing such sufficient and timely supplys as may preserve the fleete from these distresses which it must otherwise in a very little time fall under, though this account of their agents seems to carry its victualling a few daies further then it was before reckn'd.

As to the other part relateing to the shippes, which I perfected as to those which you wanted an account of, his Highness has deliberately considered the number, state, and growing charge of the whole, comparing the same with what the present service of the kingdome and season of the yeare render expedient to be kept longer abroad, and what, for preventing an unnecessary growth of expence, wast of stores, and wear of the shippes, may be fitt to be laid up, and where. And upon the whole he has in generall concluded upon laying up and paying off

all the 3^d rates, and all the larger fourths, and of the lesser fourths and shippes and vessells below them all, but what he has determined to keep out the remainder of the winter, a list of which I shall send your lordship by my next, my time (it being now late) sufficeing only to give your lordship this generall account of the whole, and to convey to you these particular orders following—All of this day's date vizt,

1st. That which directs your Lordship which of the shippes now with you at the Spitthead his Highness expects your leaving behind you; or appointing to such particular services as will be directed by other orders; which are moreover to be left behind you in order to their being paid off and laid up in Portsmouth Harbour, and which consequently your Lordship is with the first opportunity of wind and weather to bring thence along with you to the Buoy of the Nore.

The next is, for your Lordship's making some provision for the transporting of eight foot companies for Guernsey and Jersey, and bringing away others thence. In which your Lordship is refer'd to me for some particular advice relateing to the place where they are to be shipp'd, but will not receive it from me I doubt by this night's post, as not having yet received the information I every moment expect about it from Mr. Blathwayt. Your Lordship may never the less be considering what vessells you will employ therein and appointing of them that soe if the wind should come faire for your coming away before the souldiers are embarqued you may please to leave them to doe this work and then follow you to the Nore, such being his Highnesse's intention in this case, unless you shall finde it may as well be done by some of the shippes and vessells directed in the foregoing order to be left by you at the Spitthead, or to be laid up. In which case it is his pleasure that that rather bee done soe as you may bring away all with you that are to come to the Buoy of the Nore. But if you conceive that it may be more conveniently performed by some of the small vessells or tenders that are now with the fleet, he is contented that it be soe done, with orders (as before) to follow you to the Nore when that is over. But here, (my Lord), occurs one difficulty that cannot be avoided being putt upon you, if the Victuallers' agent at Portsmouth does not find some meanes to ease you of it, which is, the raising a contribution out of the fleet of provisions for victualling of the soulders. But a few daies' provisions will serve the turne, and soe I hope that with the Victuallers help you will without any great inconvenience be able to answer it, especially for that I conceive the number of souldiers to be brought thence are not above halfe of what goe thither. But in this I shall be more perfect in my next upon my hearing from Mr. Blathwayte.

The 3^d is directed to Captain Sanderson or in his absence to the cheife officer on board the *Phubbs* yacht for the bringing her about hither which pray be pleased to forward.

The last containes his Highnesse's pleasure for two of your smallest frigatts to be sent into St George's Channell as high as Chester, there to attend what service he has for them in that sea, but as I said in my last, with relation to Guernsey, soe am I now with respect to this to let you know it to be his Highness' purpose, that both this and that occasion is to be answered out of the eighteen shippes and vessells directed in the first of these Orders to be left at Spitthead. In the choice of which your Lordship is at your full liberty in reference to the two that are to cruize about Guernsey. And in the other two also for the Irish Sea, savinge that the Prince inclines to have them as small as conveniently may bee, and to that end seems to think that two of the King's old 5th rates which are now fireshipps may (as it was at first intended they

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

should when the occasion of the service as fireships was over) be turned into 5th rates againe. A worke which a very few daies will dispatch, and therefore I have by the Prince's direction wrote this night to Sir Richard Beach, that upon your Lordshipp's sending the *Dartmouth*, *Guardland* and *Pearle* into port they be all three imediately reduced to their old state, it being his intention to employ them all upon another worke as 5th rates (namely, towards the worke lately recomended to you of protecting the packett boats against the privateers,) in case your Lordshipp should think the business of the Irish Sea might (with regard to that sea and the season) be as well answer'd by two of the smallest fourth.

But here I am to observe to your Lordshipp that the reducing of these 3 Fireships to their old condicon of 5th rates will require their being furnished againe with their old numbers of gunns and men, wherein your orders for the first as Master of Ordnance, and for the latter as Admirall, will be necessary; which pray will you be pleased for the present to issue for savinge of time, depending upon my sending your Lordshipp his Highnesse's Warrant for both by the very next; the complements of each of the said shipp (least you should not otherwise have them before you) being as follows, vizt:

Rate.	Men.	Guns.
5 <i>Dartmouth</i>	- 135	- 32.
<i>Guardland</i>	- 130	- 30.
<i>Pearle</i>	- 130	- 30.

As for their men, where there are soe many shippes to be paid off, the turning over of such a number cannot be difficult.

What I have to add upon this head, the shippes for Chester and Ireland is, that time is a circumstance of great moment therein. Wherefore I am by the Prince's comand to recomend it to you, that you will imediately upon receipt hereof take the whole into your consideration and the time which upon enquiry you shall find the sending in of these three fireships into harbour, and the conversion of them there will take up. The result whereof and your determinations upon the same I am to desire your comunicateing hither imediately by express, giving at the same time orders for their being without delay brought into harbour, in order to their being presently gone in hand with, and their works with all possible diligence dispatched, whether you shall designe them westward towards Ireland, or eastward towards the Privateers.

It remains only that by the Prince's comand I observe to your Lordshipp, what I thought it my duty to observe first to him, that I see severall and hear of more of the Comanders and other officers of the fleet in towne, without any leave that I know of from your Lordshipp there, or his Highness here; and this at a time when nobody can foresee what occasions may on a suddaine arise for the service of their shippes. His Highness was pleased to direct my takeing notice hereof to you, in order to the knowing who indeed have and who have not your leave for their absence from their charges; and the provideing some speedy meanes for remyding it."

1688, Dec. 29th, Portsmouth.—Thomas Hancock, mayor and 4 others to Lord Dartmouth.

There being 150 beds ready in the barracks to entertain the soldiers (and 25 more will be ready by night) they have sent to Colonel Reresby to desire him to send 300 men to quarter in the said beds; to which the Colonel replied it was not convenient to put any soldiers into the barracks till they are all finished. The writers believe that he is determined to continue them on the inhabitants.

1688, Dec. 30th, London.—Philip Musgrave to Lord Dartmouth.

Mr. Bowles showed him some memorandums relating to the settlement of the office of the ordnance and the filling up of the vacancies caused by removal of Roman Catholics. Not knowing upon what terms his Lordship will be with the Prince at his arrival, it will be fruitless if not prejudicial to go about to make an interest for him. Will wait upon Mr. Seymour to-day or to-morrow morning. When he last wrote had reason to believe his father was secure of the government of Carlisle; but since the arrival of the northern lords his hopes are dashed, they seeming to be of opinion that no person that hath not been active in this revolution can deserve to be continued in the employment he is in, much less to be invested in a new one, and they will therefore espouse Sir John Lowther's pretensions against Sir Christopher Musgrave, Sir John having written to Lord Danby that the surrender was made in malice to him just when he was at the point to have taken it. Lord Danby therefore said it would be great injustice to Sir John to put the government into any other hands. Has sent Charles Bertie to know Lord Dartmouth's sentiments herein. Believes he (Philip Musgrave) ought to have taken the test upon being made Lord Dartmouth's secretary, and has therefore sent down a new signification to be signed, which, upon taking the test, will indemnify him. Asks his lordship to sign and return it by the first safe hand.

1688, Dec. 31st, Cockpit.—Phineas Bowles to Lord Dartmouth.

"Your Lordship judges very rightly of Mr Pepys not being pleased with my coming up to the Prince without application to him, and this day he has given me a taste of his displeasure on my desiring to know what orders were gone to your Lordship, telling me that they were sent, and that I bringing nothing to him, he did not think it material to communicate to me, so that he will have me in the dark in that matter. . . . I find him much altered since my being with him the first night, but possibly it's more out of personal dislike to me than to your Lordship's proceedings. . . . He is pleased to call your commissionating Captain Collins for the *Phubs* yacht a double irregularity, first on the score of Captain Sanders being (as he says) still living, and then next of her not being under your Lordship's command. I observed in your Lordship's to him of which you sent me a copy that in place of the paragraph about Captain Collins that your Lordship believed yours the only legal commission could be given at present, which expression I fear would have sounded ill with the Prince. I therefore took upon me to caution Mr. Pepy's to omit that mention to the Prince; and sourly he told me it was not necessary, since the vacancy was not, and pray, my Lord, be tender of giving any commissions, but recommend as you think fit, which I believe is expected you should do. For the more certain meeting of your Lordship with Mr. Legge, I desired of Mr. Pepys a yacht, but he says it is to no purpose to ask it, the yachts being all kept together, with intention 'tis thought of bringing over the Princess of Orange as soon as can be. . . ."

1688, (Dec. ?).—The information of the Marquis of Querian against Sir William Jennings. (French, with translation.)

The Lieutenant Stogins (or Staquins) knows that when Sir William commanded the Jersey and the Rupert he took the pay and money for victuals for several persons that were not on board—the other Lieutenant Mr. Day being "his man," &c.

The Lieutenant Stogins knows that Lieutenant Day's sister was Sir William's mistress, and that she was brought to bed in Sir William's

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

cabin, and that he left his legitimate son to run up and down among the seamen, and that the said gentlewoman has been always on board all the while that the fleet was before Chatham, &c., &c.

1689-90, Jan. 1st, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"I send this with an expectation that the easterly wind that blew fresh (with us at least) all yesterday will have brought you back, soe as that this may find you returned to Portsmouth. And in this confidence I also send back thither a packett* of mine directed to your Lordship, which upon your being gone Sir Richard Beach has returned me thence, it containing divers particulars, and severall orders relateing thereto from his Highness, which (as your will find in the reading them) would very much require their meeting you there; and particularly, that which relates to the sending in severall of the great shippes, which (among the rest that are to be laid up) are with the advice of the officers of the Navy directed to be laid up there. For his Highness has, upon great deliberation and time taken in it, determined upon putting in practise what I lately made some mention of to your Lordship, in relation to the retrenching the greater part of the present charge of the fleet; and this not without having had laid before him all the considerations that have occurred on one side or other concerning it, and particularly what your Lordship offers in your letter to me of the 29th of the last, which came to my hand yesterday, and has been since communicated to me by his Highness. Who was pleased thereupon to give me this for answer, that the charge of soe great a fleet is too great, and otherwise inconvenient to be unnecessarily borne at this season of the year for soe many months, as the remainder of this winter containes, and therefore thought not fitt to make any alteration in the disposall he had made thereof;

I shall not therefore need to mention here any more of the particulars brought you in that packett, but referr you to the packett itself, and the originall papers of his Highness which you will find therein; praying that you will, upon perusing them, proceed as expeditiously as you can, to the forwarding those partes thereof which you will find new therein, among which his Highness is very intent upon that particular which respects the sending two small frigats to Chester; and for which I doubt your Lordship will now find it necessary to send two of the small 4th rates, in regard of the time which I fear will otherwise be taken up before the service can be answered, in the re-converting some of the ffreshippes to 5th rates. In which I must entreat your Lordship to issue your orders (such as you see fitt) as soon as you can, enabling me by express to communicate the contents thereof to his Highness.

The like I must desire you to do in reference to the provition to be made for carrying over the eight companies to Guernsey and Jersey, by appointing some of your tenders, or other imbarcations for that work, tho' I find by Mr Blathwayt that he is not yet prepared to tell me which of the two ports of Portsmouth, or Hampton, they are to embark at.

But now, my Lord, there is a fresh matter of like kind, whereof I have received a signification from the Prince of his pleasure but this morning, namely the transporting of 1500 Irish soldiers forthwith, that is to say within three or four days, from Portsmouth to the Isle of Wight, to come under the comand and custody of Sir Robert Holmes. For which service any of the smallest vessels will be sufficient, and soe I hope the execution thereof will give noe interruption to any other of the works your Lordship has before you. And for the doing hereof, I shall take care by the next to hand you his Highness's own warrant.

* Not now with the letter.

His Highness does well approve of the shippes your Lordshipp has pitched on for the service of Guernsey and the other islands; and the like for those you have appointed to guard the packett-boates, tho' the *Portland* be one of them, which is not in the number of the Prince's list of shippes to kept abroad. Forasmuch as she being the next smallest 4th rate to them, and newly fitted out, she may be of present use without much addition of charge; and the Prince would not willingly alter the provision you have made for the service, he being soe much concerned for the speedy security of the packett-boates, as to have ordered out for a present shift *Sandadoes*, and the Guernsey fireshipp to answer that occasion till your shippes come up.

My Lord, it being not certaine where this will meet with you, I respite the saying anything more at this present in reply to your Lordshipp of the 29th, then what relates to matters calling for present dispatch; leaveing the rest to the next, and praying your Lordshipp that whereever this, or the copie thereof, and of the packett and papers inclosed, shall find you will please to give me as early advice thereof as you can. For I have sent duplicates of the whole to meet your Lordshipp in the Downes, and doe also now send a letter to Sir John Berry herewith, praying him (in your Lordshipp's absence) to open this packett, in order to his doing all that he is able with the remainder of the shippes and vessells left with him, to putt in execution what is thereby required from your Lordshipp."

1689-90, Jan. 2nd, Admiralty. Same to same.—(Holograph).

"I thanke you with all my heart for your last, under your owne hand, of the 28th December, for I must owne it, I thought your usage of mee in the particular you mention somewhat unnaturall, especially at a juncture soe little needeing it from one's friends. But (my Lord) you have done both your selfe and mee right in the trouble you have given yourselfe for my satisfaction about it; and I assure you, nothing on't shall longer stick with mee, but on the contrary, a desire of rendering your Lordshipp all the faythful services, that (dureing the little remaynder of my abode here) I shall be able to pay you.

I send you herewith the Prince's pleasure, in supply of what I wrott you last night both to Portsmouth and the Downes; in the latter of which I præsume this will now finde you, and that in a few days more I shall kisse your hands here, where it will bee matter of great content to mee, if I may bee able by any meanes to bee of use to your Lordshipp, though I have given over even the thinkeing on't for my selfe."

1689-90, Jan. 2nd, 3rd, 4th, & 5th. St. James's.—Prince of Orange. Orders (3 original and 1 copy) for the disposal of the fleet.

1689-90, Jan. 3rd, London.—Phineas Bowles to Lord Dartmouth.

"Mr. Pepys has since my first being with him conceived such a prejudice to my not being dispatched on purpose to him that he will not by any means communicate to me any orders concerning your Lordship so that I am as much in the dark as he can keep me . . . I am sorry I am not so far enlightened here as to render you acceptable service, but to-morrow morning early Sir Henry Shere, Mr. Musgrave, Colonel Legge, Mr. Bridges and myself intend for Gravesend in order to meet your Lordship at the Nore." . . .

1689-90, Jan. 3rd, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"By the last night's post I sent your Lordshipp an order from his Highness which I hope has ere this come to your hand in the Downes, signifying his pleasure to you in reference to your supplying all that

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

may be, by your orders there, your missing of severall of his Highness's which had the misfortune of comeing some few houres too late to find you at Portsmouth. The purport of which orders I endeavoured as soon as ever I heard of your being finally gone from thence to communicate to you by sending copies thereof to meet you in the Downes, where I hope they have found you.

In which when his Highness has said his pleasure relateing thereto, he does (in his orders of last night) direct your Lordshipp with the then remainder of your fleet to repaire to the Buoy of the Nore, there to expect his further instructions in relation to your distributeing of them to the severall places where, by the advice of the Navy Board, they are to be laid up. Wherein haveing issued your necessary orders, he is pleased to invite your Lordshipp to his presence, where I now hope very soon to kiss your hands.

Which last directions of his to be expected by you at the Buoy of the Nore I have this day dispatched the originall of towards your Lordshipp by the hand of your brother Collonel Legg, who undertakes for the safe and most timely delivery of them to you.

And forasmuch as notwithstanding your Lordshipp's very reasonable desires on your part, as those of your freinds here, of your looseing noe time in your repaire hither, it may very well fall out, that one letter more from hence may yet find your Lordshipp in the Downes, I thought it not unusefull to send you the inclosed copie as well of the Prince's orders of last night, as those last mentioned of this day's date: in regard that upon compareing the ships left by your Lordshipp at the Spitthead, with the generall designation last made by the Prince, of the places, at wich the ships (which are not to stay abroad) are severally to be laid up, it appears that three of the fire-shippes designed for the river are left behind, and the same number happen to be brought away that should have been left there. Which being noted, and the unnecessary charge and trouble considered which would attend the carrying the three last back againe thither, and the bringing the three others from hence [thence] hither, his Highness has been pleased to accomodate all by letting them remaine at Portsmouth which are there, and bringing those to be laid up in the river which your Lordshipp has now with you. See that your Lordshipp has now nothing to regard in your whole work of distributeing the fleet, but the list sent your Lordshipp this day by your brother, and in this inclosed copie thereof, different in nothing from what was before ordered saveing in these fireships.

What remaines is my owing with many thanks my receiving this morning your Lordshipp's of the 1st instant from the Downes, which I communicated forthwith to his Highness to his full satisfaction, both as to the safety of your arrivall there, and your expectations of receiveing some timely supplies of provitions from Dover.

As to Sir John Berry's coming about from Portsmouth with the shippes designed to have accompanied you from thence by his Highness's last orders had they come thither time enough, they will be supplied with others from the Prince himself here;

I troubled your Lordshipp last night with a few lines under my own hand in acknowledgment of the late favour of yours to me."

A copy of the Prince's order, dated the 3rd of January 1689 at St. James's, and signed "Prince d'Orange," with a list of the ships to be laid up, and a memorandum concerning them, is enclosed in the above letter.

1689-90, Jan. 3rd, London.—Philip Frowde to Lord Dartmouth.

"The King and Queen are at Paris, all things here are very quiet, the Prince of Orange has out his letters for a convention. Lord Tyrconnell has made Lord Granard and Mr. Macarty lieutenant-generals of the army of Ireland, and Lord Mountjoy major-general; he is also as much as the thing will bear it fortifying the castle of Dublin, and has sent most of the ammunition out of the stores in thither, and delivered all the arms into Roman Catholic's hands, and has given out commissions for sixteen regiments, some say more. And yet after all this we think (and have reason) all things will end in an amicable way; 'tis said 7,000 men are to be sent thither, 8,000 men to Holland under Major-General Kirke, as England is obliged to do by treaty. I told the Prince of Orange to-day that your Lordship was in the Downs, and that you were making all the haste you could to the Buoy in the Nore; he answered you would be quickly there then, the wind being now fair.

[P.S.]—Lord Churchill is the greatest man next to Marshall Schomberg in the army affairs. Lord Feversham is at liberty."

1689-90, Jan. 4th.—A declaration of the Protestants of Sligo. Signed by James Barrett.

1689-90, Jan. 4th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth.

"Since the trouble I gave your Lordship yesterday by your brother and by the post last night to the Downes with duplicates of his Highness's orders to you, I am just now come from attending his Highness, who was pleased to acquaint me that he was come to some fresh resolutions touching your fleet, and therefore commanded me to prepare the enclosed and to send it to you, after he had signed it by express, which I hereby doe to the Nore by the way of Chatham, and pray your Lordship to be referr'd thereto."

The enclosed order, dated the 4th of January 1689, directs Lord Dartmouth to remain with his whole fleet at the Nore until further order. [*In duplicate.*]

1689-90, Jan. 4th, Admiralty.—Same to same.

"Tho' I veryly beleive and hope that before this arrives in the Downes you will be well advanced towards, if not fully arrived at the buoy of the Nore, to which place I have just now by express despatched an order newly signed by his Highness; directing your respiteing the execution of soe much of his late orders to you as relates to your sending in from you any shippes of your fleet that were designed to be presently paid off and laid up. Yet forasmuch as it is not impossible but by the weather or other accident you may still be detained in the Downes, even to the arrivall of this, I thought it fitt for me to send you a *copie of the Prince's said order, as not knowing but it may be of some use to you to be apprized of it before your departure thence.

What I have to add is, that it is a very great misfortune and what his Highness is much concern'd for and will expect a very strict account to be taken of the occasion of it, I meane that of the *Sedgemore's* being run aground, and it is feared utterly lost upon the South Foreland."

1689-90, Jan. 5th, York.—Sir Harry Goodricke to Lord Dartmouth.

Expresses the great affliction of his wife and himself at the irreparable loss of their dearest mother [Mrs. Legge, the mother of Lord Dartmouth?]. 'Tis a great comfort, however, to them both to hear of his Lordship's safe return to London.

* Not now with the letter.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1689-90, Jan. 5th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to same.

"I have nothing to trouble you with since what I wrote you yesterday with the Prince's order for your abideing at the Nore when you come thither, without your sending in any shippes to be paid off, before you have more of his pleasure therein; saving that he has been pleased this day to let me know and to require my signifying the same to you that the service for which he lately directed two small frigats to be sent to Chester will admitt noe delay and consequently cannot stay for any of the old 5th rates being made soe againe from fireshipps; but that therefore he does recomend it earnestly to your Lordshipp to pitch upon two of the smallest frigats that you have under your comand for that service and to cruize between the coasts of England and Ireland within that sea. I am therefore to press your Lordshipp to think as soon as you can and give your advice upon that head; (containing in one of his Highness' late orders of the 29th of December) that soe the shippes you shall pitch upon may be upon their way for Chester as soon as may be. Had there been any of the small frigats left with Sir John Berry fit for this service, that had not other pressing worke assigned them, the Prince would rather have chosen for dispatche sake to have answered this service from thence but there being not any, I am comanded to write thus pressingly to you about it; and for preventing the loss of any time in it, I have sent* two of these, one to the Nore the other to the Downes this post (as I have of late severall times done) for the surer and earlier advertizeing your Lordshipp hereof."

1689-90, Jan. 6th, Captain William Tollemache to Lord Dartmouth.

Reports on the condition of the *Sedgmoor* ship (Lieutenant Bulkeley's) run aground on the South Foreland in St. Margaret's Bay.

1689-90, Jan. 7th, The *Edgar* in the Downs.—Lord Berkeley [to Lord Dartmouth]. On the same subject.

1689-90, Jan. 8th, Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth. (Holograph.)

"I repay your Lordshipp my most hearty thanks for your particuler letter of yesterday, and am extremely sorry my generall one (which this accompanys to you) answers not the contents of yours to mee, and the other it enclosed to the Prince. But the truth is, the suddaine and extraordinary change of weather wee have had here all this day, did naturally administer to his Highnesse matter for the answer hee was pleased to give to them, and which he gave mee with soe much earnestnesse, and yet with noe sort of disregard towards your Lordshipp, that I thought it of more moment to you to forbear presseing it further then I did, then to use more arguments, where I had noe inducements to thinke they would speede; contenting myselfe with giving you the very words wherein his answer was couched, which I have done (as neare as ever I can) in my present generall letter aforesayd. To which with most true respect I refer your Lordshipp."

1689-90, Jan. 8th, Admiralty.—Same to same.

"I have now before me both your Lordshipp's of the 6th & 7th instant the latter coming to my hand by express this morning, to which (because I know your Lordshipp expects it) I shall first apply my answer though I could wish it more satisfactory to you then I fear it may [be], for soe soon as the Prince (whom I immediately upon the receipt of it, attended with it) had read your Lordshipp's to him, and heard your other to me, he was pleased presently to observe, that your Lordshipp's advice touching the shippes, and desires concerning your self being founded all along upon a supposed continuance of the frost, and N.E. wind then blew, he did believe that the whole of those measures were now at an end, the wind

being come about to S.E., and the frost broke, with a great, and continued raine, then just before his eyes as wee stood at one of the garden windows; adding that he therefore thought it would be much better that your Lordshipp should come about (as was before determined) to see the fleet safe brought in, and the rather (to give it you in his own words) because when you are gone there will be noebody left to head it, Sir John Berry being at Portsmouth which haveing said, and concluding with a direction that your comeing should be left as it was by your last orders, I did not think it would be of any effect in it's self, or usefull to you, to appear more pressing then in laying as I had done your severall considerations open to him, but thought it best in all respects, and the difference in time (as the weather and wind now are) being likely to be very little, to lett it fall.

My Lord, I concur with you greatly in the defect of our present sea-laws for punishing masters' and pilots' neglects and other officers by which his Majesty's shippes doe soe often miscarry. And if ever it comes in my way to doe ought towards the remedying of it, I am sure I shall. But it must be done in Parliament and how many thinges now before us must have præference given them there to the consideration of any matters soe remote as that at this day is, is hard to judge.

The Prince receives great satisfaction in the provition you have made for the answering his occasions at Chester, and desires that noe time may be lost in the despatching them away.

The like he does also very much press in reference to any of the ships that you have designed to cruise in the Narrow, and between Harwich and the Dutch coasts, he haveing at my audience with him this very morning upon occasion of your letter, told me of one of the packett boates very lately seized by a French Privateer with noe less then 4 severall mailles in her (there haveing been soe many at once in arrear) and carried into Dunkirk: wherefore if any of them be not yet gone, pray let noe opportunity be lost for their getting out; and I thank you for your hint about the *Nonsuch*."

1689-90, Jan. 9th, The *Pendennis*.—Sir William Booth to Lord Dartmouth.

About the *Sedgmoor*, giving the opinions of the ship's officers about getting her off and saving the stores. All the seamen but two or three had left her, but he had entreated the chief lieutenant to go to Deal and send the bellman about to let the seamen know they would be well rewarded if they returned and helped to save her.

1689-90, Jan. 10th, St. James's.—Prince of Orange to Lord Dartmouth.

Requiring Lord Dartmouth, as soon as the fleet should be safely brought to the buoy of the Nore, to leave the charge thereof to the next superior officer, and repair to the Prince's presence.

1689-90, Jan. 10th, Admiralty.—Samuel Pepys to same.

"Presumeing that this may find your Lordshipp arrived (as this day) at the Nore; and not knowing but the words of his Highnesse's last orders, directing you to remaine with the whole fleet at the Nore till further order, may upon second thoughts leade your Lordshipp to alter your last intentions and expect some clearer directions from him for your repaireing hither I have for easeing you therein as soon as may be provided a fresh warrant on that behalfe from the Prince, and committed it by this post to Sir Phineas Pett at Chatham to hasten downe to you with the least loss of time that may bee."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1689-90, Jan. 16th, Admiralty.—Same to same.

"Foreseeing that your service of the *Katherine* yacht will be very suddenly called for, and not knowing whether she be fully discharged of her attendance upon you, I thought it fitt for me to give your Lordshipp the earliest notice I could of it (the occasion appearing to mee but just now) that you may be pleased to let her be at liberty as soon as you can; for I am not sure (by what I know of the matter) but her service may be required by the Prince to morrow before next day; it seemeing at present very likely that it will be soe."

1689, Jan. 18th, Sir Edward Sherburne to Lord Dartmouth.

Implores Lord Dartmouth to exert his influence in alleviating his present distressed condition. Is advised by learned counsel that it is the indubitable right of his patent to appoint a deputy to execute his office of Clerk of the Ordnance. Incloses a statement of his case to the effect that the office was granted to him 5th February, 13 Charles I. (1637-8), in reversion after the deaths of Edward Sherburne, Esquire, his father, and John Morrice; on the deaths of these he entered upon the office, but was sequestered for his loyalty in 1642, and restored to the office by Charles II. About 1673 he took the oaths of allegiance and supremacy according to the Church of England; and being now of great years of another judgment and persuasion (although not convicted thereof) hath made Mr. Townesend, a person bred up and knowing in the said office, and a good Protestant, his deputy. The opinion of Henry Pollexfen that he might legally do this is annexed.

1689-90, Jan. 19th, St. Germain's.—King James II. to Lord Dartmouth.

"Howsoever the Prince of Orange uses me in other things, sure he will not refuse me the common civility of letting all my coaches and horses come over to me, 'tis but what I did to Prince George when he went from me. I send this bearer Ralf Sheldon to you to bring them away, so sone as a passe can be gott for them from the Prince of Orange, speake for the passe your selfe or to Lord Middleton to haue it solicited, and giue directions to Delatre, to bring over him self, or if he be not yett ready to come, to send the best of my guns and pistols over with Sheldon, this bearer, to whom I reffer what els I haue to say.

JAMES R."

[Addressed.] For the Lord Dartmouth.

[Endorsed.] The King.

1689-90, Jan. 28th, Chester Castle.—Peter Shakerley, Governor, to the Principal Officers of the Ordnance. Received their order of the 1st inst. for the collecting into store all the arms taken by the rabble in the city from Colonel Gage's regiment, and from Colonel Butler's dragoons; and all the arms lent to the citizens upon the alarm of the Irish coming this way. Has done his best to perform their commands, but in vain; of the arms lent he cannot get back more than half, and of those seized he cannot get one. Has requested the mayor to issue a warrant to search the houses for arms, but he absolutely refuses to do so, or to give any sort of obedience to their honours' order.

1689, July 9th, Paper headed "Mr Pepy's report to the Honorable the Committee appointed to prepare an address about Ireland, and enquire concerning the fleet; upon the severall heads of their enquiries the 6th instant, touching the force, state, and disposall of the fleet late under the command of the Lord Dartmouth, and the reason of Admirall Herbert's having but 19 ships with him in the fight at Bantry."

"As to the former of these relating to the Lord Dartmouth's fleet, I conceive the clearest method of satisfying the Committee therein, will

be the giving them an account of the said fleet, not only at one, but at the three severall periods following viz^t

1st. As it lay with my Lord Dartmouth off of the Longsand Head upon the 1st of November, the day of his highness the Prince of Orange's sailing out of Goree.

2^{dly}. As it was left by King James (my late Royall Master) upon the 18th of December; the day of his finall withdrawing.

3^{dly}. As it stood upon the 20th of February, the last day of my acting as a Secretary of the Admiralty under his present Majesty, and consequently of having any knowledge of the further disposall of that fleet.

And this I have endeavoured to do by the annexed paper, wherein the Committee will at one view be informed, of the name, rate, and force (both as to men and guns) of every ship and vessell (great and small) belonging to the said fleet at every of those periods, with what thereof were in service in the Bay of Bantry, upon the 1st of May, and what not.

And in order to the information the Committee further desires, touching those of the said fleet which were not at Bantry; I herewith also present them, with another paper containing an account of the particular place where every ship and vessell, not only of that fleet, but every other (whether abroad or at home in sea-pay) remain'd upon the said last day of my having any knowledge thereof, namely the 20th of February, humbly referring the Committee from thenceforwards to those whom (in their respective offices) his present Majesty has been pleased to entrust with the care and direction of the same.

And to them also I am (for the same reason) compell'd to pray the Committee's being referred, for their satisfaction in the remaining part of their enquiries relating to the Earle of Torrington's having no greater share of those ships (or what others lay at the same time out of sea-pay in ordinary, fitted and stored for sea-service) at the Bantry engagement in May; the determination of my worke in February rendring me (as before) wholly unknowing therein."

Annexed to the above report are the two papers therein mentioned.

1689, September 28th, Whitehall.—Earl of Nottingham to Lord Dartmouth. Asks for some information about a shipwright in Denmark, named Sheldon, of great reputation in building bomb vessels, and ships for transporting horses, &c.

1690–91, February 10th, Lord Dartmouth to the Honorable William Legge, Esquire, at King's College, in Cambridge. On the coming elections for Parliament at the University. So many competitors that Mr. Benett will hardly be chosen. Dr. Brady is an honest man and hopes to find friends. Lord Nottingham is the writer's friend, and if his brother continue to stand, Lord Dartmouth hopes the college will show him their respect. Wishes to hear how the college and the university are in general inclined, and "upon what and whose bottoms they go upon." Will send him some proper books for the study of the globes and instruments, but hopes he will not put by his Latin for the globe, knowing how much he desires his son to be master of that language.

1690, December.—A thin paper book containing "Copies of some Papers taken with the Lord Preston," a few of them being Jacobite letters of very vague purport; among the others the most noticeable is a "Paper marked M," which apparently gives expression to the views of James's Protestant adherents in England. It runs thus:—

"1st. France must either oblige or conquer us. If the last he will find few helps here, but a bloodier resistance than ever the Romans, Saxons, or Normans found, it being incredible how unanimous and obstinate

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

that very thought renders the people, so that it may make us a heap of ruin, but no nation that can ever help or import any thing to France.

2^{ndly}. If King Lewis desires to oblige us, and make the work easy that he may be at leisure to ply the Emperor or Italy, or to have an advantageous peace, he must take off the frightful character we have of him and shew us he has no such design as returning our offended King a conqueror upon us; but that he can and will be our friend and mediator; upon which terms he will find that many lords and gentlemen will speedily shew themselves to his satisfaction, especially if he make haste and lose no approaching opportunity.

3^{rdly}. If he incline to this sort of sense he must overrule the bigotry of St. Germain's, and dispose their minds to think of those things that are more likely to gain the nation, for there is one silly thing or other daily done there, that comes to our notice here, which prolongs what they so passionately desire."

The methods thought upon are these:—

1st. To prevent dangerous and foolish intelligence by forbidding in that Court to write any news hither, and that King James only have his correspondents by whom to hear, and speak to people here, since letters so often miscarry, and are filled with nothing but what we should not hear, and what we have are arguments for the most part against the King's restoration.

2^{ndly}. Since there is a great body of Protestants that never defected, and that many (others?) are returning, and that they are the natural weight and power of these kingdoms, by having the heads, hands, and wealth of their sides, to the odds of at least 200 Protestants to one Catholic, the King may think of nothing short of a Protestant administration, nor of nothing more for the Catholics than a legal liberty of conscience, for much (emulation?) is against all other nations, to which all private passions and artificial frauds in government must yield or break. He may reign Catholic in devotion, but he must reign Protestant in government. Cromwell could not yet on a broader bottom with a victorious army subsist, or keep what he had got.

3^{rdly}. He must give us a model of this at St. Germain's by preferring the Protestants that are with him above the Catholics, one being loyal upon less ties of interest; and to tell the nation here what they are to hope for when he comes.

4^{thly}. He must give encouragement to lords and gentlemen here to come to him at least 3 or 4 for a standing council, which will make us here think he is in some degree ours again, and that we have a relation to him, and some interest and share in him, by the men of quality of our own religion that are with him. This will incomparably facilitate the matter here, nor will they, when they come, come empty and in their own names, which is still better and will be more satisfactory here.

5^{thly}. To induce this, English Protestants should be encouraged by an Edict of Liberty from the King of France to have chapels at their own costs, in which to worship God after their respective way, by which that King will make us reflect upon his conduct towards the Huguenots, rather to flow from the hazard he thought himself in by their anti-monarchical and resisting principles, than a desire of persecution.

6^{thly} and lastly. All other requisite measures depending upon the acceptance this finds, an answer hereunto is impatiently desired by those that discoursed the King's business to this maturity.

So ended with an unanimous consent of both Tories and Whigs upon this occasion, that are in a way of closing with his interest.

The following extract from a letter superscribed "For Mr. Jackson," intended no doubt for King James, shows the guarded nature of the correspondence copied into this book.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Dec. 31, 1690.

“Your adversary has been so hard to his neighbours, that he has disobliged all the old tenants, and a little matter would redeem the whole estate, if you would appear in Westminster Hall yourself. The best counsel have a good opinion of your title, and will readily pursue your instruction; I only beg you will hasten them to us, and that you will appear as soon as is possible. No time should be lost, and the cause may be brought to a final hearing before the end of Easter term, if it be well solicited. I heartily wish you a happy New Year.”

BOOK CONTAINING A COPY OF DOCUMENTS RELATING TO GEORGE LORD
DARTMOUTH.

1688, September 24th. [Folio 1.]—Copy of His Majesty's commission to Lord Dartmouth to be Admiral and Chief Commander of His Majesty's ships in the narrow seas for the present expedition.

1688, September 24th. [Folio 2.]—Instructions for Lord Dartmouth to call and assemble court-martials. No sentence of death in the narrow seas to be executed without further orders from His Majesty.

1688, September 28th. [Folio 3.]—Orders to Lord Dartmouth to send the ships to the buoy of the Nore.

1688, September 29th.—Orders to Lord Dartmouth to forbear the search of foreign ships, etc.

1688, October 1st. [Folio 4.]—Instructions for Lord Dartmouth with a list of His Majesty's men of war and fire ships, and of the Channel guard.

To lead the fleet and have power to direct and dispose thereof on all emergencies as he judges shall conduce most to the King's honour and the security of his dominions. Upon the approach of the Hollands fleet on our coast or making any descent thereon to endeavour the prevention thereof by all hostile means. To advise the Secretary of the Admiralty of all proceedings for the King's notice.

1688, October 1st. [Folio 5.]—The present disposal of all His Majesty's ships in sea pay in the Channel guard containing the stations, the rates, names of ships, commanders, lieutenants, the time in sea pay, the men, and where the ships were at present.

1688, October 7. [Folio 7.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at the buoy of the Nore. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's private letter to Mr. Secretary Pepys sent away in a public letter of this date in the following terms.

“I received the abstract of Marquis D'Albevil's letter*, but indeed do not give much credit to his intelligence as not thinkeing their designs can be soe loose as to come to his knowledge or that Margett or Ramsgate is a fit place for their purpose, besides His Majestie may

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Pepys' letters to Lord Dartmouth of October 5th and October 8th.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

quickly know whither they have any magazines or people intending to receive them in Tenett as is surmised. But I rather believe their fleet will endeavour to attacke mee while their army goes to some farther distance, but Margett road lies both open to the sea and for the passage over the flats, and the tides will now be soon lifting, and I have people enough that understand all these sands to [be] well able to take all advantages upon them. As for hallinge the great shippes over to the other side of the river I know it hardly practicable of a sudden nor would it signify much, but you must be sure to be masters of all the small vessells and boates in the river, to have what small shott and men you can gett in them and have the batterys well manned with gunners the ordinary and what watermen you can gett. When I have a little leisure I will ron into the Swaile and see how the fire shippes lie and how they are fitted, but it is impossible they can land that way, but we shall be able to give them some disturbance, nor can they doe it soe quicke but that the King's forces will have time to gett together. Indeed I could wish that the Lord-Lieutenant and Governor of the Cinque Ports had a little more interest to serve the King with, for I fear if anything distastes the country it is them, but the King can judge best what is for his service and wee ought to make the best of a bad markett."

1688, October 7th. [Folio 7.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at the buoy of the Nore. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent away by Colonel Legge.

"Before I had the honour to receive your Majestie's commands this morning I tooke the confidence to write to your Majestie of the great difficulty I mett with in the despatch of this fleet tho' I feare I shall be forced at last to putt to sea with few shippes and those not in the condition they ought to be, which at this time of the yeare should be regarded as much as possibly the time will permitt. I am very sensible of the great honour and trust your Majestie hath reposed in mee and I doe not doubt but by the blessing of God to answer what can be reasonably expected from mee.

'Tis to bee believed they will make a very considerable force against this Squadron apart from the vessells of their army and a great part of their stress will be upon it, and I heartily wish your Majestie's intelligence were answerable to your need of it at this time for I hardly believe Ramsgate or Margett the likely place for them to land at now,* but rather that they will send their fleet to attacke mee and in the meanetime transport their army farther off which if I once gett sea room I hope to be able to prevent, but if they should come together this way your Majestie's land forces lie pretty nere one another to be able to make a good head, and though your shippes are among the sands they are among our owne sands and I am not without some knoweing men among them for that service soe that we shall be able to take the best advantages, and both by land and sea I hope their vigorous attempt will meet with a like opposition, and I must nedes doe the fleet this justice, that I see nothing among either officers or men but a hearty readiness to serve your Majestie and it will be great pitty if they are not fitted out as they ought to be for soe great a worke. I well knowe our being beaten may prove a fatall consequence but I will endeavour and resolve to order it otherwise if possible and to render you the best service of my life. 'Tis true people ashoare may

* See Dartmouth Papers.—King James' letter to Lord Dartmouth of October 5th.

thinke amis of prest men but your Majestie knows they were alwayes our best men and are so at this time.

Sir, I humbly propose to your Majestie that if the victuallers want provisions as I heare they doe perticularly bread that we may not stay the provideing or bakeing it in your owne store houses but that all can possibly be brought up of the merchants may be speedily done, and though it may cost a little more, it will sooner be tumbled downe to us then otherwise. Waterman's Hall can certainly furnish us with a greater number of men then 200 which I cannot yett learne or nere that number are yett come to the fleet or at least to the shippes they were ordered. But pray, Sir, what your Majestie shall please to order them now to send to us I believe they may not be sent by tickets but rather they be putt on board vessells on purpose appointed to receive them and sent away as many together as may be convenient.

There hath been very bad weather abroad and they must needs have suffered upon the coast of Holland so that as long as the winde continues westerly time is on our side, but I once more beg noe more time may be delayed but all offices and officers pushed on now to more then their ordinary duty, for if the winde change and come faire weather it will be too late to expect farther time."

1688, October 12th. [Folio 9.].—Aboard the *Resolution* at the buoy of the Nore. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent by Colonel Legge on the *Katharine* yacht.

"I am infinitely sensible of the great trust your Majestie is pleased to putt in my conduct of this fleet which to the best of my understanding shall be faithfully performed for your service.

Your Majestie cannot be more desirous to have me from among the sands* then I am impatiently endeavouring to get out, but hitherto more time hath been gained by being here than anywhere I could else have been. There hath been very great storms abroad and 'tis more than probable they have been put in great disorder upon the coast of Holland. One of the smacks now come in gives an account that on Monday last there were but sixteen men of warre seen at the Maes, and that the Admirall shipp had lost her main mast, but I cannot hardly persuade the masters of these smacks to venture any more upon that coast soe that I must now take some other course to have an account from thence, for indeed these small vessels (and some of them are not very well found) are not very proper or very able to endure the bad weather, which [at] this season of the year is to be expected upon that coast, and he farther informes that he thinkes one of our smacks is lost and there is another that he is afraid of.

Sir, I am pretty well prepared for them if they should come upon me here, tho' I shall not venture that as soon as ever I am fitt to put to sea, which I hope to be now very speedily if the victuals come down this tide as I am promised.

Those shippes that were in the Hope are now here and are fitting themselves with all the expedition they can. All the officers and agents from the severall offices are at worke makeing the best of what we have and I have strictly examined and cut off all trifleing and extravagant demands which any of the commanders have and are apt to make which indeed had been the business of the Commissioners of the Navie, and might much have eased me in this expedition, but since that could not be helped I hope your Majestie hath dispatch'd that most necessary part of your service in adding to their number and regulateing them as

* See Dartmouth Papers.—King James' letter to Lord Dartmouth of October 8th

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

you intended. I expect the Rere-Admirall downe with his shipp to-morrow or on Sunday at farthest and the *Pendennis* will soon follow tho' my chiefe care is to gett ready those I have with me.

Sir, I hope I am not blameable to gett what I can together for soe great a worke as I have to doe, with an enemy likely to be so much superior to me, and I judge it much more for your service to unite while we have time, then to drop out in parcells with the hazard of being sepperated, especially knowing myselfe here in the best place to doe my business while these windes continue, and be assured, Sir, I will be on sea upon the first alteration, and, Sir, tho' it is your Majestie's great goodness to trust soe great a concerne to me yett I humbly beg leave to lay my thoughts before you that your Majestie may please to judge better and to give me your commands if you please to approve or disprove of my present intentions, which cannot be finall till I am at sea, and with the humblest submission may alter with the oppertunities I may meet, being hard to take any result but as the p'lace and occasion may offer.* None of the Portsmouth shippes are yett come to me, therefore, at my first goeing out I will look towards the Downes and see what shippes I can gett from thence, and leave directions with those shippes that are to follow to come thither first, where farther orders shall lie ready for them, with what I have with me I intend to keep to sea as much as possibly I can thinking that much safer for this Squadron then to venture being any way imbayed or trusting myself to be set upon in any road, and if it shall be necessary for me to ride at any time in the Downes I will allwayes put to sea upon any easterly winds as soon as I get a reasonable Squadron together. I believe it for your Majestie's honour and service if the weather be anything reasonable, to show myselfe upon their coast as nere as conveniently I can in the daytime, still standing off to get good sea room every night while I shall see it reasonable to stay thereabout. I have discoursed with the ablest men and pylots I have with me particularly, and they are all of opinion that there is no attempting anybing in their ports at this time of yeare, but I humbly desire that Captain Rooth may be sent downe to goe with me believing it may be of service to you, and if your Majestie please he may have any shipp when it falls in the fleet or be otherwise disposed of after our returne as your Majestie shall see best for your service.

I do not doubt but they will endeavour to attacke me with a considerable force,* but I am very sensible of the great concerne the preservation of this Squadron is to all your affaires, and that they will not venture out with their land forces while I can keep to sea and may be hovering over them.

Sir, I will not peeke myselfe or be provoked to do any rash thing as I will take care do no dishonourable one or omit any oppertunity that shall justifiably offer for your service. I hope your Majestie will remember your resolution of haveing more shippes made ready to turne over our men into if there should be occasion at our returne, especially a good one for Sir Roger Strickland, the *Mary* being so very crancke."

(Postscript.) "Since I writ this Captain Williams has come in with the *Advice* and putts me in hopes the rest of the Portsmouth shippes will soon follow. If they come to me in time there will be need of calling at the Downes before I go upon the coast of Holland."

* See Dartmouth Papers.—King James' letter to Lord Dartmouth of October 8th.

1688, October 17th. [Folio 11.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at the Oaz Edge. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent by Colonel Legge on the *Katherine* yacht.

"All the Ports-mouth shippes that I can yett expect are now come to me, and the Reer-Admirall is this day gone aboard the *Elizabeth* at the buoy of the Nore. The *Pendennis* I expect downe to-morrow, and Mr. Fen is with me and every tide the victuallers begin to come more and more. Captain Willshaw promises that cables and sayles shall speedily be with me that he found wanting in the fleet upon his owne service. Some men came from Waterman's Hall this last tide, and Captain Cotton tells me more are following, so that now we begin to looke in earnest and the fleet are all in as good heart as can be desired and I do not doubt but God will bless your arms and we shall now be in order and fitt for any service your Majestie can command such a Squadron to undertake, and tho' our men are not so good as they will bee, yett they are generally for their number as good as any I ever saw at the first fitting out shippes. Sir, upon the first comeing of the winde easterly I advised with the Flaggs, some old commanders, masters, and pylotts, and placed the shippes here in the best posture of defence and safety we could contrive in this place, which was all we could do, not being fitt for the sea before the winde changed, not that I thinke they (the Dutch) can be much readier for the sea at present then we were after so much ruffling weather upon their coast, and by all the intelligences which I hear they are gone up againe. I shall take all the care imaginable now your fleet is likely to be in soe good a posture to keep it so till I see it absolutely necessary to undertake something for the preservation of all that seems to lie at stake, but upon the best advice I can take here we are all now of opinion that upon the first slatch of winde and faire weather we should fall downe to the Gunfleet where, tho' it be hard roadeing, yett the ground is good and we shall be well found.

There we shall be ready to cover Harwich as well as the River Thames, be able to go to sea if occasion be, or we can but come up againe at worst. We shall be ready to looke towards the Channell, have very good anchoring between the Kentish Knocke and the North Sands Head, and the Downes allwayes to friend upon bad weather. This, Sir, with the humblest submission to your Majestie's better judgement is the present measures I thinke of till anything offers better for your service. I am even now grieved to be hooked here, though I thinke myselfe safe for I would be glad to have more sea room and keep my commanders now they are in good order as much as may be aboard their own shippes and not liable to be caballing one with another, which, lying idle together they may be apt as Englishmen naturally do to fall into, especially being in the way of dayley pamphlets and newes letters.

Upon the caution your Majestie hath given me I will not venture over on the coast of Holland without I see settled faire weather,* which is not impossible after so much bad, but I thinke our appearance after this great hectoring would make a populous government change their vaunting. The light moones are comeing on and it may be fit at least to see what use they will make of it, but this I shall leave to your Majestie's thoughts, and my brother William tells me Captain Clements in the *Katharine* yacht is to come againe to me, and indeed both the yachts and captains are of greatest use to guide us both here and on

* See Dartmouth Papers.—King James' letter to Lord Dartmouth of October 14th.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

the coast of Holland this season. Sir, I have writ to Sir Henry Tichbourne and to the office all the significations and directions I was capable of thinkeing of, with soe much business as I have here upon my hands, and I humbly desire your Majestie to looke a little into that office when they waite on you, for much of your service both by sea and land depends upon their well ordering and management of their business, and I would not have your Majestie's business faultier or suffer where I am anywayes trusted or concerned, and if I may have leave to offer my thoughts it would be much for your service to go to your Admiralty, Navie, Victualling, and Tower Offices at this time when you have any leisure. I believe it may be of service to your Majestie a little to inspect them, and it would satisfie the world of your generall care of all your great concerns, tho' it were but by your appearing. Pardon this presumption for it is only out of my endeavours to study your service which, by the help of God, shall be faithfully continued to my live's end.

Sir, I humbly take leave to reminde your Majestie of Mr. Bowles, who hath soe long belonged to the Navie. I hope his readiness to serve your Majestie with me at this time will be noe hindrance to his preferment in the Victualling Office, and if your Majestie please to speak with Sir Richard Haddock or any of the victuallers you will, I hope, find him properer and safer for your service then those I heare pretend to it, but this with humblest submission."

1688, October 22nd. [Folio 13.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at the Oaze Edge. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent by Colonel Legge on the *Katharine* Yacht, Captain Clements.

"My brother William brought me your Majestie's last night hither tho' I believe your Majestie expected he should finde me at the Gunfleet where I did not doubt to have been before this for on Saturday the winde about seven a clocke in the morning came about to the westward and kept between the W. and S.W. all day. The Victuallers and Store shippes were that morning aboard both my owne shipp and most of the shippes of the fleet. Between nine and ten I called the Flaggs and Captaines aboard and gave them strict orders to make all the despatch they could possibly. About eleven of the clocke I made the signall for unmoareing, but it was between three and four a clocke before we were ready to put all under sayle when it began to looke a very dirty angry skie, and night comeing on soe fast upon us the pylott and Master thought it much better to secure the fleet againe for that night as we were which we did and truly as it happened much for the best for about ten a clocke at night we had a very storme of winde and tho' we were moar'd and struck all our yards and topmasts yet the Reer Admirall and several shippes drove.

Yesterday it blew so hard and in such gusts that we did not judge it fit to meddle. About one a clocke this morning the winde came out at N. and all this morning hath been from N. to N.N.W. and we are again unmoar'd that if the winde favour us one point or two more westerly we are ready to sayle if it be reasonable.

Sir, I very well know the concerne it is to get out, but the Dutch can make nothing of it as the winde stands and tho' people will be apt to blame me and censure that the fleet is not so ready as really it is yett I hope your Majestie will not believe I give you wrong information especially when it must be soe much to my owne wrong but I do not doubt but by the blessing of God to give you as good an account at least as can be expected tho' I must acquaint your Majestie that on Friday last I had some hints of dissatisfaction in some young men in the fleet,

and hearing Mr. Russell is gone for Holland (if it be so) makes me much more jealous then of any interest Herbert can have here. I am glad Priestman is not among us and I thinke he ought to be a little watched for he sets up for a leading politician. The Duke of Grafton was down here among them a little after my comeing tho' he would not let me know it. My Lord Berkeley I am told is very pert but I have taken him in next shipp to me and shall know more of their tempers in a little time.

My old friend Sir Roger hath been very indiscreet and his behaviour hath been very disobligeing all this summer which I could not at first believe, but he is sensible himselfe of the generall dislike there is to him. I have given him the best advice I could and will endeavour all I can to support him for there is no time now for doing anything but make all as much of apiece as possibly I can. I look upon most of the Commanders to be men of honour and will peek them that we are to be steady to your service, tho' I feare they have other advices and still thinke all our mischiefs spring directly or indirectly from the old conduit of Whitehall. This I believe your Majestie findes more of and 'tis fitt I should endure my share; but nothing shall discourage me from doing my utmost wherever I am and by God's help all will be well. We are generally in good heart."

1688, October 24th. [Folio 14.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at the Gunfleet. "Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent by Mr. Fen, who on the 25th instant in the morning went from the fleet in the *Cleveland* Yacht for Harwich whence he was to goe post.

"I thanke God I am at last got hither with your Majestie's fleet safe and in as good condition for the time as could be expected whatever may be suggested to the contrary and our comeing out not sooner hath been hitherto for the best as I hope all things will do for your advantage. I could wish I had more force if the enemy be so strong, as I am told tho' I believe we are as good a winter Squadron as ever England put to sea at this time of the year and as nothing shall be wanting on my part for your Majestie's service so upon the best enquiry I can make I apprehend nothing but a readiness in all the Commanders to do their duty to your Majestie. Sir we are now at sea before the Dutch after all their boasting, and I must confess I cannot see much sense in their attempt with the hazard of such a fleet and army at the latter end of October and if they can make use of this moon it is as good for us as them. I will observe all the cautions your Majestie hath hinted to me and preserve your fleet entire to the best of my power till it shall be reasonable and necessary to venture it but I am upon an element subject to accidents which you are so good a judge of that I need not implore your favor in if I should be soe unfortunate (which I hope not) as that any should happen to me. I wonder to hear by so many letters etc. of the frights that are ashoare though I thanke God they take noe effects upon us here. We take ourselves to be a tolerably good guard upon the coast and if I may have leave to say so (between your Majestie and I only) your statesmen may take a nap and recover, the women sleep in their beds, and the catle I think need not be drove from the shoare. I doubt not but God will protect his anointed and the King's servant shall not be afraid to serve your Majestie faithfully to the utmost of my power. Mr. Fenn hath taken a great deal of paines to helpe us out on his part and will give your Majestie a particular account of our victual besides a good supply he assured is making at Dover if we go into the Downes which may be likely to be one part of our winter quarters; he hath been with us sometime and is able to give your Majestie an account of the condition he leaves the fleet in."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1688, October 29th. [Folio 15.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at the Gunfleet. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent to Harwich to go thence by express under cover of Mr. Secretary Pepys.

"I have received from all hands the account of the Prince of Orange's proceedings which makes me remember your royal brother's story of the Scotch pylott and the wake Councell, for the whole proceeding at this season looks more like the advice of land men or at least men of desperate fortunes than men that knew how to accomplish what they have undertaken, if I may have leave to say soe, as your Majestie was almost too late before you would believe the designe soe as to prepare what was necessary for your owne defence, soe they by their owne delatariness lost their time for this yeare and whatever distracts their measures must gaine time to settle your Majestie's owne affairs.

I have sent over three good saileing frigggattes and briske men to attend their motion for now both fleets are knowne to be out there is noe longer making use of small vessells or dallying with one another. I thanke God your Majestie's fleet is in very good condition and (considering the whole matter your Majestie hath been so graciously pleased to leave to me) I will endeavour to keep it soe till it is fit to venture for all; there is noe struggling too much against winde and weather, and if they suffer so much at home there is no sense in meddling with their coast without settled weather for the winde teares and veeres and halls about soe much all this month that your Majestie sees wherever it hath flattered them to venture out it hath returned them backe to their owne loss.

Tho' this be an open road yett there is many conveniences in it. I thinke we are well posted for security each way but as the moon grows older I believe they will grow sicker of their designe and the growing mad shall not provoke me to follow their example.

Sir, when the light nights go off unless by some intelligence I see something better to be done I am advised to secure the fleet better in the Downes for it will not be so safe here after the moon is over and there is noe other place unless we goe backe to the Buoy of the Nore which cannot be fitt till we are sure they are laid up first. I hear they wear English colours and talke of treateing with us, but pray, Sir, be assured I will suffer no language to be spoke to them but out of your guns, and by the blessing of God I do not doubt but to render you a good account of the trust your Majestie hath reposed in me."

1688, October 30th. [Folio 16.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at the Gunfleet. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King, sent by Mr. Bridges on the *Cleveland* Yacht for the river of Thames.

"Since mine to your Majestie yesterday the winde came up last night about nine a clocke to the N., and continued most of the night between the N. and the N.N.E. About four a clocke I gave the signal for unmoreing, and we are just now under saile with the tide at ebb and the winde at S.S.E., and hope to get clear of the Galleper before night. On Fryday last, the Prince of Orange and Herbert were both seen at Helversluc* soe that they could not be stirring, as the windes have been till last night and this morning; no doubt they will gett all to sea this day, and I hope by tomorrow to give your Majestie a better account of them. I have my scoutes abroad, and I believe it

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Pepys' letters to Lord Dartmouth of October 17th and 27th.

impossible for us to miss such a fleet. God prosper your Majestie, and send you victory over your enemys. I am sure I will endeavour heartily my part towards it.

Mr. Bridges is the bearer of this, and if your Majestie will give him leave is able to give you a full account of all things relating to this Squadron and your service here. I am afraid in this hurry there is want of him in the Ordnance Office, for tho' he was so very unfortunate, yett I am sure next to Sir Christopher Musgrave there is none better able to serve your Majestie or give you account of that office. I heartily wish for your Majestie's service I could prevail to have him restored to your favour, for my owne experience of him I am sure he is able to serve you in severall capacities."

1688, November 5th. [Folio 17.]—Aboard the *Resolution* off Beachy. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent by Captain Crofts, who was despatched express for London, and went by the *Kitchen* yacht to be sett ashore.

"Since mine to your Majestie on Tuesday last by Mr. Bridges I came that night to an anchor about 6 a clocke, the *Naz* beareinge to W., and Babzy church NW. and by N. with a very fresh gale of winde at due E.

Besides the three cruisers I had out before I sent out the *Sandados* to ply to the northward upon the receipt of the abstract from Marquis D'Albevill's,* the *Katharine* Yacht I ordered to ply off to the eastward and the *Kitchen* to the southward. The *Kingfisher* Ketch was likewise sent to Ostend with letters from Captain Rooth, but all this as the winde stood and as it blew so hard availed me nothing, for on Thursday our frigattes that were sent a cruising were drove backe and came to an anchor in our offing about a league and a half to windward of us, one of them came in without a foretop-mast, and another wanted his maintopmast. It blew so very hard that we were forced to strike all our yards and topmasts, and ridd with two cables and a halfe out, the winde fretting and never varying above one point either way.

Just at breake of day on Saturday morning we saw thirteen saile about three leagues to windward of us. The three frigattes that lay without us cutt, but could fetch but one fly boate that had lost her rudder; she was taken by the *Foresight* and sent into the Downes with the *Swallow*, who it seems sprung a leake soe that I feare I shall have little good from her. Major Colondsby of Colonel Babbington's regiment with 200 men were in the fly boate, and as I am told the common men rejoiced when they were taken, but I doe not finde the officers soe, tho' the Major pretends a great deal. I got already to saile with the fleet on Saturday, but the sea came in so heavy, and the tide fell soe cross that we could not till yesterday morning. We got under saile at 8 a clocke with the wind at E.S.E. a topsaile gale; about ten Captain Clements came into us with the *Katharine* yacht which was the first newes we received of the Prince of Orange for the *Foresight* returned not to us till twelve this afternoon to give an account of the fly boate. We made all the saile possibly we could to the westward, the weather came very faire and the winde continued at E.S.E. a steady gale. By eight at night we got about the South Sands Head, about twelve we got the length of the Ness, and I halled in with the shoare lest they should be in Rye Bay, but it proved so little winde from twelve a clocke, that when the floud came in we could scarcely stem it, and got noe farther then Beachy by nine this morning, but this ebb I hope we shall make better of it

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Pepys' letter to Lord Dartmouth of October 29th.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Thus I have given your Majestie a true account of all my proceedings which are soe farre from the vaine hopes I had that I take mysele for the most unfortunate man liveing, tho' I know your Majestie is too just to expect more than winde and weather will permitt.

Sir, findeing that the Dutch sailed by Dover on Saturday in the afternoon, and that they had a fresh gale all that night, and a faire winde all day yesterday, and such weather for their purpose and soe little for mine to day I am in great apprehensions they will be landed before we fetch them, and if their fleet lie at St. Hellens whilst the rest land in Stokes Bay and Hampton Water their fleet being soe very much superiour as I finde they are both in number and quality, I am at a stand what to doe, for on calling the Flagg Officers and Commanders they unanimously advise me against attackeing the Dutch fleet if all possibility of hindering their landing be over, tho' everybody I assure you, Sir, I thinke are so exasperated at the Prince of Orange's proceedings that I am once more confident they will venture their lives very heartily in your Majestie's service. I consider the success of their landing and beating your only fleet together with the destruction as I may say of the flower of the English fleet or so many of them at least as are here at present. I confess, Sir, the thoughts of this with the consequence it may have in London and all over England checks my inclination of setting upon them without your Majestie's farther orders, but I resolve to endeavour to fall in with the Isle of Wight at breake of day to-morrow morning, and see what advantage it will please God to offer me takeing the caution not to shute too far to the westward in the night, nor to engage your fleet unreasonably, or at least after I see some hopes of doing so.*

Sir, I send this bearer Captain Crofts at Sir Roger Strickland's desire who answers for his sobriety and diligence; his understanding and seamanship they say are sufficient, but I extreemly want one with me that your Majestie may have confidence in for me to send you upon all occasions. If your Majestie please to think of such a one. I desire what orders your Majestie shall please to send to me may be despatched to Rye with duplicates to Emsworth or Chichester and the Downes. Sir, just as I was finishing this, Sir Roger Strickland, Sir John Berry, and Captain Davis, came altogether to me and earnestly pressed that I would not proceed to make the Dutch with the whole fleet in consideration that the Squadron is at present so weake showing what are now wanting and what I should have with me, which are the *Swallow* and *Tyger* in the Downes, the *Dover*, *Foresight*, *Bonadventure*, and *Sandados* not yet come to us from cruising, since we came into the channell, the *Speedwell* and *Sally Rose* fire ships missing, as in all the small craft except one Ketch of the two Yachts besides the *Yorke*, *Woolwich*, *St. Albans*, and *Newcastle*, so that at present we want twelve. They farther urged that they are doubtfull that upon our appearance their whole fleet would come out to us, and either force us to a disadvantageous battle or a disgracefull going from them, so that I have now resolved with them to ply off and on, and jogg easily till the scouts, I have now upon their advice sent to the westward bring me an account of the enemy, and that the shippes asterne (or rather left behinde for the present) come up to me, and that I know your Majestie's pleasure what you would have me to do which I humbly desire may be as soon as is convenient for the case is much different now and from what it would have been if we had been soe happy to have met them before they were discharged of their great convoy.

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Letter from Pepys to Lord Dartmouth of November 7th.

The places I am likely to come to anchor at are the Naze or the Downes, where I believe some of our shippis may be that are missing.

I understand the Prince of Orange changed his measures upon his last coming aboard when he heard your Majestie's fleet was at the Gunfleet, for before that he intended for the river. Pray God Almighty direct and protect your Majestie, and notwithstanding all this I hope by His blessing yett to be able to render your Majestie good service from this Squadron as time and opportunity offers for I am faithfully and heartily deyoted to your Majestie to my live's end."

1688, November 5th. [Folio 20.]—Aboard the *Resolution* off Beachy.

"Tho' I sent at the same time Mr. Crofts to your Majestie at Sir Roger Strickland's desire, yett I am not so satisfied for the ready despatch of your Majestie's service by him and the way of London but that I thinke it for your service to send this bearer, Dick Carter's groom, who knows how to cross the countrey and finde out your Majestie's army where I presume this duplicate of what I sent by Mr. Crofts may probably sooner meet your Majesty."

This in addition to a duplicate of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent away this day by Captain Crofts who is despatched "to finde his Majestie wherever he may be if not at London, and went by the *Kitchen* yacht to be set ashore."

1688, November 7th. [Folio 21.]—Aboard the *Resolution* anchored in the Downes. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent express by Captain Rooth from the Fleet.

"From my last to your Majestie by Mr. Crofts till yesterday at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, I had not one breath of winde but lay driving with the tide in hazie weather; then sprung up a small gale at S.E. and by E. and from thence varying to the S.S.W. we steered away to the westward till eleven at night, Beachy then bearing N.E. and by E. about eight or nine leagues off. We tacked and stood to the S.E. to get a better offing from the oares, and my endeavours being to backe my scouters and raise the Isle of Wight by morning if possible. Wherefore about 3 a clocke I tacked againe and stood to the W.N.W. and N.W. till 8 a clocke but there came up a storm at S.W. The *Assurance* making her signalls of distress, the *Mary* bearing up not being able to hold it longer, the paunch of my owne foremast sprung and the head of the mast rung. I thought it not [right] for your Majestie's service to strain the fleet farther but bore up for the Downes, and had so great a rune that I arrived here about 5 a clocke this afternoon where I hope quickly to gather the fleet, being the generall randevouz designed upon for seperation.

Considering your Majestie's service and the state of the fleet as I last represented it to you with regard to the enemy, I immediately despatched Lieutenant Wright to take up six good vessells at Dover etc. to make fire shippis, thinking it the quickest way of despatch to do them here with my owne carpenters and gunners rather then expect the tedious delays from the rivers, and that I may endeavour everyway to render myselfe most serviceable I have sent to Welford to send me out whatever fire shippis are with him anywayes capable of keeping the sea. I hope the three shippis in the river will now have noe longer excuse for coming to me, and although I cannot yett hope for more men of warre, this will be a good reinforcement of this Squadron soe that I hope yett upon the first easterly winde to be able to do some service, tho' at this time of the yeare I dare promise nothing more, but expect your Majestie's commands and that what strength can will be sent me by

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

degrees, for I understand the Dutch are fitting out more shippes to a good number to backe these they have already soe that I perceive they intend to winter with us, but I hope your Majestie will fit out more shippes, that they may not ride Lords of your seas.

Sir, let my misfortunes at present looke as ill as they are, I hope God will bless me at last to serve you, for I am not conscious to my selfe of any wrong step I have made unless it be too much assurance of my owne success which I hope your Majestie will rather thinke an error of the right hand in a man of my profession that means soe truly well to endeavour your service. I send this by Captain Rooth who hath constantly been on board me, and I am confident will satisfy your Majestie of my endeavours to serve you tho' I have been hitherto the unhappiest man alive.* I will take all the care I can to hinder their setting on me to any disadvantage here tho' that cannot be yett their business as I believe.

I am told they have abundance of small field pieces, and I know your Majestie ordered a very small traine, but if I mistake not there are thirty of the best small field pieces ready to march at Portsmouth which may now be necessary to be drawne out, but I hope in God they will be disappointed in their measures, and that your subjects will prove loyaller than they expect. Pray God preserve your Majestie."

1688, November 8th. [Folio 22.].—Aboard the *Resolution* at the Downes. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent express by Mr. Hodder from the fleet.

"Captain Cole in the *Pearl* met with a Brandenburg vessell and brought him to me who with some threatens (suspecting him coming from the westward) I found to be an advice boate going backe to Holland from the Prince. The whole packett he was carrying I have sent up by this express to Mr. Pepys for your Majestie, and I believe there are letters will give your Majestie some serviceable intelligence.† I understood very few of the superscriptions and therefore opened only the English letters, among which I found Burnett's letter to his wife making some reflections on the behaviour of your Majestie's fleet tho' in the same letter he is pleased to take notice we could not come to them. By the list of their fleet I finde tho' they have nine Flaggs yett they are not soe great a force as they were reported soe that we may yett give them a parting blow if your Majestie pleases and thinke it for your service. I am doing all that I can to putt the fleet in a good posture, and after all my misfortunes am still in hopes to render your Majestie good service.

By all I can observe in these letters they intend to march directly towards London and depend mightily upon the people's coming into them, but I hope in God your Majestie's armes will have good success and one good blow may end all for the best, for I believe there are many will be cautious enough, let their wishes be what they will, that will scarcely venture to show it till they see success in the Prince of Orange's side, which God forbid.

Sir, I hope your Majestie judges of the great torment I am in for not being able to serve you better and to be absent from you at so great a time of need, but by the blessing of God I will render you all the service a poor faithfull servant is capable of wherever you thinke me most capable.

My task hath been hard and tho' not successfull hitherto yett I hope your Majestie will finde the benefit of my labours at last. Not under-

* See Dartmouth Papers.—King James' letter to Lord Dartmouth of November 9th.

† *Ibid.*—Pepys' letter to Lord Dartmouth of November 10th.

standing either Dutch or French mysele I have sent your Majestie the whole packet, but if there be anything in them of use to your Majestie's service here I beg you will order them or abstracts to be put in English and sent backe to me for I am too much in the darke at present, but I hope still all will prove for the best at last."

1682, November 10th. [Folio 23.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at the Downes. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent express from Deale at about seven of the clocke at night.

"Captain Cole examining the cooke of the Brandenburg vessell found that the Captain had throwne some letters into the cableteer, and upon searching found these which I have enclosed to your Majestie believing some of them to be the Prince of Orange's owne hande.*

I am doing the best I can to put things in the best posture I am able to render this fleet serviceable, but after such stormes as we have had your Majestie is sensible that many wants will be pretended which I am searching into the reallity of and will do the best I can, for it grieves my very heart to thinke of my misfortune and to finde such dayly complaints tho' there is great distinction to be made of men at this time, some being willing rather to hide their defects then thinke of being from your service or out of the way of it at this time, but more are willing to be refitting. Sir, upon a through information I will judge the best I can what I shall be able to do. I know the great trust and care your Majestie is pleased to putt in me, and tho' I am an unfortunate man yett your Majestie shall finde in me a very faithfull servant doing everything without regard to anything to your Majestie's preservation and good. Yett, Sir, being sensible of my owne defects and your Majestie's owne better judgement (which is now my only comfort) I humbly desire your Majestie's owne orders and directions at so criticall a time for as I will not be peeked to do any rash thing, soe I am more unwilling to be anywayes backward.

I have shown Mr. Pepys' letters to the Flag Officers and we are taking it into consideration of secureing the fleet and offending the enemy's the most we can, but being of so great importance they were desirous to consider better of it and I have given them time to thinke till next letters arrive which I hope will not be long before I receive them."

1688, November 11th. [Folio. 24.]—Aboard the *Resolution* in the Downes.

Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent express by Mr. Cross despatched from aboard 12 of the clocke at night.

"I received the honour and comfort of your Majestie's this day. It is the greatest happiness of my life that your Majestie is satisfied with my endeavours tho' they have proved soe unlucky hitherto. It is strang that such mad proceedings should have such success at this time of the year but I hope God will bless your Majestie's forces at last. A difficult part I have to deale withall is the weather, but I am likewise to watch what effect it will have upon them before I can well be able to do anything to the purpose. I this day advised with the Flag Officers etc., and found it debated by some with great reasons for going to the Buoy of the Nore as the best place of safety and for fitting out a good fleet such as might be able to do your Majestie more effectual service than we can hope for otherwayes; but some were with this winde at N.N.E. (if it holds as it seems very likely to do) for going to

* See Dartmouth Papers.—November 11th.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Spithead, and since your Majestie is pleased to say you have soe well secured London and are getting westward yourselve I hope it will not be unreasonable for us (let their force be what it will) to look towards them. It may have a good influence upon the people and yett I may be able to secure this Squadron there I believe better at least then here which are the only places beside the Nore which at best will argue some feare, besides I am unwilling to hooke myselve soe much within the sands againe.

When I am at Spithead I shall endeavour to secure myselve from their coming in at the Needles with the winde westerly, and they cannot terne in from St. Hellen's but with great disadvantage. If I finde they come up the Channell it will be my business to follow them and watch their coming into the river if they venture at it. All my apprehension is of the fresh Squadron they are saying to fit out in Holland, which I hope your Majestie hath better intelligence of and will provide for. 'Tis very hard the shippes from the river have not yett joined me but I will still hope for them; it cannot but be expected that at this time of the yeare accidents will happen and some shippes will be shattered, but from Portsmouth I hope we may finde fresh and better shippes to turne into and a supply of our wants may be had, so that I hope care will be taken of our victuals and all things that may be necessary to be expected from thence.

Sir, I am very sensible of the ill censures and misconstructions are apt to be made of my proceedings but nothing shall weigh soe with me as to hinder my doing whatever is most reasonable and best for your service according to the best of my understanding.

I most humbly beg your Majestie's own directions (who are best able to judge) how you would have me proceed from time to time as oft as conveniently you can, and more especially that I might have your Majestie's thoughts (if possible) before I stirre from hence, this step being of soe very great importance."

1688, November 11th. [Folio 25.]—Aboard the *Resolution* in the Downes.

Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to Mr. Pepys sent by Mr. Cross, express.

"I am extreamely sensible of your care and kindness to me in yours of the 8th instant in your owne hand, and this day I received the effect of yours by a letter from His Majestie which hath extreamely eased my very sorrowful heart. You know I have long been hardened to illusage and tho' my Lord Sandwich is often in my thoughts yett I can scarcely forbear thinking of pushing more then my owne reason would otherwayes prompt me to, for I have good reason to believe the list of their shippes before you was made before the storm that drove them first backe and that their flaggs changed into bigger or that they had their last supply of shippes, yett I call God to witness noe concerne of myselfe makes mee soe uneasie as the thoughts of the unnaturall usage His Majestie meets with, and all his affairs are anxiously before mee. Pray endeavour to let mine this night to the King be answered effectually as soon as possible, for this step I am going to make is of the greatest consequence. Sir John Berry and Davis seem mightie averse to it, and what has become of the shippes from the river I cannot imagine. I thought to have bettered myselve by coming hither, but to my great disappointment I finde my loss in the *Montague*, *Centurion* and *Assurance* greater than any recruit I am likely to have, so that nine and twenty men of warre is all I am likely to depend on and severall of them in noe very good condition. I have great confidence that George Aylmer and

Gifford will make good haste to mee; pray encourage them and whatever shippes are fitting to make the best despatch they can. You knowe how farre I am victualled and that must be thought on timely; cables anchors, sayles and long boates must be sent, for this time of the yeare we shall allways be upon the losing hand and the weather is one of my greatest and constantest enimys I am to expect.

I have no answer to mine yett from you of the 8th and I would be glad to know what I am to do with any vessels falled [falling] into my hands and how to proceed with all Dutch shippes, for as yett you know I am in the darke my instructions being only if I had met them upon their invading.* Sir, I can never enough acknowledge your share in my sufferings even from Tanger to the Long Sands Head, etc."

1688, November 12th. [Folio 28.] Court at Whitehall.—Copy of His Majestie's warrant sent by Lord Middleton for attacking the Hollands fleet in a hostile manner when and wheresoever the fleet under Lord Dartmouth's command should meet or finde them.

1688, November 13th [Folio 26.] Aboard the *Resolution* in the Downes.

Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent from Deal by express.

"I am very happy to finde by your Majestie's of the 12th, which I just now received, that it is your owne opinion that we should go westward which I was endeavouring this morning, tho' I had not your Majestie's resolution, but it blew by gusts so hard that I was not able to get out before the tide was spent and I have advised with the Flaggs who desired me to have patience till tomorrow when I hope we may have good success. Indeed, Sir, I have been in great paine to be gone up since the winde came easterly but we have had so great a storm from Saturday night till this afternoon that it was impossible to weigh without great danger to the fleete, and the winde coming since noon and blowing so fresh at N.W. is now noe small affliction to the rest I have already endured. As for the enemye's number of shippes and our owne strength being compared we shall consider it noe longer, but I will doe the best of my endeavours to finde them out and give you the best account God will please to bless me with, but the winde is very variable at this time of the yeare and by the coldness of the weather I hope we shall have an easterly winde, at last I hope for moderate weather. As for the shippes Mr. Froud gave the account of I thinke it not reasonable to part any of the fleet to look after them at this time, and if they come westward I hope to meet them myselfe and indeed it is impossible to look all wayes at once with this squadron. I have scouts out and I hope all will not fail me tho' I have had noe better success hitherto. The Scotch seaman your Majestie mentions is not yet come, being an ill horseman as most of us sailors are, but I will take all the care imagineable of him when he comes to me. I hope Captain Rooth gave your Majestie an account that I was resolved against going to the Buoy of the Nore from the beginning unless I were absolutely forced to it; tho' I have been much prest to it by some of good judgment yett would never heare of it for the reasons I acquainted your Majestie in my last. Spitthead is much more convenient in all respects but I hope not to be forced to either till I have rendered you better service. Your Majestie sees the misfortune

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Order dated November 13th.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

it is to me neither to understand French nor Dutch, but I have now got aboard me an ingenious man, one Dr. Morelby, that I hope will be usefull to me for the future. Sir, I finde your Majestie has resolved to go in person at the end of the weeke. God Almighty preserve and keep you and bless all your undertakings.

Sir, my afflictions are unconceaveable not to be with you at this time and more to thinke of the great trust that you have put in me and I am able to serve you noe better hitherto, but it is noe easy taske I am sure your Majesty knowes to deale with a winter Squadron which is much a greater taske then the enemy. I know the impertinency my misfortunes are lyable to by ignorant and malicious people about a Court, but my trust is only in God and your Majestie.

Pray, Sir, be assured I will do all that I am able to serve you heartily, and tho' it is another misfortune that I cannot now hope to hear or receive your Majestie's commands and advice so often as your service may require it, yett I will do all to the best of my understanding, and as I will noe more presume so will not despair of God's blessing in my honest and laborious endeavours."

1688, November 15th. [Folio 29.]—Aboard the *Resolution* in the Downes. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent away from Deal by express.

"The Scotchman your Majestie was pleased to send me,* I have made very good use of, and give him good creditt with the whole fleet, and I doubt not with God's blessing, better weather and a faire oppertunity yett to give you a good account of all. I have seen this Scotchman myselfe before, and Captain Martin who is my chiefe mate knowes him and gives him a good carecter. I wish he had been able to have got from thence before for he pretends to know they designed either for the river or westward and never intended norward as was pretended. Upon receiving your Majestie's of the 12th yesterday with the warrant from my Lord Middleton, I acquainted the Flagg officers therewith, and we resolved together as we had done before upon your Majestie's first instructions to seek out the enemy and take any faire advantage we could of them, and now we shall set upon the Dutch fleet wherever we shall happen to meet them, and I had thought the weather being moderate tho' the winde was at N.W. and by N. to have got out from hence and to have anchored while the weather continued faire under Dungeness, but it was thought more adviseable and resolved by all (that in regard we had good scouters out and the winde so variable in respect to the season of the yeare and the darke nights) for the better safety of the fleet to remaine here till the scouters give notice of the approach of the enemy (if they should come towards us) and upon the first notice to sayle out upon the North Sands Head to gain sea room for the better encountering them and with the first faire winde to proceed to the westward and look them out.

Sir, it is the grieve of my heart that I have not been able to serve you better and that this letter comes still from this place, but it is now starke calme, and I heartily pray for a faire winde, so I hope in God my next will be able to give you a better account. Mr. Pepys writt to me for the officers that were prisoners, but I gave him an account sometime since that I had sent them to Sir Charles Littleton and I believe if the Major be examined and you can make him honest he is capable of giving as good an account as any man of that post among them. For God's sake,

* See Dartmouth Papers.—King James' letter to Lord Dartmouth of November 12th, and Pepys' letter of same date.

Sir, let them fitt what shippes they can especially at Portsmouth, and let the guns be gott aboard as soon as they can by the ordinary, for what can be must be done at this time.

God Almightye prosper and preserve your Majestie."

1688, November 22nd. [Folio 31.]-Aboard the *Resolution* at the Spitthead. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to his Majestie sent by Mr. Cross to go express to Salisbury.

"I sayled with your Majestie's fleet from the Downes on the 16th with the winde at N.E. and faire weather. By eight the next morning the Isle of Wight bore W.N.W. about seven leagues off, at ten a clocke I lay by and sent in the *Cleaveland* Yacht with orders to the Commissioner to prepare what he could for my returne and to send me out what shippes were at Spitthead with directions to follow me to Torbay, for the winde being at E.S.E., a hard sky and faire weather, I could not judge of a better opportunity, and if it had pleased God to have continued the winde and weather in all probability I could not have failed for I was about 45 men of warre and fire shippes, and if I had gone into Spitthead I knew many wants would be pretended and considerable time delayed, besides for other reasons I thought it best for your Majestie's service to bring the fleet to fight as soon as conveniently I could. About noon the body of the Isle of Wight bore W. & B.N. four or five leagues off. I set sayle with a fresh gale of winde at S.E., at four in the evening the winde came out at S.S.E. and S. and B.E. then we stood to the eastward to underlay the ebb and gett a better offing, but the winde comeing backe to the S.E. and B.S. we tacked againe about seven at night and stood off S.W. with the tide of floud under our lee. It blew very hard all night, and in the morning the Reer Admiral and severall of the fleet were wanting. I lay atry for sometime and then bore up to get the fleet as much together as possibly I could, but the wind continuig to blow harder and harder to a violent storme, and there being noe ventureing to tack in the night with the fleet we were forced away to the westward and the weather so very thicke in the morning that if the storme had continued but two watches longer we must have been probably put past any port in England, but it pleased God at about 9 of the clocke we had less winde veering about to the S. and so to the westward, and at 10 it cleared up, the Start being N.N.E. about six leagues off. I lay by for the fleet, but could not get above twenty-two sayle together. Captain Arthur told me severall shippes had received much damage on Saturday night and the Reer Admirall among the rest, but I found him got to St. Hellen's in good condition himselfe, but severall of the fleet much damaged for a violenter storme could not be for the time. I heare of none yett lost but the *Helderburch* Hospital* which is foundered and but thirteen men saved. At noon the Start bore N.W. five leagues off, faire weather and a fresh gaile at W.N.W.; about two we luffed up towards the Bury and I sent the *Jersey* (who sailes very well) to haul close in who says he was within two miles of Herbert. Upon his appearance they made signall and got up their yards and topmasts and were endeavouring to weigh but did not which I wonder at, my force being so small and faire in sight of them and they to windward. They lay very close together, close under the shoare, he told as he sayth fifty-seven good stout shippes, but their smaller shippes lay farther in that he could not tell them. By this they should have had some recruits but your Majestie may see how reasonable my coming upon them

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Pepys' letter to Lord Dartmouth of November 24th.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

had been if it had pleased God to bless me so that the winde had stood and the weather continued faire, but there is noe resisting a storm in the Channell at this time of the yeare, and if I should not have ventured when the winde was faire and the weather promised well I might have been justly blamed, for if nobody should go to sea when the winde is faire for fear of the winde shifting and a storm comeing down things would hardly ever succeed.

About 12 that night for feare of overshooting the Isle of Wight I shortened saile and lay by for sometime, but about 2 a clocke it blew very violently againe till morning at S.W. I got in and joined the Reer Admirall with most of the fleet about 11 a clocke at St. Helin's, but I believe several shippes that are missing are blowne to the Downes, whither I have writ to Mr. Pepys to send orders for those that are in condition with the first oppertunity to rejoyne me here, the rest to refitt in the river as soon as possible, for to my great disappointment Sir Richard Beach tells me there are very few stores for fourth rates which is the greatest part of this fleet. I will be sure to take all the care and pains I can to refitt and change such shippes as are necessary (if your Majestie will give me leave) for I am very apprehensive of their passing by me in the night (which is not to be avoided especially when it blows hard) and their going up the river while your Majestie is absent, but of this I will take the best care I can. Their fortune hath been extravagant for their hath been but three faire days since I came to sea and they had two of them to land in while I was becalmed off Beachy, but sure I shall have some luck at last for I will struggle all I can and endure with patience till I can compass that service you expect from me.

My business now shall be to gett readdie as soon as possible tho' the season of the year is intollerable, sixteen hours night to eight hours day with lea shoares in the Channell is harder workeing then any battle.

I am sorry to heare any have proved false to your Majestie in the army; I not only wish, but will be watchful that it may have noe influence here. The Prince of Wales I am told is at Portsmouth, and tomorrow I will venture your Majestie's leave to pay my duty to him tho' it is the first time I have set my foot ashoare since I tooke this charge. It is some comfort to be near a part of you since I cannot be so happy to be at your owne side at this time. God protect you both, and enable me to serve as effectually as I earnestly desire it"

1688, November 26th. Court at Whitehall. [Folio 33.]-Order signed by Samuel Pepys to Lord Dartmouth for sending a frigigate to Plymouth for seizing Captain George Churchill, Commander of the *Newcastle*, and for keeping him as a prisoner till further order.*

1688, November 28th. [Folio 34.]-Aboard the *Resolution* at Spitt-head. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King, sent by Mr. George Browne express from Portsmouth, who did not go away till the 30th of October at 12 noon.

"Your Majestie will easily believe with what grief of heart I write this to finde what usage your Majestie hath received, and indeed I finde a great alteration in most people's faces since my comeing in hither not for want of loyaltie in most of your Commanders, but the dayly impressions they receive make them stand amased. For God's sake, Sir, call your great councill and see which way a Parliament may be best called for I feare nothing will give a stopp but that, and if others are the cause it cannot be done it will no longer lie at your door, and if it may be acceptable to you or a reall service you will soon have the

* See Dartmouth Papers for Original Warrant of same date.

thankes and approbation of your whole fleet with assurance of standing by your Majestie in it, but this your Majestie can best judge of, and I hope you will excuse the thoughts of a faithfull servant for such I have ever been, and by the blessing of God will persist in it till my live's end.

I have been endeavouring ever since my arrivall here to refitt your fleet, and tho' not to be effected according to my desires, yet I hope it will prove serviceable to you and I earnestly beg what orders you have farther for me may be sent when you thinke convenient. Your Majestie knowes my victualling will not last long, but I hope for a month's recruite from hence which we are dayly getting aboard with all the diligence imagineable.

Sir, I am dayly sensible you have reason to mistrust mankinde but if you should have hard thoughts of me it will breake my heart for I am and will be just to my live's end. I am in so great perplexity for you that I am able to say no more."

1688, November 30th. [Folio 34.]—"Sir, since I wrote the former, which was intended to be sent yesterday morning but my Lord Dover haveing the thoughts of stopping the money for payment of the docke and provisions for the fleet put me in such a consternation that I was not able to know what to say, but being prevailed with to let us have both hath now put an end to that matter and I am againe going on with my business and just now I have received an account from Mr. Pepys that your Majestie hath declared for a Parliament which pray God Almighty send you a good end of."*

1688, November 28th. [Folio 35.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at the Spitthead. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's private letter to Mr. Pepys sent by Mr. George Browne express from Portsmouth who did not go away till the 30th of November after 12 at noon.

"The intelligence and orders accompanying yours of the 26th instant received at 10 of the clocke on Tuesday night by express being such as required some privacie and my very perticular regrett is the reason I give your answer thereto apart from my generall letter concerning the fleet. I am much surprised at the Princess of Denmark's withdrawing herself,† with the manner of it, and the malicious insinuations (you inform me) of ill disposed people as if she had been forced away by Papists, all which I feare are heavie burthens and great occasions of trouble and disquiett to our master, whom God preserve and direct to such counceils and resolutions as may remove or at least alleviate those dismall and most dreadful anguishes of spiritt which I know he must labour under in the present unfortunate conjuncture of his affaires which I pray God grant so happy an issue as may put His Majestie in saftie, his great minde at ease and the whole nation and people out of that ferment and chrysis of dissatisfaction to his Governement which (from the too many nobles and great men ungratefully deserting him) appears to be so universall.

I have deliberated very thoughtfully on His Majestie's order for seizing and securing Captain Churchill at Plymouth, the sending a frigate on that errand being to run the danger of her being intercepted by the Dutch who (by the last information I gott of them) were cruising off the Start.

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Pepys' letter to Lord Dartmouth of November 26th. The above letter in the text refers to the letter of November 28th, on folio 34 (see previous page), and is here printed as placed in original.

† *Ibid.*—Pepys' letter to Lord Dartmouth of November 20th.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

If he be fallen into their company it is impossible to retrieve him, and if he be revolted it may be reasonably concluded he has prepared his shipp's company to make a desperate and resolute resistance, so that it will be a hard taske for a single frigate to master him when probably now some of the men may not be so well disposed to it as I could wish. I have therefore resolved to send only the *Quaker* ketch with orders to Captain Churchill to use his utmost diligence to joine me, and if he be found at Plymouth out of command and be honest (which is to be doubted) he will on receipt of this order take the first opportunity of coming to me, but if he be under command the Commander of the said ketch shall carry my request to my Lord of Bath with copy of His Majestie's order for seiseing him and send away the shipp if he apprehends she may be trusted with the company and officers she has, if not to continue there till farther measures and resolutions shall be taken about her. In the meantime it may not be amis if His Majestie thinketh fitt (and if it be safe to venture it by land) that my Lord Bath have the same directions sent him that way.

I shall order such vessell as I send if he meet the Dutch fleet and cannot avoid their examination to make away with his despatches (unless he can secure them) and proceed to Plymouth, giving my Lord Bath a verbal account of the arrand he comes to him on and returne with what despatch he can to me that I may be throwly informed of this matter, a good success and issue whereto and all other His Majestie's affaires are and shall be not only the prayers but most earnest endeavours of etc.

1688, November 30th. "The letter preceding was intended to be sent you yesterday morning by express, at which time my Lord Dover came aboard me, and having understood from the Commissioners of the navie and officers of the victualling that his Lordship had not only detained the money newly come for paying the yard but countermanded the sending of any provisions to the fleet, which you may be sure must be occasion of great disorder in the docke especially all the worke men and labourers giving over their worke. From which occasion I was led to withhold my express till I could give His Majestie by you a good account of an issue being put thereto by my intercessions and reasoning with my Lord Dover, who I persuaded to let all things go on for His Majestie's service as was before directed as well in relation to the money as our provisions coming off. Last night I received gladly the newes (by your express) of his Majestie's greatest declaration of calling a free Parliament to be held at Westminster the 15th of January next, from which great meeting God grant such event as may establish his Majestie with honour and safetie in the sway of his dominions and people with lasting glory and peace. This news I shall communicate to the fleet which I am well assured will receive it cheerfully, the faces of the Commanders being much changed since our coming in here from the dayly alterations in his Majestie's affaires, but I doubt not to keep them all in good disposition to serve His Majestie like loyall subjects and men of honour which as has been shall be my continuall endeavours. The surprizeing newes you give me of my Lord Bath's seiseing Plymouth for the Prince of Orange* makes me judge it now unnecessary to send the *Quaker* ketch as I designed, and I do not think it safe to send a single frigate, therefore shall leave this matter as it is - unless His Majestie signifie his farther pleasure to the contrary."

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Pepys' letter to Lord Dartmouth of November 28th.

1688, December 1st. [Folio 37.] Copy of the humble address of George Lord Dartmouth, Admirall of the Fleet and the Commander of the shippes of warr now at the Spitthead, to the King, with the names of the signatures attached, which was carried by my Lord Berkeley, Captain Hastings, and Captain Thomas Leighton the 2nd. Thanking the King for calling a Parliament.

1688, December 1st. [Folio 39.] Aboard the *Resolution* at the Spitthead. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent by Lord Berkeley.

"Your Majestie may wonder your men of warre concern themselves so much for peace, but it was unanimously received that there was no delaying the address I have sent away my Lord Berkeley with, and I hope it will be no offence nor disservice to your Majestie, for now if the Prince of Orange doth not desist it will show the world he hath other meanings then are pretended. I am still endeavouring to put the fleet in the best posture I can, and it is no small endeavour I am putt to to make them in good humour, for matters are mightily changed and must be again before it will be fitt to sett upon the Dutch, and it is plane they thinke it not time yett to set upon us, but the best treaties are made with sword in hand so that we must still be upon our guard. My greatest trouble is for your person; for the rest, time will mend, which pray God may be soon, and that he will give your Majestie His great protection and direction in this most difficult and miserable time."

1688, December 3rd. [Folio 39.] Aboard the *Resolution* at Spitt-head. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent by a messenger of Lord Dover's from Portsmouth.

"Yesterday in the afternoon Lord Dover came aboard me and brought me the letters from your Majestie, one dated at Andover the 25th of November, the other at Whitehall of the 29th, with a postscript of the 30th, on the subject of sending away the Prince of Wales,* wherein you were pleased to show thoughts of delaying your intentions therein, and I must confess I was in hopes if your Majestie tooke the least time to consider you would finde soe many undeniable reasons to the contrary as would soon oblige your Majestie to alter your resolutions, and therefore I forbore showing my Lord Dover the surprise I was at first in, but by his letters dated yesterday from Whitehall (which I received this day soon after another) with the greatest dread and grieve of heart imaginable I understand your Majestie persists in your former intentions and consultations held with my Lord Dover in sending away the Prince and conjure me to be assisting therein.

I need not tell your Majestie how strict the lawes are, in this matter, nor after so many experiences of my duty and loyaltie to your person lay before you fresh assurances of giveing ready obedience to any commands within my power, but to be guilty of treason to your Majestie and the known lawes of the Kingdome of so high a nature as this, when your Majestie shall farther deliberate on't I most humbly hope you will not exact it from me nor long entertain so much as a thought of doing that which will give your enimys an advantage tho' never so falsely grounded to distrust your son's just right, which you have asserted and manifested to the world (in the matter of his being your real sonne borne of the Queen) by the testimonys of so many apparent witnesses. Pardon me, therefore, Sir, if on my bended knees

* See Dartmouth Papers for these letters under the dates and the subsequent letters of December 5th and 10th.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

I beg of you to apply yourselfe to other counsellors, for the doing this looks like nothing less then despaire to the degree of not only giving your enimys encouragement, but distrust of your friends and people, who I do not despaire but will yett stand by you in the defence and right of your lawful successor.

Your Majestie knowes I have alwayes professed myselfe of the Church of England and I humbly appeal to you if ever I gave you promises of being of any other, and therefore as such and a faithfull servant, subject and counsellor, I beg leave to advise you and give you my humble opinion that sending away the Prince of Wales without the consent of the nation is at no time advisable, and therefore the doing it at this time especially, and that to France, being what I dread will be of fatal consequence to your person, crowne, and dignity, and all your people will (too probably) grow so much concerned at this your great mistrust as to throw off their bounden allegiance to you which God forbid, wherefore pray, Sir, consider farther on this weightie point, for can the Prince's being sent to France have other prospect then the entaileing a perpetuall warre upon your nation and posterity, and giving France alwayes a temptation to molest, invade, nay hazard the conquest of England, which I hope in God never to see, but that we may have this Prince of your own loines to rule over us. The most I can apprehend your Majestie may be jealous of is his being brought up in the religion of the Church of England and that ought (for His Royal Highnesse's sake especially) to be the prayers of every honest loyall subject. Pardon me, therefore, Sir, that I most earnestly implore you not to make me the unhappy instrument of so apparent ruine to your Majestie, and my countrey as an act of this kinde will be, and I hope your Majestie will not suffer it to be done by any other, for I can forsee nothing else from it then the putting in hazard your owne sacred person and the Queene's and making England the most miserable nation in the world.

Remember I pray, Sir, how prophetically I have foretold you your misfortunes and the courses you might have taken to have avoided them, which I do not mention to reproach you but to putt you in minde of doing it now at last, and for heaven's sake, Sir, as you have made a great step towards reconcilliation by publishing your royall intentions of calling a Parliament treat (if your condition be no better) and that fairly. God in His infinite mercy will perserve you and your royall issue, and the Church of England will defend you in all your just rights and remove the disturbers of your peace, and settle you as great and firme on your throne as any of your predecessors.

Pardon me, Sir, for being thus free with you, for it proceeds from a sincere heart and concerne for you and yours, and what has past between us on this unfortunate subject shall never be an injury to you by being made knowne from me, and I knowe your goodness is too great to thinke ill of your constant and faithfull servant or to impute to me any disobedience for what I have thus most humbly laid before your Majestie is really and honestly from the utmost and extreame care and concerne I have for yours, the Queene's and Prince his real preservation, for as I will not be instrumental in nor suffer him to be carried into France if by any meanes I can prevent it, so on the other hand I will frankly venture my life in your Majestie's and his defense, and as the last expedient I can at present propose nothing more essentiall to your Majestie's great service then in delivering him safe into your owne royall custody, and the sooner your Majestie gives me order for it it will be the better.

Sir, I am afraid if I go from hence the Dutch fleet will soon be here, and I likewise feare the Prince of Orange's forces may cut between you and Portsmouth, therefore, I desire your Majestie will give me order for bringing the Prince to you speedily, and that you will please to recollect yourselfe and apply reasonable meanes to prevent what you seem to be under such dreadful apprehensions of. Your Majestie may see in what confusion I am, so that I can say noe more but my dayly prayers to God Almightie to direct and prosper you."

1688, December 4th. [Folio 42.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at the Spitthead. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to Lord Dover, Governor of Portsmouth, in absence of the Duke of Berwick.

"Notwithstanding what I said to your Lordship yesterday whether by the folly or meanes of Captain Fazly, or by a gentleman of my Lord Powys, or one of the pages of the back staires, or all I knowe not certainly, but I have received intelligence and the fleet was alarumed last night with the endeavours to carry away the Prince of Wales; for God's sake, my Lord, make noe such rash attempt but accept the King's resolutions upon my faithfull advise sent to him by mine delivered into your Lordship's owne hands to be sent by the messenger his Majestie himselfe appointed, which I hope he will hearken to for it proceeded from a heart that never wavered from him nor his true interest in my owne life nor never will, tho' my misfortunes should continue to grow greater if it be possible then they are now."

1688, December 6th. [Folio 42.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at Spitt-head.

Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent the 7th instant by Captain Neagle who went express.

"I received your Majestie's, dated at nine in the morning on the 5th instant from my Lord Dover, and just now one by Mr Jeybourne of the same daye's date at 9 at night, by both which I am rejoiced to see your Majestie is pleased to receive my poor endeavours to serve you, and I doubt not but you will judge charitably of the sincere sentiments of so faithful a heart to you, and may I never hope to see the face of God if I study any other thoughts then your Majestie's true interest.

This is a time to try and search the hearts of all that pretend to be your servants and those who have or doe prevaricate with you are the worst of men.

I am heartily glad your Majestie is sensible that this is noe place of safety for the Prince of Wales at this juncture, and as things stand now here and I am ashamed to thinke (tho' I am sure your Majestie can justify it to be none of my fault) that there is not indeed one place of greater strength or this finished nere what it ought to be. I do not hear of any of the Prince of Orange's forces this way, nor do I thinke he can have any pretence for it now you are in treaty with him, and tho' noe caution can be too great in this so very great concerne yett since you have ordered troops to meet the Prince under command of Lord Dover (who I need not say is soe faithful to you), and that some may be spared part of the way from Portsmouth, I cannot but thinke it much the safest way for there cannot be an unsafer season then this for the sea. However, if your Majestie judges otherwayes I will convey the Prince myselfe safe into Margett Road as you have commanded me, and send the yacht up the river,* for noe place can be soe safe for his Royall

* See Dartmouth Papers. —King James' letter to Lord Dartmouth of December 5th.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Highness as by your owne Royal person and the Queene's nor so satisfactory to you both.

By your Majestie's of the 29th of last month you are pleased to caution me to thinke of the preservation of this Squadron as of the last consequence to your service, and as my charge increases in it, so shall my care and paines to the last degree, and I believe your Majestie is sensible as the times so my difficulties and troubles multiply upon me. Men are hardly to-day and to-morrow in the same mindes and it is with noe little struggling that I keep things so well for your service as now they are. I did not think seamen would have troubled themselves about Parliaments, but since the Proclamation and that they have addressed them they seem much more satisfied, and the Prince of Orange will finde things soon alter upon him if he be the hinderance of faire dealing.

The fleet here can hardly be ready till the latter end of next weeke, nor do I thinke it adviseable to part this Squadron more then may be absolutely necessary for defence of this harbour, which, if your Majestie approves of it, can scarcely be more usefull then to men of warre that can least endure the sea and the small fire shippes with a good advice boate. Too many seamen will not agree with this garrison, and the late barbarous murder of the boatswaine of the *Ossory* who was boatswaine of the *Glostér* when your Majestie was so unfortunately cast away, with the killing and wounding of some others hath so enraged the seamen that I am in paine to send boates ashore even upon the necessary occasions, but I have writt to my Lord Dover and I do not doubt but he will endeavour to bring them to speedy punishment which is absolutely necessary for your present service.

I am still apprehensive that soon after my departure Herbert will come hither, and therefore I thinke it necessary that what garrison can be spared in this place should be in it, and whither [whether] your Majestie will have the body of the fleet in the Downes or the Buoy of the Nore, for the present I humbly leave to your Majestie's better judgment. Towards the Parliament sitting the latter doubtless will be best to have your fleet neere you and where it can be best strengthened and of most influence, but of this I am sure your Majestie is best judge and of what service you have most for us which shall be readily obeyed by me. I once more beg your Majestie that in these very mistrustful times it may be in the power of none to make you have the least jealousy of me, for I heartily am and do peeke myselfe to live and die with the character of your faithfulest servant.

The winde hath been easterly these three dayes which hath brought hither some shippes and victualls as Mr. Pepys will inform your Majestie the winde is now at N.E. and settled in likely to continue, so which I believe will make your Majestie conclude of having the Prince by land."

1688, December 7th. Aboard the *Resolution* at Spitthead at 8 in the morning.

"This was writt last night, but as I was sending it off to my Lord Dover Captain Neagle came off to me from Sir Edward Scott to let me know my Lord was gone with the Prince of Wales this morning,* in which I thinke his Lordship hath done much for the best. I pray God send His Royal Highness safe into your owne armes. I pray God Almighty protect you both, I am sure I will endeavour my part heartily

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Letter from Sir Edward Scott to Lord Dartmouth of December 7th.

towards it. Pray now consider where your Majestie will have the fleet be and what further commands you please to send me. This bearer Captain Neagle is a very good seaman and served formerly with Spragg and hath been aboard me all this voyage."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Pages 45 and 46 are cut out, and the following is a note at the end of page 44 in the handwriting of William the second Baron and first Earl of Dartmouth.

"The following leaves were cut out by my mother Barbara Baroness of Dartmouth before the book came into my hands.

(Signed) DARTMOUTH."

1688, December 10th. [Folio 47.] Court at Whitehall.—Warrant to forbear from the impressing of seamen and others for the service of the Fleet.

1688, December 11th. [Folio 47.] At the Guildhall.—Order from the House of Lords assembled at the Guildhall to Lord Dartmouth Admiral of the Fleet. [See Dartmouth Papers under date.]

1688, December 14th. [Folio 48.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at Spitthead. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the Lords Spiritual and Temporal that were assembled at the Guildhall the 11th December 1688.

"Upon your Lordships convening at Guildhall the 11th on his Majestie's private withdrawing himselfe I have received from Mr. Secretary Pepys the subscribed signification of your Lordships' pleasure at that great meeting, where you had resolved (for the preventing the effusion of blood among us at this juncture in consideration of the Prince of Orange's fleet being now on the English coast) that all acts of hostility should cease and all Popish Officers in the fleet be removed out of their respective commands, on which weighty matters as the only meanes under God to preserve the King my master and establish the lawes, properties, and Protestant religion I had deliberated with myselfe (upon the surprisall and unfortunate newes of His Majestie's withdrawing himselfe) before the receipt of your Lordships' and was putting it in execution and it is now actually done, and have likewise (with the unanimous concurrence of the fleet) addressed myselfe (as I see your Lordships have done) to the Prince of Orange for the better effecting and settling of all things that conduce to the King and kingdome's general safety and good, wherein I promise to contribute as farre as is in my power, and therefore humbly referring your Lordships for all further occurrences of the fleet to the particular account thereof, I have with this sent to Mr. Pepys Secretary of the Admiralty. I subscribe myselfe" etc.

1688, December 14th. [Folio 48.]—Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to Lord Faversham.

"I received your Lordship's and cannot wonder at the consternation your Lordship is in, for my owne heart has been almost breaking. Oh God what could make our master desert his kingdoms and his friends, certainly nobody could be so villainous as to hurt his person; it cannot be the effect of his owne thoughts but of womanish or timorous counsellors. God Almighty protect him and direct him to happier measures I am sure his owne heart cannot meane him better then I do. God in His infinite mercy restore him to his throne with comfort again. For God's sake, my Lord, take some pity of this poor garrison of Portsmouth, tho' they did not at first use me well yet I am grieved at heart for them and

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

I hope they will finde mercy. They are I think willing to do anything or goe anywhere, poor wretches. For God's sake help them in their deliverance. The Duke of Berwicke I hope will be safe. I have taken the same measures with the Prince of Orange that you have done but I doe not thinke of leaving the fleet yett for we are entire yett all but Churchill and it cannot be well for me to do it now.

God send us a happy meeting and preserve our master to us. I am not able to write more. I and my family are the miserablest creatures His Majestie hath left behind. I am worthy nobody's thoughts, but tho' I am unfortunate yett I am, &c.

Pray if my regiment stands take care of my officers. Soper will tell you what is justice and the desert of everybody. Just as I was makeing up this I am told his Majestie is in England and you gone to him, pray let me know the truth as soon as possible. Pray God bless and preserve him wherever he is."

1688, December 15th. [Folio 49.].—Aboard the *Resolution* at Spitt-head. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to Lord Rochester.

"Tho' nothing could binde me more to your Lordship then the friendship I have alwayes profest to you and will persist in to the utmost as becomes a man of honour, yett the favour of your opinion and judgement especially at this distracted time I must owne does not a little highten the obligation, and I pray your Lordship (who is at the seat of affaires that now call for the most judicious and nice management) will continue me your friendly advices for they are not only grateful to me but the chieftest I have to rely on.

Oh God who could have expected that our great master would have withdrawn himself thus in which misfortunes we must put all our hands (as becomes honest loyal Church of England men) to the re-stablishing him in the Government and resettlement of our holy religion, lawes, and properties, for which glorious ends I doubt not but the Peeres will unanimously apply themselves, and I will concur therein as becomes my present command of this fleet, which I neither have had any intention of leaving as you kindly cautioned me, and before the receipt of the direction of the Peeres at their meeting at Guildhall on the notice I had received of the King's having withdrawn himselfe I was putting out all Papists from any employments in the fleet and have actually done it as believing it (at this juncture especially) the most essential service I could do my King and countrey, then whose preservation with that of our lawes and religion nothing can be more sacred to me, and for those just ends I have (with the joint concurrence of the fleet) applied myselfe to the Prince of Orange as I finde your Lordship and the Peeres have done* whose dispositions in the settlement of all affairs as well ecclesiastical as civil I am heartily glad do suit so well with those of etc."

(Postscript). —

"For your Lordship's perfect knowledge of my proceedings, I here enclose you a copy of a letter from the Prince of Orange to me, and my answer by which your Lordship will be more enlightened in advising me what is fittest to be done for the King and my countrey's service, and just as I am sending this I hear His Majestie is come backe to you which will still make me more and more beg your advices which I rely upon. God Almighty preserve His Majestie and send it in the hearts of all that are able to advise him to his owne and the relief of his Kingdoms."

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Pepys' letter to Lord Dartmouth of December 11th.

1688, December 16. [Folio 50.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at Spithead.

Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the Duke of Berwick Governor of Portsmouth.

"If your Grace pleases to give me leave to advise you it will conduce much to your safety that Southsea Castle be delivered into the hands of Captain Carter, and that as soon as your Grace considers convenient; and he shall put noe soldiers on but what belongs to the King and but few of them.

The Dragoons in the Island need have no apprehensions for his coming which will be rather of safety to them then otherways, for he is so well-known (by haveing long the command of that Castle) and beloved in the countrey that his very being in it will extremely satisfy the people whom as I have allready writt about to be kindly dealt with. I will continue doing that becomes me therein as well in respect to his Majestie's service as the security of his subjects and your Grace particularly.

And pray, Sir, do not delay giving the orders immediately, I haveing as a favour to you and all under your care and command given account of its being in fact done. I believe this will be a means to alleviate and make all those in the town be well treated whereto I shall contribute as far as is in the power" etc.

(Postscript).—"Pray, my Lord, be not advised by hot-headed people, for I am sure this advice I give according to my judgment is the best thing you can doe for yourselfe at present."

1688, December 17th. [Folio 51.]—Aboard the *Resolution* at the Spithead.

Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the Duke of Berwick Governor of Portsmouth.

"The great care and concerne I am under for your Grace moves me to write you once more about giving speedy directions that Southsea Castle be immediately put in possession of Captain Carter, which at this juncture is the most effectual course that can be taken for your preservation and of those under your command in the garrison at Portsmouth.

Your Grace I hope and those about you do not think I would advise you to anything inconsistent with His Majestie's service or your owne safety, and this as I acquainted you yesterday is the only meanes to put the people of the countrey and neighbourhood out of such apprehensions as may be very prejudicial to you if not removed; therefore for God's sake, Sir, do not longer give me to believe one thing and be misled to do others when you are from me. You cannot think your delays in this matter is anything correspondent to your applications for good treatment or that that Castle would be of much use to you if you should resolve (which God forbid you should be put to) to stand it out obstinately, and believe me, Sir, when the countrey shall withhold provisions from you (which the doeing this will be a great motive to hinder their doeing) your case will be very desperate in few days without so much as firing a gun to any purpose. Being informed that the inhabitants are under great apprehensions of the dayley threats of unadvised people, I do as a friend admonish your Grace heartily not only to discountenance any such proceedings* but to take effectual care that not the least violence be offered to any even in your worst apprehensions, for anything of that nature being aggravated will embarass you so farre as to put it totally

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Letter from the Duke of Berwick to Lord Dartmouth of December 16th.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

out of my power to serve you, which pray consider well of, and what I also advise may be speedily done about Southsea Castle, else I have just reason to conclude that my advices intended only for your owne good are so farre rejected that it will not be proper for me to interest mysele so farre on your behalf as is the inclination of" etc.

1688, December 17th. [Folio 52.].—Aboard the *Resolution* at Spitt-head. Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter to the King sent by a servant of his Lordship that went express, and was under cover to Mr. Philip Musgrave at the Cockpitt, Whitehall.

"It is impossible for me to express the grieve and anxious cares I am in for your Majestie, and the newes of your withdrawing was the greatest surprise of my life, for I did humbly hope my dutyfull supplications to your Majestie would with your owne considerate thoughtes have wholly altered your intentions of sending away the Prince of Wales, and did thinke it impossible ever to enter into anybody's thoughts that had the least inclination of duty to your Majestie to give you so pernicious and destructive council as to go away yoursele, and if your Majestie had been drove to such a desperate course (which was morally impossible at least in my thoughts) as to absent yoursele, Sir, could you have been with more honour and safety then your owne fleet who would always unanimously (I dare say) have protected and defended your sacred person from any violence or unhallowed hands. But this looks like so great mistrust of me that many could witness it hath almost broke my heart.

Your Majestie knowes what condition you left the fleet in, and me in the most unsupportable calamity of my life what could I do but send to the Prince of Orange when I found the whole nation did,* and receive orders from the Lords which were communicated to the fleet and removed all Roman Catholic Officers. I have had yett noe returne from the Prince of Orange, but I hope all will end in your Majestie's happy re-establishment. Mr. Pepys will acquaint your Majestie with the state of the fleet, and Mr. Vaudry I hope will do me justice of my care of the Duke of Berwicke, garrison and harbour of Portsmouth, with all the great shippes; but withall my confusion is so great that I am only able to beg God Almighty's protection of your Majestie and to deliver you out of all these troubles which shall not only be the prayers but hearty endeavours of a heart that never studied anything but your real service and will ever do to my unfortunate live's end."

1688, December 18th. [Folio 53.].—Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter directed to Colonel Richard Norton at his house at Southwark.

The insolent and indiscreet behaviour of the Irish forces in the garrison of Portsmouth to the degree of not only illtreating the inhabitants of the towne but menacing them with plunder and massacre, in case of the approach of any of the Prince of Orange's forces, in which proceedings Sir Edward Scott hath been very violent not only to the giving apprehensions to the townes people, but to His Majestie's Officers of the docke, Sir Richard Beach the Commissioner there haveing signified to me their great feares of running the same fate with the townes men, and that on my going hence with the fleet all His Majestie's store-houses and stores would be destroyed by fire, I have therefore sent shippes into the harbour and have secured Gosport and the Burrough Forts, and directed Sir Richard Beach his keeping a good guard in the docks and to have the ordering of all the shippes in the

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Pepys' letter to Lord Dartmouth of December 11th.

Port, whose commands I have ordered the Captains to obey for the security of the harbour and the navie. Blockhouse Point is likewise quitted, and I have soe brought it to pass that Southsea Castle is again in Dick Carter's hands. I have also persuaded the rash unthinkeing Sir Edward Scott to lay down his commission and he is withdrawn from the town aboard the fleet. The Duke of Berwicke I have kindly advised to what will very decently become him, and I judge will be acceptable to the King and Kingdom, and the whole garrison now being made sensible of their danger, promised to live well with the town, all which I have endeavoured to bring about with noe little care and thoughtfulness for preventing evell of all kind and the shedding of any blood. I confess it was a great vexation to me to see this place in such hands, and I hope for the future it will only be entrusted with people of our owne nation and union, and now since those poor wretches seem to desire nothing but their lives, and I think are willing to go wherever they shall be appointed, I hope they will finde mercy, and bloodshed will be spared, for you noe in six dayes time they may allwayes be reduced to starving if they should forego their promise, and I must confess I do not thinke they will. Provisions growing short in the fleet, I am thinkeing of going hence but would not stire without putting all things in this good posture, and I give you this account of it that you may knowe what to doe in the country if these hot headed people should happen to return to us their former insolences and indiscretions, which I must confess I have not the least apprehension of since I have by faire means reduced them into this compass, and that the docke, harbour, navie, and castles are secured and out of their power.

What farther moves me to go hence is that since His Majestie is returned* I may render him and my countrey the best service in being as nere him, the Lords, and the capital city as conveniently I can, and I hope God will make me an instrument of doing general good to our nation.

I am sure it was never in my thoughts to do otherwise, and I hope all will end well and that if we must have warre it will be against the French, who are very manifestly the common enemy of our master (who I hope will be now sensible thereof), religion, and countrey, all which God Almighty defend from them. I am sure I will allwayes doe my best towards it."

(Postscript.) "Pray excuse me not writing in mine owne hand, being not well and just let blood."

1689, December 16th. [Folio 58.]-Copy of an order from His Highness the Prince of Orange which Lord Dartmouth received at Spitthead 19th December 1688, by Lieutenant Bing who went with Captain Matthew Aylmer that his Lordship sent to the Prince.

"It being for the service of the nation we had required you to leave under the command of Sir John Bury Knight the shippes of warre and fire shippes mentioned in the margent at Spitthead in the order to meet you which did direct and require that he be very careful to send from time to time to me more frigattes to cruise on this coast as he shall judge most fiting to prevent any affront that may be comitted by the French or others. You are also to direct him to be very strict not to suffer any vessell to sayle out of Portsmouth Harbour with suspected

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Letter from Sir Henry Shere to Lord Dartmouth.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

persons aboard. You are to supply the Squadron you leave there out of the fleet what provisions you can with safety to yourselves spare, and soe soon as you have given your necessary orders in these matters you are forthwith winde and weather permitting to sayle with the rest of the shippes of warre fire shippes and tenders not named in this order to the Buoy of the Nore, unless such of the fleet as you shall judge not fitt for the sea, and in that case you are to order them into Portsmouth harbour where they are to stay for farther order from us. 'Tis our pleasure that you immediately send an order to the Commissioners of that place that there be a stop putt and nothing farther done towards the fitting out any shippes or vessells of warre in that harbour of Portsmouth till our farther pleasure be knowne, and also you are to give a general order to the proper officers of the fleet in those parts that noe more men be listed or entertained on board any of the men of warre fire shippes or tenders, and soe soon as you arrive at the Buoy of the Nore you are to signifie the same to the Secretary of the navie, and for so doing this shall be your warrant.

Given under my hand and seal the 16th December 1688.

Prince D'Orange.

By his Highnesse's command."

The ships mentioned in the margin are the *Elizabeth, St. Albans, Dover, St. David, Tiger, Mary, Deptford, Swallow, Portsmouth, Bristol, Richmond* fire ship, *Defyance, Constant Warwicke, Woolwich, Pearl.*

The next pages are torn out, and at the foot of page 56 is the following note in the handwriting of William the first Earl of Dartmouth.

"The following leaves were torn out long before this book came into my hands by my mother. When I asked her why she had done it she said she thought that they were better out. I told her I was very sorry she had because I had often heard my father say his journal would allwayes be his justification.

(Signed) DARTMOUTH."

The remaining pages of the book are unnumbered.

1688, December 29th. St. James'.—Order signed by the Prince D'Orange, and given at St. James' to Lord Dartmouth, Admiral of the Fleet, to make provision for the transport of soldiers from Portsmouth or Southampton to Guernsey and Jersey,* and to receive troops there for transport to ports in England.

1688, December 29th. St. James'.—Order signed by the Prince D'Orange, to Lord Dartmouth, Admiral of the Fleet, to appoint two frigates to be employed in the St. George's Channel, and be in readiness to proceed to Chester.*

1688, December 29th. St. James'.—Order signed by the Prince D'Orange to Lord Dartmouth, Admiral of the Fleet, to leave certain ships at Spithead (a list of which ships is appended to the order), and to repair with the remainder to the Buoy of the Nore.*

1688-9, January 2nd. St. James'.—Copy order signed by the Prince D'Orange, to Lord Dartmouth, Admiral of the Fleet, to carry into execution the orders of the 29th December last, which had not

* See Dartmouth Papers.—Pepys' letter to Lord Dartmouth of December 29th.

reached him relative to the disposal of the Fleet, and to repair to the Court as soon as possible.*

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1688-9, January 3rd. St. James'.—Copy order signed by the Prince D'Orange, to Lord Dartmouth, Admiral of the Fleet, relative to the disposal of the fleet and of the 49 ships and other vessels to be laid up and discharged according to previous directions, and enclosing a list of such ships and vessels.*

1688-9, January 4th. St. James'.—Copy order signed by the Prince D'Orange to Lord Dartmouth, Admiral of the Fleet, or in his absence the Commander-in-Chief, to remain with the fleet at the Buoy at the Nore until further orders.*

1688-9, January 5th. St. James'.—Copy order signed by the Prince D'Orange to Lord Dartmouth, Admiral of the Fleet, to give orders for the *Dartmouth* and *Guareand* fire-ships to repair to Chatham to be re-converted into frigates.*

1688-9, January 10th. St. James'.—Copy order signed by the Prince D'Orange, to Lord Dartmouth, Admiral of the Fleet, that so soon as the fleet shall be safely brought to the Buoy of the Nore, he do commit the charge and command thereof to the next superior officer, and himself repair to the Prince's presence.†

1691. PAPERS RELATING TO THE IMPRISONMENT AND EXAMINATION
OF GEORGE LORD DARTMOUTH.

July 11.—Court at Whitehall. Copy of Warrant for the apprehension of Lord Dartmouth for high treason, directed to Philip Ryley Esq., one of the serjeants at arms, and signed by the Earl of Nottingham.

"Memorandums" (in Lord Dartmouth's own hand).

"Mr. Serjeant Ryley brought this ensuing Warrant to me at the Holt Soday July the 12th instant about a leven a clocke in the fore-noone 1691. [Here follows a copy of the above warrant.]

"Mr. Ryley immedyatly after he lighted (bringing only one servant with him) in a verry civele manner being alone with me begun to tell me that he came upon a verry unwelcome messaige, which having beene my former acquaintance he was verry sorry to be the deliver (*sic*) of, but he was obleidged to obeye the commands were lay'd upon him. I told him he had alwayes beene wellcome to me, and whatever his messaige was, I was ready to receive it, as became me. Then he shewed me the forgoing warrant, which I read and told him I could not imagine why this warrant was graunted, for my Lord Nottingham knew of my being at my owne house that I had acquainted him with my coming downe, and in the Lords' house upon the last Prorogation, at the taking my leave of him, desired to know if he had any commands for me before I went out of town, and that if he had any for me at any time, when ever he sent the least notice to me I would wayt on him in a daye's time; but since the matter stood thus I was redy to make all the dispatch up I could, and did not doubt but to give full satisfaction when I came to his lordship, for I was well assured I was no way guilty of the crime mentioned in the warrant. . . . He replied that he did beleeeve himself there needed no warrant to have brought me to towne. . . .

* See Dartmouth Papers.—His letters of January 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th.

† *Ibid.*—Letter from Prince D'Orange to Lord Dartmouth.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

I thanked him for his civility and further added that I was not at all concerned but for the disturbance it might give my wife and family, and the noyce it would make if knowne in the country.

I told him that it fell out unluckely to be of a Sunday, and that if I should immediatly post up, that being no day for usuall travelling it would unavoydably be taken notice of in the country, and therefore desired him that he would take no farther notice at present, but dine with me, and talke of the Forrest and Woodes as he used to doe when he came downe annually upon the surveyes (For Mr. Ryly is Surveyor-General of all theire Majesties' woodes on this side Trent, as well as one of the Serjant at Armes) this he gentleman-like very franckly did, and after dinner we walked in the gaurden by our selves, and agreed:—

That he should goe away that afternoone towards London, and that I should meete him the next morning at the King's head in Eggame and from thence we should goe to London together as friends in my charr[i]ot; and after having engaged my paroll of worde and honor to him he went away accordingly.

When he was gone I tooke no notice of my journey till the post letters came in from Farnham, but after I had received them I pretended earnest buisness at London the next morning (as indeed it was) and gave directions for my charr[i]ot to goe in the evening before to Bagshot and resolved early to ride my pads theither, thus every thing being ordered no apprehension was either in my wife, famely or country of my errant, only I trusted my freind T. S. with the knowled[ge] of it, that he might prepare my wife as he found it necessary to prevent any surprize, if she heard any thing in my absence.

On Monday morning early July 13th, I left the Holt and called Mr. Ryley at Eghame as had agreed, and came to my house in Arlington Buildings about a levin a clock at noone. After we had cleaned ourselves a litle from the dust in the parler and were againe by our selves, Mr. Ryley desired to goe into my closset to secure my papers, (for I had told him, which should have beene menconed before, that I had no papers or closset at the Holt but a screwtore [escritoir] in the litle parlor which I shewed him all that was in it there, and were only papers relating to the forrest and my estate about it, some fishookes, lines and such other litle convenyencies); I immediatly opened the closset doore shewed him every thing and gave him the keye, he double locked the doore, left a servant in the house, and went to my Lord Nottingham to acquaint him of my arrivall and to desire the favor of his Lordship that I might come privately to him, for that I did beleeeve I should give that satisfaction in what could be objected against me, that I might have leave to returne home againe quietly, without making a noyse or being publicly repreched which was the only thing I was concerned at, or as I beleevd could happen to me in the whole matter.

About 2 houres after Mr. Ryley returned to me againe, who told me the Queen had ordered a Cabinet Councill to be called, and that I should be sent for in the evening, and that I might come privately the back way that the least notice that could be should be taken of it. Mr. Ryley and I continued at my house by our selves till eight a clock at night, and then hearing nothing from my Lord Nottingham I desired him to send to the Secretaries Office, to know wheather I should be sent for that night or no, it begining to grow late, and that I had come a quick journey almost fasted all day and was not a litle tyred. The messenger returned a litle before 9 a clock, with an account that the Queene came late from Summerset house, but that the Cabinet was met, but both my Lord Nottingham and Mr. Warr had forgot to send to my house, but sent to Mr. Ryley's whose famely he had kep'd it so

secret from, that they knew not where he was. We went forthwith in a hacknye coach to Whitehall, but just as we lighted we met my Lord Nottingham, who told Mr. Ryley that the Lords were just gone, that it was a mistake in sending to the wrong place, but that I must come again next morning at nine a clock. I was troubled at this disappointment since the Lords had met, and being desirous to have it over as soone and as privately a I could, and farther in regaurd it was the Flanders post night, since I supposed an account must be returned thither before any thing would be concluded to be farther done with me (as it afterwards proved); but there was now no remmedy and so I returned home to bedd this night.

On Tusday July the 14th Mr. Serjeant Ryley called upon me in the morning and we went together privately the back way to my Lord Nottingham's office, where I was let in to the Cabinet Councell roome, and in some time came in my Lord Nottingham with Sr J^o Bancks, my Lord saluted me as usuall before him and we only talked of indifferent things and newes, Sr J^o staying with us till the rest of the Lords came, those which were present were

The Lord President,
Lord Penbrooke,
Lord Nottingham,
Lord Dorset,
Sir John Lowder.

They did not take their places at the borde, but stood about it with their hats off.

My Lord President told me they were ordered to send for me, and that they had some questions to aske me, which would require my answer.

I told the Lords I should be verry redy to give a cleare answer and I hoped a sattisfactory one to any thing should be reasonably proposed to me, that I had verry redaly obeyed their commands in coming up so soone as possibly I could, that I had beene in towne ever since a leven a clock the day before, that I understood their Lordships met the night before, and that I was extreemly troubled that they should stay for me, that I hoped they understood it was no backwardnes or negligence of mine, but the mistake of the messinger, but that I thought my selfe verry unfortunate in the manner I was sent for, that I hoped none of their Lordships doubted, but that the least note or summons from any of them, should have brought me up as soone and certaine as any warrant what soever.

Lord President said they all beleaved and knew me so well that they did not question that, but that they did nothing of this kinde but by order, and that such directions must be followed in the usuall formes, which were always observed.

Then his Lordship was pleased to make a verry generous preamble, That no advantaige was to be taken by this examination against me, that he hoped nothing would be found, but what they should now require of me, might as well be for my bennifit heerafter as otherwise, if it should come to a farther examination, for by it I should have some light what was likely to be brought against me, and something farther to the like effect.

Lord President question :

Whether I had at any time to any body found faults with the conduct of the French fleete, or of ours or either of them.

Answer :

My Lords I beleieve I have severall times, and to severall persons, 'tis difficult my Lords for a man to be bred to any profession and heare it

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

talked of, and not be apt to give his opinion. I doe acknowledg I have often talked, that I thought none of the Admiralls Torrington, Evertson, or Tourville did last yeare doe theire duty and I thincke if either side had thoroughly done as they ought, it had beene much worse for the other.

Lord President :

Ay, but have you never say'd it was indiscretion in the French to come so high up the English Channell, and that they ought not to doe so.

Answer :

My Lords I am sure there is never an old seaman in England thinckes it, nor did I ever thincke to live to see a French fleete dare come so high up the Channell as Beachy, and this we have talked many times since when we have beene togeather among ourselves, and in other company, but if your Lordships have beene informed that I ever say'd it for theire good or by way that theye should be the better, 'tis falls to the last degree and I hope the whole cource of my life will justefye the contrary. Your Lordships have all knowne me long, and I hope will remember that when I might have made my court as well that way, as others did, I never had a freind man or woman of the French faction in my whole life.

Lord President :

My Lord I must aske your Lordship an other question, have you had no commition from the King, King James.

Answer :

My Lords I have many Commissions by me both from King Charles and King James, theye were no crime when I received them, and as theye are of no use now, I do not conceive theye can be any crime now.

Lord President :

Ay, but have you received no commission from King James lately.

Answer :

My Lords I have neither received one worde, either in writing or by messaige from him, or sent any to him, since his Majesty sent over Mr. Shelden for his horses and coaches, and he went from hence. My Lords I am a plaine man, and desire to answer plainly, I possitivly protest I have received nothing from him directly or indirectly.

Lord President :

My Lord recollect your selfe, I told you my Lord before no advantaige should be taken against you upon what you say now, but are you sure you have receved none, this will either be an advantaige or dissadvantage to you to be sure of.

Answer :

My Lords I am verry sure I never received any from him since I had my last from him to command at sea heere in this roome.

Lord Nottingham :

My Lord doe you say you have never seene any under his hand.

Answer :

No my Lord upon my worde and honour I have not.

Lord Nottingham :

Was there never any commission or paper offered you to be seene, there is no hurt in having any thing offered to you if you did not receive it, recollect your selfe well wheather ever you refused any such thing that might be offered you; there is no fault in that.

Answer :

My Lord I am not lawier enough to know wheather there be or not, but I have answerd planly and I assure your Lordships I have neither seen nor received any.

Lord Nottingham :

But my Lord you may have had none from the late King but have you never had one or one offered you from the Queen.

Answer :

No my Lords never in my life, nor know I what commitions she can graunt, or what theye signify, but if shee did doe any such thing, I beleeeve she would thincke the least of doing it to me, of any man in England, but I protest I know not what your Lordships means by all this.

Lord President :

Has your Lordship had no discourse with any body about Portsmouth concerning the weake places about it, how or where it was most lyable to be surprized.

Answer :

My Lords I am sorry Portsmouth is no stronger then it is, I am sure I have endeavored to doe what I could to make it better, and if it were carryed on as it was intended, 'tis capable enough of being made strong and I thincke it now past being surprized if there be any care taken of it. My Lords I am an Englishman and what hath beene done to Portsmouth by my means, was truly intended for the defence of England, and I would loose the last drop of blood in my body rather than live to see it in any other hands, if I can help it.

Lord Nottingham :

My Lord did you never heare of any designe how it myit (*sic*) be landed neere or any thing of the weake places about it.

Answer :

My Lord I never heard of any such designe till I heard of it at my Lord Preston's tryall, which your Lordships heard as well as I, and I have since read it in the publike printed tryalls.

Lord Nottingham :

Have you never discovred about that tryall or any thing of it since that time.

Answer :

Yes my Lords I beleeeve twenty times, and alwayes declared I thought, it such stuff as my Lord Preston might have picked up in coffye houses, whatt use he thought to make of it to vallue himselfe in France I cannot imagine ; it lookes to me as if it were picked up from several hands, by common discourse, and put it all togeather 'tis but stuff. And I hope all your Lordships know me better then to beleeeve I would ever consent to the landing of the French in England upon any pretence what some ever. No my Lords I am the last man in England will ever suffer it if I can help it, and will endeavor to defend my country as much as any man in England shall, whenever that shalbe attempted ; but I perceive your Lordships may thincke me a weake man, and it is true I am so, but not so weake as to fancy the King of France will conquer England only for King James. No my Lords, if we should be ever so unfortunate he will doe it for himselfe, or at least make us but trybutary, which I hope in God never to live to see, and will endeavor to prevent as much as any of you whomsoever.

Lord President :

Ney, any man that can thincke at all can't surely imagine the King of France will doe it for King James, or any body but himselfe.

Then my Lord President turned to all the Lords and asked them if theye had any more questions to aske me, theye all answered No ; then he told

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

them it was late and theye must goe to the Queen before theye could say any thing more to me. Then I desired their Lordships that theye would please to represent me to her Majesty as favorably as I hoped upon their owne long knowledge of me, theye might thincke I deserved, and to remember that I had both preserved Portsmouth and the whole fleete of England to England, and that theye had neither lost a ship nor a man by my conduct, at a time when it was difficult enough to doe so, and at a time that I was impowred by a leagall commission to justifie, and might have had temptations enough to do otherways, but that after the King was withdrawne, I could not thincke the fleete under my command belonged to any but my country, to whom I brought it by God's blessing safe home, without making any cappitulations with the then Prince of Orange, of whom I only desired his protection from my enemys, many of them were then well knowne to be about him, that I had then his prommis to protect me, and I did not doubt but now he was king he would do it, espetially at this time. That what ever I might be falcely accused of, no man was free from false informations, but that I was in no plott, nor I would be in none, that I was retyred into the country, and what I was doing there, even when theye sent for me, was making my owne observations and what I thought was for the good of my country.

Lord President :

Asked me what I meant by that ?

Answer :

Your Lordships may remember a time when there was to have beene a warr with France formerly, and then Van-Runing brought this Admiral Ebertson and severall Duch commanders to Derby house where Mr. Peppys by his then Majesty's command summoned Sir Thomas Allyn, Norborow, myselfe and others, to meete and consult with them about carrying on a warr against France. That I was recollecting what I could of that matter or what elce I could thincke of to be fitt to be done now, for I did doubt the present managment was not only very expencfull, but in my opinion other methods must be taken to make a good and effectuell end of this warr. That I did not say this now to palliat any thing that was now brought against me, for I had no apprehension of any thing could befall me, but that I had thoughts of this kinde before I went out of towne and had communicated them to some that could justifie what I intended against the meeting of the Parliment next winter, tho' I did not doubt but there were those that would endeavor to render me useless, as theye had expressed, when it was reported last winter that I was to be employed, and now I saw the cource was taking to do it effectually. And what ever is say'd against me I am certaine cannot be justly say'd, nor anything pretended against me, except some foolish discourse over a bottle of wine.

Lord President :

And that is foolish.

Answer :

And that hath beene no more, then such generall discourse as your Lordships some of you may have heard yourselves, and hath beene sometimes argued privately by me on almost every branch in the house of Lords. But I will take up no more of your Lordships' time, hoping you are better satisfi'd with me, I only desire you will make it my humble request to her Majesty that I may have leave to returne home to my owne house in the country, and I wilbe very ready to come up at any time when Her Majesty or any of your Lordships shall please to command me.

Lord President directed me to stay till they had spoke with her Majesty and all the Lords being very civell to me went away togeather.

I was told that her Majesty went late to chappell, so that I beleieve the Lords could not have oppertunity of speaking till after dinner, for my Lord Nottingham did not returne to me till neere two a clock, and then he came all alone.

His Lordship told me,

That the Lords had all verry fairly represented me to her Majesty, that shee herselfe was inclined to shew me what favor shee could, but what was done to me was by his Majesty's possetive directions from abroad. And tho' I might think it hard, yet it could not be helped, and the most favor that could be shewne me was done by her Majesty which was to let me remaine only committed to the custody of the Serjeant at Armes, in the same manner that I was, but there should be no new commitment upon me, nor could I be dischargd till the reporte had been sent over to his Majesty and his pleasure farther knowne upon it.

I desired to know of his Lordship wheather I should remaine in towne, or wheather I might have leave to goe into the country, where my whole famely was, so that I had neither servants nor any conveniencys at my house in the towne.

Lord Nottingham :

That is as you and the Serjeant can agree, for you may go any where with him or his Deputy, for he must be answerable for you, that you doe not goe away.

Answer :

Wheather the divell should I goe ? thincke what you will of me, I assure you, I had rather stay, tho' I were sure to dye, in England then to goe live in France.

Lord Nottingham :

I thincke so of you to myselfe, but there are some formalle tyes we cannot help."

[Endorsed.] "The first proceedings against me and my examinacion."

Memorandums :

"After all the examination was over and my Lord Nottingham had brought me her Majesty's pleasure, as is mencioned in the former memorandums, my Lord fell a talking with me of severall things, not as Secretary of State, but as old friends and acquaintance long bread togeather, but at last he say'd to me, sure my Lord there must be something in this of the commition, pray had you never any one or any paper from the Queen.

Answer :

My Lord, I possitively told you the contrary, and what I say is true, and if you observed I stared at you when you asked me that question before, and could not but wonder what you meant, I thought it a strainge question, and then reflected wheather you did only to goe out of the way, or whether you meant it kindly, but now I see you are in earnest, it is a lye who ever has told it.

Lord Nottingham :

'Tis possetively sworne against you, and he must be a strainge fellow then.

Lord Dartmouth :

What commition could shee give, or what could one from her signiffye ? there could be none from her.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

Lord Nottingham :

Neye, tis say'd to be in paper, and indeed it could be no com[mission] from here, but is sworne to be so, with a prommis to have it confirmed from King James.

Lord Dartmouth :

'Tis well layed togeather then, for it seemes to be pretended when King James was in Ireland, and so could not come from him from France, but must be from the Queene. I vow I could not imagine what you meant at first. But I see this is villany, neye I have heard that my Lord Preston had messaiges and a letter sent him into Newgate, that I should suspect his going into France, (which by the way shewis I was not intrusted with the secret) and that I had given the King, King William, notice of it, which is as great a lye as can be framed, and all this is like it. I finde I have a fine time of it from all hands; some would render me usles (as they call it) and others would destroy me. For my owne parte I doe not desire to be thought so considerable, nor am I worth all the trouble theye give themselves.

Lord Nottingham :

But sure you saw my Lord Preston when he came to towne.

Answer :

I never knew of his being in towne, till his brother James came and told me my Lord desired to see me at his house. Tho' it seemes since that he had then bene most of his time in towne; but my Lord I knew nothing of his buisness, nor what brought him up, so that I could not then imagine it a fault, nor could I well refuse to see him, espetially James comming a purpose to me, and it being so neere my owne.

Lord Nottingham :

Did you goe along with James pressantly.

Answer :

No, I had some vissitants with me, and as soone as theye were gone, I went to James's house, where I found them at supper. I saw my Lord Preston had bene drincking before, and there passed nothing but generall discourse among us, and I stayed but a little time, for to tell you truely I was not very fond of the company; besides in that litle time he fell a drinking 3 or 4 great beere glasses of wine. I am confident I did not stay much above a quarter of an hour, and neither knew before that night of his comming to towne, nor then of his going out, when, where or how, and that appears pritty planely by the manner of his going; for if I had had a hand in it, I hope you thincke better of me then that it should be mannaiged no better.

Lord Nottingham :

Who was there besides my Lord and James? I don't aske you to pump you, or to make any use of it, but freindly.

Answer :

There was nobody but my Lady Dorchester, and to tell you truely, 'twas shee whose company I did not much like, and that made me goe away so soone.

[Endorsed.] My Lord Nottingham's and my discourse after my examination."

1698, August and September.—Letters of William, second Marquis of Halifax from Acton and London to Lord Dartmouth on private matters.

1700, June 28.—Heneage Finch to Lord Dartmouth, at his house in Leicester Fields, London, referring to Lady Halifax.

1700, July 16 and July 26. Acton.—Lord Halifax congratulates Lord Dartmouth on his marriage, which happened between these dates.

1701, Sept. 2. Squirres (or Squerries near Westerham).—Earl of Jersey to Lord Dartmouth. Offers to meet him at Croydon with his coach.

Another note from the same dated "Sunday at night" runs—"The Duke of Leeds has been this morning an hour with the King in private, I know not if he will own it to his friends. I shall be in town tomorrow and will endeavour to see you in the evening at your house to tell you what more I know of this interview."

[1702?], March 21.—Viscount Townshend to Lord Dartmouth, Great Russell Street. Was not under any apprehension of being conveyed to town by a serjeant, yet had the House of Lords taken any notice of so inconsiderable a member being absent from their service, he had fully resolved to have put Lord Dartmouth to the expense of a speech in his defence. Has at this time but a very little inclination to the politics, the pleasures of a country life gaining every day so much upon him. Lord Anglesey and his wife have found the town some amusement, it is as melancholy a story as was ever heard, and by what the writer knows of it his Honour seems to be a very barbarous fellow.

1702, April 1. Burley.—Earl of Nottingham to his daughter, the Marchioness of Halifax, at Halifax House, St. James's Square. Hears that Mr. Atkinson who married the writer's cousin, Kate Bulkeley, is dying and can't live a week. He has a good living at Kingsthorp near Northampton, which is in the gift of Lord Feversham; wishes it may be given to Dr. Burton. Lady Halifax might get Lord Dartmouth to speak for it.

1702, May 23. Perry Hall.—Sir H. Gough to Lord Dartmouth, Great Russell Street, London. Hopes to have his Lordship's company at his house, when Sandwell is put into better order.

1702, June 18. St. James's.—Minute of Privy Council meeting, at which William Lord Dartmouth was sworn a member; with a copy of the oath taken by him.

1702, Aug. 14.—Heneage Finch to Lord Dartmouth, at his house in Russell Street, Bloomsbury. Recommends young Mr. Tilson, whose father had held Ditton living, to him as a chaplain.

1702, Nov. 16. Hinton.—Earl Poulet to [Lord Dartmouth]. Asks his interest in getting Mr. Trafford excused from serving as Sheriff in Norfolk. The writer is nearly interested in the matter, as Trafford married a childless daughter of his sick old grandam, whose blessing he is concerned for.

1703, June 1. Dublin.—Francis North to Lord Dartmouth. Business matters. The Duke of Ormonde expected there with the first wind; his coming wished for, as there was nothing but poverty in the whole kingdom.

1703, July 3, Sept. 22, and Nov. 6. Coleshall.—Lord Digby to Lord Dartmouth at his house in Great Russell Street. Recommends him to purchase the estate of their neighbour, Mr. Wyrley, in the manor of Handsworth.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1703, Sept. 5.—Dr. Mossom Wye to Lord Dartmouth. Desires permission to exchange his living of Kilsoran, presented to him by Lord Dartmouth's father, for another.

1704, Aug. 8. Whitehall.—Earl of Nottingham to Lord Dartmouth at Lord Guernsey's house at Aylesford. About the guardianship of Lord Dartmouth's nephew. Four mails waiting from Holland.

1704–5, March 4. Dublin.—Edward Southwell to [Lord Dartmouth].

1705, July 25. Hinton.—Earl Poulet congratulates Lord Dartmouth on the birth of his son. It will be a most sensible pleasure for him to stand godfather with Lady Halifax and Lord Townshend. Complaint that the coasting trade is shamefully neglected. It seems the A—ll's Council is changed without any alteration, as they in the country are the first that feel.

1705, July 25. Rainham.—Lord Townshend to Lord Dartmouth at Queen's Square, Westminster. I heartily wish your lordship joy of your third son, and am extremely obliged to you for the honour you do me in accepting of my assistance towards the making him a Christian. I am glad to hear you design to dedicate him to the service of the Church, and the more so because there is no danger of its not being triumphant.

1706, June 29. Burley.—Earl of Nottingham to Lord Dartmouth. In the midst of our triumphs perhaps it will be counted a fault to lament one misfortune in the West Indies. Would much rejoice to hear that some care had been taken to stop the progress of the French there, without which all our islands will be lost.

1707, April 28. Burley.—Earl of Nottingham to Lord Dartmouth. 'Tis said in these parts that Dr. Freeman is to be Bishop of Chester; a worse could not be thought of.

1707, July 28. Burley.—Same to same. On his daughter's proposed marriage [to the Duke of Roxburgh].

1707, August 5 and 7. London.—Duke of Roxburgh to Lord Dartmouth. Asks what answer has been received from Lord Nottingham, and desires his assistance.

1707, August 9. Burley.—Earl of Nottingham to Lord Dartmouth. Expresses at some length his hesitation to consent to his daughter's marriage.

1707, August 29, Sept. 6, and Sept. 10. Burley.—Same to same at Sandwell. In the last latter Lord Nottingham writes that his wife for his one and twentieth child brought him a girl, and he hopes that his niece [Lady Dartmouth] will not be jealous, notwithstanding one of her own sex has made an example first of christening and then marrying the imp of her love and of the state (*sic*).

1707, Oct. 5. Stratton.—Duke of Devonshire to Lord Dartmouth. Complimentary.

1707, Oct. 22. Squerries.—Earl of Jersey to Lord Dartmouth. His enquiries into the Duke of Roxburgh's character more favourable perhaps than Lord Nottingham would desire. Wishes the latter could be brought to reason about his daughter's marriage.

1707, Dec. 16. Admiralty. — Hill to Lord Dartmouth. "My Lord, we have got a 4th rate for Capt. Legg, viz., the *Weymouth*, a good ship. I am with great passion," &c.

1707-8, March 2.—Sir Michael Warton to Lord Dartmouth. Will be glad if the house throws out Mr. Moyser's Register bill. "It cannot be advantageous for this Isle, which, though a place of land rents, is so mixed with trade of the greatest value, that the best computers say we trade yearly for four times as much as the income of the land comes to; and men being brought by a register to be trusted only for their real value must sink this mighty bulk of trade. This was the opinion of old wise William Pier (*sic*)."

1707-8, March 8. Burley.—Earl of Nottingham to Lord Dartmouth. Prays his support to a bill to mend the way between Stratford and Dunchurch.

1708, Oct. 14. *Weymouth* [ship], Carlisle Bay, Barbados.—Capt. Thomas Legge to Lord Dartmouth and to the Clerk of the Council. Forwards a representation of the unusual hard treatment he meets with at the hands of Metford Crowe, Governor of Barbadoes.

1708, Nov. 26. The same.—The same to Lord Dartmouth. Further complaints of the barbarity and tyranny of the Governor.

1708-9, Jan. 31.—Earl of Sunderland to Lord Dartmouth. Is informed the enemy intend playing them some trick on the following day at the Committee of the Scrutiny, and that in the house they will endeavour to bring again the question of the Duke of Queensberry's vote. Begg him to summon Lord Guernsey and their friends early to the Committee.

1709. Feb. 15.—Sir Cleobury Holte to Lord Digby at Mr. Nicholas's house in old Spring Garden. Asks him to use his influence with Lord Dartmouth to obtain for Mr. Ranshe, the son of a neighbour, a curacy at West Bromwich, Mr. Adenbroke, the minister there being on the point of death.

1709. May 6.—Antigua. Governor Daniel Parke to Lord Dartmouth. Sends him a dozen and a half bottles of citron water procured from Barbadoes. Defends himself from certain charges. Captain Legge and he have often drank his lordship's health together.

1709. May 18. Barbadoes, Secretary's Office.—A. Heene to Lord Dartmouth. During Captain Legge's absence on a cruise at sea, Governor Crowe has ordered that depositions shall be taken against him without giving any notice to his friends. Lets his Lordship know that he may take his injured innocence under his protection.

1710. [June ?]—Saturday, 10 o'clock. Duke of Shrewsbury to Lord Dartmouth. The Duke of Somerset and he are very desirous to meet his Lordship that morning at Mr. Harley's house in York Buildings. He is to come in a chair or hackney coach to avoid observations.

Two other undated letters from the Duke of Shrewsbury evidently refer to the coming appointment of Lord Dartmouth as Secretary of State.

1710. [June 13 ?]—Tuesday at night. Earl Poulett to Lord Dartmouth. "Your brother Boyle went to Sunderland for the Seals and is to bring them to the Queen to-morrow morning." His Lordship must await the Queen's commands at home.

1710. [June 15 ?]—Thursday morning. The Earl of Jersey congratulates all mankind and wishes Lord Dartmouth much joy in the choice made of a secretary of state.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1710, June 15.—Court at Kensington. Minute of Council that William Lord Dartmouth was that day sworn one of the Principal Secretaries of State, with copy of oath taken, and note of fees paid (267.)

1710, June 15 to 28.—Congratulatory letters from Lord Radnor, the Bishop of London (Compton), Lord Nottingham, Sir Roger Mostyn, the Archbishop of York (Sharp), the Marquis of Tweeddale, the Earl of Denbigh, Lord Digby and others. The Archbishop sends a petition from Mary Lamplugh (widow of his predecessor's son), who desires to get her third son, lately from Westminster School, into the Secretary's office.

1710, June 22.—The Duke of Shrewsbury to Lord Dartmouth. The Lord Mayor thinks he can make a useful discovery of the combination about coals. He is gone to take some depositions and desires to see the Secretary of State at his own house instead of his office, so that the secret may be kept. What the Lord Mayor proposes seems a thing of some nicety.

1710, June 24.—The same to the same. Is in pain to know whether the Lord Mayor has brought any depositions, or witnesses to be examined.

1710, June 26.—Newnham Padox. Earl of Denbigh to the same. Solicits for the protection of Abel Roper, and that he may be concerned in writing the Gazette. He is an honest fellow and his relations, who are the writer's neighbours, are so too. If the "place of Trade" be not disposed of, would apply for it himself, if encouraged by Lord Dartmouth. Had a promise of the Queen's favour, she knowing Lord Marlborough had used him ill in point of the army.

1710, June 28.—Robert Monckton to the same. Congratulates his lordship, but fears he will be plagued by his own party to spring a mine and blow them [The Commissioners of Trade, of whom Monckton was one] all up.

1710, July (*sic*) the 3rd.—The Duke of Marlborough to the same. "My Lord,

I have receiv'd the favour of your Lordship's letter of the 16 past by which you are pleas'd to acquaint me with the honour the Queen has done you in appointing you Secretary of State in the room of Lord Sunderland you will naturally believe from the relation he beares to me, I can not be without concern for the change, but since Her Majesty has thought it for her service to remove him, I congratulate your Lordship upon the honour she has done you, and pray you will believe I shall be glad of all occasions to assure you of the truth and esteem wherewith I am, &c."

1710, August 9. Squerries.—Earl of Jersey to the same. Postboys, Examiners, &c., are the usual entertainments of the country gentry, but news from a Secretary of State's office is unusual, and he gives thanks for that received this morning.

1710, August 10. Sir Michael Warton to the same.—"Give me leave to congratulate her Majesty's great grace and bounty to her subjects, in the late expulsion of the *Sieur Volpone* [Godolphin], it will certainly prove an universal remedy for the spleen and vapours." If her Majesty will dispense this great elixir plentifully to her subjects, the golden age will revive again, and the skies as well as the looks of all her subjects will assume their former brightness.

1710, Aug. 14. Gloucestershire.—William Blathwayt to Lord Dartmouth. The Duke of Beaufort, believing the writer from a false print to be one of those who voted against Dr. Sacheverell, is pleased to oppose his election at the Bath. The report is altogether untrue, as by reason of his illness he never once attended any of the debates, much less in any division on the subject. Has referred his Grace to Lord Dartmouth. Prays to be remembered in any alterations that may be made in the Commission of Trade and Plantations.

1710, Aug. 21. St. James's Square.—Duke of Beaufort to the same. Sends copy of paper publicly sold at a print shop, next door to Old Man's Coffee-house by Charing Cross, in order that measures may be taken to find out the author.

1710, Aug. 30.—Earl of Jersey to the same. Thinks himself obliged to state that unless Lord Dorset is put out what the latter has already done will have a very ill effect on the elections in the county [Kent?] by encouraging the choice of those who are entirely against the Queen's measures.

The Electress Sophia to Lord Dartmouth.

“Monsieur, A Herenhausen le 2 de 7 bre, 1710.

Comme j'ay appris que la Reyne vous avoit choisis my Lord pour estre un de ses principaux Secretaires d'estat, j'en ay eu beaucoup de ioye, vous aiant touiour regardé comme amis, depuis que ie vous ay veu icy, cela m'a fait recevoir avec tant plus de plaisir l'obligante lettre que vous m'avez escrite et me fait souhaiter la continuation de votre bonheur, si i'y pouvois iamaïs contribuer par quelque service vous me trouveriez jamais my Lord.

Vostre très affectionné à vous servir

SOPHIE, ELECTRICE.”

1710, Sept. 6.—Earl of Jersey to the same. Has delayed his departure to the country as he wishes for a moment's discourse on account of something that fell yesterday in a conversation he had with the two great men of the Treasury relating to himself.

1710, Sept. 8. Squerries.—The same to the same. As to the argument used in their last discourse for delaying the dissolution of parliament there seems so little force in it that he suspects there wants an inclination to dissolve, for the pretended invasion set about by the Whigs can be no reason against it. If it were likely that Mr. Boyle and others would quit the Queen's service on a dissolution, with a view to gain popularity, it would be advisable to disappoint them by dismissing them beforehand. Some impertinent paper has done him the honour with their news to set the parish bells ringing on his account. Prays Lord Dartmouth to issue a warrant that his humble servant, for want of other news, may not be stuffed into a public paper.

1710, Sept. 11.—Robert Harley to the same. The Queen has directed that the Bishop of Exeter's and his clergy's address shall be inserted in the next Gazette.

1710, Sept. 15. Bellem.—Lord Galway to the same. Refers to the Consul's memorial about having divine service performed in his house. The Factory had hitherto assembled at the writer's house instead of the Consul's. Has received an account from Gibraltar of the Moors insulting our trade, which would not be if we had any ships in those parts to protect it. The treaty with the Moors ends on Oct. 1, and should be renewed, which he has no power to do.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1710, Sept. 21.—E. Spragge to Lord Dartmouth. Begs his Lordship's support of his petition to the Treasury, in consideration of his own long service from his infancy, his father's and brother's blood laid out in the service, and now six small children interceding but for a bare subsistence.

1710, Sept. 21. Winchester.—Duke of Beaufort to the same. Recommends George Duke, Esq., of Sarson, who has a good estate, to be a deputy lieutenant.

1710, Sept. 26. Squerries.—Earl of Jersey to the same. Our new managers seemed so much disposed to provide for one who had been so barbarously used by the two late great men that had he been more solicitous it would have shewn a mistrust of their kind intentions; but the uneasiness of his friends and well wishers who see places disposed of every day and himself only talked of for a place is the true occasion of his troubling Lord Dartmouth. Thinks it morally impossible but that he shall find a suitable provision before these removes are at an end, wishes however that his Lordship would bring the Queen to some declaration in this affair.

1710, Sept. 28 and Oct. 6.—The same to the same. On the like subject.

1710, Sept. 28.—The Duke of Leeds to the same. Recommends Abel Roper for the Gazette. He is the writer of the Postboy which informs the world with truths on the side of the Church party, which the Postman, &c., does always conceal or put in false colours.

1710, Oct. 3.—Lord Dartmouth to the Queen.

"Madam,

There are two mails come from Holland this morning and one from Lisbon last night. My Lord Galway writes word that my Lord Forbes and Capt. Haddock had taken two Genoese ships coming out of Cadiz that had about four millions of Patacks on board. Mr. Lefevre says in his two millions of pieces of 8, and that the Portuguese army consisting of 8,000 foot and 2,300 horse had passed the Guadiana in order to enter Spain. Sir John Norris writes from Barcelona that by the King of Spain's order he was going to embark some troops at Tarragona in order to make an attempt on Valentia. Mr. Cole from Venice says he hears the project of a Treaty between the Princes of Italy is laid aside. Mr. Chetwynd of Genoa says there are great preparations making in Provence for sending forces to Catalonia, which he says he has given Sir John Norris an account of. His brother at Turin says the enemy intend to detach 20 battalions and some squadrons of horse for Spain as soon as the snow falls, which the Germans might prevent if they would take winter quarters in Savoy, which he cannot believe they will be prevailed upon to do. Mr. Evelyn of the Post Office brought me a letter he received from Ostend which gives an account that five ships were sailed from Dunkirk for Cadiz last week, and thirteen more were fitting out with all expedition. The letters from Rotterdam are full of the great preparations at Dunkirk, and that 6,000 men are marching that way to be embarked for Scotland, &c.

I am with the greatest submission, &c."

1710, Oct. 5.—H. Compton, Bishop of London, to Lord Dartmouth. On the great disorderliness of several parishes in the Leeward Islands, which discourage and hinder ministers from residing amongst them by pretending to a separate ecclesiastical jurisdiction.

1710, Oct. 10. Whitehall.—Lord Dartmouth to the Queen.

“Madam,

This morning arrived a mail from Holland with the enclosed letters for your Majesty. That from the Duke of Modena is only to acquaint your Majesty with the death of the Duchess.

I received one from the Duke of Marlborough, in which he says by the accounts he has from Dunkirk, there are no preparations worth taking notice of, and that the ill weather has retarded the siege of Aire, but that he hopes in a few days to be master of the town. Dr. Newton writes word the great Prince of Tuscany is very dangerously ill. The rest of the letters have nothing material in them. I have a letter from the Admiralty which gives the same account the Duke of Marlborough does of Dunkirk. My Lord President desired me this morning to acquaint your Majesty that the parties in the case of Mr. Crowe are not ready to be heard to-morrow. I am, with the greatest submission, &c.”

1710, Oct. 11. Coleshall.—Lord Digby to Lord Dartmouth. The Warden of All Souls complains that Mr. Blencowe of that College, being obliged by the Statutes to take orders or quit his fellowship, has found means to prevail with the Queen to interpose in his favour on account of his being employed in her service. Cannot doubt but that the Queen, when she is rightly informed, will leave the Colleges to their own Statutes, especially when she reflects upon what was done at Magdalen College in her father's time, which has made them all more jealous ever since and apt to be alarmed at the least encroachment of royal power. Lord Dartmouth's father was a generous advocate for that College, which makes the writer the more bold in applying to him in something of a like nature, though in no degree to be compared with that. The whole University is concerned in a precedent of this kind.

1710, Oct. $\frac{13}{24}$. Lisbon.—Tho. Leffever to the same. Lord Galway embarked on board the *Bedford* for home, being much afflicted with the gout, and sailed on the $\frac{3}{14}$ th. Gives a long account of the bad state into which King Charles's affairs are getting. The King has but 13,000 foot and 6,000 horse, having been forced to leave several detachments to keep the communication with Arragon and Catalonia open, he is in a country where there is no money, the Duke of Anjou, and those who followed him having carried it all away, &c.

1710, Oct. 13. Whitehall.—Lord Dartmouth to the Queen.

“Madam,

As many of the Lords as are in town met this morning at the committee, and in obedience to your Majesty's commands I laid the Papers from my Lord Marlborough before them; and Sir John Leake and Sir George Bings attended to give their opinions, which they did in writing at the desire of the Lords, of which I have enclosed a copy. . . . I am ordered to send the enclosed letter to Duke of Marlborough by an express to Ostend that no more time may be lost if the expedition be found practicable.

I gave the Lords an account that everything is ready for transporting the recruits for Spain, upon which they ordered me to write to the Admiralty for a convoy, and to the transports to go with all expedition to Cork. . . . I was ordered last Tuesday to write to my Lord Shannon to put the men on board at the Isle of Wight with all expedition, which I accordingly did, and am with the most profound submission, Madam, &c.”

1710, Oct. 13.—Sir Simon Harcourt, Attorney General, to Lord Dartmouth. Has prepared a new bill for the Lieutenancy of London, in obedience to the Queen's warrant.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1710, Oct. 15. The Duke of Buckingham to Lord Dartmouth. Is in great confusion at his child's excessive illness. The Emperor's envoy states that his master has agreed to send the forces desired, but thinks our consulting the States about it will retard a matter that requires so much haste by their sending to the Prince of Savoy, and treating farther concerning it.

1710, Oct. 19. Versailles.—Marquis de Torcy to the same. Begs Lord Dartmouth to use his credit in obtaining the release on parole for six or twelve months of the Marquis de Tallard, who has been a prisoner for more than six years, and whose private affairs urgently need his attention, in consequence of the death of his eldest son.

1710, Oct. 19. Squerries.—Earl of Jersey to the same. Sends a bit of paper which will inform Lord Dartmouth of the success they have had in their county election, notwithstanding the power and zeal of a Lord Warden, and Lord Lieutenant.

1710, Oct. 23.—Lord Dartmouth to the Queen. "Madam, about 12 o'clock I received the mail from Lisbon. I have enclosed an extract of what is most material in the letters which is but a bad account of the posture of affairs in Spain and Portugal, except the Brazil fleets being arrived safe at Lisbon, which has brought a vast quantity of gold and other riches.

Sir Charles Hedges desired me to acquaint your Majesty that Mr. Thomas Smith the Queen's Proctor is dead, and that it is necessary there should be another before the next court day, which will be on Friday in the next week. He recommends Mr. George Smith, son to the last to succeed, and tells me he spoke to your Majesty formerly about him. I am," &c.

1710, Oct. 23.—Lord Dartmouth to the Queen. ". A post came in this morning from Holland. The Paris news is that 32 battalions and 22 squadrons are sent from Dauphiné to Spain, that the Duke of Noailles is to besiege Gironne, and that King Charles has sent a detachment to besiege Seville, and that the report in France is that Valentia is reduced to King Charles and that he has joined the Portuguese army. Mr. Chetwynd from Turin says that Marshall Dawns has promised he will keep the field as long as possible. Dr. Newton says the Herbert from Newfoundland is come and brings an account that the English ships in those parts have taken and destroyed above 60 sail of the French, and that the *Concordia* Privateer had brought into Leghorn a French Privateer of 24 guns. I am," &c.

1710, Oct. 31.—Lord Dartmouth to the Queen. "Madam, after Mr. St. John left the Committee, I read Mr. Lefevre's letter to them. and upon consideration of the whole state of affairs in Portugal, as he represented them, the Lords were unanimously of opinion to advise your Majesty, that what supplies and recruits your Majesty shall think fit to send for carrying on the Spanish war, should be sent for the future to Spain itself, there appearing no disposition in the Court of Portugal to encourage your Majesty to apply your assistance that way. And they are of opinion, I should receive your Majesty's commands to acquaint Mr. Stanhope that you have thoughts of sending a reinforcement to Spain, and that he should send your Majesty his opinion, which is the properest place to send them to, in order to the reduction of Spain
."

1710, Oct. 31. Dartmouth.—Arthur and Robt. Holdsworth, Tho. Floud, Tho. Newman, Caleb Rockett, and other magistrates, to Lord

Dartmouth. Thanking him for his acceptance of the High Stewardship of the Corporation of Dartmouth, which had been vacant since the death of his worthy and good father.

1710, Nov. 1.—Elizabeth, Queen of Charles III. of Spain, to Queen Anne.

“Madame Ma Soeur, les bontés inexprimables et sans nombre que vous nous avez toujours temoigné ne me laisse point douter que V. M. les ora pour nous dans la presante conjoncture don devant tout. Le Roy est en Castille avec son armée et tout se montre avantageux pour lui, notre armé fort affoiblie celle de l’ennemie auxmenté journellement, quinsi tout devant dun pront secours, car les troupe que nous avons seront obligé d’aitre sur p’ieds tout l’hiver pour se maintenir dans se qui est acqui. Le Roi m’a fort chargé de solliciter V. M. en son noms ne pouvant même ecire à cause du risque qu’il y a un corps d’ennemie nous ayent coupé le passage, je suis entièrement persuadé que V. M. nous facilitera un pront secours et qu’elle pousera aux bout ce qu’elle a commancé avec tantele bonté, car il seroit facheux que faute de troupe l’on se veroit obligé de l’acher prise, vous assurant que si lon tems que je viverris comme aussi le Roi nous ne cesseront de temoigner nos reconnoissances a V. M. particulièrement j’embrasserois les occasions avec plaisirs de luy pouvoir montrer combien je suis, &c.

ELISABET.”

“Barcelone, le 1 de Novembre 1710.

A La Reyne de La Grand Bretagne Madame Ma Soeur.”

1710, Nov. 7.—The Duke of Marlborough to Lord Dartmouth. “The messenger your Lordship dispatct to me, having been detain’d at Dover by the contrary winds, did not arrive here til yesterday in the evening with your letter of the 13th of the last month giving an account of the preparations for our intend’d expedition on the sea coast, with the Queen’s pleasure on that subject. Your Lordship may beleive it was with the utmost concern I found myself oblig’d, some days ago, to acquaint Mr. Secritary St. John, for Her Majesty’s information, with the impossibillity of going on with this design, in order to put a stop to any further expense at present, the weather having been so very unseasonable, and rendred the roads so excessive bad, as to make it impracticable. I had this expedition the more at heart, as being fully persuad’d nothing could have conduced more to the publick good, nor to Her Majesty’s intirest in particular at this juncture, then the successe of it, but since Providence has thought fit to prevent it, we must submit til a more favourable oppertunity offers. In the mean time a particular care shou’d be taken that these stores may be ready when requier’d. Your Lordship will have seen by our dispatches yesterday, by the ordinary post, the state of our siege; we have continu’d our sapps and advanced our bridges to-night with good success, so that I am hopes three or four days may put an end to this tiresome siege, that the troops may return to winter quarters, which they have very great need of, after so long a campagne and so ill a latter season.”

1710, Nov. 9. Edinburgh.—Earl of Mar to Lord Dartmouth. About Colonel Stewart’s negotiations with the French Commissioners for the exchange of prisoners concerning the exchange of the Middletones. Had written more fully to Mr. Harley of the prospect they had of a good election. He and some more cuntrymen will set off for the meeting of Parliament on Saturday, for whose assistance his lordship will not be the worse; can adventure to say that all the number will be tight. Regrets that a friend of theirs has joined himself too close with other folks, and wishes he may now give it over, though afraid he will not.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1710, Nov. 10. Duke of Marlborough to Lord Dartmouth. Acknowledges letter of 17th past. Was sorry to see that the troops were embarked from the Isle of Wight, and hopes his letter to Mr. Secretary St. John came in time to prevent their proceeding any further. Despatched an officer yesterday express to give Her Majesty an account of the surrender of Aire. Now preparing to march to winter quarters.

1710, Nov. 10. Madrid.—General James Stanhope to the same. Has resolved to send Major-General Wade into England, he being fully informed of all that relates to this war, and his lordship will not be sorry to have such a person upon the spot to answer any questions concerning the affairs of Spain, or to explain any doubts that may arise upon the accounts, estimates, &c. transmitted home. Speaks in high terms of Wade's services, especially at Saragossa, and warmly recommends him to the Queen's favour.

1710, Nov. 19. Lord Galway to the same. Is very proud that the Queen is pleased to lay her commands upon him to inform her of the present posture of affairs in Portugal; and will lay himself at the Queen's feet to-morrow in the evening about six o'clock, or at any other time when she shall be pleased to admit him to her presence.

1710 (or 1711), Nov. 21. Countess of Dorchester to the same. "I received your Lordship's letter at Weybridge which made me so long before I returned you my hearty thanks for having given those orders that will free me of the trouble of my lord's horses, and a rascally groom hectors the whole house and I dare not find fault with him for fear he should take occasion to go away and leave me unprovided, but as your lordship has this year been so very instrumental in bringing greater folk out of the vexation given by saucy servants, you'll not I fancy much value yourself upon what you have done for me, how great soever I take the obligation to be."

1710, Dec. 11. Marquis of Carmarthen to the same. The bearer Francis Povey, a gentleman long honoured with the favour and friendship of Lord Dartmouth's father, and of great skill in fortifications and gunnery has been recommended to Lords Craven and Berkeley, two of the proprietors of the Bahama Islands as in every way qualified to serve them in re-fortifying Providence, and in taking the command there. Earnestly requests Lord Dartmouth also to give his recommendation to this deserving but unfortunate gentleman.

1710, Dec. 13 (received). Palace of Mequines.—The Emperor of Morocco to Queen Anne. One of his cruisers has captured an English ship, wherein were eight Christians and a lading of butter, and salt flesh and fish; and as there is no English Consul within his dominions to serve as a mediator during the present truce, he has laid an embargo on the ship until he sees what the Queen and her Parliament will direct.

1710, Dec. 14. Charles Street, St. James's. Lord Galway to Lord Dartmouth. Is now able to go abroad again, and will be proud to give her Majesty that account of her affairs in Spain and Portugal which he was prevented from doing sooner by this fit of the gout.

1710, Dec. 21. Barcelona.—Charles III. of Spain to Queen Anne.

"Madame ma Soeur, Vous aurois appris par le Marquis de Campo et mon ministre le Comte de Sallasch le etat dans le quel ce trouvoit l'armée alliée icy alors que je resolut de partir vers icy avec le conseil de tous les allies; apres cela ayant trouvé nos generaux impossible de nous maintenir plus long tems en Castiglie ont resoleu de retirer l'armée

dans lequel tems le Comte de Staremborg s'at (*sic*) trovée obligé par les raisons que vous expliquera plus mon ministre d'engager un affaire general dans le quel le bon Dieu a bien voulu donner a nos armes une nouvelle et complete victoire le 10^{me} de ce mois, l'ennemi ayant laissé sur le camp 6,000 morts et abandonant par une fuite precipiteuse toute sa artiglierie. Cette hereuse journee me donne nouvelle occasion de feliciter V. M. de tout mon coeur mais de l'autre costez m'est tres sensible la perte du S^r Stanhope et du corps de troupes de V. M. lesquelles une heure devant que nostre armee pouvoit arriver à son secours furent obligées a se rendre prisonnieres de guerre apres avoir fait une tres vigoureuse defense, cette perte m'est autant plus sensible que je me confies tout a fait du zèle et bravure de ces troupes et en particulier je regret la prison de S^r Stanhope qui a tousjours montrée tant de zèle pour le service de la cause commune et je m'estimerai heureux si je pouvais contribuer a leur prompt echange sans scrupuler en caracter ni sujet qui fus prisonier dans mes mains.

Nonobstant dons de cette victoire les affaires d'icy ne sont pas si remises qu'eux n'ay besoins d'un grand et prompt secours tant d'argent que des troupes laquelle j'espere de la bonté maternelle de V. M. Le Comte de Tallasch aussi bien que S^r de los Rios porteur de cette lettre vous informeront plus de l'estat des affaires d'icy auxquelles je me rapport esperant que V. M. voudra bien achever cet oeuvre si glorieusement commencé et me metre en etat de pouvoir concluire cette longue guerre et je suis &c.

Votre tres affectionnée frere

"Barcelone ce 21^{me} Xbre 1710.

CHARLES."

A la reyne de la grand bretagne Madame ma Soeur."

1710-11, Jan. 2. Robert Walpole to the same.

"I have received your Lordship's letter signifying the Queen's pleasure to dismissee me from my employment of Treasurer of the Navy.

"As I have allways with the greatest zeal and duty endeavour'd to serve Her Majesty whilst I had the honour to be in Her service, I beg your Lordship to assure Her Majesty that nothing shall ever lessen my duty to Her, but that I shall be allways ready to doe all that is in my power for Her Majestie's service, and retain for ever a most grateful and dutifull sense of the favours Her Majesty was pleased to confer upon me, whilst I had the honour to receive her commands."

1710-11, Jan. 8. Lichfield.—John Floyer to the same. Applies on behalf of his son, now 30 years old, who has served as a cornet three campaigns in Flanders under Duke Schomberg, for a captain's commission in one of the new regiments now being raised. His son has been bred up in the church interest and will remain faithful to it. In his low sphere the writer will endeavour to serve the public by publishing his interpretation of the visions in the Revelation by the history of the Roman Empire and by the past Annals of the Church, and there will be some observations to prove that the German Empire with its confederates must destroy the Popedom, and after that the Turkish Empire. Begs Lord Dartmouth's leave to mention his name in the dedication

1710-11, Jan. 23, 25, 26, and 28. St. James's. — Letters of Robert Harley and the Earl of Rochester about the arrangements for the Queen's receiving an Address from Convocation on Saturday the 30th.

1710-11, Jan. 29. Reigate.—Earl of Shaftesbury to Lord Dartmouth. Has not been able since the winter to stir out of his chamber. Sends a petition that, with the Queen's leave and under her protection, he may

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

obtain his passage through France early this spring to recover his health by the only means remaining.

1711^o, Jan. 31. Barcelona.—Charles III. of Spain to Queen Anne.

“Madame ma Soeur, Ayant icy les affaires changée de quelque tems de face en nostre damage je ne peu m’excuser d’informer V. M. de nostre mauvais etat voyant asteur (*sic*) avec les peu de forces des alliez qui sont resté sur le point d’estre accablée par les forces des ennemis. La foible guarnison de ma ville de Girone ayant esté contrainte apres une longue et vigueureuse resistance de capituler je me trouve presentement au milieu de deux armées ennemies sans les moyens necessaires d’argent et des troupes de pouvoir arreter les ulterieures operacions que les duques de Vandome et Noyalles voudront entreprendre dans ce pais, lesquelles ne manqueront pas defaire leur possible afin de me reduire dans la derniere extremité avant que par les secours des troupes et d’argent que j’espere et implore de la bonté maternelle de V. M. je puis garantir cette province de la derniere extremité si prejudiciele aux interets de la cause commune. Mon ministre le Comte de Sallasch aura l’honneur de vous faire un detail plus exacte des affaires d’icy et de vous représenter la nécessité indispensable qu’il y a de m’assister viguerusement et les plus tost qu’il sera possible tant des troupes comme en particulier des subsides de l’argent, qui nous manquent tout a fait et sont la plus grande cause de nos misères et de la perte des troupes, pour conserver un pied ferme dans ce continent. Je me rapporte dont sur le dit Comte en assurant Votre Majesté que non obstant le tres mauvaise etat où je me trouve je me sacrifiere (*sic*) jusque au dernier point pour le bien de la cause commune et je n’oublieray rien de mon cotez que puisse contribuer a la conservacion de ce peu de troupes et pais jusque a ce que les renforces de V. M. et des alliez me tirent hors du present embarras, esperant que la bonte maternelle avec laquelle vous avez tousjours regardée ma personne et les affaires d’Espagne voudra bien aussi a proporcion de la nécessité augmenter ces renforts et assistances sans lesquelles je ne scaurois me maintenir long tems dans un pais ou les ennemis sont déjà maitres de tous les places à la reserve de Barcelone et Tarragone. En attendant que j’espère les efets de votre bonté je suis, &c.

CHARLES.”

“Barcelonne ce dernier de Janvier de 1711.”

1710–11, Feb. 11. Westminster.—William Paterson to Lord Dartmouth. Encloses a petition of Robert Cassills, fifteen years a prisoner in Newgate, charged with conspiracy against the late king. Cassills alleges that he has found out during his confinement that long sought for problem the Quadrature of the Circle, and begs that his demonstrations may be referred to Sir Isaac Newton and others. Attached is a certificate dated Sept. 24, 1709, signed by J. Lowthrop and Jos. Raphson (Professors of the Royal Society), H. Ditton, of Christ Church, London, and James Gregory, at the College in Edinburgh, that they had seen Cassills’ demonstrations and could not discover any fallacy therein.

1710–11, Feb. 17. Lisbon.—Earl of Portmore to the same. Had been under some apprehension concerning the disposition of the Court at Lisbon, but they are now convinced that the late battle was rather to our advantage than otherwise, and are in no way discouraged by the change of our affairs in Spain, though perhaps it may serve them for a handle to demand more subsidies. Their whole management of the war is wrong in the most essential points, &c.

1710-11, Feb. 20, 11 at night. Cockpit.—Lord Dartmouth to the Queen.

“Madam, I left a letter of revocation with your Majesty to Mr. Molesworth as envoy to Genoa; if it should not go by this night’s post it may fall out that your Majesty may have two envoys at Genoa both delivering their credentials at once, which would be thought something extraordinary there. The Duke of Argyll has explained his demands into a great many more. I shall lay them before your Majesty to-morrow morning, it being too late to trouble your Majesty with them to-night.”

To this the Queen replies in her own hand :—

“Wensday.

I am very sorry I did not send you Mr. Molesworth’s revocation last night, but I hope if you send a messenger with it presently, it may come time enough to overtake the packet.

I am,
Your very affectionate friend,
ANNE R.”

1710-11, Mar. 10.—Note in the handwriting of Erasmus Lewis, enclosing some French papers about the Marquis de Guiscard—one a statement made at the Hague on 21 March 1709 by Etienne de la Foux.

1710-11, Mar. 15.—Baron Bothmer to Lord Dartmouth. Will not fail to send the Queen’s letter to the Duke of Modena to the Count de Bergomi at the Hague. Attached to this is a copy, in Lord Dartmouth’s hand, of the letter, which requests an exchange of the prisoners taken at Saragossa and Brihuega.

1711, Mar. 27. Rotterdam.—Duke of Argyll to the same. Has received the Queen’s letter to the King of Spain. Is to begin his journey to-morrow, and will make all haste.

1711, May 1, ten at night.—Earl of Rochester to the same. Has just received a letter from the Lord Keeper that the Judges will not be ready by to-morrow with their opinions concerning the Address from the Bishops, so there will be no occasion for a Cabinet on that day. [The writer died suddenly on May 2.]

1711, May 8.—Robert Harley to the same. Regarding the despatch of Mr. Murray, the Duke of Argyll’s aide-de-camp, to Spain with new directions to the Duke. “If he does not make haste he will scarce find King Charles at Barcelona.”

A letter from Harley, dated April 27, also refers to the same subject.

1711, May 8. Lambeth.—The Archbishop of Canterbury (signed “Canterbury”) to the same. Though very far from being able to go abroad will take care to communicate to-morrow to the Convocation the Queen’s letter and the Judges’ opinions, which he has just received.

1711, June 3. Cane wood.—William Lord Berkeley, of Stratton, to the same. On behalf of Robert Squibb, indicted for an action whereof he is said to be innocent. The writer has known the gentleman’s father for many years as a very honest, well principled man.

1711, June 6. Somerset House.—Earl of Clarendon to the same. Making an appointment.

1711, June 16. Whitehall.—Lord Dartmouth to Paul Jodrell. Asks his opinion on the state of the case between some people of Lewisham parish and himself. Refers to the Dean of Canterbury [Dr. Geo. Stanhope] as parson there.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1711, June 16. Chancery Lane over against Lincoln's Inn Gate.—Paul Jodrell, replying to the last, makes an appointment to meet Lord and Lady Dartmouth.

1711, June 19. Earl of Jersey to Lord Dartmouth.—The sons of Lord Middleton are to be bailed out of the Tower to-morrow by advice of the Attorney-General. Has been asked to be one of their bail, but as they are prisoners of State, thinks he ought not to consent without first acquainting Her Majesty.

1711, July 6. Cockpit. Lord Dartmouth to the Queen.

"Madam,

There has no foreign Post arrived since I was at Windsor. But this is to acquaint your Majesty that the Duke of Queensberry died this morning at five o'clock. The Lords of the Committee sent for Mr. Montgomery and Mr. Rowe, his under secretaries, and ordered them to deliver your Majesty's seals to me, it not being thought proper that they should be left in the Office, and to seal up all his papers till your Majesty's further pleasure be known. I shall bring the seals with me to-morrow, and am," &c.

1711, July 25. Whitehall.—Earl of Mar to Lord Dartmouth. Introduces his friend Jacob [Tonson ?] for a favour his lordship will know of. Could not refuse the recommendation, as the writer was the innocent occasion of his almost being sent a little too quick down stairs a twelvemonth ago.

[Swift notes in his journal under July 26 that the two Jacobs Tonson have lost the printing of the Gazette.]

1711, Aug. 31. Glasgow.—The Duke of Montrose to the same. Sends an account of his suit to the Queen on behalf of the Scots Peers, whose case at present, he writes, is not the happiest in the world.

1711, Sept. 2. Richmond.—Hill to the same. Has not been able to go so far as London or Windsor since he received the Queen's commands. Prays therefore Lord Dartmouth to consider how impossible it is for him to undertake a journey of 2,000 miles. Upon full examination with himself and his surgeons is morally certain he cannot perform the journey [to Spain ?] imposed upon him. He should be proud to die in her Majesty's service, but it would not be for her service to die like a post-horse upon the road, before he had performed his stage.

1711, Sept. 7.—Dr. Geo. Stanhope to the same. On behalf of Mr. Hugh Totterdale, a lawyer of great eminence in Jamaica, and master of a very considerable fortune in the island, that he may be appointed one of the Council there.

1711, Sept. 14.—Countess of Dorchester [wife of Lord Portmore] to the same.

"My lord, as you promist me to give orders to the Admiralty to direct a ship for my Lord's return, I depended upon its being done, so quietly stayd in the country without asking any questions till this moment, and now I am told no ship has been order'd; how can you forget your friends in so material a point; pardon this little reproach to the impatience of a kind wife, and one that is," &c.

1711, Sept. 26. Cockpit.—The Earl of Dartmouth to the Queen.

"Madam,

I am commanded by the Lords of the Committee to acquaint your Majesty that they have had the Attorney and Solicitor Generals before them this morning upon the disputes between the City of Dublin and the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, which increase every day, as appears by

some remarks the Duke of Ormonde has sent me upon the City's Petition. It seems to require immediate directions that a stop may be put to it; therefore the Lords agreed that I should send their opinion of what was proper to be done, that such directions may be despatched to my Lord Lieutenant as soon as possible, if your Majesty thinks fit to approve of them, of which I have enclosed a copy.

Upon inquiry to-day whether Hallier has naturalised himself according to the Act of Parliament we found he had not, upon which all the Lords were of opinion it was most advisable to send him away, and give him 50*l.* here and 150*l.* more when he was on the other side of the water. This my Lord Treasurer desired me to receive your Majesty's pleasure upon, for if it be not done speedily he will put it out of your Majesty's power to remove him. I am," &c.

[Enclosed are a copy of the minutes taken, for the Queen's approbation.]

That a private letter be written to the Duke of Ormonde directing him to persuade Alderman Constantine to make his application to the Court of Aldermen and desire them to excuse his serving this time as Mayor, notwithstanding he is the eldest Alderman, which if they will grant he shall be very willing to take that office upon him at another time.

That my Lord Keeper be desired to write to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland to the same effect.

That by the same post a public letter be written to the Duke of Ormonde acquainting him that the Queen does approve of His Grace's and the Council's asserting Her Majesty's right in disapproving mayors elected by the Court of Aldermen of the City of Dublin when they think.

To the above the Queen replies with her own hand,

"Sep. the 26.

I received your letter an hour ago, but it is now soe late I have only time to tell you that I approve of the Lords' advice concerning the dispute in Ireland, and of Hallier's being sent away as soon as it is possible.

I am, your very affectionate freind,

ANNE R."

1711, Oct. 9. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to the Queen.
"Madam,

I received the enclosed letters from Count Gallas, who sends me word he has not been in a condition to attend at Windsor this last fortnight, therefore desires me to deliver them to your Majesty. I hear by other hands he has been able to go to a great many places in that time.

I received a letter last night from Sir John Norris off the Isle of Wight, where he is at present with the men of war, Turkey ships and others to the number of a hundred and thirty sail, and intends to proceed immediately to the Downs.

The Duke of Ormonde writes word that the City of Dublin have made choice of Alderman Gore (a very honest gentleman) for Mayor, and that Alderman Constantine has declined standing, as your Majesty directed, which has put an end to that dispute for this time. I am," &c.

1711, Nov. 16.—Earl of Oxford (Harley) to the Earl of Dartmouth. Is but just able to make a lame and weary hand thank Lord Dartmouth for his favour yesterday. Hopes the Queen has given him the names for the Commission of Chamberlain of Scotland that he may send it thither express in order to bring up the Peers from thence. The town is full of a disturbance to be to-morrow by a hired mob; 200*l.* is collected for it, Duke of Montagu gave 50 guineas towards it. The chariot or machine is in Castle Yard in Drury Lane; there are several parts in the city where the same is to be acted in miniature. Should not a letter be sent

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

to the Lord Mayor to take care of the public peace, and also to the Lord Lieutenant of Middlesex.

1711, Nov. 27. Dublin.—Edward Southwell to the Earl of Dartmouth. The letter relating to the printing of the two addresses of the Lords arrived too late, and the directions in that affair could not be obeyed. This matter was intended to have come into the House of Commons but by his Grace's direction it was put off there. The House of Lords immediately upon that entered into it. The dissenting ministers here did apply to his Grace, being under concern lest this address might draw on them some orders from her Majesty about their pension; but his Grace spoke favourably to them. Lieut-Gen. Ingoldsby arrived here on Saturday and his Grace had sailed before now but that the weather has been very tempestuous.

1711, Dec. 2. Chester.—The Duke of Ormonde to the same. Announces his arrival in England. Two days before he left Dublin the *Hind* frigate sank just as she came into the harbour, but all her men, guns, and rigging were saved.

1711, Dec. 8. The Hague.—The Earl of Strafford to the same. "My relations to your brother St. John, my master, are so ample that I have nothing to ad but to beg you to see he dose not throw them asside like your *Coles* (*sic*). 'Twas a mighty misfortune that five packets were kept on this side for he had such a vollum in folio of my letters that I doubt it has quite distasted him from them, and yet my lord I scribble on, tho' a misfortune happen'd last night to my long relation, it was fain to be copyd over and for the future I shall follow that way for his ease in reading a better hand and my liberty of scratching out what in my former relations I was fain to leave in, tho' I don't like them. I don't know what you think of me at home, but I think I have done great matters here to bring the States to consent, tho' but in an awquard maner. 'Tis thought here I pleaded with mony to back me, but God knows 'twas very empty handed, and the conversions Paul made was not more by the dint of bolding forth then mine were, for Paul cou'd not be poorer then I am, and have ben since I came over. My marriage sunck all my ready mony and ty'd up all my estate My expence at Utrecht will ruin me if I have not good friends to promote my pretentions, that is in case I am design'd to be one of these famous Plenipotentiarys, for one told me for certain Lord Marlborough was to be one, and I to stay here like *Pilgarlick* or to return home, which I pleased."

"[P.S.] Put not your trust in Buys for he will deceive you."

1711, Dec. 22.—The Duke of Shrewsbury to the same. Asks if notice had been sent to the Archbishop to prepare the Prayers for the fast.

Also two undated letters from the Duke referring to the intended calling to the upper House of Lords Compton and Bruce. Other letters of this time refer to the wholesale creation of peers at the beginning of 1712.

1711, Dec. 27. Whitehall.—Henry St. John to the same.

1711, Dec. 28.—Sir Michael Warton to the same. I am surpriz'd at your Lordship's letter and am sensible of the great intended honour the Queen wou'd bestow upon me; but my Lord I am old and infirm and doe intreat the favour of you to excuse me; I insist on this from your freindshipp, for I am positively resolved to take my ease and be quiett. Pray my Lord putt this affaire by, for I cannot bear the thoughts of itt."

1711, Dec. 29.—The same to the same. "I sincerely own your kindness tho' really mistaken as to me: I am positively and seriously resolv'd against this thing, and am resolv'd not to be concern'd in itt; therefore pray my Lord stop it totally."

1711, Dec. 29.—G. Granville [Lord Lansdowne the poet], to the same. Desires that his brother Bernard may be included in his patent of peerage, as he suffers himself so very heavily from a former omission of that kind that he is sufficiently warn'd not to repeat the like neglect.

1711, Dec. 29. Henby Park.—Lord Bruce (son of the Earl of Ailesbury) to the same. Is very sensible of the great honour the Queen does him by calling him to the House of Lords and will be in London on the Tuesday following.

1711, Dec. 30. Ashby.—J. Lord Compton (son of the Earl of Northampton), writes to the same effect.

17 $\frac{1}{2}$, Jan. 5.—Sir Christopher Musgrave to the same. There is so much talk of alterations in the Ordnance and other places that he hopes he may be excused desiring any preferment Lord Dartmouth shall think him most capable of serving in. Such a countenance would enable him to recover the interest of his country, and bring him into parliament at Carlisle, where he is informed the election will be made void between Sir James Mountague and Col. Gledhill.

17 $\frac{1}{2}$, Jan. 10. Windsor.—The Duke of St. Albans to the same. Has always endeavoured to perform his duty to her Majesty, and shall always acquiesce in her pleasure. Has therefore, after eighteen years service in the Band of Pensioners, given directions to Lord Dartmouth's messenger to take his staff which lies in town and deliver it up. For his part he must be contented to stay in the country, and take care of his numerous family.

1711-12, Feb. 23. Naples.—Earl of Shaftesbury to the same. Complimentary.

1711-12, March 9.—Earl of Oxford to the same. Hopes to attend the House to-morrow, for he cannot think all these meetings of the enemy are designed for no end. Cannot Lord Dartmouth discover if anything be designed by the Whigs?

1712, May 14. Epsom.—Lord Guilford to [?]. Intends to be in town to-morrow, time enough to show the respect he always had for the memory of the late King, which can be no otherwise expressed at present than by preferring the interest of his favourites before that of the public.

1712, [May 29-31.]—Five undated letters from Bridget, Lady Poulett to Lord Dartmouth, refer to the challenge sent by the Duke of Marlborough to Earl Poulett after the latter's insulting speech in the House of Lords. In the first her ladyship begs Lord Dartmouth to order the Guards to be ready upon two noblemen's falling out; she will listen when Lord Mohun comes, and will send a more speedy and exact account. Her next note runs, "I listend and itt is my Lord Mallbouro that has challings my Lord by Lord Mohun. Pray lett him be secured immedatly. B. Poulett."

In a third note headed "Saturday morning," Lady Poulett again urges Lord Dartmouth to send guards and adds "the Treasurer must make itt up with Halifax and Godfrie (*sic*) that noe more quarills happen: one this occasion which I hope you and the Queen will prevent for the present. Pray burn my letters and send the very next gard att hand to secure my Lord and Lord Mohun."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

In a letter dated "Tuesday at night" Earl Poulett himself writes to Lord Dartmouth. "I think it would look affected in me if the Examiner should offer to touch upon the least allusion of the late challenge and therefore as a friend I earnestly beg you would give a caution to Swift," &c.

1712, June 12. Bromley.—Thos. Sprat, Bishop of Rochester to Lord Dartmouth. Friday June 13, is the day that the writer has kept solemnly for many years in his family as a day of thanksgiving for his deliverance from the villainous plot of Robert Young. If, however, the matter at the House be of such importance that it is necessary for him to attend, he will most certainly be present.

1712, July 22. Wimbledon.—The Rev. Edward Collins, parson of Wimbledon to the Earl of Dartmouth. Writes on behalf of his brother that he may be confirmed in the Government of St. John's, Newfoundland, his competitor for the post, Captain Gully, being dead and buried.

1712, Aug. 6. Cockpit.—Earl of Dartmouth to the Queen.
"The town is extreem sickly. My Lord Winchelsea died last Monday, and the Duchess of Leeds with her son and daughter are at the Cockpit to secure themselves from his new Grace, who by their accounts does not much deserve that title."

1712, Aug. 20. Cockpit.—Earl of Dartmouth to the Queen.
"Madam,

I have enclosed an extract of a letter from Mr. Wich to Lord Bolingbroke, in which is an account of a new Alliance that he thinks there is reason to believe; and one from Mr. Pulteney, with the Czar's threats, which seems as unlikely. I received a letter from my Lord Bolingbroke dated at Paris the 27th N. S., in which he tells me he was to depart next morning, and hoped to pay his duty to your Majesty at Windsor in eight days. There was a committee this morning, and there is to be another to-morrow. I have enclosed a copy of Baron Tracy's report upon the petition of Robert Husher, who is to be executed next Saturday at Kingston, unless your Majesty order otherwise. . . ."

To which the Queen replies:—

Aug. 21.

"I have read Baron Tracy's report on the petition of Robert Husher, and do not think him a proper object of mercy.

I am,
Your very affectionate freind,
ANNE R."

1712, Sept. 25. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to the Queen.
"Madam,

The commission for building the 50 churches obliges me to give your Majesty this trouble, the time allowed by Act of Parliament being so near out, that there is a necessity for its passing by immediate Warrant. The Duke of Argyll pretends he stays for a pass, therefore have enclosed one, if your Majesty shall think fit to sign it. I am," &c.

1712, Oct. 10 and Oct. 13. Earl of Oxford to the Earl of Dartmouth.—In the latter he writes, "I intend to kiss your hands on Wednesday at Windsor. I shall bring with me an humble servant of yours (as all of my name ought to be) my cousin Harley, who will give you no disagreeable account of Hanover. I hope to have your company that night at supper."

1712, Nov. 4. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to the Queen. "I received last night a letter from Lord Lexington of the 28th Oct. N.S.

with the renunciation as agreed to by Spain (in as strong terms as your Majesty can desire) which I laid before the Committee this morning, and was directed to draw the enclosed answer, if your Majesty shall approve of it. My Lord has not sent a copy of his Memorial, but your Majesty will see by the answer what the chief points in dispute are, that of Sicily's going to the heir's male of the House of Savoy is a precaution seems necessary to prevent that Island's falling into the hands of France, the Duchess of Bourgogne being the eldest sister. My Lord Steward told me your Majesty ordered the Cabinet should not attend at Windsor till Sunday. I am," &c.

1712, Nov. 12. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to the Queen.
“Madam,

I received a letter from Lord Lexington last night dated the 6th Nov. N.S., to acquaint me the King of Spain had made the Renunciation the day before with great solemnity, but says he could not give the particulars till next post. The French envoy sent the enclosed account to his Court, which Mr. Torcy transmitted to Lord Treasurer. I am,” &c.

1712, Nov. 17. Earl of Cardigan to the same.—On behalf of his chaplain Mr. Hackett, that he may have the prebend of Canterbury vacant by the death of Dr. Nickson.

EXTRACTS FROM MINUTES OF PRIVY COUNCIL TAKEN BY LORD
DARTMOUTH ON THE DUEL BETWEEN THE DUKE OF HAMILTON
AND LORD MOHUN.

1712, Nov. 18. Cockpit.—Lord Keeper; Lord Chamberlain; Lord Steward; Lord Strafford; Lord Bolingbroke; Lord Treasurer; Lord President; Lord Lieutenant; Lord Dartmouth.

Mr. Lo, the coroner upon the Inquest taken upon the death of Duke Hamilton and Lord Mohun, called in, and his depositions taken upon that occasion read, the Attorney and Solicitor Generals present.

Reynolds and Nicholson both say Macartney called to them to bear witness he had done all he could to part them, but saw nothing done by him towards doing of it.

Sir Robert Rich and Joseph Churchill dined with Lord Mohun and Macartney at the Globe Tavern, and Macartney's man in a green livery waited upon them, which servant came to the “Baniough” (Bagnio), in Long Acre for Macartney's portmantle, and said Lord Mohun was killed and his master would be hanged if he were taken. Rice Williams, a servant of Lord Mohun's, called in, said he waited upon his Lord to a Master in Chancery where his Lord met Duke Hamilton, and heard his Lord say to the Duke upon his saying an old servant of Lord Mohun had neither truth nor honesty in him, his Lord said he had as much of both in him as his Grace; and they said more, but he did not hear what. He could not remember who dined with his Lord on Friday at the Globe tavern except Sir Robert Rich, and supped with him at the Queen's Arms except Col. Churchill, the Duke of Richmond, and Gen. Macartney.

The master of the Queen's Arms says he remembers Lord Mohun, the Duke of Richmond, and no more supped there on Friday, but he went away presently, and does not know anything more of them.

Mr. Thornhill, lawyer, called in, who was present on Thursday at the Master in Chancery when they fell out, says upon offering to read one Whiteworth's evidence, who had been excused two years before for his age, upon which Duke Hamilton said he did not believe he would speak true, upon which Lord Mohun said as true as his Grace; that the Duke

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

came to his chambers on Thursday, and desired him to continue his care of his cause.

Remington, the coachman that carried Lord Mohun to Hyde Park, called in, says he took up Lord M. and Macartney, as he understands since he did not know Macartney then, says the seconds never fought as he saw, and the 2d Lords tell the thinks (*sic*) the Duke first and several ways (*sic*).

Morrice, a groom to Col. Gorge, that was present—he never saw the seconds fight tho' they all four drew at once, and were very nigh the two Lords. He thinks Duke Hamilton was first hurt, Lord Mohun making the first thrust, but Lord Mohun fell first, and Duke Hamilton upon him, and the second took him off; he saw the swords and the Lords were bloody, the others not. The coachman says the same.

Reynolds, keeper of the lodge, called in—says the seconds stood close by them, but he never saw them fight. Lord Mohun fell into the dell, and the Duke was upon one of his knees upon him, as he thinks, and the seconds stood over them. He says he took Duke Hamilton's sword and the 2 seconds', and one of the seconds' swords was bloody, but he cannot tell which, that one of the swords was a black one.

Nicholson called in—says all four drew their swords, Lord M. fell first and the Duke upon him, he never saw the seconds fight, he saw them move as the others did, and they were very near the Lords; that three of the swords were bloody, he took my Lord M.'s from him which he held very fast.

Harris, drawer at the Queen's Arms, called in—says the company on Friday night were the Duke of Richmond, Sir R. Rich, General Macartney, and Col. Joseph Churchill. My Lord Mohun and Sir R. Rich came first, and Sir R. Rich went away before supper.

Mr. Ferguson, gentleman of the horse to Duke Hamilton, called in—says the Duke told him just before he went out that he was going to vindicate his honour, but charged him not to speak of it, but fetch a surgeon to the Park. He went for Bushire (?) but could not find him, but carried his man, but as soon as he came Lord Mohun was dead, and the Duke dying chid him for crying, and bid him carry him to the lodge, but he told him no circumstances of the quarrel, or who it was with, but ordered him to ask no questions.

Hipsley, the Duke's porter, called in—says Mr. Macartney called very early on Friday morning; he said the Duke was gone out, and when he told the Duke he said if he had known it he would have seen him, but must go to Lord Bolingbroke, and if he came again to desire he would stay till he came; but he refused to stay, but said he would come again, but did not come till 4 in the afternoon, and then he spoke with the Duke; that Macartney called four times that day; that George Hill, the Duke's valet de chambre, waited upon him the morning he fought.

Brown, my Lord Mohun's valet de chambre, called in, said he was in the country with my Lady, and knew nothing of the matter.

Mr. Ame had nothing to say of his own knowledge, but that Lord Mohun lay at his house and Macartney on Friday night, and that Macartney's man came to his house and said the (white?) gentleman was killed and his master would be hanged, and owed him some wages, and therefore he would take his portmantle.

Mr. Woodward, the surgeon that dressed Mr. Hamilton, called in—he was sent for by a gentleman to the Half Moon in Cheapside. He was cut through the shoe and stocking across the instep on the left foot, but he would not tell his name, that ordered him to meet him at the Rose somewhere, but he never heard of him since.

Ordered, that a warrant should be sent for Mrs. Beard, landlady to Mr. Macartney, that refuses to come without, and that Mr. Lewis should examine her.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Nov. 21. Cockpit.—Lord Keeper; Lord Treasurer; Lord Lieutenant; Lord Steward; Lord President; Lord Bolingbroke; Lord Dartmouth.

Colonel Hamilton called in, and the Lord Keeper desired him to give an account of what passed in the duel, and that he might say nothing that could hurt himself desired him to confine himself to the transactions of Saturday and gave him the reasons why. Then Colonel Hamilton was sworn. He said the Duke sent a servant to him called Lessly at seven o'clock in the morning to get up and dress himself, and after the Duke came himself and sent word he stayed for him in his own coach below; but came up soon after and desired him to get ready, which he did immediately. And the Duke put on his shirt for him and hurried him down that he had not his sword with him, which the Duke took notice of, and bid his coachman stop and sent his servant with his keys, and look in such a closet he would find a black sword, which he brought and the Duke laid it upon the fore part of the coach and bid him drive towards Kensington. When he came to Hyde Park he saw a hackney coach upon the right hand, and said those were the gentlemen he must speak with, got out and crossed the ditch and ordered the coach to drive on to Kensington Gate. They went up to the lodge, went through the house and asked the hackney coachman where the gentlemen were whom he brought. He answered they were walking a little further; and they went on till they met Lord Mohun, whom he never saw before, and Mr. Macartney; and the Duke cried "My Lord, have I come time enough?" and Macartney answered "Time enough." Then Lord Mohun jumped the ditch, Macartney after him. The Duke pulled off his cloak, and he and the Duke followed them. The Duke said to Mr. Macartney "Let the event of this be what it will, you are the occasion of it." My Lord Mohun said "My Lord Duke, these two gentlemen shall have nothing to do"; and Macartney answered the Duke "I had a commission for it". Then Macartney said "we will take our shares," to which the Duke answered "Here's my friend, he will take his share in my dance." Then they drew and Macartney's sword was out as soon as the Lords and pushed immediately at Mr. Hamilton, who beat down his sword which hurt his leg and then closed with him and secured his sword, and looked back and saw the two Lords upon the ground; upon which he wrested the sword out of his hand and took both swords with him and went . . . to help Duke Hamilton whom he found upon Lord Mohun. He laid the two swords by and laid hold of the Duke with both hands. He heard Lord Mohun say "I am killed"; and when he had the Duke in his arms he asked him how he was, seeing him all blood. The Duke made no answer, and he saw Macartney with a sword, he can not tell what sword made a push at the Duke. He opened his breast and saw no blood, asked him again how he did; he answered "I am wounded," upon which he took up his own sword in case Macartney should have made another attempt upon them. He led the Duke to a tree where he sunk down and called for his coach. Then one Mr. Ferguson, a servant of his, whom Mr. Hamilton never saw before, he asked him for his coat, and Ferguson said "I have a surgeon here," and went to fetch him from the house. As soon as he came he opened his coat and found a wound upon his left breast which never bled, tho' it was a large orifice which he took to be the wound given him by Macartney. He

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

thought when he saw Macartney push at the Duke it had been at him, and asked him what he meant, but he made no answer but got away, and then he helped the Duke into the coach. He says he saw a man in a red coat lined with blue whom he sent for the Duke's coach, and gave him some money. There were several people by who all assisted Lord Mohun and helped him into the coach but took no notice of the Duke but left him alone with him, and nobody came to them till Mr. Ferguson and the surgeon. He says the Duke and Lord Mohun had both their swords in their right hands when he came up to them, and held them very fast.

Nov. 21. Cockpit.

Ordered that if Mr. Hamilton surrenders himself to me [Lord Dartmouth] I should take him in custody of a messenger and keep him till the Lords determine what shall be done with him.

Nov. 23. Windsor.

Ordered that Col. Hamilton should be committed to Newgate, and that there should be a Proclamation for apprehending Mr. Macartney.

Nov. 26. Cockpit.

Roberts, the chairman that saw Mr. Macartney at the Duke of Richmond's house yesterday, called in—says he carried Mr. Rowley from Brownlow Street to the Duke's house, and saw Macartney between 12 and 1 upon the staircase. A man in the Duke's livery was talking to him, and Macartney's face was towards him. That he told one Mr. Clark, that he met at an ale-house, he had seen him, which man brought him hither to day to give an account of it.

Mr. Tristran Butler called in—said he heard the chairman say he had seen Mr. Macartney, but he never spoke of it to anybody else; that his name is not Clarke but Butler.

Ordered, that a warrant should be drawn for searching the Duke of Richmond's house.

Ordered, that a letter should be sent to the Duke of Richmond to attend the Lords at the Cockpit immediately upon matters of great consequence; that the Duke of Ormonde should send a party of the foot guards to assist the messengers.

The Duke of Richmond called in—said he had received a letter from me, but did not know what the meaning of it was. He was told there had been an information upon oath that Mr. Macartney was seen at his house yesterday. He said that he believed was not the only false oath which had been taken on this occasion. He desired to know whether he was to be examined. Lord Keeper told him no, because, he said, if he had he should have refused, tho' he would tell their Lordships Mr. Macartney was not at his house yesterday, but had been the day of the duel, and that he brought him to it, and he had staid till Sunday 2 o'clock; but he hoped he was safe now. The Lords told him they thought themselves obliged to have his house searched, but in civility to him they would not have it done till he was acquainted with it, though they had set a guard upon it before he said all the doors should be open.

Mr. Lewis ordered to wait upon Lady Newburgh and acquaint her there was no design to give her any disturbance; and order the house to be searched (*sic.*)

1712, Nov. 20. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to the Queen.
“Madam,

The postboy from Dunkirk had his horse and mail taken from him last night near Deptford, some of the letters were found this morn-

ing in a field with the covers of others. Mr. Drift writes from Paris that the mail had been robbed between Amiens and Abbeville, but most of the letters recovered which came from Spain, and were the same taken here. Lord Bolingbroke will acquaint your Majesty with a letter M. Torcy has sent him, and the Duke of Ormonde has given me three examinations taken before the Lord Chief Justice Cox in Ireland, that mention some ill designs against your Majesty's person they expected should have taken effect upon the 10th of this month, which is the more to be regarded for agreeing with the account from Switzerland.

I am," &c.

1712-13. Jan. 29.—The Duchess of Marlborough to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asks for a pass abroad, that she may go to the Duke.

1712-13, Mar. 12.—Earl of Radnor to the same. On behalf of Col. Charles Dowglass, who desires to be Governor of one of the Plantations in the West Indies.

1713, Mar. 25.—R. W. to the Earl of Oxford, York Buildings. Sends printed copy of "scandalous and treasonable paper" called the British Ambassadors's Speech to the French King which is being dispersed by one Robins a shoemaker in Bell Yard near Temple Bar.

1713, April 4. The Earl of Oxford to the Earl of Dartmouth. Has ordered the Attorney and Solicitor (*sic*) to come to the Treasury, and the Commissioners of the Customs, on Tuesday next concerning the commerce now upon the Peace. Should be glad if Mr. Moore were allowed to see the treaty which came from Spain, in order to prepare matters relating to the Assiento and Spanish commerce.

1713, April 22 and May 2.—The Earl of Cardigan again writes on behalf of his chaplain.

1713, May 4.—The Earl of Oxford to the Earl of Dartmouth. Sends enclosed the Proclamation for the Peace. Desires him to write to the Duke of Ormonde, High Steward of Westminster, to send to his officers to attend the Proclamation at eleven to-morrow at St. James's Gate. Heartily congratulates his Lordship that a war which was proclaimed May 4, 1689, is ended May 4, 1713.

1713, May 15, Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to the Queen.
"Madam,

Since I came to the office I have looked in the New Testament and find the verse your Majesty objects to is the 10th, and the Archbishop proposes to end with the 9th. The words are "Blessed are the Peacemakers for they shall be called the children of God," which seems a very proper conclusion upon that occasion. I am," &c.

1713, [June 17?]—Wednesday night past eleven. The Earl of Oxford to the Earl of Dartmouth. Is just come home where he meets with certain notice of very rough words passed this day at the trial between Duke of Bucks and Lord Conway; and is satisfied a challenge is sent to meet to-morrow. It is too late to receive the Queen's particular orders, so prays him to secure both.

1713, July 8.—The Earl of Dartmouth to the Queen.
"Madam,

My Lord Portland has sent me word that he received his money yesterday of Lord Ashburnham, therefore shall wait upon your Majesty with the commission to-morrow. I hear the Bishop of Rochester looks upon it as a great misfortune to him that the Bishop of London did not depart a little sooner. I am," &c.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1713. July 10.—Jamaica. A. Hamilton to the Earl of Dartmouth. Has received his Lordship's in favour of Mr. Peter Beckford, but complains of the opposition and obstruction he has been giving to the government there.

1713, July 15.—The Earl of Dartmouth to the Queen.

"Madam,

I humbly beg leave to propose to your Majesty whether it were not better these words were left out.

"For which I have ventured so much and with so great success, as obliges me to return thanks first to Heaven and next to the affection of my people."

There seems to me to be no occasion for them. Thanking Heaven is a poetical expression, and I believe never used from the throne before. "Thanks to the affection of my people" is not good English. Besides it will make the speech shorter, which would not be worse; but if this is not your Majesty's own opinion, I beg it may go no further, and that you will pardon the presumption of him who is with the greatest respect and submission," &c.

1713, July 20.—Jamaica. John Peeke to the Earl of Dartmouth. Reminds his Lordship of his kindness, when a Commissioner for Trade, in procuring the writer's promotion to the Council there; and of their acquaintance at King's College, Cambridge. Congratulates him on his new dignities, and hopes he may be privileged to write to him with some freedom touching the affairs of the Island.

1713, July 20. Somerset house.—The Earl of Clarendon to the same. Asks what directions have been giving concerning one Corbett who was condemned last sessions.

1713, July 29.—Lord Berkeley of Stratton to the same. Asks concerning the medals given by the Queen, being informed that Lord Dartmouth had his.

1713, July 30.—Richmond. Same to same. Thanks Lord Dartmouth for the care he had taken of the medal, being afraid of a trick from the under officers of the cofferer. One is inclined to be more suspicious and ill natured as one grows older, but he finds it makes no alteration in the esteem he has long had for his lordship.

1713, Aug. 1.—The Earl of Cardigan to the same. The living of Southam in Warwickshire now reported vacant by Lord Willoughby's promotion to the Bishopric of Bristol, the writer requests may be given to his chaplain Mr. Hackett, a bachelor of divinity and fellow of Trinity College in that University his Lordship does so much honour to.

1713, Aug. 5.—Chief Justice Sir Thomas Parker to the same. Gives a state of the case of William Partridge, and is of opinion that he is not a proper object of mercy. Partridge had formerly committed a felony and had been burnt in the hand. Since then he and another had made it their business to steal cows in Essex and sell them in Hertfordshire, for which they were now convicted.

1713, Aug. 8.—The Country. Jonathan Swift to the Earl of Dartmouth. "My Lord,

The way I take of shewing my duty and gratitude to those I owe most of both, is by troubling them as seldom as I can. This made me hitherto contradict the violent inclinations I had to write to your Lordship, which now I can resist no longer, especially since I begin to

hold up my head after a long disorder it has suffered by the ill life I led and the ill company I kept among you. And I am not altogether in jest, for God knows I kept some very ill company every Saturday, worse than any of my neighbouring Justices here; but I hope that will be mended at my return. And now my Lord you are to know that I will not obey your commands of waiting on you in Staffordshire in my way to London; neither do I think it seasonable or safe for me to be on that side of the Channel while you are on this side the Thames. Your Lordship who has the honor to be one of my Brother Cowards (as you know who calls four of us) will pardon me if my heart begins to ache when I look about at Court and cannot find you. Therefore pray give timely warning to Mr. Lewis and me, that he may trot down to Wales, and I gallop to Holyhead. But my Lord, we the common People, who have the care of your preferment, are resolved not to take away the Seals from you, till we have given you another, much more easy and honourable, though perhaps not altogether so rich. And I who am much older than your Lordship, can assure you, that whenever you change your station your enemies will be able to produce very few examples in the memory of man, of a Minister who has served with so much honor and integrity. My Lord I am preparing my self to come over and demand the dinner you ow me, and hope to find your Lordship in your Turret at Windsor. In the mean time I desire you to believe that I am with the greatest respect and truth, &c.

J. SWIFT."

Another letter, undated, but probably written in January 1713 from the same, runs thus :

"My Lord,

I am writing almost in the dark in my Lady Dutchess of Hamilton's Bedchamber. Her Grace is on one side, and my Lady Oglethorp on the other. The latter commands me to write to your Lordship, and to entreat that you would hasten her daughter's pass, the maid being to go away at two a clock to-day, and her daughter to-morrow with the Dutchess of Shrewsbury. Therefore I desire to use my little credit with your Lordship to do what my Lady Oglethorp desires, that the pass may be signed as soon as possible, by which I find she means by two a clock to-day.

I am with the greatest respect, &c.,

J. SWIFT."

Saturday noon.

1713, Aug. 13. Court at Windsor.—Order of Council for the Earl of Dartmouth to be Lord Privy Seal.

1713, Sept. 5. Paris.—Matthew Prior to the Earl of Dartmouth. Will afford Mrs. Anne Jevon (?) all the assistance he can in her claim. Congratulates his Lordship on the great employment her Majesty has been pleased to give him.

Newsletters from Whitehall to Lord Dartmouth at Sandwell, unsigned, but written by his secretary, Erasmus Lewis.

1713, Sept. 8.—"I was told at Windsor that Lord Ilay made all possible advances, I was going to say submissions but recollected myself in good time. Nothing, however, could prevail with Lord Treasurer to promise him he would give a helping hand to bring him into Parliament. Lord Harley is to be at court this day se'nnight when the compliment is made he will be declared something or other of Newcastle. The Bishop of London is angry that he lost C. P. S., and puts a long dash after his

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

name, instead of the three capitals. Dr. Smallridge and Lord Willoughby not pleased.

Sept. 10.—I was told that Lord Finlater was this morning declared Chancellor of Scotland, and Lord Mar, third Secretary of State. The last I am pretty sure is true, but I am not certain of the first. These things make Lord Bol—— stare.

Sept. 12.—Lord Mar expects to be Secretary of State in as full a manner as the Duke of Queensberry was, excepting only that he is not to divide with us, for which the Signet in Scotland will now be a good equivalent, but Lord Bolingbroke and the Secretary understand he is to have the same Commission that he had once before himself when he continued Secretary for some time after the Union. The Duke of Ormonde has received notice that he is to lose his Government of Ireland, and has already acquainted the Lords Justices with it. The Bishop of Rochester's son Mr. Sprat, is to have the Prebend of Westminster. The Dean of St. Patrick's is your humble servant.

Sept. 15.—The Duke of Shrewsbury declared Lord Lieutenant last Sunday by the Queen, who expressed herself thus—the Duke of Ormonde having served me in the Government of Ireland the usual time I have thought fit to appoint the Duke of Shrewsbury to succeed him. It is not impossible but the Secretary and Chancellor of Scotland may be unmade again, if so 'twill cost dear, for they must be paid double, part for the place, and part for the dishonour. Sir John Stanley succeeds Mr. Southwell. I was chosen at Lostwithiel without opposition last Wednesday. Lord Harley was to be at Windsor to-day in Lord Steward's apartment, but sure he won't leave Lady Harriot at Datchet.

Sept. 17.—Lord Portmore is to be brought in instead of Lord Hay. Some think the Duke of Marlborough will be made Governor of the Netherlands.

Sept. 19.—The Scots are very angry that Lord Portmore is to be of the number of the elect. They say he is not of their ancient race, and that he was born in Holland and never naturalised. The Bishop of London's letters of revocation will be sent him next post, for it is impossible he and Lord Strafford can be in the same town, much less in the same councils together.

Sept. 24.—The Scotch paper was printed in view of throwing Mr. Lockhart out of the Parliament. Your Lordship will see the honour done to Lord Bingley's skill in architecture, for the Dutch Gazettes say he is to have the care of seeing Whitehall rebuilt. Lord Dartmouth's kinswoman Lady Lansdowne is come to live at Whitehall with six and thirty servants.

Sept. 26.—Harry Worseley succeeds Mr. Delaval at Lisbon, but not with the same appointments. The new Lord Lieutenant seems to have formed a scheme for making both parties easy under his Government; the conclusion of such projects generally is that neither party is pleased. His Grace it is hoped will have better success, the Whigs have already offered to capitulate with him if Lord Chancellor Phipps be recalled, but the Tories say they will sooner part with their new Governor.

Oct. 1.—I can't tell whom Lord Mar can mean [see his letter of Sept. 21] unless it be Lord B——, but be it who it will his Lordship has not much reason to complain since he is now in the enjoyment of ten thousand pounds a year. There is a Privy Council to day at Windsor about the Irish affairs, but Lord Treasurer is not well eno'

to be there. In a post or two I hope to send the Earl of Strafford's letter, but I can't ask Lord Treasurer for it till he is quite well; in the mean time Lord Strafford will not expect an answer, for he is in retreat and will by no means submit to act by virtue of the old commission wherein the Bishop is named first, though the Bishop is actually recalled, for he insists upon a new commission wherein he alone is named. The last instructions about the Treaty of Commerce with Spain will be sent away to-morrow. I find by all the pamphlets they give up the distinction of Whig and Tory, and bend all their thoughts to make new distinction between the Tories themselves, as Hanover Tory and Pretender's Tory, English Tory and French Tory, for trade or against it," &c.

1713, Sept. 21. Stamford.—The Earl of Mar to the Earl of Dartmouth. On his way to Scotland for the election. Some of his friends have not shown themselves altogether such, and have not acted so ingenuously by him as he might have expected, but he will have a story to tell Lord Dartmouth about that when he sees him. Lord Bingley is in the country, pulling down the other half of his new house, he supposes, &c.

1713, Oct. 2.—The Earl of Oxford to the Earl of Dartmouth. Give me leave to tell your Lordship how obliging you are. The Church designed that a wife should be for better for worse, in sickness and in health. I have had experience of your friendship to me in all estates Our friend Lewis asked for Lord Strafford's letter, which I have put into his hands. I thought a good while that the best reproof was silence, but since his Excellency will not be contented with that, I have by this post told him I concur with everybody else to think he had better let the dispute alone, if he had been in the right, as he is not, for he must not pretend to oblige the Queen to alter her credentials. We are at last in earnest demolishing Dunkirk, and our young politicians will find by this day's letters from France, that they do not know quite so much as they fancy to themselves. My wife and Lady Henrietta found themselves extremely obliged to Lady Dartmouth at Windsor," &c.

1713, Oct. 4. Lisbon.—Delavale to the Earl of Dartmouth. . . Has never observed any good consequences from her Majesty's great bounty and goodness to the Morocco Ministers, nor any bad from the neglect of them. Cardinash who was the first that came to the Queen had the appointments given to English Envoys, his travelling charges by land and sea, and considerable presents at his departure. The Emperor demanded all this back from him and in the end tormented him very cruelly, took from him his patrimonial estate and left him a beggar. The next that came was Joseph Dias, a slave taken in a Spanish boat, who had a similar allowance and nothing given him when he went away. He pretended to complain of his being imprisoned by the Queen's order on account of the writer's being at Tetuan; but no account was made of him and he is at his work again. Her Majesty will have a minister from Morocco so long as anything is given, tho' never so small, and no longer. Death has removed two persons of late, which the writer hopes will produce considerable advantage to her Majesty's affairs, Benaisha the Admiral of Salley and the Alcald of Alcaassar. The former was a mortal enemy to the Slaves, especially the English, and was a most particular instance of Moorish ingratitude, being sent home by King Charles II. without ransom, and with very considerable presents. The latter was not naturally our enemy, but the uncertainty of his temper rendered him incapable of

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

doing us service. His son who succeeds him is a more practicable man.

171¹³₄, Feb. 17. Boston, New England.—Fr. Nicholson to the Earl of Dartmouth. Is now examining Colonel Vetch, late Governor of Annapolis Royal, charged with arbitrary and illegal proceeding. Sends a copy of his letter of Dec. 14 last, in which he complained that there were sent over to Boston and other places all the traitorous, factious, and ill-natured pamphlets of all sorts, and industriously spread abroad among the people; and suggested that a good number of loyal prints should be sent over for distribution to undeceive the people.

1714, April 4.—The Earl of Oxford to the Earl of Dartmouth. "I am heartily concern'd your Lordship could imagine me capable of altering towards your Lordship. You have had your share of the impertinent humor of some people, though I believe at that time I was chiefly aim'd at. I hope before long to have an opportunity to make them know themselves."

1714, April 6.—George Vernon to the same.—Requests a recommendation to the Lord Treasurer. They are assured in the House of Commons that there will suddenly be many removes made of persons now in employment. Desires a commissionership of Excise.

1714, April 17.—Lord Digby to the same. The town of Birmingham, being unable to finish their new church, have thoughts of petitioning for the Queen's Bounty; but cannot think of doing so with applying first to their near neighbour, Lord Dartmouth, for his advice and assistance, which the writer has undertaken on their behalf.

1714, April 23. Boston.—Fr. Nicholson to the same. Recommends Sir Charles Hobby, the bearer, to Lord Dartmouth's protection; he commanded one of the New England regiments at the taking of Annapolis Royal. Repeats his charges against Colonel Samuel Vetch, who had scandalously run away from Boston when he should have stayed to make up his accounts, &c.

1714, Aug. 4.—The Earl of Dartmouth to King George I.
"Sir,

I should not presume to trouble your Majesty with my humble congratulations upon your happy accession to the Crown, if the station I am in by the favour of the late Queen did not make it my duty in particular to assure your Majesty that no subject in your dominions does more sincerely rejoice at the zeal and unanimity that has been expressed by all sorts of people for securing your Majesty's succession. The little I could contribute upon that occasion has not been wanting, nor shall I ever omit any opportunity to demonstrate that I am with the most profound submission and respect," &c.

1714, Aug. 5. Arlington Street.—Baron Bothmer to the Earl of Dartmouth. Acknowledges the above letter.

1714, Aug. 12.—The Earl of Oxford to the Earl of Dartmouth. "You are so taken up with administering affairs, and attending your Royalty, that I cannot get a moment to converse with my dearest Lord, and thank him for his last favours. I have seriously thought upon our Saturday night's conversation. This day was the first that I could have free discourse with Lord Treasurer. I will not take a step, but in conjunction with your Lordship, Duke of Ormonde, and Lord Treasurer. I have something to propose to your Lordship upon that head, and shall be glad either at the House of Lords or elsewhere to have one quarter of an hour with you.

1714, Aug. 18.—The Earl of Oxford to the Earl of Dartmouth. "It is in Lincoln's Inn Fields where your children will have the honor of your company, and your humble servant meets you."

Attached to this are the following rhymes in Lord Oxford's hand—

And for those who did conspire
For to bring in James Esquire
Now hope to be sav'd by their own Bonfire
Doctors agree they are never the higher.

Teste Jonathan.

1714, [End of August.]—Same to the Same.

Friday night.

"My Dearest Lord,

Your conversation the other evening had that impression which your good sense and kindness ought to make; the more I turn it in my thoughts the clearer it appears to me, and every reflection I make brings new light to your plan, as accidents and circumstances which hourly come to one's knowledge serve for demonstration.

It is plain that the following particulars cannot be denied, are, as one may say, self evident.

1. The King's unacquaintedness, and partial information, (were he a Solomon) cannot make a plan of an established consistent Government or Administration.

2. Neither party of the two denominations (Whig and Tory) separately can form any such as is practicable.

3. Neither have any amongst them credit enough or perhaps sufficient spirit to form such a settlement.

4. It is therefore plain there must be an understanding formed between those who wish a settlement in England capable of bringing the aforesaid desired end to pass.

Every body seems to be prepared for it, both sides despair separately, now is the opportunity to strike in and my dear Lord's healing hand must apply the remedy: I can assure you there is a great preparation and disposition everywhere. You see how free I am upon the encouragement you gave me, and I have not lost time in cultivating the thoughts your Lordship inspired me with, without any remark or suspicion. But time is precious.

I asked Mr. Secretary Bromley by chance to dine with me *en famille* to morrow being Saturday; if nothing hinders your Lordship you will oblige by coming, who am entirely yours."

1714, Sept. 28.—Viscount Townshend to the same. Replies to an application for 645*l.* arrears due to Lord Dartmouth as Lord Privy Seal, that he has not had an opportunity of mentioning the matter to his brother Walpole. There is not at present any money in the Exchequer applicable to the payment of the Queen's debts, but the amount shall be paid out of the first that comes in.

1714, Sept. 28. The Hague.—The Earl of Strafford to the same. The King has given him an obliging and favourable reception, and several patient audiences. His Majesty will be torn to pieces for places when he arrives in England, so the writer fears he may be forgotten in the crowd and hurry, unless some one mentions him.

1714-5, March 1. Brampton Castle.—The Earl of Oxford to the same. "I owe to the perfect friendship which your Lordship has honoured me with an account of myself since I saw you in London. The next day I went into Cambridgeshire where I stayed until the day before the

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Coronation, and was preparing to retire to this place, when I was seized within four days by a most violent stranguary, which was followed with rheumatic pains in my limbs, and the necessity of removing my Library obliging me to go out too soon, I relapsed, which kept me in London until the latter end of January. I trouble your Lordship with this impertinent account of myself, as the reason I have not sooner troubled you with my letters. Our elections in these parts are over, and all the threats and arts could make no impression in all Herefordshire. But for Radnorshire and other places as all over it would need a volume as (Fox's) Martyrs to express what has passed. In the county of Radnor two are already dead of their wounds, being set upon coming from the election without the least provocation. I suppose this is pursuant to the worthy advice of Burnet whose book desires that all whom he calls the passive party may be ordered to sell their estates and depart the land; and I hope this will be esteemed very moderate."

1715, October 3. Charterhouse.—Dr. John King to the same. Asks his lordship's support in his candidature for the mastership of the Charterhouse, vacant by Dr. Burnett's death. Has served (in the office next under him) as Preacher for about 20 years. The master was buried this night.

There are five or six other letters from Dr. King on the same subject, the last being dated Nov. 10.

1715, Oct. 15.—Dr. Geo. Stanhope to the same. On behalf of Mr. Harris, Chaplain to the Duke of Argyll, a candidate for the Mastership of the Charterhouse. Mentions Sir Richard Steele as another competitor, who might get Crown influence in his favour.

1715, Nov. 5 and 6.—Letters from John, Bishop of London, the Earl of Clarendon, and Lord Guilford, recommending Dr. King.

1716. April 27. Tower.—The Earl of Oxford to the Earl of Dartmouth.

"When I wrote my best your Lordship justly complained of its badness, but now it will need much apology to trouble you with my own writing when I can scarce force my hand to hold a pen longer than the writing of four lines at a time.

But the subject I am going to write on being not fit for any one's hand but my own, I presume upon your Lordship's known friendship to receive my thoughts in so bad a scrawl. I know you would do me any act of friendship and kindness. What I shall mention is not only personal to myself, but it carries with it the concern of common justice due to mankind by the law of humanity, and to Englishmen by the constitution. The credit of the present House of Commons as accusers and prosecutors, the justice of the House of Lords as judges, and the honor of his Majesty, for whose succession I have done so much (as the King knows), and suffered what the world sees. These motives encourage me to write to your Lordship on this subject, and because I would be glad (if your Lordship have no objection) that my Lord Townshend may be acquainted with what follows, and the rather from your Lordship because you know upon how many particular occasions I exerted myself to hinder severities, and that I occasioned reflections upon myself by interposing to moderate the heat of others.

All this a preface to let me in to acquaint your Lordship that common fame brings me the report of an Act of Indemnity to be brought in, and that some warm persons design an express exception of me out of it. If this rumour be without any foundation, then I have only your Lordship's pardon to ask for this needless trouble. But should there

be any such project I cannot be too quick in using my best endeavours against that which will have so sudden a passage and must in its nature be an act of condemnation of me to (perhaps) perpetual imprisonment, and leave me without remedy either for my liberty, or what is the dearest thing to me, my reputation.

Can it be taken amiss that I do my utmost to ward against such a fatal stroke?

After having waited above nine months under an imprisonment attended with severe sickness and exorbitant charges, without giving the least interruption to the affairs of the House of Commons, or hearkening to the insinuation of some who would fain embroil the ministers by my trial—. And when the House of Commons have thought fit to begin so ample an Act for Indemnity for real crimes, must I be condemned unheard by an Act of the Crown (who formerly were the fountain and authors of acts of grace) must this I say be done to me for crimes of the first impression, & unproved?

Can the House of Peers, who are my judges, refuse my petition, or refuse to hear me? Is it agreeable to common justice to punish me by an exception, which is really an Act of Attainder as to my liberty, because my judges and my accusers did not in a year's time think fit to try me.

Had I put off my trial, had I absconded, had I tampered with witnesses, were the facts I am accused of such as did relate to any hazard of the State, I ought immediately be brought to answer; but to be destroyed by a side wind has something wants a parallel. I have a very great stock of patience, but when there appears to be no end of my sufferings, and neither measure nor modesty observed in the undeserved reproaches I am loaded with, I owe it to my self, to my family, and to the liberties of my country as an Englishman, to attempt a vindication.

I was forced out of my country retirement, for which I had prepared my self from the time of the Queen's death, and I have lain quiet here thus long in the assurances of my innocency, in hopes of a proper opportunity to make it clear to the world; and it will be strange that I should now be forced to defend myself against an unexampled method of confinement. Yet this exception carries something further, for it prejudices my cause (on which issue is joined) unheard; for such an exception in an act of Parliament must not only blacken me to the world in general, but will tend at least to warp the inclinations of my judges hereafter. Having mentioned thus hastily these few considerations amongst many others relating to the two Houses, I cannot but take notice that his Majesty, from whom such an act and exception must originally rise is concerned in honor and justice to have this affair truly and fully stated to him, before he consents to have such hardship attempted. If the King should not think fit to let me have any share in his mercy, I submit, but an exception in my case is a condemnation, a leading the way to a further sentence.

I will not mention my services to his Majesty and his family. The proofs of them are strong and uncontestable, the King knows them, the world knows them; a recital of them may be called an exprobration; and I never aimed at more than under that family to enjoy the common liberties of my country. But on the other hand it will be hard if my zeal for the Protestant succession is to mark me out for a sacrifice; and though I have never used it as a plea of merit I must be excused if I produce everything I can in my own defence."

Attached to the above is a short note from the same, dated "Friday night, April 27, 1716," which runs:—

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

"I have sent your Lordship a letter which I entirely commit to your Lordship's disposal when you have perused it. I wrote it in one run of thought, but I was forced to let my weak hand often take breath, to recover strength to go on.

I have endeavoured to couch it so as to avoid any expression which might give offence.

I am ever yours, and your whole family's, most devotedly and entirely."

1716, June 19. London.—Edward Southwell to the same, at Sandwell. "We are like to have a busy week by the closing of the long Sessions, the settling our future government, and his Majesty's great impatience not to lose the present season of the waters. His Royal Highness proposes to be very active and obliging to all mankind, to make some progresses, and to efface those evil impressions which disaffected people have spread to his disadvantage in the country."

1716, July 5. [Tower.]—The Earl of Oxford to the same. Congratulates him on an increase of his family, and thank him for the mark of his friendship in being admitted godfather to his son.

1716, July 17. "In the 2^d year of our taking this Castle" [the Tower]. Same to the same. Thinks the Lord of the Nunnery at Cheshunt (Lord Bingley) has forgotten to deliver the above letter, and repeats its contents adding "My father was a hearty and sincere servant of your father's, and sent to offer his service to be his bail. I pray God this new comer may inherit all the virtues, good fortune, and the longevity of any of his ancestors."

1716, Nov. 29. [Tower.] — Same to the Same. "Being afraid that your Lordship should forget there is such a place in the world as London, and fancy that Birmingham in your neighbourhood is the biggest city, (at least) in England, and this is not unlikely, for there are those who determine that Bremen, &c. are better sea ports than any in Britain. To prevent therefore your Lordship being entirely pervaded (to use your own university word) by such a forgetfulness, this is to tell you there is such a place as London, and that even the owner of Cheshunt Nunnery [Lord Bingley] is retired to London. If your Lordship is inclined to see whether I tell you true, you will prevent a summons after the eight of January. What the weather will then prove, the Almanacks for next year not being yet published, I cannot tell. It is certain Partridge's predictions for this month prove true, for there is a book publicly sold containing the most spiteful and abominable characters of some very great men who were in this Government at first, and this declare that an undoubted zeal for the Protestant succession in some men would not render them otherwise than incompatible in the Administration and a dead weight against the common interest.

And now having given your Lordship a quotation of my this day's reading, I beseech you to believe me," &c.

"[P.S.] I find amongst my MSS., Robert Legg, Esq., Treasurer of our Gallys, temp. Henry 8. Have you anything about him at Sandwell? What I quote is from the original."

1717, May 9. [Tower.]—The same to same. "If it will be agreeable for your Lordship's affairs Sunday a quarter after twelve the Gates are open, and we may have two hours to go over my petition and the precedents before any one comes."

1717, June 10. [Tower.]—The same to same. "Last night I was surprised with an attempt at a negociation. Your humble servant was categorical

in his answers, and to their grief not to be altered. It is convenient your Lordship should have an account of this at large, either to yourself or to our common friend, by discourse. Wednesday will determine (according to the present system) the liberty of more than one."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1717, June 11. Tuesday night. [Tower.]—The same to the same. "I found the paper as soon as your Lordship was gone, the words are as follow:—

"D. thinks it very dangerous for him to meddle or interpose any way whatsoever in this present point; for the event will be most certainly to make one party his bitter enemies, without making one single friend amongst the others, and so he shall inevitably be crushed between both."

Pray destroy this.

My Lord,

I cannot tell what to say more than what we talked this morning. A few days more or less is but a small matter to one who has continued so long a prisoner; but displeasing my friends is a great matter. Therefore I do entirely refer myself to their judgment, and I believe it is impossible for them to determine until they talk with one another and feel the temper of the House.

I desire no better judgment than yours, nor a truer friend than your self."

1717, Aug. 26 and Nov. 17.—The same to the same. Two friendly and cheerful letters written after his release from the Tower.

1718, Oct. 27. Westminster.—John, Bishop of London to the same. Recommends one Mr. King, half brother to the worthy Master of the Charterhouse, for a living in the gift of the Governors.

1718, Nov. 4. Stainborough.—The Earl of Strafford to the same. Also recommends one Doctor King to the Charterhouse living of Norton in Essex. Is plagued, like Lord Dartmouth, to be in town at the opening of the Sessions, but shall continue his resolution of staying at home *pour planter des choux*.

1719. June 24, June 26, July 22, July 24, and July 31.—Lord Guernsey writes from Albury describing the illness of his father, the Earl of Aylesford, and his death in the night of July 23.

[1720. Aug. ?]. Lord Bingley [unsigned] to the Earl of Dartmouth. "The fall of the South Sea stock seems to give an opportunity of coming in to advantage, even now when the price is so high, because the stock is still much higher in people's opinions, and opinion is the thing will raise it. Therefore if your Lordship continues in the desire of being an adventurer I believe this is the time of making preparation for it. I told Lady Cardigan yesterday, when I was consulted, that Company had got the philosopher's stone, and any lady that touched her dressing plate silver there it was immediately changed to gold; besides, that diamonds that are lodged there grow."

1720, Aug. 23, and Sept. 6.—Henry Weston to the same. About the purchase of South Sea stock.

1720, Sept. 8, and three undated letters.—Lord Bingley to the same. On the same subject.

1720, Oct. 1.—Henry Weston to the same. Could he have given any satisfactory account of the South Sea stock he should not have lost the

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

pleasure of communicating it. The stock fell down on Thursday night to 170, on Friday morning at the Books was 180, but rose before night to 320. Many of the most eminent Bankers had stopped payment, and there was a still continued run on the Bank. Lord Bingley thought the danger was over, that the Bank would be able to support herself, and that the ship would be able to go to sea again; but for the writer's part he might as well have been drowned, as most of his goods had been thrown overboard. Lady Aylesford had once made very considerable profit, but was now under the same circumstances. Colonel Lumley, who bought part of Lord Dartmouth's third subscription, had absconded. There are very few gainers besides the Directors, who are treated like betrayers of their country and insulted wherever they go; Sir John Blunt had narrowly escaped being shot on Tuesday night. The loss would fall chiefly on the persons of quality and estates, and on officers of the army.

1720, Dec. 10. Cotesmore.—W. Leveson Gower desires Lord Dartmouth's support of himself as a candidate for Staffordshire.

1720-1, Jan. 9. London.—Lord Bathurst to the Earl of Dartmouth. About Mr. Secretary Craggs' purchase of the lease to a Mr. Allen by Lerd and Lady Jersey of the house and grounds at Squerries.

1720-1, Jan. 9. Cockpit.—J. Craggs writes on the same subject.

1720-1, Feb. 18.—Henry Weston to the same. On South Sea stock. Lord Stanhope was buried yesterday in Kent as a General officer, the horse and foot guards attending the procession through the City, with the King's and Prince's and most of the nobility's coaches. It is said Mr. Methuen will succeed Mr. Craggs. The Commons were this day in a Committee on the South Sea Bill. Mr. Walpole moved that a clause might be added that the estates and effects of all the South Sea directors might be confiscated and applied to the repairing the losses of that Company, which was agreed to.

1721-2, Jan. 23.—Earl of Aylesford to the same. Is desired by Lord Dartmouth's friend and fellow traveller Sir Thomas Twysden to beg his lordship to order his steward at Blackheath to speak to the freeholders at Lewisham to be for him (Twysden) and Sir Edward Knatchbull in the Kent election. The Whigs are fallen out, which gives them greater hopes. As for Parliament affairs, the Tories go on to state questions, and lose them, their number seldom amounting to more than 22.

1721-2, Jan. 30. Lewisham.—Dr. George Stanhope to the same. On election matters in Kent. Had sent messages to his friends in Deptford on behalf of Sir Thomas Twysden.

1721-2, Mar. 2. Orchard Wyndham.—Sir William Wyndham to the same. Is sorry to have been prevented by the perfidiousness of a little fellow in that country from helping Mr. Lewis.

1722, Mar. 27.—The Earl of Strafford to the same. I wish you joy of disposing so well of Lord Lewisham, who will become a sort of countryman of mine, tho' I doubt the fine place you are making for him will not let him think of inhabiting our northern hills. I have a design on you which is an honour I have had in view at the birth of every child, but as they proved daughters I reserved that honour for my first son, that he may value such a godfather and strive to imitate his great and good qualities. I design the christening to be Thursday sennight. In a day or day I shall be going out of town to assist Charles Leigh in Bedfordshire.

1722, Sept. 15. One Black Ball in Lincoln's Inn Fields.—The Earl of Oxford to the same. Has with much trouble brought up his "crazy carkase" to town. His long and severe sickness prevented his earlier congratulations on Lord Lewisham's happy marriage. Hopes to have the happiness to embrace Lord Dartmouth in town before the Parliament meets, where they say will be affairs brought on which will make every one's presence necessary.

1731, Nov. 3. Bath.—The Earl of Orrery to [Lady Kaye]. "At my return from Marston I received the great favour your Ladyship to bestow upon me. Such a kind enquiry after an humble servant does me as much good as the Bath waters and raises my spirits more than all the cordials my physicians have prescribed."

This place begins to thin (tho' I shall not diminish the number till the beginning of January). It has never been very full of the first rank, and tho' our rooms are sometimes so crowded as even to make 'em uneasy to breathe in, the group consists of people that neither know nor are known. Lord Peterborough has been here for a few days, but in his journey hither lost all his shirts, so that his Lordship was oblig'd to some of his acquaintance for clean linen during his residence at the Bath. Poor Lord Sussex ended his days here, and what is more extraordinary died a martyr to love, even the unfashionable love of his wife. Such a man, in such an age, would be sainted in any other Church but ours. A duel that has been fought lately, between one Jones a gamester, and one Mr. Price (a gentleman's son but of the same profession too), has put us in great confusion. Price is kill'd, and Jones has made his escape. In the General there has been no high play, and your Ladyship knows that raffles, toyshops, and puppet shows flourish of course. Nash seems dejected and oppressed at heart; I suppose he has not yet recovered his losses of last year, and the malicious part of us say that his taxes and contributions are much lessened, and that upon his application to his Parliament for a vote of credit the majority was against it. What, Madam, can be more abject than a despised King? But in my mind, he seems to labour under the unconquerable distemper of old age, and tho' he attends the balls as usual, his dancing days are over. Among our beauties Lady Bab Mansell (at least according to my poor taste) bears the belle. There are indeed many others who make conspicuous figures at our public breakfasts. Pretty Miss Nanny Stonehouse is a great toast; she is followed by a knight who seems mightily in love with her, but is afraid to tell her so. He always puts me in mind of the old song, "Once I lov'd a Lady," your Ladyship knows the rest. Miss Pennyfeather has her followers, and Miss Rodd captivates many powder'd beaux. Mrs. Fazakerly is really beautiful, and Mrs. Gardiner is as pretty an idiot as I ever saw. Pardon me, Madam, for calling any of your sex so, but I speak the language of this censorious place, and am like an actor who struts his hour upon the stage, and then is heard no more. I have been thinking of beauties so long, that I had like to have forgot that my wife hopes her compliments will be acceptable to your Ladyship."

1731, Dec. 22. Bath.—The same to Lady Kaye, New Bond Street, Hanover Buildings. Encloses some verses and adds, "We have likewise a Houghton Tale by Sir W. . . Y . . . g, and satires and lampoons without number, but that is a ware I don't deal in." Had just had a visit from Lord William Beauclerk, who looked so ill that he did not know him.

1731, Dec. 27. Bath.—The same to the same. ". . . The censures on Mr. P. . . (Pope?), are universal and severe; none to take his part, and all

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

out of envy or, you may suppose, judgment, running him down. He has wrote too many things that have afforded me much pleasure, for me to join in this clamorous throng, nor dare I speak my opinion of so powerful a man, but under your Ladyship's roof in Bond Street. I see he has vindicated himself (or endeavoured at it) in the Daily Journal, I think of last Friday. I hope he'll not be so intimidated as never to write again, for tho' his enemies are powerful in their tongues, they are not so in their pens."

[Another of Lady Kaye's correspondents, whose letters are in this collection, was Dr. John Hough, Bishop of Worcester; but the most important of them were printed in Wilmot's Life of the Bishop, published in 1810.]

1735, Feb. 23.—Heneage Legge to the Earl of Dartmouth. Is extremely glad to hear the books and pamphlets sent to his father have given satisfaction. The continuation of Rapin's history is by one Falaizeau who lives at the Hague, tho' the fairness with which he represents the facts would give one little reason to have supposed him a Frenchman, or living at the place he does.

The Suffolk Street Riot has made much noise, but is now pretty well blown over. The persons present were Lord Middlesex, Lord John Murray, Lord Boyne, Lord Harcourt, Sewallis Shirley, Sir James Grey, Mr. Strode, and Mr. Denny; and there is now a copper plate of the Company in that style, which Lord Dartmouth may like to have among his collection at Blackheath. Remarks on the number of housebreakers about, who began in Essex, and are now making attempts in London; about two hundred lately come out of Ireland who are associated with them, many of whom are dispersed in and about Birmingham.

1735, Feb. 27. Birmingham.—S. Swynfen to the Earl of Dartmouth. Thanks him for his goodness to him and his neighbourhood in giving warning of the danger they are in from this new sort of Irish invasion [the housebreakers?]. Is that moment setting out to consult how the storm may be best guarded against.

? 1735, Aug. 20. Pynest Green, near Waltham Abbey.—Arthur Collins to the Earl of Dartmouth. Sends an extract from a manuscript of Nicholas Jekyl, of Castle Hedingham, Esq., temp. Jac. I., about Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. Jekyl, he writes, intended to have written the antiquities of his county, and was of the Club of Antiquaries with Camden, Selden, Sir Robert Cotton, and others. The writer had intended to publish a new Baronage, but after having been at great expense and no little labour had not found a suitable encouragement.

1739, Oct. 13. London.—Erasmus Lewis to the Earl of Dartmouth. Sends his hearty congratulations to the family on the marriage of Lady Anne Legge to Sir Lister Holte.

1739, Oct. 14. Dublin.—Henry Legge to [his father] the Earl of Dartmouth. The Duke of Devonshire has pressed his acceptance of the Secretaryship of Ireland, the holding of which will not interfere with his attendance on Sir Robert [Walpole?]. If Sir Robert should die he would still have a most kind and generous patron in the Duke. His not residing in Ireland as there is no vacancy in the Irish Parliament will not be at all improper or resented by the country.

1739, Nov. 5. Portsmouth.—Edward Legge to the same. Has received order to fit out his ship for the West Indies, with the utmost expedition. Four of them are appointed and perhaps more. The conjectures are

various upon what service they are determined, but from the people that are to go he believes the voyage is intended for their advantage.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1739, Nov. 6. Lincoln's Inn.—Heneage Legge to same. On behalf of Mr. Lowth, parson of St. Margaret's, Rochester, a candidate for Lewisham vicarage, Mr. Inglis being dead. He found the book mentioned by his Lordship to be as he suspected only a trick of a bookseller's, a specious title to make trash sell. What little pretends to be new is not authentic, and not worth 12*d.* instead of 12*s.* It is true Adrian Drift was executor to Mr. Prior, but has himself been dead many years, and all Prior's papers are in the hands of Lord Oxford, who is extremely angry at such an imposition upon the world, tho' the publishers have had the impudence to dedicate the book to him. Shall not think of buying them unless his lordship gives further orders.

1739-40, Feb. 26. Lincoln's Inn.—The same to the same. Was yesterday at St. James's to kiss the King's hand, having had the honour to be appointed one of His Majesty's counsel, a distinction of some consequence in the profession to which he belongs, and a step towards greater preferments.

1740, May 27. Lincoln's Inn.—The same to the same. Has sent the book desired, but can give no character at all of it, more than that the Lives of the Black Prince and John of Gaunt, if tolerably written, must afford some curiosity, and they come out under a name of good authority in that way, Arthur Collins, who published the late edition of the Peerage. Has likewise sent a book of his own, the papers of Lord Burghley, published from the manuscripts at Hatfield. It was originally designed to come out by subscription, but the person who undertook the work, having since got the living of Hatfield, has laid aside all thoughts of proceeding in that way. Of what value they are cannot pretend to say, but believes they are full as good as any other things of that kind which are published every day, and the world is very fond of.

1745, Sept. 14.—The Earl of Dartmouth to the Duke of Newcastle. Sends a packet of Jacobite papers addressed to him in error he thinks, as he never in his whole life held any sort of correspondence with the Pretender or his followers.

1745, Sept. 21. Newcastle House.—The Duke of Newcastle returns the papers to Lord Dartmouth, with the King's thanks. They are the same as have been sent to many persons of distinction for two or three years past.

1745, [December.] Friday night.—Lord North and Guilford to the Earl of Dartmouth. As there came an account this morning that the rebels were at Derby on Wednesday night, and there seems a possibility that the Duke may not be able to intercept them in their way to London, and when the town is left bare of troops by the marching out those who are order'd to canton about Finchley Common, there may be insurrections, asks for directions whether Lord Lewisham and his sisters should remain in town. Is undetermined about his own children, but rather inclined to venture their staying in London.

1745, [December.] Sunday morning.—The same to the same. As upon the Duke's quick approach to Northampton the march of the Guards to the camp near Finchley has been suspended, and people who had thoughts of moving from hence seem generally to intend to delay it, the sending of the children to Lord Dartmouth may be delayed for a little time. Cannot yet learn that the Court owns having had any account what is become of the rebels since they were at Derby last Wednesday night.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1746, June 30. House of Lords.—Lord Chancellor Hardwicke to the same. Summons to attend the trials of William Earl of Kilmarnock and George Earl of Cromartie for High Treason on Monday, July 28.

1746, Dec. 24. House of Lords.—The same to the same. Summons to attend the trial of Simon Lord Lovat on Wednesday, January 21 next.

1746–7. Jan. 29. “From my House on the Pavement beyond the King’s Road, Grays Inn Lane.”—Arthur Collins to the same. Sends an extract from a Register in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury relating to the will of Robert Legge of Great Cotton. Has written an account of all who have been Barons of this Kingdom, more fully than Sir William Dugdale but the work, though much to the honour of the nation is so large and expensive that in these times no bookseller will venture on the printing of it, and the writer’s circumstances are so narrow that he cannot be at the charge of it. He may justly say he has found no public spirit remaining, so that he almost despairs of ever having justice done him.

1746–7, Feb. 6. House of Lords.—Lord Chancellor Hardwicke to the same. Summons to attend the trial of Simon Lord Lovat, on Monday, Feb. 23.

1746–7, Feb. 17. Powis House.—Same to same. Regrets he cannot accept Lord Dartmouth’s proxy, having two proxies already. Rejoices to hear he is better in health. “The other malady comes upon us all faster than we wish, and I only desire to go through it with the same good temper and tranquillity your Lordship does.”

1747, June ? Lincoln’s Inn Fields.—Heneage Legge to his father. Acquaints him that the King has been pleased to appoint him a Baron of the Exchequer. “The principal news we have here is a speedy dissolution of the Parliament.”

1751, July 28. Leipzig. William, 2nd Earl of Dartmouth to the Rev. Dr. Huddesford, Trinity College, Oxford. Describes his travels after leaving Oxford with Mr. (afterwards Lord) North. Spent some days with Lord Carnarvon at Gottingen university, where there were nearly 700 students, 12 only being English gentlemen. Their greatest distress was for want of good butter even in Holland. At Hesse Cassel saw our Princess Mary, and were honoured with a seat at the Landgrave’s table, —a mighty agreeable court where they used very little ceremony. At the Hague they saw our Princess Royal, and the young lady the Gazettes had already disposed of to the Prince of Wales, only 8 years old, but one of the largest children he ever saw.

1752, March 3. N.S. Leipzig.—The same to the same. Leipzig as dull a place as possible, and to supply the want of amusement they had taken a trip to Dresden during the last fortnight of the Carnival. Had just heard an account of Sir John Shaw’s wedding and of the festivities. in Sir Gregory Page’s house on Blackheath upon the occasion.

1752, Aug. 26.—Vienna. The same to the same. Had been present at the christening of an Arch-duchess, and seen the Emperor and all his children, nine in number besides the new-born, all pleasing, many beautiful countenances. Glad to hear the old Town Hall was at last destroyed, and that a new one would soon be in its place, nothing else was wanting to make Oxford perfect, which was already the handsomest town in England.

1753, Feb. 6. London.—George, Lord Lyttleton to the Earl of Dartmouth. Sends notes of such places in Italy as young travellers sometimes overlook, and yet are well worthy their attention. Lady Lyttleton adds a postscript.

1754, Dec. 9. Lyons.—Henry Lyte to the same, New Bond Street, London. Has arrived at Lyons with Lord Brudenell after having completed the tour of France. Gives an account of the places worth notice, especially the sea ports, Mont St. Michel, St. Malo, Rennes, Brest, &c. Near Bordeaux they saw a great number of shepherds walking on stilts 4 or 5 feet high with great ease and swiftness; they could outgo a fast trotting horse. The reason they make use of them is to spy the wolves at a distance. At Toulon they saw nine Calvinists brought in from Nismes to be confined to the galleys for having assembled contrary to law. The Calvinists were numerous all over Languedoc, but harassed, especially in the Cevennes by soldiers that are quartered on them.

1765, July 8. Grosvenor Square.—The Marquis of Rockingham to the same. He now hopes an administration is formed and desires Lord Dartmouth's presence in London to make choice between two offices. Urges his acceptance of the presidency of the Board of Trade.

In his reply dated 9 July, a copy of which is preserved, Lord Dartmouth asks time for consideration.

1765, July 12. Claremont.—The Duke of Newcastle to the same. "I should have given your Lordship a constant account of all the proceedings which had come to my knowledge since His Majesty first declared his firm resolution to part with his ministers, a resolution which I firmly believe was never intimated or suggested to His Majesty either by the Duke of Cumberland, or by any of those, whom His Royal Highness has since been pleased to consult upon the plan to be formed of a new administration. I must do justice to us all that it was essential in forming an administration that would satisfy the nation, and be able to carry on the business with credit and reputation, to have your Lordship in such rank and station as should be most agreeable to you. The Marquis of Rockingham very wisely would have got your Lordship to himself if he could, in the Treasury." Urges at great length and in very flattering terms, Lord Dartmouth's re-consideration of his refusal to take office. "The Duke of Grafton and my Lord Rockingham are both about your Lordship's age, and if they had not got the better of their own inclination for the sake of the King, and the public, I don't know where the King would have got a Secretary of State, or a Treasury." . . . "As to myself, my age and other circumstances have made me long declare both publicly and privately that I could never accept any ministerial office, or office of business; but at the same time whenever His Majesty had an administration composed of those whose attachment to the Protestant Succession in His Majesty's Royal Family, and whose zeal for the religion and liberties of this country never had been and never could be doubted, that administration should have all the assistance in my power, and as the greatest proof of it, I most earnestly hope that your Lordship will be one of them, and accept this very honourable and very important station."

1765, Dec. 6. New York. — William Smith to the Rev. George Whitfield. As to the prevalent distress in North America and the commotions that have taken place with the causes of these, among them being; the Acts of Trade which have given a monopoly in sugar, molasses, &c. to the West Indian islands, and by putting high duties on foreign produce have prevented America trading with France, Holland, Denmark, &c.: another cause is an Instruction from the Crown relating to appeals which has been taken by Lieut. Governor Colden to mean appeals from the verdicts of juries to the Governor and Council of New York and thence to

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

the King in Council; a third cause is the Stamp Act which has been the occasion of many tumults and insurrections.

"This Government cannot carry that Act into execution, none dare vend nor buy any stamps, many insurrections have been occasioned and houses destroyed throughout the Colonies, the stamp offices have either absolutely resigned or suspended the execution of their offices, and we hear that at St. Christopher's and Nevis they have seized and burnt the stamps and the populace will doubtless do the like in North America if they could lay hold of them. In some places they are confined in castles, in New York they were delivered from the fort (to prevent a desperate attempt of the populace) to the Magistracy of the City, who gave security to the Government for the safe custody of them, and are continually under a City Guard in the City Hall, and what will finally become of them we cannot tell. . . . The populace threaten another insurrection, are to meet this afternoon (as is said) upon the common to consult of compulsory methods, which puts the officers of Civil Justice almost to their wits end."

The Stamp Act, Mr. Smith says, is resented everywhere. The right of the Colonies to tax themselves on the requisition of the Crown, is universally insisted on.

"There is another matter which has given some concern, but it respects only this colony, and relates to the granting of lands. What Sir Henry Moore, who arrived the thirteenth of the last month, will take for passing patents is yet unknown.

Mr. Colden our late Lieutenant Governor took 12*l.* 10*s.* upon every thousand acres, the Surveyor General 5*l.* upon every thousand, besides full pay for actual services in the survey and laying out of the lands, the Secretary 4*l.* per thousand, and the Attorney General 3*l.* per thousand."

Congratulates Mr. Whitfield on the acceptance by "so great and good a man as Lord Dartmouth" of the chief seat at the Plantation Board.

1767, March 6th. Halifax.—Paper headed "Observations on the report made by Lieutenant Marr of the Corps of Engineers to Lieutenant Colonel Dalrymple commanding his Majesty's troops in Nova Scotia relating to lands reserved at Halifax for fortifications." Addressed to the Governor and signed by Richard Bulkeley, Secretary, and Charles Morris.

1767, Mar. 21st. Channel Row, Dorset Court, Westminster.—Copy letter from Richard Stockton to Samuel Smith on American affairs. A very long letter containing Mr. Stockton's scheme for the pacification of Great Britain and her colonies.

1767, July 10th. Wimbledon.—Mr. Baron Smythe to the Earl of Dartmouth. A chatty letter of no importance.

1767, Aug. 27th. Bounds.—Mr. Baron Smythe to the Earl of Dartmouth. "I am just returned from the circuit and at Maidstone saw your cousin Winchelsea in high spirits, exerting his abilities, which are excellent, on the occasion in favour of Mr. Sackville to be our member next election with Sir Brook Bridges instead of Mr. Fairfax.

"He had been at Canterbury Races the week before where he had introduced and recommended him to everybody.

"When we came to Lewes we found *your friend* and *my cousin* the Duke of Newcastle, who is no bad electioneer, doing the same for him in Sussex, and he told me he had engaged all the Kentish freeholders who live in Sussex for Mr. Sackville, from the sea shore to Kent and Surrey, and Mr. Sackville was at Lewes and at a fine entertainment at Mr. Pelham's; and the Duke of Dorset and he were at the Sussex meeting for

naming candidates for Sussex, and all the noblemen and gentlemen we saw in Sussex seemed heartily in his interest. The Duke of Newcastle asked me how your Lordship was inclined to him, I told him I could not tell, but I should take the liberty of writing to your Lordship and recommending him to your Lordship's patronage and assistance in the strongest manner I was able, and indeed I can do it with sincerity for I think him a very deserving young man; and therefore hope your Lordship will give him your interest and support on this occasion. Your Lordship will scarce be in this part of the world the first Monday in October, the day advertised for the nomination, but if you could order some of your freeholders to attend on that day to support his nomination it would be of great service to him, as your countenance of him will have great weight. Lord Romney is applying in behalf of his son, but many who wish well to my Lord think it more advisable for him to join with Lord Aylesford and bring in his son at Maidstone without opposition, than to divide the Whig interest in the county and leave Maidstone a prey to any adventurer who will come and corrupt them."

1768. Feb. 26th. Whitehall.—The Earl of Hillsborough to Deputy Governor Francklin. Forbidding coals to be taken from the island of Breton, and as to the settlement of the island of St. John, instructions for which are stated to have been enclosed.

The House of Commons has granted to the King 3,895*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.* for supporting the Civil Establishment of Nova Scotia for the year 1768.

1768, Sept. 12th. Whitehall.—The Earl of Hillsborough to Governor Lord William Campbell, as to a licence granted by Lord William to certain persons of an exclusive right to dig coals upon Cape Breton to the amount of three thousand chaldrons. It is the King's pleasure that no further licences shall be granted on the expiration of the present one except for the use of the King's troops and garrisons, without his Majesty's special order for that purpose.

As to the settlement of St. John's Island, the steps taken by Deputy Governor Francklin have the King's highest disapproval, as he has incurred upon the Government a very great expence by forming an Establishment upon that Island, appointing officers, servants, &c. none of which he was authorized to do by the instructions sent him. The contingent fund in the agent's hands which would have been used for the advantage of Nova Scotia has been entirely exhausted by Mr. Francklin's bills on account of the St. John's Island Establishment, and, Lord Hillsborough says, if any more bills come in from him, they will be protested and the loss and damage must fall upon Mr. Francklin himself.

1768. Nov. 15th. Hanover Square. The Earl of Hillsborough to Lord William Campbell (Private). Requesting his interest to prevail with the Assembly of Nova Scotia to appoint either Mr. George Canning of the Temple or Captain Anthony Wheelock to the office of Provincial Agent for the Province

1769. Sep. 19th. Penzance. — G. Borlase to the Right Honourable Humphry Morice, Lord Warden of the Stannaries of Cornwall and Devon. Enclosing (the enclosure is not now with the letter) an account of the Revenues of the Duchy of Cornwall.

1770. February 6th.—Paper endorsed "Extract of a letter to Lord Egmont." It gives an account of what, in the writer's opinion, ought to be done to improve the Province of Nova Scotia so as to render it a protection to the Newfoundland fishery against any sudden surprise, and

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

a barrier to Canada with its French Roman Catholic inhabitants; stating what roads ought to be made, &c., &c.

1771, June 20. Lincolnshire.—Case with the opinion of Mr. John Maddocks relating to an Escheat in the Manor of Lewisham, Kent, of which Lord Dartmouth was Lord.

1771, Oct. 4.—“Remarks on some parts of Nova Scotia, New England, and Rhode Island respecting navigation, &c.” by Commodore Gambier.

1771, Dec. 4. Whitehall.—The Earl of Hillsborough to Lord William Campbell (Copy). Stating that the King has laid down a rule that no Governor of a Province can return to England while he continues in Commission. “The advices which have been received of the Duke of Gloucester’s recovery from the disorder that put his life in so much danger at Leghorn have given the greatest pleasure to all his Majesty’s subjects here, and I beg leave to congratulate you upon so happy an event.”

1772, June 6. Whitehall. The Earl of Hillsborough to Lord William Campbell in answer to an application from Lord William for leave to return to England owing to the state of his health; regretting that permission cannot be given unless Lord William resigns his commission as Governor of Nova Scotia.

1772, Oct. 10. Boston, N.E.—Phillis Wheatley to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a congratulatory poem from her pen, upon his Lordship’s appointment as Secretary of State for North America.

Begins:

“Hail! Happy day! when smiling like the morn
Fair Freedom rose, New England to adorn.”

Ends:

“Thou like the Prophet, find the bright abode
Where dwells thy Sire, the Everlasting God!”

There is also an account signed Nathaniel Wheatley dated Oct. 12th, 1772, of Phillis Wheatley, who was a slave brought from Africa at the age of eight years.

1772, Oct. 31. London.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Major Legge (afterwards Governor of Nova Scotia). Lord Dartmouth has received private information that Mr. Stuart, the Superintendent of Indian Affairs in the southern districts of America, is dying, and enquires whether the appointment would suit Major Legge. The salary is 800*l*.

1772, Nov. 4. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Lord William Campbell. Enclosing the King’s permission to return to England, which is not to be used unless on his arrival Lord William resigns his commission.

1772, Dec. 5. Halifax.—Lord William Campbell to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to the disposition of the naval force in America so as to prevent an illicit trade being carried on in Nova Scotia.

1772, Dec. 9. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Lord William Campbell, Governor of Nova Scotia. Unimportant.

1773, Jan. 22. Whitehall. Report by the Lords of Trade signed by the Earl of Dartmouth, Lords Greville and Garlies, and Messrs. Soame Jenyns and Bamber Gascoyne, to the Lords of the Committee for Plantation Affairs, upon a proposed formation of a colony on the banks of the River Mississippi.

1773, Jan. 29. James St., Westminster.—The Honourable Mr. Hay to the Earl of Dartmouth. Unimportant. As to his going to his Government in the West Indies by one of His Majesty’s ships.

1773, Feb. 3. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Lord William Campbell. In answer to a letter from Lord William proposing an augmentation in the Establishment of Nova Scotia on account of roads, a salary to a magistrate at Cannc̄ean, and an allowance to the Treasurer's widow. The proposition shall be laid before the Board of Trade, but Lord Dartmouth fears objections to any scheme for increasing the Parliamentary grant.

1773, Feb. 3.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Major Legge. Promising his influence to Major Legge to secure him some government appointment, and hoping the recommendation of the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland will secure him the Lieut. Colonelcy of the 57th regiment.

"It will probably be a satisfaction to you to hear that there are still hopes of Lord Bellamont's recovery ; the ball is not yet extracted, but his fever is abated and there is not at present any alarming symptom."

1773, March 17, London.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Major Legge. Offering him the post of Governor, of a new settlement likely to be formed on the Ohio, with a salary of 1,000*l*.

1773, March 24. Anonymous letter from a person signing himself in Greek characters "Philanthropos" to the Earl of Dartmouth. On the prevalent distress among the poor owing to the high price of corn. For this, he blames the large farmers who, although the harvests of 1771 and 1772 have been very good, continue to ask 7*s*. 3*d*. a bushel for wheat, and indirectly the landlords for allowing one tenant to absorb several farms.

1773, April 19. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to Mr. Pownall.
"Private." "Our patriots say that the votes of the town of Boston which they sent to Virginia have produced the resolves of the Assembly there appointing a committee of correspondence, and I have no doubt it is their expectation that a committee for the same purpose will be appointed by most of the other Assemblies upon the Continent. If anything therefore be done by Parliament respecting America, it now seems necessary that it should be general and not confined to particular Colonies, as the same spirit prevails everywhere, though not in like degree.

I am to meet a new Assembly the 26th May, which I have reason to think will consist of the same persons as the last Assembly and in the same temper. I have sometimes heard it proposed that the Parliament should address his Majesty to appoint three or any other number of persons, of respectable rank and characters to visit the several Colonies, properly authorized and instructed to enquire into their state and to make report, as a preparatory step to measures to be taken by Parliament, and some have been of opinion that a perfect knowledge of their state cannot be so well obtained in any other way. For my part every measure appears to me of such uncertain success whilst the body of the people hold such absurd principles in Government, and all the servants of the Crown are so entirely at their mercy that I am utterly at a loss what to suggest. The leaders boast that they will submit to no regulations, and that by united strength they shall be able to oppose them." Governor Hutchinson then relates a conversation he had had with the Speaker of the House of Assembly who had received a letter from Dr. Franklin stating that from a conversation the writer had had with Lord Dartmouth he thought that there was hope that the grievances of the Colonists would be redressed; in the meantime he advised them to be quiet. "I asked whether the proceedings of the town of Boston and so many other towns, and the countenance shown them by the House [of Assembly] could be thought consistent with this advice? He

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

answered that he opposed the town meeting at Boston as not advisable, and, besides he had no great expectation, at that time, of such encouragement. . . . I told him I saw no chance of peace whilst the supremacy of Parliament was denied: he acknowledged there was no line to be drawn, but if Parliament could bind the Colonists they were all slaves. This is always the conclusion of the Party, and by this conclusion they strike the minds of the people in general and raise a violent prejudice against all who maintain the supremacy of Parliament."

1773, April 21. 4 Charles Street.—John Gray to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a pamphlet, being a refutation of the answer of the Bostonians to Governor Hutchinson's speech. The writer's intention has been "to pull up the seditious doctrines of the Colonists by the roots in such a manner as to prevent them from sprouting again."

1773, May 4. London.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Lieutenant Colonel Legge. Informing him that he is to be appointed to the Governorship of Nova Scotia.

1773, May 5. New York. "Private." Governor Tryon to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking Lord Dartmouth's favourable interpretation of the measures he has taken in his Majesty's interest. "His Majesty's instructions and His Majesty's interests are not at all times one and the same thing, and he who in America follows implicitly the letter of the instructions will not best serve the King, and although I am not ignorant that by an implied disobedience to them, I stake the forfeiture of my Government, yet I would rather make that sacrifice than forego any proper opportunity to promote the public concerns of my Royal Master. Asks Lord Dartmouth's influence to secure a grant of a regiment and a baronetcy for him as a solid reward of his services.

1773, May 12. 4 Charles Street.—John Gray to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking for the return of his pamphlet forwarded to Lord Dartmouth on April 21st.

1773, May 19. London.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Lieutenant-Colonel Legge. As Colonel Legge's appointment to the Governorship of Nova Scotia is just at hand, Lord Dartmouth recommends him to make his preparations for leaving the army.

1773, June 2. New York.—"Private." Governor Tryon to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to the purchase of lands from the Indians. The Governor himself has laid out money in some 40,000 acres. Some of the lands he proposes to settle.

1773, June 14.—Peter Livius to the Earl of Dartmouth. Requesting his assistance in settling his affairs previous to his departure to New Hampshire. Without help from his Lordship he will have nothing to show that he has vindicated his character from the charge of having brought a false accusation (against the Governor of the Colony), and he begs to be allowed a copy of the judgment in his case.

1773, June 15.—Lord Hyde to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing accounts relating to Governor Tryon's expenditure, and the disbursements out of his private fortune, which from June 1764 to May 1773 amounted to 8,986*l.* 2*s.* 5½*d.*

1773, June 17. Savannah in Georgia.—"Private." Governor Wright to the Earl of Dartmouth, recommending Mr. Tattnell, a Captain of Militia, and Sir Patrick Houstoun, Receiver-General of the Province, for seats in the Council.

1773, June 20. Wexford.—George Lehunte to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking for a grant of lands in America in recompense for his services in the late war in America under Sir Jeffrey Amherst. Ventures to address Lord Dartmouth on the score of his being related to his family through his grandmother, Alice Legge.

1773, July 2. Antigua.—Valentine Morris to the Earl of Dartmouth. Particulars respecting the Caribbs inhabiting St. Vincent's, and the means to be employed to bring them to their allegiance to the British Empire. With a duplicate copy.

1773, July 7. London (Copy). Long letter from Dr. Benjamin Franklin, to whom does not appear, possibly to the Provincial Congress. Parliament has been prorogued without any reference to the state of America; has forwarded the King's answer to the petitions of the Colonists, part of which runs: "That his Majesty has well weighed the subject matter and the expressions contained in those petitions, and that as he will ever attend to the *humble* petitions of his subjects, and be forward to redress every *real* grievance, so he is determined to support the *Constitution*, and resist with firmness every attempt to derogate from the authority of the Supreme Legislature." Dr. Franklin proceeds to consider the question how the Colonists may best procure redress of their grievances, and after stating the waning power of England, weakened by the last war she undertook, with a depleted treasury and a decreasing population, and the growth of the Colonies in population, wealth, and resource, thus continues: "Whenever a war happens our aid will be wished for" [by England], "our friendship desired and cultivated, our goodwill courted. Then is the time to say redress our grievances. You take money from us by force, and now you ask it of voluntary grant. You cannot have it both ways. If you choose to have it without our consent, you must go on taking that way and be content with what you can so obtain. If you would have our free gifts, desist from your compulsive methods, acknowledge our rights, and secure the future enjoyment of them.' Our claims will then be attended to, and our complaints regarded." Dr. Franklin advises a declaration to this effect to be drawn up at a Congress of all the Colonies, and a copy thereof presented to the King. This he thinks would bring matters to a crisis.

The letter continues: "With regard to the sentiments of the people in general here concerning America, I must say that we have among them many friends and wellwishers. The dissenters are all for us, and many of the merchants and manufacturers. There seems to be even among the country gentlemen a general sense of our growing importance, a disapprobation of the harsh measures with which we have been treated, and a wish that some means may be found of perfect reconciliation. A few members of Parliament in both Houses and perhaps some in high office, have in a degree the same ideas; but none of these seem willing to be active in our favour, lest adversaries should take advantage and charge it upon them as betraying the interests of this nation."

1773, July 21. Antigua.—Valentine Morris to the Earl of Dartmouth. A long letter (with a duplicate) giving further particulars of the condition of the Caribbs, and the means proposed for subduing them.

1773, July 23. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. Offering his services in the purchase of land from the Indians.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1773, August 5.—Mr. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth. Suggesting that Governor Hutchinson should be recalled to lay before the King the state of his government.

1773, August 11.—Extract of the minutes of a Cabinet Council relating to a projected settlement by a French trading company on the coast of Africa, in order to carry on the gum trade.

1773, August 12.—Mr. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth. Relating a conversation he had with Lord North, during which it was determined to recall Governor Hutchinson at his own request.

1773, August 14. Blackheath.—Mr. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing papers for signature, and as to Governor Hutchinson's recall, a letter to Governor O'Hara at Senegal, &c. (not now with the letter).

1773, Aug. 20. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking for an appointment in America for one of his sons.

1773, Aug. 28. Pensacola.—Governor Chester to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing copy of a letter from the Governor of New Orleans to Mr. Chester, and copy of his answer thereto; also copy of a letter from one of the magistrates of West Florida, as to a murder and robbery committed by English subjects, who attacked two Spanish canoes on the Mississippi richly laden, and murdered the crews, consisting of three Frenchmen and two negroes. The murderers are now in custody, and are of the worst class of the people who have flocked to the Mississippi for the past two years. As Mr. Chester foresaw, several of the first settlers on the river were persons who had fled from justice, and he strongly recommends the re-establishment of the posts on the river which were abandoned, and the establishment of courts of justice.

1773, Aug. 30.—Mr. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth. "The French plot for stealing away our gum trade thickens fast. . . . I am informed by one of the principal importers of gum, a Mr. Bradley, that it is certainly true that one vessel is arrived in France from Portendic with gum, and two more are expected, and that this intelligence has given great alarm to the traders here. It is not, however, thought advisable to send out the man of war till a more favourable season, unless the French do upon the declaration of our exclusive claim to Portendic and Arguin, controvert that claim, in which case if I understand Lord Rochford right, a ship of war will be immediately sent with your letter to O'Hara."

1773, Sept. 22. Whitehall.—Mr. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth. An unimportant letter, touching on several subjects, including the dissolution of the Society of Jesus, and its effect upon the members of the Society in Quebec, the state of Boston, the conference of the Dutch Commissaries with the Board of Trade, &c.

1773, Sept. 26. Brookfield.—The Rev. E. Forbes to Governor Hutchinson. On the state of the Province of Massachusetts. Certain false reports concerning the Governor had been spread, which had the effect of raising the temper of the people to a furious pitch. The pamphlet of Philaethes has now been read, and the storm has abated. "We are at present unhappy, but I verily believe that the leading character of this people is loyalty and goodness, but there is a spirit of enthusiasm prevailing at this day in the nations of Europe, of Asia, as well as in America, and when religion or politics are the subjects it always occasions disturbances and revolutions in church and state, but this spirit having its seat in the passions will soon subside and the people that have been affected with it will reassume their leading characters."

1773, October 6. Whitehall.—William Knox to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to Governor Tryon's requisition for troops. Adverse to granting it. "In addition to what Mr. Pownall has mentioned, . . . exclusive of the violence and inhumanity of employing the soldiery upon such occasions, I always understood from Lord Hillsborough that the King was particularly averse to the detaching his troops for such purposes, as it serves to make the army odious to the public."

1773, Oct. 6. Vanbrugh Fields.—Mr. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth. The arrival of the New York mail. Riots have occurred in New Hampshire, and Governor Tryon requests troops from the Commander-in-Chief. Mr. Pownall hopes Lord Dartmouth will not countenance such an extravagance "in a case where perhaps it will be found that these rioters, as they are called, will be able to show that they have been treated with the greatest injustice and oppression."

1773, Oct. 9. Boston.—J. Brenton to Andrew Snape Hammond. Asking for his interest to secure him the post of Attorney General of Nova Scotia.

1773, Oct. 9. Whitehall.—W. Knox to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing two papers giving an account of the alleged destruction of the fort and garrison at Senegal, and proving that the report is false. It was spread by a trading ship coming from thence to enhance the price of a cargo of gum they were carrying.

1773, Oct. 9. Halifax.—James Burrow to Lord William Campbell. As to a search he had carried on, by Lord William's orders, in Catch Harbour and at Prospect, for evidence of the illicit trading supposed to be done in that locality. The search was unsuccessful, but the writer thinks that his visit will have a good effect. He then proceeds to relate the state of the fishery and inhabitants in the parts he visited, which he considers highly satisfactory and capable of great development. The letter concludes with a plan for a periodical visitation of all the harbours and fishing stations in the Province; the appointment of Tide Surveyors, &c.

1773, Oct. 9. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Private." A long letter on the state of the Province of Massachusetts, from which the following is an extract:—

"It must be allowed that the people in general are possessed with a jealousy that it has been the design of the Administration in England to enslave them, as they term it, or to subject their liberties and properties to the arbitrary disposal of a power in which they have not any share, and ones [over] which they cannot, be the excesses what they may, have any control. There are many, however, and more would appear, if they dare, of the most sensible part of the community, who know and declare that these jealousies are groundless, and that they were raised and cultivated by artful designing men. The conductors of the people are divided in sentiments. Some of them profess that they only aim to remove the innovations since the date of the Stamp Act, or, as they sometimes say, since the expiration of the war, for they are not always the same, and though they don't think Parliament has a just authority, yet they are willing to acquiesce, seeing it has been so long submitted to. Others declare they will be altogether independent; they would maintain an alliance with Great Britain; each stands in need of the other; their mutual interest is sufficient to connect them together. Of the first sort the Speaker of the House often declares himself, so does a clergyman of Boston who has great influence in our political measures, so do some of the Council who have most influence there. Those of the

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

latter opinion have for their head one of the members for Boston, who was the first person that openly and in any public assembly declared for a total independency, and who, from a natural obstinancy of temper and from many years practice in politicks, is perhaps as well calculated to excite the people to any extravagance in theory or practice as any person in America. From large defalcations as collector of taxes for the town of Boston and from other defects in pecuniary matters, his influence was small until within these 7 years, but since then it has been gradually increasing until he has obtained such an ascendancy as to direct the town of Boston, the House of Representatives, and consequently the Council just as he pleases." The Governor encloses for Lord Dartmouth's perusal the letter from Mr. Forbes, noticed above.

1773, Oct. 12.—Mr. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a copy of a letter he wrote to the printer of the Daily Advertiser, denying a report which appeared in that newspaper that the garrison at Senegal had been cut off by the natives and the fort entirely destroyed.

1773, Oct. 12.—Mr. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth. Understands that Lord Garlies is by this time Lord Galloway, and that there is another vacancy at the Board of Trade. Asking a line to Lord North to secure him the vacancy.

1773, Oct. 14, Jamaica Plain.—The Rev. William Gordon to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a copy of a letter addressed to the Canadian Indians from the French King, which he thinks of sufficient importance to communicate to Lord Dartmouth.

"The salutation of the French King to his former children of the five nations."

"My dear children, are you yet alive; I yet remember you, you especially of the five nations, and am longing to see you. I hear grievous things concerning your circumstances. I am informed that the English have settled all the lands they have made pretensions to by conquest, are coming hard upon you, are building towns even up to your bedside, and are also oppressive in their trade. This, my dear children, was not the conduct of your former father, the French King. When I conquered you, the five nations, I immediately resigned your territories, because it was the land of that part of the world that God had given to you Indians. I own'd nothing in your territories. Wherever I set foot it was upon your loan (*sic.*) My dear children I resent this treatment that you have received from the English. I am grieved for this cruel usage. Courage my children; courage my children. Your father is awaking out of his stupor. You know he received a blow from the English, with which he was stunn'd; but now he revives; and you remember that at the time before he was quite speechless, he told you that within seven or eight years, he should revive and revenge the cause of his dear children of the five nations. I have now awoke, and am rising and behold, the hatchet is within reach of my hand. Unite your strength, my children, from the north to the south; be of one mind, in general expectation of seeing your old father within two or three years. He has many ships in readiness and men, and warlike stores without number. By that time near upon eighty ships will be ready to enter Canada and an equal number shall enter the Mississippi for my southern children. Then I expect to see you all; furnish you for the field and supply all your wants. Your old father salutes you all and longs to see you."

This letter, Mr. Gordon says, is only known to the Sachems and head warriors. It has had a great effect; "they are expecting a French war,

and are ready to co-operate with France in any attempts against the English."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

A further letter from Mr. Gordon accompanies the above, explanatory of it and giving further details. Speaking of the disposition of the Indians towards the English he says: "Sir William Johnson has had some account of the affair [of the French King's letter] sent him, but he may not have received it. The Indians are not so well affected to Sir William as formerly. They consider themselves as having been ill used by him; and I have reason to apprehend, from what I have heard in free conversation with persons of consequence and intelligence at New York, in Connecticut, and the Massachusetts that he has attended more to his own private interests than the good of the State, in the distribution he has made of the Government allowance; and that were the Indians to understand what sums have been designed for their use, they would wait for and embrace the first opportunity of scalping him. Unless Indian affairs are better managed and some conciliating methods speedily given into, the Indians will be quite alienated from the English and will embrace any future opening to revenge themselves on the publick for the injuries committed upon them by individuals." Sincerely hopes the Government will not suffer Canada to fall into the hands of the French so that the Colonies might be more easily managed. The remedy would be worse, he thinks, than the disease. . . . "I would mention to your Lordship . . . that Quebec is in a defenceless state, the guns having been taken from the ramparts and carried off before your Lordship's appointment, so that was France to plan the surprise of it, and unknown to the English to send a fleet against it, Canada would be instantly lost." A Duplicate accompanies each of the above.

1773, Oct. 19. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Private." Enclosing a copy of a most important letter (which is not now enclosed) received by the Speaker of the House of Representatives from the Agent of the House in England. This letter appears to have proposed a General Congress of Representatives from all the Colonies, a proposal shortly afterwards adopted and carried into effect.

1773, Oct. 20.—Mr. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth, as to some Conference about to be held with the Ambassadors from Holland. "Mynheer Ribaut is sick in Zealand and cannot come till his stomach settles a little, Mynheer Graffland is arrived with orders to open the Conferences without his colleague, and I find by Lord Suffolk that everything will be ready on Tuesday for the Board [of Trade]. But I do not think the Board will be ready for the business; Lord Robert Spencer begs to be excused, Mr. Jenyns can't come, Mr. Eliot certainly won't come, and Mr. Jolliffe has sent no answer."

1773, Oct. 26.—Copy letter to Lord William Campbell without signature, as to lands in Nova Scotia fit to be reserved by the Crown for the supply of timber and masts.

1773, Nov. 2.—"Copy of a letter to Thomas and Elisha Hutchinson delivered at their house in Boston."

"Messieurs Thomas and Elisha Hutchinson. The Freemen of this Province understand from good authority that there is a consignment of a quantity of tea to your house from the East India Company which is destructive to the happiness of every well wisher to his country, therefore it is expected that you personally appear at Liberty Tree on Wednesday next at 12 o'clock at noonday to make a public resignation of your commission agreeable to a notification of this day for that purpose Fail not upon your peril. O.C."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1773. Nov. 4. Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. Copy extract. Enclosing copies of letters showing the attempts of the rioters to intimidate the consignees of tea from the East India Company.

1773, Nov. 4. Copy of a printed hand-bill posted up at Boston summoning the freemen to meet at Liberty Tree to hear the consignees of tea make a public resignation of their offices as consignees. It ends with the words "Show us the man that dare take down this," and is signed "O.C., Secretary."

1773. Papers endorsed "Copy of Narrative," being accounts of attacks made by the rioters on the houses of the tea merchants in order to compel them to attend the meeting at Liberty Tree on Nov. 4, which they had all refused to do. The consignees whose houses were attacked were Messrs. Clarke, Hutchinson, Faneuil and Winslow; and the Committee of freemen comprised Messrs. Molineux, Denny and Johnnot and Doctors Joseph Warren and Church.

1773, Nov. 6. Milton near Boston. Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing further papers on the same subject as the above, viz., A copy of a letter from Messrs. Richard Clarke and Sons, Benjamin Faneuil and Joseph Winslow refusing to comply with the request of the Committee of the Town to resign their commissions; Copy minute of a meeting of the Freeholders of Boston held 5 Nov. 1773 at Faneuil Hall appointing the Hon. John Hancock, Mr. John Pitt, Mr. Samuel Adams, Mr. Samuel Abbot, Dr. Joseph Warren, Mr. William Powell and Mr. Nathaniel Appleton a Committee to request Messrs. Thomas and Elisha Hutchinson to resign their commissions as consignees of tea; and copy letter undated from Messrs. Hutchinson to Mr Hancock refusing to resign.

1773, Nov. 6.—Mr. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a letter from Lord Suffolk with papers as to emigration to America, including a copy printed notice referring to the advantages of St. John's Island which had been posted up in parts of Scotland and Ireland; and protests against the increase of emigration which is alleged to be detrimental to the commerce and industries of Great Britain.

1773, Nov. 14. Halifax, N.S.—Governor Legge to the Earl of Dartmouth with respect to the quitrents due to the Crown from lessees of land in the Province. The difficulty of getting them in. The amount of land granted in the Province at one farthing per acre amounted to 3,344*l.* 9*s.*, and of this the collector was only able to obtain 112*l.*

1773, Nov. 15. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. On the state of the town, and the Governor's efforts to restore order. The Council give him no help, as they sympathise with the people's objects though they allege disapproval of the means.

1773, Nov. 23. Parliament Street.—James Meyrick to Governor Legge. On business matters, and military gossip in England. Thanks the Governor for two kegs of cod sounds.

1773, Nov. 23 to Nov. 29. Boston.—Report of debates in the Council between these dates. The matters debated are principally connected with a petition of the consignees of tea from the East India Company, for protection for their persons and property from the violence of the mob; with the question as to whether the council could form a committee of enquiry into the cause of the riots and present a report thereon to the Governor (a proposal opposed strongly by the Governor himself); and whether statements made in the council were to be kept secret from the people of Boston.

The debates show strong opposition to the Governor, and sympathy with the objects of the rioters by a majority of the council. The principal speakers appear to have been, Mr. Bowdoin, violently opposed to the Governor, Mr. Pitts, Colonel Otis, Captain Erving on the side of the Governor, Dr. Winthrop and Mr. Danforth.

1773, Nov. 26. Copy notification printed in the Massachusetts Gazette, from the "select men" of Boston to the inhabitants of the town of a meeting to be held at Faneuil Hall on the 27 Nov., "in order to consult whether further application shall be made to said consignees, or otherwise to act as the town shall think proper at the present dangerous crisis." It is signed "by order of the select men, William Cooper, Town Clerk." There is also an account of a meeting held at Boston, when a further application was made to Messrs. Clarke, Faneuil and Hutchinson, the consignees, to resign their commissions, and a copy letter from them to the Honourable John Hancock, refusing the application.

1773, Dec. 1. Boston.—Long account of the meetings held by the inhabitants of Boston after the first consignment of the tea had arrived in port, proceedings upon the appointment of a watch to see that none was landed, proclamation by Governor Hutchinson, &c.

1773, Dec. 1. New York.—Governor Tryon to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Private." As to the repeal of the Act imposing a duty on tea. The dangers it would involve by encouraging illicit trade in geneva, arrack, yarn &c.

1773, Dec. 1. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Legge. Recommending persons for various vacant offices, &c.

1773, Dec. 2. Tortola.—Two letters from James Dawson and Robert French to the Earl of Marchmont. Respecting the death of the Governor of the Island, Mr. Home, and containing recommendations for his successor.

1773, Dec. 2. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Private," with a duplicate. Respecting the report of the debates in the Council which he had enclosed in a public despatch. He thinks Lord Dartmouth will see from them "the situation of a Massachusetts Governor, and that he is without the least support in measures for maintaining the authority of the Crown."

1773, Dec. 2. Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. Relating the attacks made by the mob upon the houses of the consignees of tea and enclosing a petition from the consignees to the Governor and Council for protection for themselves and the consignments of tea; and the minutes of the proceedings of the Council (who declined any advice in the matter) thereupon, containing a long report made by them to the Governor excusing the conduct of the rioters and declining to give any assistance either to the consignees or their consignments.

1773, Dec. 6. Castle William, Boston Harbour.—(Copy). Lieutenant-Colonel the Honourable A. Leslie to the Secretary at War. Giving accounts of the proceedings of the rioters similar to those in the foregoing papers.

1773, Dec. 8. Boston.—Admiral Montagu to Philip Stephens, Secretary to the Admiralty. An account of the proceedings of the rioters. The Admiral expresses his readiness to act in aid of the Governor whenever he may be called upon.

1773, Dec. 13. Halifax, N.S.—Letter unsigned, but written by the Governor's desire, to Mr. James Fulton respecting the making of roads in the

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Province, requiring a report upon the best route for a road from Halifax to Truro which would secure the maximum of safety and the minimum of cost.

Enclosed in this letter is a paper headed "Reasons why the Governor of Nova Scotia should not have been restricted from passing grants of land to people from the Northern Colonies in America, but to encourage them to settle in this."

1773, Dec. 14. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Private." The appointment of a Committee of correspondence of the towns of Boston, Charlestown, Roxbury, Brooklyn, Dorchester and Cambridge, which has taken under its direction the affair of the East India tea. The proceedings of this Committee to prevent the landing of the tea, &c.

1773, Dec. 15. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. (Copy.) The continuance of the disturbances in the town.

1773, Dec. 17.—Same to same. (Copy.) The destruction of 340 chests of tea by the rioters.

1773, Dec. 17. Boston.—(Copy.) Admiral Montagu to Philip Stephens, Secretary to the Admiralty. Another account of the destruction of the tea in Boston Harbour. "I must also desire you will be pleased to inform their Lordships [of the Admiralty] that during the whole of this transaction neither the Governor, magistrates, owners or the revenue officers of this place ever called for my assistance; if they had, I could easily have prevented the execution of this plan, but must have endangered the lives of many innocent people, by firing upon the town."

1773, Dec. 17. Castle William.—Lieutenant-Colonel Honourable A. Leslie to the Secretary at War on the same subject. "I had the regiment [the 64th] ready to take their arms had they been called upon. I am informed the Council would not agree to the troops going to town, however it must end in that."

1773. Paper headed "Wm. Tongue's remarks on the times in New York, 17 December 1773, after a meeting of the Sons of Liberty at the City Hall respecting the tea from Great Britain."

1773. Paper headed "State of the Province of Nova Scotia with respect to the number of its inhabitants & its produce taken in the year 1773."

1773, Dec. 18. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Private." The destruction of the tea.

1773, Dec. 20.—Same to same. (Copy.) "There has been no intelligence relative to the teas. It is generally believed that the teas designed for Philadelphia will not be suffered to go up the river, and the expectation of an union of measures in the three great Colonies of Pennsylvania, New York, and Massachusetts Bay, has raised a higher spirit here than I have ever seen before."

1773, Dec. 21. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Private." The spread of the spirit of disaffection throughout the Province. "At and near Boston the people seem regardless of all consequences. I may not presume to propose measures. To enforce the duty appears beyond all comparison more difficult than I ever before imagined. I doubt whether any merchant has given orders for any teas from England next year. Now, it is said is the time for teas from Holland. To concede endangers raising the like spirit in other cases of Parliamentary authority."

1773, Dec. 22. Tower Hill, London.—A letter from A. L. (Arthur Lee) to whom is not stated, but to one of the leaders of the rebel

Colonies (probably at Boston), as to the state of affairs in England with reference to America. "I am sorry that a total silence with respect to the redressing our grievances reigns at Court. The professions of Lord D[artmouth] I own give me very little confidence; he was called upon last sessions of Parliament in the House of Lords by our unalterable friend Lord Shelburne to account for his having done nothing to conciliate the Colonies; he answered with fair promises; he will be again called upon this session by the same noble Lord. I think he must then speak decisively, as any further evasion will be palpable. It becomes us to be prepared for the worst: to men of such a disposition what happens bad is better borne; what happens good is doubly acceptable."

Advocates a Committee of correspondence of all the Colonies to demand a repeal of the Revenue Acts from 1764, with all their pernicious appendages. This obtained, "it will be enough. In no sense of policy is it our interest to quarrel with this country, if we are not compelled to it. If they are obliged to retract from the exercise of their assumed power now, when will they be able to renew it? . . . they will be glad to maintain their supremacy without attempting to bind us in all cases whatsoever, and it is surely better for us to submit silently to that degree of subordination, till the gentle course of nature shall bring us to maturity and independence, than by a premature, doubtful, and dangerous struggle to hazard the ruin of the whole British Empire."

1773, Dec. 22. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. A long letter relating the whole history of the American revolt, attributed by the writer to the fact that the Act of 7th Geo. III. was declared to be for the purpose of raising a revenue in America. On the subject of plans to allay the revolt, the writer says, "I cannot presume to suggest expedients to your Lordship's wisdom and prudence: some proper ones, I doubt not, will occur. Severities have been tried. If it can be thought consistent with the supremacy and dignity of the mother country to relax and adopt lenient measures on this occasion, it would crown your Lordship's administration with unfading honour, to be the instrument of removing this remaining source of civil discord. For notwithstanding any contrary representations, I cannot but be firmly persuaded that the repeal of the whole Act would ensure the future submission of the inhabitants of this part of America to every other Act of the British Parliament now in force."

1773, Dec. 24.—Same to same. (Copy.) A meeting of the Council has been held, and it has been resolved that the Attorney-General shall be directed to enquire into the matter, and to lay it before the Grand Jury. A copy report of the meeting and of the resolution follows (No. 19).

1773, Dec. 27. Halifax Yard.—Admiral Arbuthnot to Governor Legge. That it is not in his power to lend him 1,000*l.* of the money supplied by the Navy board for the dockyard, for the purpose of facilitating the raising of a provincial regiment.

1773, Dec. 27. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing extracts from a Philadelphia newspaper, and also a written paper giving accounts of the proceedings of the inhabitants of the town on the arrival of the tea ship. These papers state that, on hearing the tea ship had been sighted, the Committee of the town waited upon the consignees of the tea and requested them to resign their commissions. This they did. On the arrival of the ship the captain, Mr. Ayres, was informed by the Committee that he could not discharge his cargo, and that the Committee had determined he should take it back to England.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

The vessel was supplied with all necessities, and in two hours time set out on her return. This is the substance of the written paper. The extracts from the newspaper contain, in addition to reports of these proceedings, expresses from Charlestown, New York, and Boston, giving accounts of the tea riots in those places, the proceedings of the Committees, reports of meetings, &c.

Mr. Reed in his letter says, "As it may be a matter of importance to your Lordship, not only to be made acquainted with the facts, but the circumstances, rank, and character of those who promote this opposition, it would be improper for me to conceal that it has originated and been conducted by some of the principal inhabitants, and I may safely say continued and encouraged by all, as there has not been a single publication nor have I heard one person speak in favour of the measure. Your Lordship will judge from these facts how general and unanimous the opinion is, that no article subject to a duty for the purpose of raising a revenue ought to be received in America. Nor is it confined to this city. Your Lordship will see by the papers herewith that the same opposition is made at New York, Carolina, and Boston, and you may rely upon it that the same idea prevails throughout the country. Any farther attempts to enforce this Act, I am humbly of opinion, will end in blood. . . . The destruction of the tea at Boston has occasioned much speculation in this city, and there is some difference of opinion, but in general their conduct is approved as proceeding from necessity. . . . If the total repeal of this Act should be thought of, it is not possible to frame a stronger argument than what arises from the increase of smuggling, by which there is a regular and sufficient supply of tea, and has been for several years, equal to the demand of this whole country. What a loss must this have been to the mother country! What an acquisition to a foreign state! From the first enquiry and computation I have been able to make, the annual consumption of this province now amounts to 2,000 chests of tea, the profits of which have been totally lost to England for upwards of five years. At the lowest computation it cannot be less than 100,000*l.* lost to England from this Province only; but when other articles are considered which accompany it, who can tell to what amount it may reach?"

1773. Dec. 28. New York.—Major-General Haldimand to the Earl of Dartmouth. The news of what happened at Boston on the 15th has created such a ferment at New York and Philadelphia that the Governors, General Haldimand writes, will probably choose to have the tea sent back to England.

1773, December. A few cuttings from American newspapers.

1774. Jan. 4th. Boston. — Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. (Copy.) One of the tea ships which had been cast ashore off Cape Cod has safely discharged her cargo, and the Governor has ordered it to be stored in the castle. It is not expected that the ships bound for New York and Philadelphia will be allowed to discharge their cargo.

1774, Jan. 4. Newbern, North Carolina.—Martin Howard, Chief Justice of North Carolina to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a memorial for increase of salary and emolument.

1774, Jan. 5.—(Extract.) Major-General Haldimand to the Earl of Dartmouth. The tea was sent back to England from Philadelphia by order of the mob as soon as it arrived. It has not yet arrived at New York. "I cannot find that the behaviour of the people of Boston meets with the general approbation even of the people of that Government, some of

which seem desirous that their metropolis should be made to pay for it.
 I cannot but think however but that the mercantile interest will prevail and influence a great many parts of that country to approve their unwarrantable behaviour in the destruction of the property of the East India Company." Enclosing a report of a meeting of the inhabitants, held at Plymouth on the 7th December 1773, approving the proceedings of the inhabitants of Boston and Philadelphia, and declaring the consignees to have forfeited the protection to which every good citizen is entitled; and also a protest signed by forty of the inhabitants of the same town, protesting against the foregoing report and declaring their loyalty to the King.

1774, Jan. 6.—Copy of correspondence from December 9th 1773 to January 22nd 1774 between Mr. Meyrick, Governor Legge's English agent, and Mr. Montgomery, Mr. Dilkes and others, respecting money due to Governor Legge for the purchase of his company in the 62nd regiment and for other matters.

1774, Jan. 6. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Private." Enclosing a Journal of proceedings in Massachusetts Bay relative to the importation of teas on account of the East India Company from November 2nd to December 16th, 1773.

1774, Jan. 6. 25, North Street, Soho. John Hanson to the Earl of Dartmouth. The appointment of a naval officer in the customs at Philadelphia, and on the question whether the appointments to such offices were vested in the Crown or in Mr. Penn. Enclosing a copy of a letter to Mr. Penn on the subject, and a paper of notes on the same matter.

1774, Jan. 8. East India House.—P. Michell, Secretary to the Court of Directors of the East India Company, to Governor Legge. The Directors find that their agents at Boston, New York, Philadelphia and South Carolina are in some danger of being interfered with in the execution of their commissions and that some of them are likely to be exposed to the effects of popular indignation. Enclosing under cover to the Governor such instructions to their agents at Halifax as they consider necessary for their future guidance. Requesting the Governor to "give such countenance to our said agents as shall be consistent with the dignity of the high office which you hold under the Crown."

1774, Jan. 12. Newbern, North Carolina.—Governor Martin to the Earl of Dartmouth as to the hardships and sufferings of Mr. Fanning, a Colonel of Militia and a lawyer, which he underwent at the hands of the Colonists for his steady adherence to the Crown and Government. The most disgraceful indignities were offered to his person, and his house and furniture were wrecked at a loss to him of 1,500*l*.

1774, Jan. 13.—Copy of an Act of Parliament entitled "An act to discontinue, in such manner, and for such time as are therein mentioned, the landing and discharging, lading or shipping of goods, wares, and merchandise at the town and within the harbour of Boston in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in North America."

1774, Jan. 15. Dublin.—R. Browne to Governor Legge. Asking an appointment in America for his brother, an ensign in the 31st Regiment.

1774, Jan. 19.—An unaddressed letter from the Duke of Manchester. Respecting an appointment offered to his brother, which being of so small value he cannot accept.

1774, Jan. 25. Lincoln's Inn Fields.—W. Hey, Chief Justice of Quebec, to the Lord Chancellor. Submitting "A plan for the Administration of the laws in the Province of Canada."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

1774. Jan. 26.—Lord Chancellor Apsley to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a letter from a Mr. Nelme, a copyist, to Lady Apsley, and requesting Lord Dartmouth to let him go with a proper reprimand for his folly.

N.D. Saturday night.—Same to same. On the same subject. Mr. Nelme "copied the letter he brought for Lady A. from a draught given him by Dr Dodd." The letters probably refer to the charge of simony brought against Dr Dodd (the "Maccaroni parson") who, through his wife, offered a sum of money to the Chancellor for a Church living of which he was patron.

1774, Jan. 28. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. Respecting the tarring and feathering and other barbarities committed by the mob upon the person of Mr. John Malcolm, a preventive officer of Falmouth, in Cases Bay, he having rendered himself obnoxious by seizing a vessel for want of a register and other acts. Accompanied by an extract from a letter in the Boston Gazette dated 27th January to the same effect, which also states Mr. Malcolm's life to have been despaired of. Both of these papers were laid before the Houses of Parliament on the 11th March 1774.

1774, Jan. 30. Leeds.—Richard Browne to whom not stated. Encloses a letter (not now with the papers) by his brother's desire. Thanks his Excellency for favours received from General Gage and Colonel James, and for his countenance when a volunteer under his Excellency's command in America.

1774, Feb. 2. New York.—Major-General Haldimand to the Earl of Dartmouth. The teaship for New York not yet arrived. "Every thing seems quiet at present, but little matters in the present state of affairs might give new vigour to that spirit of opposition, which is greatly strengthened by the association, and steps taken by the assemblies of the respective Provinces to proceed with unanimity in opposing the authority of Parliament from extending to the Colonies in North America."

1774, Feb. 9. Welbeck Street.—William Payne Georges, Agent for the Virgin Islands, to the Earl of Dartmouth. With respect to a petition from the inhabitants of the Islands to the King, requesting Lord Dartmouth's favour for it.

1774, Feb. 15. Pensacola.—J. Stephenson to Mr. Montfort Browne. As to his settlements along the Mississippi.

1774, Feb. 17. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Private." The proceedings of the people against the Judges of the Superior Courts to prevent a trial of those concerned in the tea riots. Advantage was taken of the weak state of body by which the mind was also affected, of one of the Judges and he was induced, in consequence of the resolves of the last session, to send a letter to the Speaker expressing his determination to comply with the demand of the House. Having carried this point with one, the others were afraid of increasing the rage of the people against them if they refused to comply with the renewed demand made upon them the present session, and one of them assured me that he was constrained to a compliance, merely because his person, his wife, and children, and his property were at the mercy of the populace, from whom there was nothing which he had not to fear. I used every argument in my power to fortify him, but could not prevail, and none but the Chief Justice refused to comply. . . . Indeed there is no prospect of any notice of the late extravagancies in the town of Boston, the grand Jurors for that town being persons who were among the principal pro-

moters of the meetings which occasioned the destruction of the tea and were undoubtedly selected to prevent any prosecutions. I see no prospect of persuading the people who disapprove of these proceedings to support me in my opposition to them, unless they could be sure of protection. They all gave me one and the same answer." The illness of the Lieut. Governor has prevented the Governor availing himself of the leave granted him.

Sees no prospect of order being restored without the interposition of power from England. "I rather think the anarchy will continually increase until the whole Province is in confusion. I received intelligence a few days ago of town meetings held in the County of Berkshire adjoining to the Province of New York to form combinations against the payment of lawyers and sheriffs fees in actions at law, because they thought the established fees by the law of the Province were too high. Success in the opposition to the supreme power over the whole leads the subjects of subordinate powers to conclude they may also shake off such subjection whensoever they are dissatisfied with them."

1774, Feb. 18, Friday.—James Burrow to Governor Legge. Enclosing a return of all the papers and books belonging to the Court of Chancery at Halifax.

1774, March 2, King's Bench Walk. The Hon. Daines Barrington to Lord Dartmouth.

"Happening to be the only Vice President last summer in London during the recess of the Royal Society I had the honour to inclose your Lordship a letter from Prince Masserano, in which he informed the Royal Society that the King of Spain had consented to furnish them with the natural productions of South America which they might request, provided his Majesty might receive in return for his own Museum those of the British Colonies.

Your Lordship after this informed me that you had laid this proposal of exchange before the King who was pleased to approve of this intercourse of science between the two nations, and that when we had prepared the first present on our part, you would take his Majesty's pleasure in what manner it should be transmitted to the King of Spain.

The Committee of Natural History therefore having now made a collection which is nearly ready for packing, would be happy to receive your Lordship's further directions on this head.

Give me leave also to take this opportunity of reminding your Lordship that the Royal Society will not be able to continue this barter of natural productions unless a proper artist is sent to North America in order to do justice to fresh specimens, who cannot be procured to cross the Atlantic under an allowance of 150*l.* or rather 200*l.* per ann. an expence which the finances of the Royal Society are by no means equal to."

1774, March 5.—Print of "An oration delivered March 5th 1774, at the request of the inhabitants of the town of Boston to commemorate the bloody tragedy of the 5th March 1770, by the Hon. John Hancock, Esq." A very inflammatory address of 20 pp. long, delivered at Faneuil Hall, Boston.

1774, March 7. Saint Augustine.—Governor Tonyn to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing copies of a letter from Lord Barrington to him and of his answer thereto, relative to a charge for the Garrison Hospital at St. Augustine's which his Lordship proposes shall be placed to the Governor's contingent account.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1774, March 9. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. Copy. The first part relates to the attempt of the House and Council to remove the Chief Justice of the Province by impeachment.

“Sunday the 6th instant a vessel arrived from London having on board about 30 chests of tea on account of several traders in tea. The next day the vessel was haled to the wharf where the vessels lay which had the East India Company’s tea, and in the evening a sufficient number of persons disguised like Indians went on board and destroyed the tea in a short time, and the next morning the vessel was haled to the long wharf, where vessels from London generally unload to take out the rest of her goods. The owners of the tea are very silent, and I think if they could find out who were the immediate actors they would not venture at present to bring any action in the law against them. If they had attempted to land it, it’s probable they would have shared in the fate of the consignees of the Company’s teas, neither of which have been able to return to the town since they were first banished.”

1774, March 10. Whitehall.—J. Pownall to Governor Legge. “Circular.” Enclosing the King’s message to the Houses of Parliament, accompanying papers on American affairs, particularly the riots at Boston and of the resolutions of the Houses thereon.

1774, March 24.—Letter signed by Henry Newton, Jonathan Binney, and others, to Richard Cumberland. The writers represent the settlers of Nova Scotia, who have sent a petition to the King praying him to remit the quit rents due from them to him for a few years, as they find themselves quite unable to pay it owing to the youth of the Colony, the absence of roads, &c.

1774, Mar. 25. South Carolina.—Copy of message from the Commons House of Assembly to the Lieutenant-Governor, respecting the rejection of bills passed by them by the Council, and the impossibility of any further business being done, and asking leave to adjourn till August.

Copy of Lieutenant-Governor Bull’s answer adjourning the House till May.

Copy of resolutions of the House of Assembly relative to the distress under which the public creditors labour for want of payment of their debts, and recommending payment to them of interest.

1774, March 25.—Colonel Dalling to Mr. Pownall. His return home in the ensuing summer in spite of his deputy’s non-arrival. This disobedience of orders will be due to the precarious state of his wife’s and family’s healths.

1774, March 29.—James Burrows to Governor Legge. Inviting him to a dinner the writer proposes to give on his being admitted a member (?) of the Council.

1774, March 30. Boston.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a copy of a letter from Mr. Lee, Agent of the House of Representatives of Boston in England in the absence of Dr. Franklin. This is probably the letter from “A. L.,” dated 22nd December 1773, extracts from which are given above. “The Speaker to whom it was directed having lent it to a gentleman, he copied it, and the same person who furnished me with the copy of the letter which I transmitted in October procured this, being in a publick station and thinking himself bound in duty to the King to promote His Majesty’s service.”

1774, April 4. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. I glad to hear that his letters to Lord Dartmouth have proved useful.

Nothing of importance has happened since the departure of the tea ship, but some designs are forming and will be carried into execution unless the Tea Act is repealed. Mentions some grievances. The post office, where the rate of postage for small distances continues the same as in Queen Anne's time. The lowest rate is 8*d.* currency for a single letter, or about 5*d.* sterling. "This is become a very heavy tax upon all trade and business and is a real loss to the revenue, as the postage would amount to more than it now does (from the increase of letters) if it was put on a more reasonable footing."

The bad system of communication between the colonies, the misappropriation of the revenues of the Post Office, and the rudeness and incivility of many of its officers are other grievances connected with the postal system.

Another complaint, mentioned by Mr. Reed, arises from the mode of trying Revenue causes at the Admiralty Courts by deputy judges appointed without the proper supervision of the judges themselves who are in England. "When the Court fixed at this place opened, the judge was a disappointed stamp officer, and every officer in it an underling in the Custom House. The Register was a gauger and surveyor, the Marshal, a tide waiter, &c. No measure could have been formed more certain to invite opposition and contempt. These officers are generally interested in the cause depending, so that partly from that reason and partly their incapacity, it is often necessary to procure indifferent persons to do their duty."

1774, April 9. Ashford.—The Rev. Thomas Bliss, Vicar of Ashford, to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to his distressed circumstances.

1774, April 9. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Gage. The King has appointed Mr. Gage Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of the province of Massachusetts Bay, and requires him to return at once on board the *Lively* to his command in North America, with full powers and instructions. An Act of Parliament recently passed will be sent with this letter, for discontinuing the loading and unloading of merchandise in Boston Harbour, and the Governor is directed to call a meeting for the purpose of securing the best means to carry the Act into effect. Every care is to be taken to quiet the people by gentle means, the troops over whom the Governor has the command are not to be called out unless absolutely necessary, but in the meantime until a proper submission to the King has been made, Lieut.-General Gage is directed to fix the seat of Government at Salem and to remove thither all the Government offices and business which is not fixed by law to be transacted at Boston. Lord Dartmouth proceeds to consider what punishment should be awarded to the ringleaders of the riots at Boston in November and December 1773, the destroyers of the tea, &c., and says that it has been decided that proceedings shall be taken against them in the Colonial Courts by the Governor, but he is to exercise his discretion as to prosecuting them or not, by the likelihood of a local jury bringing in an impartial verdict; "if, however, the prejudices of the people should appear to you to be such as would in all probability prevent a conviction, however clear and full the evidence might be, in that case it would be better to desist from prosecution, seeing that an ineffectual attempt would only be triumph to the faction and disgraceful to Government." Power is given the Governor to veto the election of any persons to be members of the Council, as are known to him to be opposed to the King's Government.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1774, April 11. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Gage. "Since my letter to you of the 9th inst. a commission has passed the Great Seal authorizing you to pardon all offences and to remit all fines and forfeitures without exception."

1774, April 11. Inner Temple.—Francis Maseres to the Earl of Dartmouth. Relative to Canadian affairs. The writer has received two letters from Quebec, one from Colonel Christie and the other from Mr. Delisle the Protestant minister at Montreal. Colonel Christie writes "I cannot give you any satisfactory account concerning the state of this Province, which for want of the long expected laws or regulations from home is every day getting into greater confusion." Mr. Maseres' pamphlet in answer to one by Mr. Cugnet is universally admired, and he quotes extracts from letters he has received to show that it is so. He then states his ideas on the subject of the reform of the Canadian laws at some length.

1774, April 11. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Legge. Recommending the bearer of the despatch, Mr. Monk, for the office of Attorney General of Nova Scotia upon the first vacancy.

1774, April 13. Covent Garden.—W. Bollen to the Earl of Dartmouth. Unimportant; mentions the departure of Governor Gage.

1774, April 30. Gray's Inn.—Edward Montagu to the Earl of Dartmouth. Has just heard of the death of Mr. Dalrymple his Majesty's Attorney General in Grenada. Mr. Sharp is thought the most proper person in this island to succeed him.

Same date. Bloomsbury Square.—Similar letter from Henry Wilmot.

1774, April. Copy. Statement of account. Massachusetts Bay with Denny de Bordt.

1774, May 10. Halifax.—Report from Mr. Burrow to Governor Legge. As to the condition of the Orphan House at Halifax, with estimates for conducting it on a more economical plan. With a duplicate copy.

1774, May 11.—Mary Countess Dowager Gower to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to the Vicarage of Ashford of which she is patron. Mr. Bliss, the present vicar, complains of the smallness of his stipend. Lady Gower promises to make enquiries.

1774, May 24. Halifax.—Copy letter for signature of Governor Legge. Congratulating General Gage on his appointment as Governor of Massachusetts Bay and promising his cooperation in everything to promote His Majesty's service.

1774, May 24.—Grey Elliott to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to the case of Mr. Gordon, which he requests may be referred to the Board of Trade.

1774, May 27. Halifax.—Governor Legge to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to the necessity of Law Officers of experience being appointed in the Colonies seeing that the Governors frequently have not sufficient knowledge of the laws and constitution of Great Britain or the Colonies and need men to whom they can refer cases of difficulty.

Many such cases have been brought before the writer in which he has not had any assistance from Mr. Nesbitt, the Attorney General, as they were for the most part complaints against him for the misappropriation of money. As there was no one else to call upon, Governor Legge was under the necessity of forwarding the papers to Mr. Pownall for the consideration of the Law Officers of the Crown.

Has heard that Mr. James Monk is to have the reversion of the office of Attorney General of Nova Scotia. Governor Legge thinks he is too young to have acquired sufficient knowledge of law.

1774, May 30. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. The state of affairs in America in consequence of the proceedings against Boston and Dr. Franklin. Announces himself as one of those “who cannot admit the right of Parliament to tax America.” Has been nominated by his fellow citizens to devise and assist in such measures as will prevent the exercise of this right by Parliament.

“If the Boston port bill and the other proceedings against that Province have been founded on a supposition that the other Colonies would leave them to struggle alone, I do assure your Lordship there never was a greater mistake. It is now about three weeks since the advices came, and every Colony from Massachusetts to Virginia, from which we have not time to hear, have signified their resolutions to concur with each other in every measure to relieve Boston from the distresses the Act will bring upon them.”

Mentions meetings of the legislative bodies of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Connecticut, to devise measures to support Boston in the struggle. A suggestion has been made to send supplies to that town to relieve distress; “in less than a month there is little doubt but ship loads of provisions will be sent as presents from every Province on the Continent except Canada and the Floridas.” Not one person has advised Boston to submit, and it seems certain that they never will, and if neither Parliament or America will recede the most dreadful consequences will ensue. Encloses a petition from the inhabitants of Pennsylvania to John Penn, Esquire, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province, praying him to call the Assembly as soon as possible, that they may consult how best to relieve the anxieties of the people and restore harmony and peace between the mother country and the Colonies.

1774, June 2. London.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Legge. Is rejoiced to hear he finds himself so happy in his present position. Is afraid it will be difficult to procure him a grant of 500*l.* from Parliament for the roads of his Province, but will endeavour to obtain money elsewhere.

1774, June 3. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Gage. “Separate and secret.” Requesting him to procure copies of two letters, one from Doctor Franklin, dated 7th July 1773, the other from Mr. Arthur Lee, dated* 25th (*sic*) December 1773, as they are supposed to be of a treasonable nature.

1774, June 3. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Gage. “Separate.” Enclosing the Act for providing quarters for the King’s troops in America, which has just received the Royal Assent.

1774, June 3. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Gage. Enclosing (the enclosures are not now with the letter) two further Acts of Parliament which have received the Royal Assent. “These Acts close the consideration of what relates to the state of your Government, and it is hoped that they will have the good effect to give vigor and activity to civil authority; to prevent those unwarrantable assemblings of the people for factious purposes, which have been the source of so much mischief; and to secure an impartial administration of justice in all cases where the authority of this kingdom may be in question.” One of the Acts is for the better regulation of the Government of the Province

* Probably a mistake for 22nd December 1773, the date of the letter given in pages 344–5.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

of Massachusetts Bay, and provides that the Council shall henceforward be nominated by the King on the recommendation of the Governor and shall no longer be elective. The other Act is for the more impartial administration of justice. Another bill, waiting the Royal Assent, is for making more effectual provision for quartering His Majesty's troops, and is founded on the artifices used in Boston in 1770 to elude the Act of Parliament, when two regiments had been ordered to be quartered there. The remainder of the letter treats of the impeachment of the Chief Justice of the Province by the Council, which the firmness of Mr. Hutchinson avoided, and the death of the French King on the 10th of May 1774, an event which, Lord Dartmouth thinks, may be of great importance in the crisis. Everything depends on what Ministers the young King will choose to put his confidence in. Who these will be, Lord Dartmouth says, is mere conjecture.

1774, June 10. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. Announces the determination to hold a general Congress of all the Colonies to oppose the Parliamentary claim of taxation and to relieve the distresses of the port of Boston. The first business proposed for them is to draw up what was on a former occasion called a Bill of Rights and it is probable that certain members will take this personally over to Great Britain. Encloses resolutions "unanimously agreed to by 46 of the principal inhabitants of Philadelphia as proper to be proposed at the Great Meeting to be held next week, when no doubt they will be agreed to as containing the general sense of the inhabitants of this city. These resolutions propose a subscription to relieve Boston, and a meeting to choose delegates for the Province to attend the Colonial Congress.

1774, June 15.—Thomas Pitt to the Earl of Dartmouth, asking an audience for Mr. Wharton who has received important news from America.

1774, June 16.—The case of Colonel Edmund Fanning, private secretary to Governor Tryon.

1774, June 17. London.—Mr. Dennis de Bordt to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking for an appointment in America.

1774, June 26. Grenada.—Governor Leyborne to the Earl of Dartmouth. Copy Extracts. Enclosing Acts of the Island for establishing law courts and compelling the specific performance of money contracts. (Not now with the letter).

1774, June 30. Whitehall.—J. Pownall to Governor Legge. Mr. Cumberland's office is not a law office and himself though a very sensible man no lawyer. The Law Officer of the Board of Trade is Mr. Jackson one of the King's Counsel. Encloses Mr. Jackson's observations (not now with the letter) on this letter of the 18th March and the papers enclosed.

N.D. [1774, June.]—Memorial of Lieutenant Cambel, Engineer, for a grant of 1,200 acres of land on the Mississippi in the province of West Florida to himself and of certain other lands to several persons whom he names.

N.D.—Draft letter undated and unsigned from the Earl of Dartmouth to Mr. Reed in answer to his of the 30th May. Is a strong friend to America and will remain so until the clearest evidence of contempt or disregard of the mother country shall compel him to withdraw his friendship. Is fully aware of the turn things have taken there, but hopes they will become better. "I will still hope that principles of another nature prevail in the minds of those who are best entitled to

the attention and consideration of their fellow subjects, and that a little time will convince you and all that can think with coolness and temper, that the liberties of America are not so much in danger from anything that Parliament has done, or is likely to do here, as from the violence and misconduct of America itself." The absurdity of the idea that is held out to the common people, that England wants to enslave America. "What then, is the present case? The supreme legislature of the whole British Empire has laid a duty (no matter for the present whether it has or has not a right so to do, it is sufficient that we conceive it has) on a certain commodity on its importation into America; the people of America, at Boston particularly, resist that authority and oppose the execution of the law in a manner clearly treasonable upon the principles of every government upon earth. The mother country very unwilling to proceed to extremities passes laws (indisputably within its power) for the punishment of the most flagrant offenders, for the reformation of abuses, and for the prevention of the like enormities for the future. The question then is, whether these laws are to be submitted to: if the people of America say no, they say in effect that they will no longer be a part of the British Empire; they change the whole ground of the controversy; they no longer contend that Parliament has not a right to exact a particular provision, they say that it has no right to consider them at all as within its jurisdiction." If a proper submission is made, America will probably receive all she wants. As to the case of Dr. Franklin, Lord Dartmouth cannot applaud his conduct with relation to Mr. Hutchinson's letters, and is of opinion that many of those not favourably disposed to Mr. Hutchinson are now ashamed of the clamour raised against him on account of the letters. "I am persuaded the time will come when every body that reads them will be astonished to think they could have been made the ground of a serious accusation against him."

1774, July 6. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Gage. Is glad to see by the Governor's letters that there is a hope that the tranquillity of the Province will be restored. With regard to the Boston Port Bill, Lord Dartmouth says that whenever it shall be certified that the East India Company have received compensation from the town of Boston for the loss of the tea, and, by report from the Governor, that the king's duties may be safely collected there, there is no doubt the privileges of Boston as a port will be restored.

1774, July 8.—Statistics of the town of Louisbourg, Nova Scotia, as to its inhabitants, number of houses, stores, and shells of houses not repairable, as likewise the grass lands near the town.

1774, July 8. Halifax.—Governor Legge to the Earl of Dartmouth. The insufficient communication between Great Britain and Nova Scotia. The *Adamant* is the only vessel trading between the two, and she makes but two voyages a year. Has heard by a vessel from Portsmouth, New Hampshire, that the trading towns on the Continent of America are entering into combinations not to trade with Great Britain or the Sugar Colonies.

1774, July 11.—Grey Elliott to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a petition of Mr. Gordon, a merchant, in Charlestown, South Carolina, to the King in Council, praying redress for the loss of lands bought by him in 1763 in East Florida.

1774, July 15. Philadelphia.—Printed Postscript Extra to the Pennsylvania Journal of July 23rd, 1774, containing a full account of the proceedings "at a Provincial Meeting of Deputies chosen by the

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

"several Counties in Pennsylvania held at Philadelphia, July 15th, 1774, and continued by adjournments from day to day."

The names of those present for the City and County of Philadelphia and of the other Counties in Pennsylvania are given. The Postscript then proceeds:

"Agreed that in case of any difference in sentiment the question be determined by the Deputies voting by Counties. The letters from Boston of the 13th May were then read, and a short account given of the steps taken in consequence thereof, and the measures now pursuing in this and the neighbouring provinces; after which the following Resolves were passed.

Unan. I. That we acknowledge ourselves and the inhabitants of this Province liege subjects of his Majesty King George the Third to whom we and they owe and will bear true and faithful allegiance.

Unan. II. That as the idea of an unconstitutional independence on the parent state is utterly abhorrent to our principles, we view the late unhappy differences between Great Britain and the Colonies with the deepest distress and anxiety of mind as fruitless to her, grievous to us, and destructive of the best interests of both.

Unan. III. That it is therefore our ardent desire that our ancient harmony with the Mother Country should be restored and a perpetual love and union subsist between us on the principles of the constitution and an interchange of good offices without the least infraction of our mutual rights.

Unan. IV. That the inhabitants of these Colonies are entitled to the same rights and liberties within these Colonies that the subjects born in England are intitled to within that realm.

Unan. V. That the power assumed by the Parliament of Great Britain to bind the people of these Colonies in all cases whatsoever is unconstitutional and therefore the source of all these unhappy differences.

Unan. VI. That the Act of Parliament for shutting up the Port of Boston is unconstitutional; oppressive to the inhabitants of that town; dangerous to the liberties of the British Colonies; and therefore that we consider our brethren at Boston as suffering in the common cause of these Colonies.

Unan. VII. That the Bill for altering the administration of justice in certain criminal cases within the Province of Massachusetts Bay if passed into an Act of Parliament will be as unconstitutional oppressive and dangerous as the Act above mentioned.

Unan. VIII. That the Bill for changing the constitution of the Province of Massachusetts Bay established by Charter and enjoyed since the grant of that Charter if passed into an Act of Parliament will be unconstitutional in its consequences to the American Colonies.

Unan. IX. That there is an absolute necessity that a Congress of Deputies from the several Colonies be immediately assembled to consult together and form a general plan of conduct to be observed by all the Colonies for the purposes of procuring relief for our suffering brethren, obtaining redress of our grievances, preventing future dissensions, firmly establishing our rights, and restoring harmony between Great Britain and her Colonies on a constitutional foundation.

Unan. X. That although a suspension of the commerce of this large trading Province with Great Britain would greatly distress multitudes of our industrious inhabitants, yet that sacrifice and a much greater

we are ready to offer for the preservation of our liberties; but in tenderness to the people of Great Britain as well as of this country, and in hopes that our just remonstrances will at length reach the ears of our gracious Sovereign, and be no longer treated with contempt by any of our fellow subjects in England, it is our earnest desire that the Congress should first try the gentler mode of stating our grievances and making a firm and decent claim of redress.

XI. Resolved by a great majority, That yet notwithstanding as an unanimity of councils and measures is indispensably necessary for the common welfare, if the Congress shall judge agreements of non-importation and non-exportation expedient, the people of this Province will join with the other principal and neighbouring Colonies in such an association of non-importation from and non-exportation to Great Britain as shall be agreed to at the Congress.

XII. Resolved by a majority, That, if any proceedings of the Parliament, of which notice shall be received, on this Continent before or at the General Congress shall render it necessary, in the opinion of that Congress, for the Colonies to take farther steps than are mentioned in the eleventh Resolve, in such case the inhabitants of this Province shall adopt such farther steps and do all in their power to carry them into execution.

Unan. XIII. That the vendors of merchandize of every kind within this Province ought not to take advantage of the Resolves relating to non-importation in this Province or elsewhere; but that they ought to sell their merchandise which they now have or may hereafter import at the same rates they have been accustomed to do within three months last past.

Unan. XIV. That the people of this Province will break off all trade, commerce, and dealing and will have no trade, commerce, or dealing of any kind with any Colony on this Continent or with any city or town in such Colony, or with any individual in any such Colony, city, or town which shall refuse, decline, or neglect to adopt and carry into execution such general plan as shall be agreed to in Congress.

Unan. XV. That it is the duty of every member of this Committee to promote as much as he can the subscription set on foot in the several counties of this Province for the relief of the distressed inhabitants of Boston.

Unan. XVI. That this Committee give instructions on the present situation of public affairs to their Representatives who are to meet next week in Assembly and request them to appoint a proper number of persons to attend a Congress of Deputies from the several Colonies at such time and place as may be agreed on to effect one general plan of conduct for attaining the great and important ends mentioned in the ninth resolve.

That John Dickinson, Dr. William Smith, Joseph Reed, John Kidd, Elisha Price, William Atlee, James Smith, James Wilson, Daniel Broadhead, John Okely and William Scull be appointed to prepare and bring in a draught of Instructions.

The Committee above-named having brought in a draught of Instructions the same were debated and amended and being agreed to were ordered to be signed by the Chairman. On the 21st the Committee in a body waited on the Assembly then sitting and presented the same."

The Instructions which are very long are printed at length.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

With the papers is also a MS. copy of the Resolves which differs in some particulars from those printed in the journal; the 12th Resolve being altogether omitted.

1774, July 18. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. The project of establishing a new Post Office in opposition to that of the Government has failed. The distress of Boston. Non-importation and non-exportation with Great Britain decided on.

1774, July 26. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing the above "Postscript Extra to the Pennsylvania Journal" dated July 23rd. The non-consumption and non-importation agreements throughout America against Great Britain: "There are at present great quantities of English cloth and manufactures in the country; that, and a spirit of frugality which may make it fashionable to wear old cloaths, will I believe induce this Province to go into a non-importation and non-consumption agreement if advised by the Congress; or if the Deputies who will be sent to Great Britain to endeavour to settle these unhappy disputes should be treated with neglect or contempt. It is at present the sense of the inhabitants of this Province that no measure of opposition to the Mother Country should be adopted until other modes have failed of success. The inclosed paper being the first attempt to draw the line of submission between Great Britain and the Colonies may not be unworthy your Lordship's notice."

There is a rumour that General Gage has orders to interrupt the Congress as a measure most obnoxious to administration; but for reasons stated in the letter the writer trusts that the Congress will not appear in so obnoxious a light. The General Assembly has resolved that a Congress is necessary for the redress of American grievances; and seven of their members have been appointed to attend the Congress. The letter concludes "Though I have had some small share in the transactions of this City, I do assure your Lordship it has been with reluctance, and if I could be convinced that a submission to the claims of Parliament to bind America in all cases whatsoever did not virtually and necessarily imply both for myself and my children a surrender of the blessings of liberty I should have bore a testimony against the measures pursued, and I am sure I speak not only my own but the sentiments of many of the most respectable in this City when I say there is nothing they so much lament as these unhappy differences and that they will rejoice to see the old union of affection renewed."

1774, Aug. 3. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Gage. "It is much to be lamented that the people of Boston should still be capable of being made to believe that the measures they are prevailed upon to adopt are likely to attain the end they propose and to promote the reconciliation and union with this country which they profess to desire. Parliament has already shewn that it expects obedience and due submission to legal authority, and I can have very little insight into the principles of Government, if any relaxation from the spirit of the measures it has taken can be expected till that submission is satisfactorily obtained."

1774, Aug. 4. Whitehall.—J. Pownall to Governor Legge recommending Captain Jadis who is anxious to establish himself and his family upon the St. John's River.

1774, Aug. 9. Parliament Street.—J. Meyrick to Governor Legge. On private business matters and military gossip. "General Gansel died in the Fleet Prison on the 28th of last month after a few days illness,

he was very near finishing a settlement of his affairs, and obtaining his liberty; Lord Cavan succeeds him as Colonel of the 55th Regiment." A duplicate of the letter follows.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1774, Aug. 9. Ashford.—The Rev. Thomas Bliss, Vicar of Ashford, to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to his poverty and the smallness of his stipend.

1774, Aug. 9.—Extracts from a letter from Major McDonald an officer in one of the Virginia Militia regiments to Major Connolly, an officer acting under the Earl of Dunmore at Pittsburgh. (Enclosed in a letter from Thomas Walpole to the Earl of Dartmouth of Oct. 27, *q. v.*). "On the 2nd instant I and my party attacked the Upper Shawnesse towns; I destroyed their corn fields, burnt their cabbins, took three scalps and made one prisoner; I had two men killed and six wounded. Simon Girty being returned from Wheeling to Pittsburgh gives the following information the 11th August 1774. That he met David Owens and twelve men upon Captina, on their return from attacking the upper Shawnesse Towns, where they had been with Major McDonald, who told him that the day before the pilots (Owens being one) had reached Wackitomika; they came across an Indian coming towards them at whom Owens fired but missed him, then the guides found a horse with some baggage on him. And upon their arrival at Wackitomika, they were informed by a prisoner (afterwards taken) that this Indian was going for bears' oil at some adjacent encampment. That they encamped that night, and the next morning proceeded on their march when three men (pilots or spies) being forward they heard a kind of noise, like a cough on the path before them which alarming them, they saw an Indian coming up towards them on the road, at whom they fired but missed him, advancing a little further they perceived where the Indians had made blinds on the path side to waylay the party who they expected to be coming against them, after proceeding a little further they were fired upon by a party of Indians by which five white men were wounded and two killed; and one Indian supposed to be a Delaware also killed, but how many Indians were wounded is unknown, but they suspected there were some more either killed or wounded. Leaving 25 men to guard the wounded, they pursued the Indians into the Snakes' Town, and the advanced party observing an Indian making from the water up the bank, whom they suspecting to be in the preceding battle, fired at and wounded him, the main body then coming to the opposite side of the river to the said town, Joseph Nicholson called over to the Indians and told them that he was one of the six nations; the Indians reply and asked if he was Simon Girty, Nicholson answered that he was not Simon Girty, for that he was at Fort Pitt, upon which four of the Indians came over. Major McDonald then gave it out in orders that no white man should attempt to come near them or molest them. A council then commencing between Major MacDonald and these Indians, one of his men fired across the river and killed an Indian. The Indians after receiving orders from Major McDonald to bring over two white women they had prisoners, which they promised to obey, were dismissed, however none of them returned except one Indian an Onondaga but without the prisoners, and him they detained as a prisoner. They then crossed the river and attacked the Snakes' Town, where they found some Indians on whom they fired, killed one, and one of their own men was wounded, last of all they proceeded on through the several upper towns, destroying them all and all the corn they found standing as likewise between three and four hundred bushels of old corn."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1774, Aug. 10. Pittsburgh.—Extract of a letter from Colonel George Croghan. (Enclosed in the letter of Oct. 27, from Thomas Walpole to the Earl of Dartmouth, *q. v.*).

“I was in great hopes that the legislature of Pennsylvania would have fallen on some measures to have treated with the Six Nations and the Delawares who live on the river Ohio, and opposite to that province: But I find they have unfortunately neglected to do it, I much fear the true state of the frontiers has not been laid before them and that they do not sufficiently know who was the cause of the present melancholy situation of these frontiers, for if they had they would certainly have speedily and earnestly represented to the natives their innocence in the bloodshed of their countrymen. The Six Nations and the Delawares, have given the strongest proofs of their desire for peace and have taken great pains to stop the war now finally carrying on between the Virginians and the Shawnesse, but at the same time they observe that they are greatly surprised that whilst their brother Sir William Johnson (in behalf of their Father the Great King) and myself are talking to them of peace, giving them peace belts and assuring them of the friendly disposition of the King’s subjects, that at the same time the great man of Virginia is putting guns into his people’s hands and sending them to destroy their brothers the Shawnesse and their houses and their corn, &c. I have done, I assure you, everything in my power to maintain the present peace with the Six Nations and the Delawares on the river and at a very large expence to myself—as my house has for several months been continually filled with chiefs and principal warriors, but I cannot any longer support the expence and therefore must plainly tell you that unless I receive some assistance from you in behalf of the proprietors of the new Province I shall be forced to fly from hence—the consequence of which will be the inevitable destruction of hundreds of poor families, who now stay on the plantations depending on my interest with the Six Nations and Delawares. If the new Colony had been established last year, as the Indians were acquainted and promised by Sir William Johnson by order of the King it would be, the blood of the King’s subjects would have been saved, and the present unspeakable distress of thousands of families would not have been fatally experienced as it is by them. Mr. Campbell waits on you with this letter and let me intreat of you to send me immediately by him thirty thousand of white and twenty thousand of black Wampum that I may once more exert my utmost influence with the neighbouring nations to prevent the spreading of a general Indian rupture.”

1774, Aug. 13. Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay. — Mr. Brattle to Governor Hutchinson. Mentioning alterations in the constitution of the Province which he should rejoice to see effected; 1st “That petit jurors might be drawn out of the box as formerly; 2ndly, that no civil officer be displaced but by advice of Council; . . . 3rdly, that the towns without particular application to the Governor, which will be very troublesome, might at their March meetings have liberty to vote a town tax to defray the charges of the town.”

1774, Aug. 15. Boston.—Admiral Graves to Governor Legge. Hopes that “the gentlemen composing the Congress will, after a dispassionate consideration, judge it entirely for their honour and interest to be reconciled to Great Britain upon her own terms.”

1774, Aug. 25. Grenada.—Ashton Warner Byam to the Earl of Dartmouth. Thanking his Lordship for his appointment as Solicitor General.

1774, Aug. 31. London.—Nathaniel Colver to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to the distress of patentees and settlers of lands in the Hudson's river and elsewhere. Enclosing a petition to the King from the Sechem and Chiefs of the Mohekanuck Tribe complaining of ill usage by the Government of New York State, and dispossession from their lands therein, and alleging that they served as rangers in the late war in Canada against the French, and are entitled to a grant of lands as a bounty promised them.

1774, Sep. 2. Boston.—Copy of a letter from Governor Gage to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing nine papers relating to the action of the inhabitants against the members of the Council. "Though I saw things were bad when I wrote from Salem, I found them much worse than I expected when I arrived here. Several of the new Councillors who dwell at a distance had fled from their houses and been obliged to seek protection amongst the troops in Boston. In that number were Messrs. Ruggles, Edson, Leonard, and Murray; and Messrs. Loring and Pepperell are lately come into town. The object of the people was to force them to give up their seats in Council which has taken effect with Mr. Paine who was seized and roughly treated."

Other members of the Council were treated badly, Mr. Watson, Mr. Willard, who "was grievously maltreated, first in Connecticut where he went on business and every township he passed through in his way home in this Province had previous notice of his approach and [was] ready to insult him, arms were put to his breast with threats of instant death, unless he signed a paper the contents of which he did not know nor regard. He went home after making me that report, but the news is that a large body was marching to his house in Lancaster to force him to some other concessions." Several members have resigned their seats in Council. General Gage proceeds; "I came here to attend the Superior Court, and in the intention to send a body of troops to Worcester to protect the Courts there, and if wanted, to send parties to the houses of some of the Councillors who dwell in that county; but finding from undoubted authority that the flames of sedition had spread universally throughout the country beyond conception, the Councillors already drove away, and that no courts could proceed on business, I waited the event of the sitting of the Superior Court here on the 30th ultimo. The judges met, but could get neither grand nor petit jury. . . . The Council was of opinion that it was very improper to weaken the troops here by any detachments whatever, as they could not be of any use to the Courts, as no jurors would appear, and by that means defeat their proceedings, and that disturbance being so general and not confined to any particular spots, there was no knowing where to send them to be of use, and would terminate only in dividing them in small detachments and tempt numbers to fall upon them: which was reported to be the scheme of the directors of these operations.

"It was considered that the whole is now at stake, Connecticut, and they add Rhode Island, as furious as they are in this Province, and that the first and only step now to take was to secure the friends of government in Boston, and to reinforce the troops here with as many more as could possibly be collected, and to act as opportunities and exigencies shall offer." The Governor is informed that New York is at present quiet, and mentions several plans he has for the reduction of the rebellion; his information of the depth of it is from too reliable sources to be doubted. The judges have represented to the Governor the impossibility of carrying on the business of the Courts, and civil government is nearly at an end. Asserts the importance of large re-

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

inforcements so that a decisive blow may be struck at once. The papers enclosed are a minute of the proceedings of the Council, held Aug. 31st, 1774; several letters from members of the Council to Governor Gage, stating the treatment they have received from the rioters; a letter dated Aug. 28th, 1774, from Daniel Murray to Mr. Councillor Murray, relating an attack made by the mob on the Councillor's house at Rutland, in order to intimidate him from serving on the Council; and a "Narrative of Mr. Loring one of His Majesty's Council in the Massachusetts Bay" to the same effect.

1774, Sept. 5. Norwich.—Governor Hutchinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing his letters and papers as they "may contain some circumstances not mentioned in the despatches from the Governor" (? of Boston). . . . "Your Lordship will make such use of the letters and papers as you think proper. I should be glad to have the newspaper again on my return to London. The enigmatical piece, in imitation of Swift, discovers the real sentiments and views of the party in a more full manner than any thing I have before seen in print."

1774, Sep. 8. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Gage. Much regrets the unconstitutional step taken by the Colonists in summoning a Congress of Deputies from the several Colonies, "but I hope their proceedings and resolutions will be such as not to cut off all hope of peace and union with the Mother Country."

1774, Sep. 19th. Halifax.—Proclamation signed by Governor Legge against meetings and assemblies of the people of Nova Scotia "unwarranted by law and called without due authority."

1774, Sep. 20.—Memorial to the Earl of Dartmouth from Captain George Collier, R.N. The memorialist as commander of a ship was put to great expense having received the King's orders to carry Lord Dunmore and his family out to New York and to bring back from Boston Lady Bernard, wife of Sir Francis Bernard, and her family. He has repeatedly applied to Lord North and Lord Hillsborough to recoup him the money he had to spend (730*l.*) but they, though admitting the reasonableness of the demand, would not do so. Begs Lord Dartmouth to represent his case to the King and procure him some redress.

1774, Sep. 25. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. A long letter on the state of America now and formerly. Formerly "no King ever had more loyal subjects, or any country more affectionate Colonists than the Americans were. I, who am but a young man, well remember the former to be always spoken of with a respect approaching adoration, while to be an Englishman was alone a sufficient recommendation for any office of respect or civility. But I confess with much concern that these happy days seem passing swiftly away, and unless some plan of accomodation can be speedily formed, the affection of the Colonies will be irrecoverably lost." The Congress met on the first of September and consisted of 52 delegates from all the Colonies from New Hampshire to South Carolina. They opened their meeting with great solemnity and chose the speaker of the House of Burgesses of Virginia their president. Great unanimity of opinion prevails. "But what shall I say to your Lordship of the appearances in this country; what seemed a little time since to be a spark which with prudence and wisdom might have been extinguished, is now a flame that threatens ruin to both parent and child. The spirit of the people gradually rose, when it might have been expected to decline, till the Quebec Bill added fuel to the fire; then all those deliberate measures of petitioning previous to

any opposition were laid aside as inadequate to the apprehended danger and mischief, and now the people are generally ripe for the execution of any plan the Congress advises, should it be war itself

. A few days ago we were alarmed with a report that General Gage had cannonaded the town of Boston: so general a resentment, amounting even to fury, appeared everywhere, that I firmly believe, if it had not been contradicted, thousands would have gone at their own expense to have joined in the revenge. It was difficult to make them doubt the intelligence or delay setting out. . .

. The idea of bringing down the Canadians and savages upon the English Colonies, is so inconsistent not only with the mercy, but even the justice and humanity of the Mother Country that I cannot allow myself to think your Lordship would promote the Quebec Bill, or give your suffrage for it with such intentions."

As to the proceedings of the Congress, the writer understands that they will propose; "1st An immediate non-importation agreement; 2nd A non-exportation to Great Britain after a future day not very remote; 3rd Should these fail by a particular day set, then a non-exportation to Ireland and the West Indies." If these fail Mr. Reed thinks they will try the last resort, and the result will be "a civil war not to be equalled in history for its importance and fatal consequences." Enclosing No. 2387 of the Pennsylvania Gazette for Sept. 21st 1774, containing the resolutions entered into by the Delegates from the towns and districts in the county of Suffolk and Province of Massachusetts Bay, copy of a letter from a Committee of the Delegates to Governor Gage as to the fortifications being made by him on Boston Neck; remonstrating against them and the insults offered by the soldiers to persons in the town of Boston; letter from the select men of Boston to General Gage on the same subject, with his answer, &c. Enclosing also the following paper:

"Philadelphia. In Congress, Thursday, September 22, 1774.

Resolved,

That the Congress request the merchants and others in the several Colonies, not to send to Great Britain any orders for goods, and to direct the execution of all orders already sent, to be delayed or suspended, until the sense of the Congress, on the means to be taken for the preservation of the liberties of America, is made public."

1774, Sept. 27. St. James's, "one o'clock Wednesday." — Mr. Fraser to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to secret intelligence which Sir Richard Perrot has relating to America and which he refuses to divulge to any one but the King.

1774, Sept. 27. Parliament Street.—W. Hey to the Earl of Dartmouth. Resigning his commission of Chief Justice of Quebec.

1774, Sep. 27. Bushy Park.—Lord North to the Earl of Dartmouth. "I have a prospect of being able to bring your cousin Legge into Parliament, and I should be glad to learn from you tomorrow whether you and he are desirous of it. If I succeed in my negociation the expence will, I believe, not be considerable, and I shall be ready to grant his offices to any trustee whom he shall think proper to name. Mark me well, I do not say that I am absolutely certain of bringing him into Parliament; I only say that I have hopes of doing so, and that if I succeed at all, I shall succeed at a moderate expence. It is, however, convenient that I should know Mr. Legge's opinion before I receive an answer to a letter which I sent this morning express into the country."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1774, Sep. 27. London.—Baron Alvensleben to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to the affair of the "Sieur de Beaufain." What this affair was, does not appear.

1774, Sep. 29. 51 St. Paul's Churchyard.—Mr. Clarke to the Earl of Dartmouth. A packet from New England has unexpectedly arrived. Sends Lord Dartmouth the names of the gentlemen who have taken the oaths to qualify them for the Council, with other particulars.

1774, Sep. 29. Council Office.—Stephen Cottrell to the Earl of Dartmouth. Summons for a Council at St. James's on the day following at one o'clock.

1774, Sep. 30. Lower Grosvenor Street.—Governor Tryon to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a copy of a letter he wrote to Lord North, requesting that some favour may be shewn to Mr. Fanning, an American gentleman who has made great sacrifices to prove his loyalty to the King.

1774, Oct. 1. Lord North to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to the coming election for Bramber. Lord North has no objection to Mr. Thompson's standing with Sir Henry Gough if there is no compromise between Sir Henry and Mr. Thoroton.

1774, Oct. 1. Blackheath.—George Thomson to the Earl of Dartmouth. Declining to stand for Bramber as he hears a compromise has taken place between one of the old members and Sir Henry Gough.

1774, Oct. 2. Downing Street.—Lord North to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to the candidature of Lord Charles Montagu for Southampton in opposition to Mr. Stanley and Mr. Fleming. Lord North asks Lord Dartmouth to dissuade Lord Charles from opposing the friends of the King's Government in this matter.

1774, Oct. 2. Same to same.—Upon the same subject. If Lord Dartmouth can dissuade Lord Charles from standing it will be doing him a great service. "A pensioner setting him against the friends of government is a phenomenon, of which there are but two or three examples, and those of a very modern date."

1774, Oct. 3. Southampton.—Lord Charles Montagu to the Earl of Dartmouth. Is greatly concerned that the part he is taking is objectionable to Lord Dartmouth. Has so far pledged himself to the freemen of Southampton as to make it impossible for him to retire.

1774, Oct. 5. St. Osyth.—The Earl of Rochford to the Earl of Dartmouth. "I confess I do not yet despair of the American business turning out right, for if I understand Gage right, the Bostonian Rebels will not meet with assistance from the other Colonies; if they do, he will certainly want a much greater force than can well be spared here. I think, in my poor opinion, he has judged properly in keeping all his forces together at Boston, and if practicable, I think the sooner he is reinforced with ships and marines the better."

1774, Oct. 6. Trentham.—Earl Gower to the Earl of Dartmouth. "I am much obliged to you for your early communication of the news from Boston, and, indeed, I think it of a very alarming nature, and big with mischief to the two countries, for I am sure they may too properly be called two now. I think the servants of the Crown who were in town have done wisely to advise his Majesty to give all the support possible to Gene. Gage in this alarming crisis."

1774, Oct. 6.—Copy of a Speech of Governor Legge to the General Assembly of Nova Scotia with the addresses of both Houses and the Governor's answers.

1774, Oct. 8. 10 Swan Street in the Minories.—Alexander Trescot to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a plan for “the better securing his Majesty’s customs.”

1774, Oct. 9. Southampton.—Hans Stanley, one of the Government candidates for Southampton, to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to the candidature of Lord Charles Montagu for the borough. Enclosing papers on the subject, one being a printed notice to the electors from Lord Charles adverting to the interference of a Cabinet Minister in the election, and the other a statement by Mr. Stanley of how it happened that he divulged the secret of that minister being Lord Dartmouth.

1774, Oct. 9. Southampton.—Lord Charles Montagu to the Earl of Dartmouth. Explaining that he felt himself obliged to publish the printed notice (a copy of which he encloses) above alluded to by Mr. Stanley, as Lord Dartmouth had interfered in the election so publicly that Lord Charles’s friends desired to know the meaning of the letter sent.

There is a draft answer from Lord Dartmouth dated October 11.

1774, Oct. 13. Bath, South Parade.—J. Temple to Mr. Pownall. Expressive of his mortification at being superseded in the Lieut.-Governorship of New Hampshire in America.

1774, Oct. 13. Bath, South Parade.—Same to the Earl of Dartmouth. On the same subject; a long letter, stating the hard treatment he has received from Lord North.

1774, Oct. 17. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Gage. Has received his letters by the *Scurborough*. They “represent the affairs of the Province to be indeed in a very dangerous and critical situation, and it looks not only as if the people were determined at all events to refuse obedience to the law, but that notwithstanding the assistance of so large a military force sent purposely to support the authority of civil government, they have it still in their power to trample upon it with impunity, and to bid defiance to all control.” Lord Dartmouth proceeds to mention the means about to be taken for augmenting the forces in the Province. No regiments can at present be spared, but three guard ships, with 600 men commanded by a field officer are under orders to proceed to Boston immediately. Encloses commissions for several gentlemen to be members of the Council.

1774, Oct. 17. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Gage “Separate and secret.” As to the proceedings of Mr. Lee, a Major on half pay with rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, who is encouraging the enemies of Government at Boston by seditious speeches and writings. It would be desirable if the Governor would take every legal method to prevent his continuing these practices.

1774, Oct. 17.—A return of the state of the Island of Breton.

1774, Oct. 19. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Gage. “Secret and confidential.” Enclosing papers (not now with the letter) shewing the steps taken to prevent the importation of arms, gunpowder, and other ammunition into America.

1774, Oct. 20. London.—Baron Alvensleben to the Earl of Dartmouth. Unimportant.

1774, Oct. 20. Parsons Green, Middlesex.—William Weston to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a plan for the cultivation and improvement of America and the West Indies.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1774, Oct. 20th. Southampton Street.—Stephen Fuller to the Earl of Dartmouth. Reminding his Lordship of the petition of the people of Jamaica for more troops and more ships, particularly the latter.

1774, Oct. 21. Downing Street.—Lord North to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a letter from Thomas Boone, Commissioner of Customs, requesting Lord North and Lord Dartmouth to recommend Josiah Tattnell for appointment to the Treasurership of Georgia.

1774, Oct. 24. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. The Congress have agreed upon an address to the King, and have recommended another Congress to be held on the 10th May 1775. Encloses an account of some proceedings at Annapolis in Maryland (but no enclosure is now with the letter) which shows to what height the spirit of the people is raised. "The Americans are certainly determined never to submit to the claims of Parliament, unless compelled by irresistible force, and this submission will never continue longer than the force which produces it. However visionary it may appear at first view to give up the commerce of the whole country, and as the last resource try their strength in arms with so powerful a nation as Great Britain, your Lordship may depend on it they will attempt both. Preparations are making by military associations in every part of the country for the last appeal, and every other step taken which indicates the most determined purpose to yield to nothing but necessity. The universal claim of America is to be restored to the state of 1763."

1774, Oct. 27. Nassau Street, Soho.—Thomas Boone to the Earl of Dartmouth. Recommends Mr. Tattnell as the successor of Mr. Jones the Treasurer of Georgia.

1774, Oct. 27. Bushy Park.—Lord North to the Earl of Dartmouth. "The Recorder is to make his report to-morrow to the King, and in the absence of Lord Rochford and Lord Suffolk, it will I believe be your business to attend. One of the Under Secretaries of Lord Suffolk will give you the list of the convicts with the applications that have been made in favour of any of them. As soon as the Recorder has read each report, you will mention to his Majesty if any application has been made for the convict, and when the King has declared his pleasure, you will write opposite to each name, either 'respite' or 'law to take its course' according to his Majesty's commands. If you are not able to give your attendance at St. James's to-morrow, let me know early that I may go up to town and officiate in your room. Probably you will be there After the Council you are to deliver the list of convicts to the Recorder."

1774, Oct. 27. Lincoln's Inn Fields.—The Hon. Thomas Walpole to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing papers received from America relating to the rupture with the Indians on the River Ohio. (See under Aug. 9th and 10th above.)

1774, Oct. 28. Vanbrugh Fields.—Mr. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to the dispute between Spain and Portugal with reference to their possessions on the Rio de la Plata. "I am sorry to say I think we have taken it up in a way that does not quite consist with that wisdom, spirit, and discretion that I wish should accompany all our measures; instead of taking it up as the friend and ally of Portugal we ought to have taken it up in the higher character of the friend to mankind in general and to the public tranquillity, and have insisted that the matter in dispute between them should be referred to the mediation of some indifferent state and this would have been the more ad-

visible, as I am convinced that in point of justice the pretensions of Portugal are not to be supported. Surely we departed from our dignity and from ground of great advantage when we demanded to know of Spain, whether the armament they were fitting out were intended against us. Grimaldi could not be ignorant that we knew their real destination, and from the place we held in the political system of Europe we had a right to demand an explanation of the motives for any armaments (against whatever states they were directed) that might in our judgment have the effect to disturb the peace of Europe."

1774, Oct. 29.—Draft letter in French from the Earl of Dartmouth to Monsieur Duhamel. Promising to present to the King on the first opportunity the petition which Monsieur Duhamel has handed him from the inhabitants of the Island of Grenada.

1774, Oct. 31.—The Duke of Manchester to the Earl of Dartmouth. In reference to his brother Lord Charles Montagu's candidature for Southampton noticed above. Has heard that Lord Charles is again set out for Southampton to canvass, Mr. Fleming having vacated his seat by acceptance of an employment. The Duke will do his best to prevent his offering himself as a candidate.

1774, October Session.—Address of the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia to Governor Legge. That they have agreed to a Bill for extending the sittings and terms of the Supreme Court of the Province, to three of the most considerable inland Counties to which there is access by land, expressing a hope that in process of time the state of the Province will admit of roads being made so that the benefits of the Bill may operate throughout the whole Province, and praying the Governor to communicate the contents of the Bill to the ministry in England that the King's consent thereto may be obtained.

1774, Nov. 1. Somerset House.—Thomas Desbrisay to the Earl of Dartmouth. Requests leave as Lieutenant-Governor to take possession upon his arrival next spring in St. John's of the house in which Mr. Duport the late Chief Justice of St. John's resided.

1774, Nov. 2. Whitehall.—William Knox to Governor Legge. As to the appointment of Mr. Monk to succeed Mr. Nesbitt (as Attorney-General of Nova Scotia). Unless Mr. Monk can be charged with misbehaviour, Governor Legge cannot pass him by, although he is not approved of, especially as Lord Dartmouth has given him good reason to expect the office.

1774, Nov. 2. London.—General James Murray to the Earl of Dartmouth. Recommending Mr. Suckling, late Attorney-General of Quebec, to Lord Dartmouth's favour.

1774, Nov. 3. Aberdeen.—Lieutenant Robert Hay to the Earl of Dartmouth. Requesting Lord Dartmouth's favour and patronage for his son Edward Legge Hay and enclosing a petition to the same effect.

1774, Nov. 5. Bushy Park.—Lord North to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Before this year I never received a card of invitation from the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs and therefore I never sent a formal excuse, but now I think I must send a card in return to that which I have received, and I have directed Mr. Brummell to write one neither rude, nor more polite than the invitation, and I think that you had better do the same."

1774, Nov. 6. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking him to use his influence to procure some accommodation from Great Britain to America, and to avert the civil war which will in-

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

fallibly occur if the protests and claims of the Colonies are treated with contemptuous silence.

1774, Nov. 9.—Lord North to the Earl of Dartmouth. Returning letters announcing the death of the Duke of Athole; “as to his successor” (as a Representative Peer) “I must talk with Lord Suffolk and with a great personage before I can answer the question.”

The two letters enclosed are :—

1774, Nov. 6. Edinburgh. Earl of Balcarres to the Earl of Dartmouth. Requesting Lord Dartmouth's assistance, that he may be returned as a Representative Peer in the room of the Duke of Athole.

1774, Nov. 7. Cawline Park.—Sir James Adolphus Oughton to the Earl of Dartmouth. Giving particulars of the Duke's death, which happened at Lord Cathcart's, requesting Lord Dartmouth to recommend his relative Lord Balcarres at the forthcoming election of a Representative Peer.

1774, Nov. 12. Cavendish Square.—Viscount Barrington to the Earl of Dartmouth. Offering suggestions for the reduction of the rebellion in the Colony of Massachusetts.

1774, Nov. 14. Edinburgh.—Earl of Balcarres to the Earl of Dartmouth. Thanking him for his good offices at the election of a Representative Peer which were not, however, successful.

1774, Nov. 15. Halifax.—Report of the Council of Nova Scotia, recommending a reduction in the quorum of the House of Assembly from twelve to nine members, an increase of four in the number of members returned by Halifax, power to the House to inflict fines on members who absent themselves without leave from the Speaker and the House, and on other matters.

1774, Nov. 16. Cawline Park.—Sir James Adolphus Oughton to the Earl of Dartmouth.

“I have a thousand things to say to you and know not well where to begin. The poor Duke of Athol is first in point of time, and the idea strong on my mind. On the Wednesday he was seized with an apoplectic fit: on his recovery from it he swallowed (without knowing it and before he could be prevented) a tea cup full of hartshorn, with which they had been rubbing his temples; he instantly bled violently at nose and mouth, and in the intervals of reason complained most of his head and of violent heat, saying nothing could relieve him, but being put up to the chin in the Tay; he repeatedly said his understanding was gone and he was a dead man, but rejoiced that his son was so soon to be married; he was watched attentively, but with caution, to prevent his perceiving it, but on Saturday about 8 at night he found means to slip out of the house and running down to the river plunged in; all that night he was searched for in vain by the whole town of Dunkeld and the neighbourhood and the next morning was found eight miles below his house not in the least disfigured; but all efforts to restore life failed, never man was more justly or more universally lamented. To you, my Lord, who knew him so well it is needless to attempt his character, let it suffice to say that his manly virtues were as diffusive as his benevolence, and thousands felt the happy effects of both. The poor Dutchess and family set out for London on this day. Lord Cathcart and all his family are now with me and begin their journey to town on Monday. The young Duke is to be married as soon as decency will permit, and at the same time Miss Mary Cathcart will be married to Mr. Graham of Balgowan, a young gentleman of very good estate, and a most excellent character.

And now, my dear lord, how shall I express what I feel for your unbounded kindness to me in adopting so warmly the interests of my young friend, Lord Balcarres. I blush at my own presumption in having requested it, while my joy at every fresh instance of your friendship makes me glad that I did it; he is a well disposed good hearted man, and as sensible as I could wish of your Lordship's goodness to him; his mother quite in raptures about it, and a whole family made happy by your goodness to me. To your Lordship these things are familiar, but what must my sensations of love and gratitude be?

Lord Suffolk's circular letters had given great offence to several of the Peers; meetings were held, and the Duke of Buccleugh laboured hard with them for two days to bring them to some temper. As he had joined those who asserted the independence of the Peerage on Lord Stair's election he judged it necessary to preface his votes with a declaration that he adhered to the same sentiments and voted for the candidates out of regard to their personal merits, not from any ministerial influence. The Earl of Home said he thought, unanimity was of peculiar importance at this time to the satisfaction of the King and good of the nation; that he wished earnestly to see it prevail at that meeting, and therefore voted for all the candidates. The Earl of Haddington objected to ministerial lists and circular letters, asserted the independence of the Peerage and voted for none but Lord Eglinton and Lord Breadalbain, because he had not solicited the ministry; Lord Selkirk declaimed with great warmth against ministerial influence, and the insult offered to the Peers in prescribing to them who they should vote for, observed that such treatment was only introduced in the Duke of Grafton's Administrations, had gone on increasing ever since, and unless checked might end in dragooning them into obedience to the ministers' dictates; recapitulated what he had said at Lord Stair's election and the letters he had wrote, which he hoped would have prevented any future affronts of the like nature; professed the warmest attachment to the King, whom he highly praised, and said that it was out of regard to him, as he was at that time pestered by that infamous fellow Wilkes, the detestation of every honest man, that they had not laid their grievance before Parliament, but proposed that every Peer present should sign an address to His Majesty requesting that he would order his ministers no more to insult the Scotch Peerage with their requisitions, which were a manifest breach of the Articles of Union. He added, with a degree of agitation which affected all his auditors, that the first intimation he had of his brother's death was a letter from Lord Suffolk desiring his vote for Lord Aberdeen. Lord Cathcart replied that both time and place were highly improper for discussions of that nature; that they were assembled there by the King's order for the sole purpose of choosing their Representatives in Parliament, and had no legal power to transact any other business. Lord Selkirk then proposed that they should meet at a tavern and draw up an address, though he still insisted that the present time and place was most proper, and he neither understood nor valued any *præmunire* he might incur. Lord Dalhousie replied to the same purpose as Lord Cathcart, said he had no objection to meet the Peers anywhere else, and give his own opinion, but could not agree to any debates at that time. Lord Kelly said the same. Lord Selkirk then desired that the time and place should be fixed, and proposed the next day. To this the Duke of Buccleugh objected, said he would go to no such meeting, acknowledged that he had wrote to Lord Suffolk after Lord Stair's election; that he by no means conceived the affront general to the whole body of the Peers, but merely personal to those

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

who considered themselves as offended by it, which could not possibly be the case of every Peer who might receive such a letter. This put a stop to the altercation, and Lord Selkirk voted for Lord Eglinton and Lord Breadalbain only. Lord Aboyne spoke with great calmness and temper in support of the independence of the Peerage which he thought infringed by such circular letters from the minister whose requests might be considered as equivalent to commands. Lord Ellibank spoke for some time to the same purpose with great temper, propriety, and humour, urged most of the arguments contained in the enclosed pamphlet which he published a few days before the election, said he wished to maintain the honour and importance of the Peers, and that they might at least have the power of obliging one another, which under the present mode was impossible, as he appealed to the candidates whether it was to the minister or their brother Peers that they felt themselves indebted for their election. He voted only for Lords Eglinton and Breadalbain, Galloway and Irwin. Lord Eglinton having offered himself as a candidate before it could be known that the Administration had any other person in view, twenty Peers having promised voted for him. Lord Cassilis nevertheless carried it by a majority of thirteen. It was reported this day that several Peers had met to consider of an address. I shall not close this letter till I get some better information, though I must now hasten to assure my dearest Lord of my most fervent love, gratitude, and affection, in which I am sincerely joined by my whole family.

The report of the meeting was groundless. A report prevails that Lord Strathmore is dead of an apoplexy. I wished much to have paid my duty to Lady Dartmouth by this post, but am so hurried that it is quite impossible. The enclosed newspaper (not now with the letter) of the Lords' speeches I have just got, and it is pretty just."

1774, Nov. 17. Whitehall.—Sir Jeffrey Amherst to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a letter from Major-General Haldimand (not now with the letter).

1774, Nov. 20. Stanhope Street.—Viscount Beauchamp to the Earl of Dartmouth. Recommending Captain Johnson for some civil or military appointment in America not incompatible with his rank in the army.

1774, Nov. 21. Chapel Stairs, Whitehall.—Colonel T. Howard to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking for the Lieutenant-Governorship of St. John's, vacant by the death of Major-General Bradstreet.

1774, Nov. 22. Duke St., Westminster.—The Earl of Suffolk to the Earl of Dartmouth. "I have reflected much on Mr. Gage's conduct, and I am thoroughly persuaded that it is not to be rectified by sending a couple of subordinate officers to him. He is too far gone to be recovered. It is therefore much better to supersede him at once. In a case of so much importance nothing should stand in the way of the most wise and expedient measure. Gage should be removed and the fittest person, whoever he is, appointed to succeed him, I think not only in the command of the army but in the government also. It is idle to do things by halves, and never was there a busyness of a more serious nature, that required a more vigorous exertion, and more determined firmness. I submit this as my humble opinion; at the same time assuring your Lordship that I shall concur in the wiser determination of the Cabinet whatever it is."

1774, Nov. 23. Wickham.—W. Hey to the Earl of Dartmouth. "My letters speak of the Canadians as happy beyond all expression at the thoughts of returning to so much of their old establishment as is re-

served under the new Act of Parliament and that they consider it as the compleatest gratification of their wishes that could possibly be indulged to them."

1774, Nov. 26. London. -- Stephen Fuller to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to ordnance stores for Jamaica.

1774, Nov. 28. St. James's Square.—The Honourable C. F. Greville to the Earl of Dartmouth. Recommending William Grant, Collector of the Customs for Granville Bay in the Granadas, for one of the six Lieutenant Governors to be appointed in Canada.

1774, Nov. 30. Montreal.—Sir Jeffrey Amherst. to the Earl of Dartmouth. Thanking him for having recommended the King to appoint Colonel Amherst to the Lieutenant-Governorship of St. John's.

1774, Nov. 30. Russel Street, Bath.—Richard Cumberland to the Earl of Dartmouth. The death of his father has added to the burdens he has to bear, and the loss of his employment at Quebec renders him unable to bear the strain upon his resources. Hopes Lord Dartmouth will be able to find him some new employment.

1774, Dec. 1.—Minute of a Cabinet meeting at which the Lord Chancellor, Lord President, the Earls of Suffolk, Rochford, Dartmouth, and Sandwich, and Lord North were present. "The last despatches from General Gage having been read and considered, Lord D[artmouth] is desired to advise with the Attorney and Solicitor-General whether the acts of the people of the Province of Massachusetts Bay therein stated are overt acts of treason and rebellion, and if they are, to direct them to prepare the draught of a proclamation requiring all persons who have been guilty of the same, except such as shall be therein excepted, to surrender themselves before a certain day, and to declare that such as shall not surrender themselves shall be treated as rebels and traitors."

1774, Dec. 7. Halifax.—Jonathan Belcher, Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, to Governor Hutchinson in London, to assist him in recovering arrears to the amount of 362*L.*, due to him from the War Office.

1774, Dec. 9. Council Chamber, Halifax.—Report of the Council respecting a Bill amending the Act for establishing the rate of interest; requesting the Governor to give his assent thereto.

1774, Dec. 10. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. The proceedings of the Committee appointed to carry out the resolutions of the Congress. "Since the first of this month every cargo arriving from Great Britain, Ireland, or the British Islands, has been delivered into the hands of the Committee to be sold or stored as the importer should direct. And so great is the unanimity and prevailing spirit of the inhabitants that no individuals have thought proper to refuse or decline a compliance with this self denying ordinance of the General Congress. But what is of great importance in this Province the Assembly has this day adopted all the measures of the Congress as your Lordship may see by the enclosed Minute of their proceedings." The Minute enclosed is printed and in the following terms:—

"In Assembly, Saturday, December 10th, 1774

The House taking into consideration the report of the Committee appointed to attend the General Congress and the papers therein referred to, Resolved unanimously That this House approve the proceedings and Resolves of the Congress, and do most seriously recommend to the good people of this Province a strict attention to and inviolable observation of the several matters and things contained in this journal of the said Congress."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

1774, Dec. 20. — Note endorsed "Mr. Pownall" probably to the Earl of Dartmouth. "The American petition came under cover to Dr. Franklin, but consigned to five gentlemen, viz. the Doctor himself, Mr. Burke, Mr. Gantt, Mr. Arthur Lee and Paul Wentworth, to be by them presented to the King attended by as many Americans and merchants as could be prevailed upon to take a part in the business, or to be delivered to your Lordship in order to be presented. The petitioners recommend the first mode, but understand Dr. Franklin adopts the latter. They were to meet to-day at Waghorn's Coffee house, but Paul Wentworth (from whom I have these particulars) declines acting, and says the Petition is an assertion of all their claims in a very high tone and with very offensive expressions."

1774, Dec. 24. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. The Quakers have hitherto acted a passive part in all disputes between Great Britain and America; but lately the Governor having applied to them to repair the barracks built here for the soldiery, they have for the first time absolutely refused to make any such provision. "A question was moved in the House to provide a quantity of arms and ammunition, but this was overruled rather I believe from the religious, than political principles of a number of the members."

A provincial convention of Maryland has assessed the Counties of that Province at 10,000*l.* to procure arms, ammunition &c., they have also formed companies and regiments, and are daily practising the use of arms. Every preparation is being made for a call to arms. Virginia shows the same spirit. Georgia has joined the Congress.

1774, December.—Memorials of Elihu Hall of Connecticut to Lord North and the Earl of Dartmouth. The memorialist raised a troop of 100 men and officers to serve in the expedition against Canada in 1746, and has suffered great losses by having had to advance the pay and subsistence of the troop for more than a year. He prays a lucrative post in the Civil Department in the Plantations, or for the Collectorship of his Majesty's Customs in Connecticut, now vacant.

N.D. (? 1774).—The Honourable Brownlow North, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry to his step brother the Earl of Dartmouth. Requesting the appointment of Mr. Baker, now Solicitor-General, to the vacant Attorney-Generalship of Antigua. "As to personal knowledge of the Solicitor himself, I can only say that I remember him at Oxford, a young man of parts, a grievous coxcomb indeed, but he may not be the worse lawyer for that."

N.D. (? 1774).—MSS. endorsed "Notes relating to the Virgin Islands," containing statistics of the population, productions, &c. of the Islands. (See Mr. George's letter of Feb. 9th 1774 above).

N.D.—Paper, unsigned, as to the advantages and disadvantages of the proposal for a new Colony on the banks of the Ohio.

1775, Jan. 21.—Minute of a Cabinet meeting at the Earl of Sandwich's house at which were present the Lord Chancellor, the Lord President, the Earls of Sandwich, Dartmouth, Suffolk, Rochford, and Lord North; "Agreed that an address be proposed to the two Houses of Parliament to declare that if the Colonies shall make sufficient and permanent provision for the support of the civil government and administration of justice and for the defence and protection of the said Colonies, and

in time of war contribute extraordinary supplies, in a reasonable proportion to what is raised by Great Britain, we will in that case desist from the exercise of the power of taxation, except for commercial purposes only, and that whenever a proposition of this kind shall be made by any of the Colonies we will enter into the consideration of proper laws for that purpose, and in the meanwhile to entreat his Majesty to take the most effectual methods to enforce due obedience to the laws and authority of the supreme legislature of Great Britain."

1775, Jan. 24. Boston. — Admiral Graves to Governor Legge. Relating to an execution served on Lieutenant Knight, commanding the *Diligent* schooner, for recovery of 60*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.*, costs of a suit brought against him for non-payment of duty on the rum used on his ship.

1775, Jan. 27. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Legge. On the more fair and impartial taxation of the Colonists of Nova Scotia, the proposed addition of members to the House of Assembly, the sale of lands, the prohibition of the taking of coals from the Colony without licence of the Governor, and other general subjects.

1775, Feb. 13. Halifax.—Governor Legge to Admiral Graves. As to the prosecution of Mr. Knight. The complaint against that gentleman arose from his having sent to Windsor a barrel of wine and a barrel of rum on board a coaster and not on his own vessel.

For the duty on these he was prosecuted, and as he did not appear to defend the action, judgment went against him by default.

The Court has granted an application for a new trial, and if Mr. Knight can show that the wine and rum were stores for his Majesty's service the judgment against him will no doubt be reversed.

1775, Feb. 14. Philadelphia.—Joseph Reed to the Earl of Dartmouth. A long letter on the state of feeling in the Colonies towards the Mother Country. Reports the proceedings of a provincial Convention held at Philadelphia at which the writer was present; he noticed there, "notwithstanding all which has passed, much remains of that old affection to the parent state which distinguished our happier days, that a contest with her is regarded as the greatest possible evil, next to the loss of what we esteem our rights, and that there is a general disposition in a great majority of this Province to a reconciliation upon any terms consistent with those essential rights which we apprehend ought to distinguish an English colonist from those of an arbitrary State." At the Congress, "the King's speech was received with a kind of sullenness, which I can hardly describe, but is strongly expressive of a resolution and spirit not to submit without a struggle, in case no conciliatory measures are adopted by Great Britain. There is scarcely a man in this country, my Lord, in or out of office, not of immediate appointment from England, who does not oppose taxation by the British Parliament. And we are much misinformed if it is not your Lordship's opinion, as well as many others, that it is not expedient to exercise it. Suppose it was made a previous term that full satisfaction should be made for the tea, then declare the inexpediency of taxation, repeal the Boston Acts and the tea duty; with much deference, I submit it to your Lordship, that such a procedure would create such confidence and excite such gratitude as would dispose the Colonies to concur in any propositions of settling a constitution for America upon reasonable principles, and raising the so much desired revenue; or if an experiment of this kind is deemed hazardous, I verily believe a submission to all Acts of general superintendency and control as well of trade as otherwise (excluding a revenue) might be relied on."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

The letter concludes thus :—"By what I have said, your Lordship will see that my opinion is, that if it can be reconciled to the dignity of the Mother Country to express a desire of accommodation and the present severities against Boston could be suspended on making satisfaction for the damage done the tea, the Americans may think it their interest and duty to recede in some degree from that line of jurisdiction which has been drawn in the late Congress. But this country will be deluged with blood before it will submit to any other taxation than by their own Assemblies."

1775, Feb. 16. Parliament Street. — James Meyrick to Governor Legge. The first part on private affairs. The Ministry and Parliament are determined to force the Americans to submission. "General Howe, General Clinton, and General Burgoyne go to Boston, the 17th Light Dragoons, 35th, 49th, and 63rd regiments of foot are ordered to embark at Corke about the middle of next month for that place with drafts and recruits to compleat all the Corps at present under General Gage, the 22nd, 40th, 44th and 45th regiments are also under orders to hold themselves ready for embarkation, but whether their destination is the same, I am uncertain. An augmentation is immediately to be made to the regiments of infantry (those stationed abroad excepted) to consist of 10 serjeants, 10 drummers, and 180 privates to each corps, and 20 independent companies of invalids are to be formed from out pensioners of Chelsea; this augmentation was voted yesterday, and an addition of 2,000 seamen to the Navy upon Monday. I hope the Americans will be wise enough to acknowledge the authority of the Parliament of Great Britain, in time to save themselves from ruin."

1775, Feb. 17. New York.—Rev. John Rodgers to J. T., Esq. As to the feelings of the Americans in the crisis. "His Majesty has not more loyal and dutiful subjects in all his dominions than the Americans; they love and honour his person and choose to be under his Government; but they never will submit to the claims of the British Parliament, as having a right to make laws binding them in all cases whatever, as they are not nor can be represented by them. There is a surprizing unanimity on this head in persons of all ranks, denominations, characters, and classes throughout all the Colonies, a few officers of Government and expectants from the Crown excepted. And where there is any difference it is not about the principle but the mode of opposing the claims of Administration with the greatest success, in which indeed all are not so perfectly agreed, though there is no great difference even in that. The Assembly of this Province is the only one on the Continent that has met and not approved the measures of the Continental Congress which you have no doubt seen. They too determine to oppose the present measures of Administration towards us only in a different mode."

1775, Feb. 18. A long letter unsigned and unaddressed, endorsed, "Thoughts upon American Commerce and resistance."

1775, Feb. 27. "Nova Scotia.—A list of persons in possession of lands by licence of occupation." Paper so headed signed "Richard Bulkeley."

1775, Mar. 3. Whitehall.—(Circular Duplicate). The Earl of Dartmouth to the Governor of St. John's. Enclosing (though the enclosure is not now with the letter) a resolution of the House of Commons "declaratory of the nature of the indulgence they are ready to show to any of the Colonies that shall make the proposal to which the resolution refers."

1775, Mar. 3. Whitehall.—"Private." The Earl of Dartmouth to the Deputy Governor of Maryland. On the same matter as the above and

referring to the copy resolution that had been sent therein. It is the King's wish that the resolution should not be communicated officially to the provincial Assemblies, but explained by the Governors of the various Colonies to such persons as may be able by position and connexion to facilitate the measures it points to.

1775, March 13. Quebec.—(Extract.) Governor Carleton to Lord Dartmouth. The letter from the Continental Congress at Philadelphia to the Canadians has been translated, printed, and disseminated throughout this Province.

1775, March 15. Charlestown.—Lieutenant-Governor William Bull to the Earl of Dartmouth. Respecting the case of the Rev. Mr. Bullman, Curate of St. Michael's Charlestown, who has been dismissed the parish on account of a sermon he preached on Sunday 12th Aug. 1774, in the course of which he said "We pry into our neighbour's secrets that we may censure and find fault and are exceedingly rash and precipitate in passing our judgment in every matter In short it is from this unhappy temper that every idle projector who perhaps cannot govern his own household, or pay the debts of his own contracting, presumes he is qualified to dictate how the State should be governed, and to point out means to pay the debts of a nation. Hence too it is, that every silly clown, and every illiterate mechanic will take upon him to censure the conduct of his Prince or Governor, and contribute as much as in him lies, to create and foment those misunderstandings which, being brooded by discontent and diffused through multitudes, come at last to end in schisms in the Church and sedition and rebellion in the State." Enclosing extracts from the sermon, and the proceedings of the vestry of St. Michael's on Mr. Bullman's dismissal.

1775, March 15.—Memorial of Charles O'Hara, Governor of Senegambia, to the King, stating that he has served in the army on active service twenty-five years, and that his health is much impaired by the climate of Senegambia, praying an appointment to a government in the West Indies.

1775, April 5. Whitehall.—("Circular duplicate.") J. Pownall to Governor Legge, sending and requesting publication of an Act recently passed intituled "An Act to restrain the trade and commerce of the Provinces of Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire and Colonies of Connecticut and Rhode Island and Providence Plantation in North America, to Great Britain, Ireland, and the British Islands in the West Indies, and to prohibit such Provinces and Colonies from carrying on any fishery on the banks of Newfoundland or other places therein mentioned, under certain conditions and limitations."

1775, April 8. Whitehall.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Legge. Relative to an application for a grant of 500 acres of land in the Province of Nova Scotia with a considerable frontage on the River Ristigouche by a Mr. Shoolbred, a merchant. Enclosing a letter from Mr. Shoolbred to the Governor on the subject and a copy of his petition to Lord Dartmouth.

1775, April 15. Whitehall. (Circular.)—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Legge. Stating his Majesty's pleasure to be that the orders of the Commander-in-Chief of the forces in North America and under him of the Major-Generals and Brigadier-Generals shall be supreme in all cases relative to the operations of the said troops, and be obeyed accordingly.

1775, April 23. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. Relating to transports ordered to embark from Nova Scotia to Boston. "Hostilities are commenced here The country are all arming

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

against His Majesty's troops, and it is necessary to take every possible precaution to oppose the rebels."

1775, April 24. *Preston* at Boston.—Admiral Graves to Governor Legge.—Requesting the Governor to allow small vessels to come from Nova Scotia with fresh beef, mutton, poultry, vegetables, &c., each vessel to have his Excellency's pass to prevent her being seized as New England property, and directions to proceed straight to Boston. If the inhabitants of Nova Scotia are active the Admiral promises them a considerable profit as full payment will be made for everything.

1775, April 24. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. All vessels from Nova Scotia coming into Boston with provisions will be protected by Admiral Graves while there and conducted safe out of port. A letter from the Admiral will inform Governor Legge what is required of the masters of the vessels. The fullest publication possible of this letter is requested.

1775, April 29. Boston.—Same to same. Transmitting an account (which does not now appear) "of an unhappy affair that happened in this Province the 19th inst. between His Majesty's troops and the people of the country, whereby you will see the pitch their leaders have worked them up to, even to commit hostilities upon the King's troops when an opportunity offered."

1775, May 6. Council Chamber, Halifax.—"An account of deficiencies in the Treasury of Nova Scotia from 25th June 1751 made by the late Treasurer and sundry officers appointed to collect the revenue of the Province."

Bundle of letters thus described: "Letters received by Joshua Mauger, Esq., from John Butler Esq., of Halifax, Nova Scotia, under several dates from 6th May to 21st July 1775 delivered to John Pownall, Esq., for the perusal of the Right Honourable Lord Dartmouth, one of his Majesty's Principall Secretaries of State. Westminster 21st September 1775." The bundle contains among other letters the following:—

1775, May 6. Halifax. (Duplicate.)—J. Butler to Joshua Mauger. A long letter on the state of trade and general affairs of the Province. "Our Governor conducts himself so ignorantly and oppressively that no good men will come amongst us. Poor Binney is absolutely put in prison in the most cruel and unjustifiable manner, which Collector Newton's letter will fully show you, and I hope you and Mr. Watson will get him relieved. Indeed there is the most horrid scene of persecution carrying on that is possible. I wrote you about the audit of public accounts, the characters of the men, &c. Day has lately resigned and James Monk is chose in his room; so now there is a judge who is to try the cause, a lawyer who is paid for pleading it, and the sheriff who comes in for his fees, and little Burrow the setter on with Bridge, who is a poor tool, so that the Governor could not have chose another such a sett to throw the Province into a flame and ruin its credit; and this without the least cause or any order from the King. . . . Must not omit telling you that Mr. Binney is carressed by the whole gentlemen in town, and the commanding officer of the troops visited him with his officers in a body; so much is his case pittied that the gaol is crowded, while there is nothing but gloomy darkness and distrust reigns at the Great House, which is entirely neglected except by the sycophants."

1775, July 3. Halifax.—Same to same. "You will find that affairs run very high at Boston: we obtained a dear bought victory on the 17th ult., and I wish a dearer one may not have been obtained before this. I am concerned to say that had the Ministry strengthened the General's hand with 10,000 men, all this blood might have been saved and the affair probably settled before this time. If the rebellion should continue I expect 20 or 30,000 foreign troops out in the spring. Our government affairs go on in the same ridiculous way. The House of Assembly is sitting and finding fault with the Governor's proceedings. A bill passed both Houses yesterday for the relief of Mr. Binney, but God knows whether the Governor will assent to it; as soon as the Session is at an end you shall have a full account of it, and a curious history it will be."

1775, July 21. Halifax.—Same to same. "The House have passed a Bill to release Mr. Binney on paying 180*l.* and not 800*l.*, and have also passed a Bill for the relief of sundry other persons whom the auditors brought in debt in the most unjust manner. The Governor would not assent to either of those Bills until the King's pleasure should be known. This shows the cruelty of the man, who if not removed will infallibly ruin the Collony. The Lower House drew up and passed a long catalogue of complaints against him to the King; this frightened him and made him promise to give up Burrow, which promise he has yesterday broke."

1775, May 7. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. As to a proposal to supply the King's troops at Boston with coal from Cape Breton.

1775, May 8. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. On the same subject.

1775, May 11.—Lieutenant William Pirrie to the Earl of Dartmouth, with "Remarks and observations on the importance of an interior survey of the North-west Regions of America" for the execution of which the writer is ready to offer proposals, should Lord Dartmouth think fit.

1775, May 13. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. Numbers of people are moving to Halifax and other parts of Nova Scotia, many of whom will use every means to debauch the minds of the people. Mentions one, a Mr. Howard, a Presbyterian minister, whom it would be well to secure on the first opportunity.

1775, May 13. Cambridge (Mass.). (Copy.)—Dr. Joseph Warren to "the gentlemen the select men of the town of Boston." Will not be able to attend the Congress to-day, but on Monday he will lay the letter (this refers apparently to something gone before) before them. "It appears that General Gage supposes there is an impropriety in treating with subjects in arms against their Sovereign. The gentleman mistakes the matter. We have been compelled to take arms for our defence, for the defence of our liberties. We wish the prosperity of the British nation. We love to honour our Sovereign, and now stand ready with our lives and fortunes to maintain the justice of those great constitutional principles by which he holds his Crown. We have no desires incompatible with the honour and dignity of the King and the welfare of the whole empire; but as we have now taken arms we mean to have a final settlement of our disputes before we lay them down, and whatever hard names we may be called, conscious of the justness of our cause, we will steadily persevere until we have freed our country from bondage, or find a refuge from slavery in the arms of death. Major Dunbar, whilst here, will be treated with that decency which is due to a gentle-

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

man; but I think [it] not at all probable that he will be exchanged for any person who may be taken up in Boston, as we conceive that every inhabitant of Boston has, by the agreement made with the select men, a right to come out with his effects, and as we think no future agreement can be more binding than that, we must suppose, if he cannot be liberated and suffered to come out upon the strength of that agreement, it will be trifling in us to expect his reaping any advantage from any future treaty. . . . I think I should speak the sentiments of nine-tenths of the people between this and Philadelphia if I should say we ought not to pay the least attention to anything that may be offered us from the army under General Gage, or any person belonging to it, untill the terms upon which the people of Boston laid down their arms are punctually complied with."

1775, May 24. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. Respecting the rebel emissaries from Boston.

1775, May. London.—Memorial of William Burgess of London, Merchant, to the Earl of Dartmouth. Requesting a grant of land from the Government for carrying on a fishery on the coast of Labrador.

1775, June 5. Boston.—Sir William Howe to Governor Legge. Complimentary. The postscript asks that three or four bear skins may be sent him by the next conveyance from Halifax.

1775, June 6. Piccadilly.—William Philips to the Earl of Dartmouth. The writer has a plan for adjusting the differences between America and England, and begs an interview with Lord Dartmouth to explain it.

1775, June 7. Boston. — General Gage to Governor Legge. The General much regrets the scarcity of troops in Nova Scotia. The *Beaver*, Captain Bett, is ordered there and to St. John's, where he hopes to raise a number of men to join the King's Army. These are to be quartered at Halifax, and put under the command of Colonel Goreham. He also suggests an attempt to induce the Indians to join.

1775, June 7. Whitehall.—(Original.) The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Legge. Unimportant.

1775, June 10. Secretary's Office, Halifax.—(Copy.) Richard Bulkeley to Joseph Winnett and Thomas Williams, Justices of the Peace for the county of Annapolis. Informing them that "one Howard a dissenting teacher, a man of seditious and treasonable practices," has arrived in that county, and requesting them to cause him to be arrested and given in charge to the Provost Marshal, who is to bring him to Halifax; and letter of same date to Mr. Fenton, Provost Marshal at Annapolis, to the same effect. (See letter from General Gage of 13 May 1775.)

1775, June 11. London.—Long paper upon the rise and progress of the disputes between Great Britain and America, with suggestions for an accommodation. Unsigned, but marked on the back "L^d D—d."

1775, June 14. Halifax.—"State of the troops now actually in garrison of 65th Regiment." Signed by Francis Marsh, Captain 65th Regiment.

1775, June 14. Council Chamber.—Address of His Majesty's Council of Nova Scotia to the Governor, Francis Legge Esquire.

1775, June 14. "In the way to Dublin."—John Wesley to the Earl of Dartmouth protesting against the American war. "All my prejudices

are against the Americans, for I am an High Churchman, the son of an High Churchman, bred up from my childhood in the highest notions of passive obedience and non-resistance; and yet in spite of all my rooted prejudice, I cannot avoid thinking (if I think at all) that an oppressed people asked for nothing more than their legal rights and that in the most modest and inoffensive manner which the nature of the thing would allow.

"But waiving this, waiving all considerations of right and wrong, I ask, is it common sense to use force toward the Americans?" . . . "They are divided among themselves? So you are informed by various letters and memorials. So I doubt not was poor Rehoboam informed concerning the ten tribes! So (nearer our times) was Philip informed concerning the people of the Netherlands! No, my Lord, they are terribly united: not in the Province of New England only, but down as low as the Jerseys and Pennsylvania the bulk of the people are so united that to speak a word in favour of the present English measures would almost endanger a man's life." The writer goes on to speak of the dangers to be apprehended of an attack from abroad on Ireland while all our available resources are engaged in America.

"But we have our militia, our valiant, disciplined militia: these will effectually oppose them. Give me leave, my Lord, to relate a little circumstance of which one then on the spot informed me. In 1716 a large body of the militia were marching toward Preston against the rebels. In a wood which they were marching by a boy happened to discharge his fowling piece. The soldiers gave [up] all for lost and by common consent threw down their arms and ran for life. So much dependence is to be placed on our valorous militia!"

Mr. Wesley then draws a parallel between the time at which he is writing and the time of the rebellion between the years 1640 and 1650, the dearth of provisions, the depression of trade and the hatred of the poor for the rich all being similar. He concludes, "Upon the whole I am really sometimes afraid that 'this evil is of the Lord.' When I consider (to say nothing of ten thousand other vices shocking to human nature) the astonishing luxury of the rich, and the *profaneness* of rich and poor, I doubt whether general dissoluteness of manners does not demand a general visitation. Perhaps the decree is already gone forth from the Governor of the world. . . . But we Englishmen are too wise to acknowledge that God has anything to do in the world! Otherwise should we not seek Him by fasting and prayer before He lets the lifted thunder drop. O my Lord, if your Lordship can do anything, let it not be wanting! For God's sake, for the sake of the King, of the nation, of your lovely family, remember Rehoboam! Remember Philip the Second! Remember King Charles the First! I am with true regard, my Lord, your Lordship's obedient servant, JOHN WESLEY."

1775, June 19th. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. Respecting the raising of a regiment of Highlanders in St. John's and Nova Scotia, under Lieut.-Col. Maclean. In a postscript the General says:—"On the morning of the 17th inst. we discovered a redoubt the rebels had made on Charlestown Neck; General Howe with a number of men got over as fast as possible, attacked the rebels and beat them out of their hold, and entirely off the neck. The particulars I shall give you hereafter."

1775, June 21. "Camp on the Heights of Charles Town."—Studholme Brownrigg, Ensign 38th Regt., to Lieutenant-General Hodgson. (Copy Extract). "The 17th inst., about 11 o'clock, under the command of Major-General Howe, we came from Boston to the opposite shore of

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Charles Town, in boats, to attack and take possession of the heights surrounding it, on which were two redoubts, one a very large and strong one lately made by the rebels and manned with three thousand men and two pieces of cannon; three pieces more were very advantageously planted behind a fence on a flat to the right of the rear of the redoubt; on our disembarkation the battalions formed in two lines, and the corps of Light Infantry and Grenadiers flanked to the right and left. A strong breastwork ran down the hill from the redoubt, on our right the cannon played and we advanced slowly up the hill. Two frigates that lay to the left of the town of Charles Town kept up a fire on the redoubt, as did a battery of 24 pounders from Copse Hill in Boston, but made no breach in it, as the rampart was very thick.

When we got within about five or six hundred paces they gave us a very heavy fire of cannon and small arms for about ten minutes which we received without firing a shot, but it being repeated with the greatest vigour we were obliged to retreat about twenty paces, but immediately rallied and carried the redoubt by storm. Our loss indeed has been very considerable several officers killed and wounded, about 200 privates killed and 400 wounded, but we are a little reconciled to it by being fully convinced that the loss of the rebels is as great if not greater. When the first redoubt was taken, the second, which was about half a mile further, made little or no resistance; near 100 of the rebels are taken prisoners. We are now encamped and have thrown up a strong entrenchment and two redoubts in our front. It is a pity our numbers would not permit our going on to Cambridge that day, as it is the strongest hold they have in the Province, and where they have almost all their artillery. The town of Charlestown was burnt by carcases from Copse Hill battery during the action. The rebels have now retreated to a hill about two miles from us, where they are entrenching themselves. I have enclosed you the disposition of the troops on that day as well as I could recollect it, by which you will judge of General Howe's great abilities."

1775, June 21. "Camp on the heights of Charles Town."—George Clerk to Robert Clerk, Edinburgh. "On the morning of the 17th the rebels were perceived at work on these heights, very strong ground opposite to Boston, which it was determined immediately to attack and dislodge them from thence. We embarked on board boats about 12 at noon. Not having boats for all the troops designed, there were three different embarkations. The first were the Light Infantry of the army and Grenadiers, the first of which I commanded, and the Grenadiers my friend Abercrombie. The whole landed without the least opposition. I was sent immediately forward with four companies of the corps of light infantry within about 400 yards of the works of the enemy, where we lay covered under the bank of the water and other banks extending to our left. About half past three the rest of my corps joined me, by which time I believe the whole had landed, when I received orders to move on and endeavour to get round the flank of the rebels, which I was anxious to effect, but was retarded by fences, but mostly the water which prevented our moving on round the point I wished. At this time a very heavy fire from the enemy continued on us from behind a barricade of fence rails, trees, &c., all within 90 yards. By this time the line got orders to move on to attack the works on the left, a small redoubt and lines of earth; in about half-an-hour they drove the rebels and got possession of their entrenchments. We moved on at the same time driving the runaways and took possession of the extremity and the whole of these heights, very strong ground. They kept firing at us

from a small village below all the evening but did little hurt. We immediately threw up an entrenchment and are now going on completing other works on this ground. At the beginning of the attack Charlestown was set on fire, and the whole by the day after laid in ashes, part of the terrible effects of a civil war.

The rebels were very numerous and behaved far beyond any idea I could ever have formed of them. They had about 5,000 men in the field. We not much above 2,000, if so many, but we have paid for our victory lost a great number of our officers, I am told above 80 killed and wounded—a great smash by such miscreants.

They are fortifying themselves very strongly on heights in our front about a mile and a half. They have drove away all their cattle, &c. so we are no better as to provisions. What will now be done I can't say as they seem to be fortifying every hill and determined to dispute every inch of ground with us."

1775, June 24. London.—Petition of John Moss to the Earl of Dartmouth, requesting some appointment from the Government in the Colonies, as a recompense of his services when serving in the army in the late war in America. Mentions Lord Denbigh, Sir Adolphus Oughton, and Surgeon-General Adair as knowing him and being willing to recommend him.

1775, June 25. Boston.—E. Le Cras to Mr. Le Cras, London. Sends a resolution of the Continental Congress to starve the Navy and Army, "and they will go a great way towards it, if something is not done to prevent it, for nothing can be got but by force, and very little in that way. The southern colonies are determined to support this, and our force will not do to subdue all."

1775, July 5. London.—Will. Strahan to Doctor Franklin. As to the doctor having been voted by the Assembly of Philadelphia one of their Delegates to the Congress, urging him to use all the influence he possesses to compromise and settle the disputes between the mother country and the American colonies.

1775, July 5. London.—H. Cruger to his brother John Harris Cruger. On domestic affairs. Anticipates utter ruin to America from the war which she has brought upon herself.

1775, July 10. Halifax.—"The deposition of Thomas Flinn, master of the schooner *Falmouth* packett, taken before me George Deschamps, Esquire, one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the county of Halifax," detailing an attack made upon a King's schooner commanded by Captain Moore, by a number of the inhabitants of Machias (Maine), who seized the deponent's ship arrived at Machias from Windsor in the Province of Halifax to load timber, for the purpose of the attack. Captain Moore was severely wounded, and afterwards died. Mentions the names of some of the rebels who led the attack.

1775, July 14. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. As to obtaining fuel from Nova Scotia and the guarding the military stores at Halifax. "We are still at war here, and things promise rather worse than better; a staff, sent by the Continental Congress, has lately joyned the rebels. Washington (from Virginia) commands, Lee amongst the Major-Generals, and Horatio Gates, Adjutant-General."

1775, July 17. Halifax.—W. Tonge to Governor Legge. Answering complaints made against him by the Governor in the discharge of his office of Naval Officer of the Province of Halifax.

1775, July 17. Halifax.—Jonathan Binney to Joshua Mauger, M.P. Relating his "persecution" by Governor Legge. "I have been con-

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

fined in gaol from 4th May last to the 14th this instant. The House and Council passed an Act or Bill for my relief the 4th instant, but Governor Legge delayed giving his assent to it; the loathsome situation I was in, being confined in gaol with my wife and family obliged me to write the Governor praying his assent to said Bill that I may be released; his answer was, if I would give sufficient security to the acceptance of the Crown Law Officers for the sums I stand charged with by the Executive, to be payable in six months or when his Majesty's pleasure shall be known in respect of the Bill passed, that then he would pass said Bill with a suspensory clause. I was obliged to give security for the whole sums and pay the costs of the Solicitor-General and Provost Marshal amounting to 69*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*" Asks Mr. Mauger to use his influence at home to get him a final acquittance of all the persecution, and some of the costs and damages repaid him.

1775, July 22. Halifax.—The Rev. John Breynton, D.D., to Joshua Mauger, M.P. The difficulties which have beset America since the commencement of the war affect Nova Scotia as deeply as any other Colony.

1775, July 25. Boston. (Copy extract.)—F. Vernon to Messrs. Lane, Son, and Foster. "We the inhabitants that remain here may say we have a being and that is all; we are restrained from all manner of fresh provisions, and obliged to bear with many insults and abuses both by the army and navy, and even our own country about us has and still is acting with too great severity with us in restraining all natural subsistence from us they can, that we may say we are in a more distressing situation than prisoners confined in a close gaol."

1775, July 26. Boston. (Copy extract.)—Nathaniel Taylor to Messrs. Harrisons and Ansley. "I shall not particularly describe the condition of this town, but if you will please to paint to yourselves a place suffering under the calamities of fire and sword, famine in a degree, and pestilence you will have an idea of our state."

1775, July 27. Boston. (Copy Extract).—James Anderson to his brother, Andrew Anderson, merchant at Greenock. "The town is very quiet, most of the inhabitants are gone out and will not be allowed to return. The fortifications are amazingly strong, and they are adding to them every day, but indeed we are under no apprehension of their attacking the town, they are not an enemy for such kind of work, their expedition to Charlestown, as we since learnt, was a push to burn the shipping, &c. The ardor and bravery of the troops was remarkable on that day; but a little more coolness would have given the rebels a complete overthrow. You may remember Charlestown Neck, which is not a stonethrow across, could have been defended by a few guns in lighters, and their retreat effectually cut off."

1775, July 28. Charlestown Camp.—General Sir William Howe to Governor Legge. Thanking him for four bearskins sent.

1775, July 29. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. Asking him to procure twenty or thirty ship carpenters, and as many seamen as possible, to go to Quebec by a ship which the Admiral intends to send thither shortly. General Gage has heard the news from Machias. (See the deposition of Thomas Flinn dated 10th July 1775).

1775, Aug. 2. Halifax.—Copy letter unsigned, but apparently from Governor Legge to Mr. Shoolbred, an English merchant, and a proposed settler in the Province. (See letter of April 8th in this year from Lord Dartmouth to Governor Legge.) He offers him all

the assistance possible in preparing a deed of grant of the land he requires.

1775, August 4. Philadelphia. (Copy.)—Thomas Wharton to Samuel Wharton. Communicating the contents of an express which arrived at Philadelphia on the 3rd instant from General Schuyler. The General is informed that Governor Carleton had but 450 men at his command, "that he had used his utmost influence with the Canadians to join and augment his army so that he might retake Crown Point and Ticonderoga, which they had positively refused to do, and declared they never would fight against their brethren the Colonists. Seven tribes of Indians headed by that warlike tribe, the Cochnawagas, have also given satisfactory proofs of their determination to remain neuter in this unnatural dispute, and in order to keep their young men from joining Governor Carleton, they have appointed a head man or chief over every tribe, and one chief over the whole body, and retired to their castle. The same express further adds that the Canadians considered the treatment they receive from the soldiers in so cruel a light that they have intimated a desire that the Colony troops should take possession of Canada, and I am fearful this will be attempted, because I know a majority of the Congress did give General Schuyler liberty, if he thought prudent, to penetrate that country. This intelligence is known to very few, and I may say has afforded to some of us abundant uneasiness, because it is going from the ground we first put our stand upon, that of a defensive opposition for the preservation of our rights and privileges, and because it will make our settlement more difficult, as the honour and property of the nation is concerned. . . .

A letter from T. Mifflin by this day's post, dated at the provincial Camp, says that five deserters had come in that day from General Gage's army, and informs us that the whole of the regulars did not exceed 6,500 effective men, that General Gage had resigned the command, and General Howe succeeded thereto, that Gage acted as Governor, that a disagreement subsists among the four chief officers, that two companies of the Riflemen were arrived, and were impatient to get to work, but that General Washington would not permit it."

1775, Aug. 8. Parliament St.—James Meyrick to Governor Legge. The preparations to increase the Royal Army in America. There is a copy of the same letter enclosed.

1775, Aug. 11. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. The Admiral has been informed of the rebel cruizers mentioned by Mr. Legge, and now has two vessels in the Bay of Fundy, and has ordered another to protect the transports waiting there for convoy, and if possible to destroy the pirates.

1775, Aug. 11. *Preston* at Boston.—Admiral Graves to Governor Legge. Is satisfied that the rebels are meditating some mischief to Halifax and other parts in Mr. Legge's Government, and will endeavour to interrupt the navigation to and from the Bay of Fundy. Positive orders have been given to the Commanders of the *St. Lawrence* and *Hope* armed schooners to search for pirates about Annapolis, Machias, and if necessary, Windsor.

1775, Aug. 19. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. As to proposals for raising a number of ship carpenters and seamen for active service.

1775, Aug. 20. Boston.—Same to same. Is sorry a misunderstanding has arisen between Governor Legge and Captain Marsh, with regard to the hay on George's Island and the Eastern Battery. The use of the

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

ground round the guns has always been considered the perquisite of the officer in command. Enquires if Governor Legge be still in the army; if not, he requests him not to put Captain Marsh in arrest.

1775, Aug. 21.—“The present state and condition of the Colonies with respect to their Governors and government.” Stated on the back to be by Mr. Morris.

“Massachusetts has rejected the Governor and Council appointed by His Majesty by virtue of an Act of Parliament, have called an Assembly of Representatives and chosen the Council, and appointed the President of Council, with authority of Commander-in-chief.

“New Hampshire have rejected their Governor, are at present governed by a provincial Congress.

“Rhode Island and Providence Plantations have a Governor, Council, and Representatives according to their charter all elective.

“New York have a Committee of safety and provincial Congress. Governor Tryon just arrived, and who is in great favour in general, yet can have at present no authority as Governor.

“New Jersey, governed by a provincial Congress, the Governor without authority.

“Philadelphia, governed by a provincial Congress, the Governor of no weight, nor indeed ever was; this government is by charter wholly popular, having only one branch, to wit, the House of Representatives.

“Maryland, governed by a provincial Congress.

“Virginia, governed by a provincial Congress, the authority of Governor and Council set aside, and the Governor retreated on board a King's ship.

“North Carolina, governed by a provincial Congress, the Governor and Council of no authority.

“South Carolina, governed by a provincial Congress, have refused to receive Lord William (Campbell) their present Governor, who has taken refuge in Georgia.

“Over all the provincial Congresses is one general Continental Congress, who govern in general, and have appointed Generals and all superior officers. This seems to be the design model of American government, and who begin to call themselves the States General of the United Colonies.

“Canada remains to the Crown. Nova Scotia, with good management, does likewise; but the contagion spreads, and, as in the first instances, the quarrel begins with the Governor and ends with the Crown. This republican spirit has in America the same effect as bigotry in religion had once in Europe. The House of Representatives is more than one half republicans, and the majority of Council have other measures which will be subservient to that cause.

“Georgia is divided, one part sides with Royalty, the other with Republicans.

“Newfoundland are all fishermen, and are now starving for want of bread, and leaving the country; all government is alike to them, when they have bread, pork, and peas sufficient.”

1775, Aug. 21.—“*St. Lawrence* and *Hope* schooners, at Windsor.” Lieutenants John Graves and George Dawson to Governor Legge, enclosing an account of a number of disaffected people at Annapolis and Windsor who are quite ready to join the rebels from New England whenever opportunity offer.

1775, Aug. 23. Halifax.—Draft letter from Governor Legge to General Gage. Mentioning the above from Lieutenant Graves and Dawson and stating what he proposes to do to prevent the spread of disaffection.

1775, Aug. 23. *Preston* at Boston.—Admiral Graves to Governor Legge. Respecting New York and Philadelphia privateers, which he does not believe are so numerous as Mr. Legge's informants state. It is probable that all the Colonies will have cruisers. Mentions the movements of his Majesty's ships in the vicinity of Nova Scotia.

1775, Aug. 31. Halifax.—Governor Legge to General Gage. For preventing a descent of the rebels upon the Province, the Admiral has ordered the *Scarborough* to cruize at the mouth of the Bay of Fundy, and two armed schooners and the *Senegal* are to cruize there also. A company of Light Infantry is to be formed from the Militia in every part of the Province. The great difficulty is with regard to the payment of the Militia, as the resources of the Province are not sufficient.

1775, August.—“Abstract of the number of families settled in Nova Scotia from a State of that Province taken in August 1775.” At the end of the Abstract is this note: “By this estimate there are specified 2,488 families in the Province: allowing six to each family, as is the case at Lunenburg, the number of inhabitants is 14,928. By a return from the Secretary's Office in the year 1773 I find them amounting to 17,752.”

1775, Sep. 4. Charlestown Camp, near Boston.—General Sir William Howe to Governor Legge. Thanks him for sending a very fine ox and two sheep which have arrived safely. Governor Legge's volunteer, Proctor, has distinguished himself greatly in a small brush with the rebels, going out with a small party to drive them back. “The situation of the King's troops and that of the rebels is nearly the same as when I had the honor of writing to you last. They are entrenched upon every advantageous spot, and we are so strongly posted here that we wish to tempt them to attack us, which if they do not shortly do, perhaps we may try our fortune against them, but we are so well prepared upon these heights that it would be imprudent to attack them before we give up their coming to us.”

1775, Sep. 4. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. As to the protection of the Province of Nova Scotia from attacks by the New England rebels.

1775, Sep. 4. *Preston* at Boston.—Admiral Graves to Governor Legge. Preparations made by sea to prevent attacks by the rebels on Nova Scotia.

1775, Sep. 5. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. Unimportant. “The Admiral has now so many vessels in the Bay of Fundy that the rebels from this Province will not have an opportunity to land there.”

1775, Sep. 10. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. “I have certain intelligence from deserters lately come in from the rebels, that about 1,500 men have marched from Cambridge, and it is said are intended to joyn the rebel army on the frontiers of Canada; but as their route is through Newberry, they may possibly be intended for your Province. I therefore give you this information and hope the force the Admiral has in the Bay of Fundy will be able to frustrate all the designs of the rebels.”

1775, Sep. 11. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. Confirmatory of the news in the preceding letter, and asking him to send a letter

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

immediately by a trusty Indian to General Carleton, as by going through the woods he would get to him before the rebels can have arrived.

1775, Sep. 11. Halifax.—Richard Bulkeley, secretary to the Governor, to Governor Legge. Pointing out the consequences attendant on the Governor's leaving Halifax, owing to the peculiar state of the law of the Province of Nova Scotia.

1775, Sep. 19. Yarmouth. (Copy.)—Colonel Goold to Messrs. Durkee, Crawley, and Cook, magistrates at Yarmouth. Colonel Goold has been appointed by Governor Legge colonel of the militia of Queen's County, and has been instructed to raise a company of 50 privates with a captain and two lieutenants to be called the Light Infantry company, out of such of the inhabitants of the county as are known to be well affected active men. Asking for the assistance of the magistrates to raise the company.

1775, Sep. 20.—“Return of a Light Infantry company formed at Yarmouth.” The company consists of 48 rank and file, with two lieutenants, David Scott and Benjamin Brown, a captain, Eleazar Hebbard, and commanded by Colonel Arthur Goold.

1775, Sep. 21. Old Palace Yard.—Mr. Mauger to Mr. Pownall. Enclosing some papers relating to Mr. Binney's case to be laid before Lord Dartmouth.

1775, Sep. 23. Dublin.—Alexander Duncan to Governor Legge. Respecting arrears of pay due to him.

1775, Sep. 28. Boston.—General Sir William Howe to Governor Legge. The King having required General Gage's presence at home to consult him upon the present state of America, I am invested in his absence with the command of the forces in North America on the side of the Atlantic; General Carleton having the same powers within his Government and in the back country, and would take the command of the whole were we to meet. Our two Commissions are to command in chief in our respective districts, wherein I shall be happy to render you every service in my power.”

1775, Sep. 29. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. Has lately intercepted a letter from one Edward Pheaton, supposed to be a journeyman printer at Halifax, to Mills and Hicks, printers in Boston, giving an account of everything that is being done in Nova Scotia; recommends a strict watch of his movements to be kept, as he has the spirit of rebellion strongly in him. Announces his departure shortly for England, and that he has left the command with General Howe.

1775, Sep. 30. Boston. (Copy.)—General Gage to Lieutenant-Colonel Gorham, Commandant. Directing him to embark immediately on board a transport provided for Halifax with a number of men of the Royal Fencible Americans and Royal Highland Regiment of Emigrants, and to take command of all His Majesty's forces in Nova Scotia.

1775, Sep. 30. Boston.—Admiral Graves to Governor Legge. The importation of fresh provisions from Nova Scotia into Boston. Passes have hitherto been freely granted to the inhabitants who have fitted up vessels for the purposes of the trade, but on Mr. Legge's representations no further passes will be issued except for the service of the Army and Navy.

1775, Oct. 2. Boston. (Copy.)—General Gage to Lieutenant-Colonel Gorham. Has ordered two companies of the 14th Regiment under Captain Stanton to accompany him to Halifax in addition to those previously intended for that service.

1775, Oct. 2. Boston.—General Howe to Governor Legge. Recommending to his favour Lieutenant Barry of the 52nd Regiment, who has been appointed secretary to Lieutenant-Colonel Gorham.

1775, Oct. 2. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. Stating the forces which Lieutenant-Colonel Gorham will have under his command for the protection of Halifax.

1775, Oct. 3. Boston.—General Gage to Governor Legge. Announcing his departure for England, and that he has left the command of the forces at Quebec and on the frontier with Major-General Carleton, and those on the Atlantic under Major-General Howe.

1775, Oct. 7. Halifax.—Deposition of William Humphrey sworn before Charles Morris, J.P., with regard to a woman whom he had sent for from England to be a maid servant to Governor Legge.

1775, Oct. 16. Whitehall.—Copy. The Earl of Suffolk to Governor Legge. Governor Legge's despatches have been laid before the King to whom the condition and safety of Nova Scotia have now become a matter of great anxiety. These apprehensions have been increased by the news of the revolt at Machias, and it has been thought advisable to send one of the five regiments, just embarked from Cork, to Halifax; the *Roebuck*, a 40 gun ship, has also sailed three weeks ago for the same place.

The King's wishes are that a corps of 1,000 men be formed in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland to be commanded by Mr. Legge with the provincial rank of Colonel. The pay and subsistence are to be the same as those of the regular army, and grants of land may, if necessary, be made by Governor Legge to induce people to join. The inhabitants of the townships on the Bay of Fundy to be disarmed; the fortifications of the harbour to be strengthened by temporary works. The despatch concludes: "I must not omit to observe that His Majesty sees with equal concern and displeasure that, at a time when the situation of public affairs demands that all his servants in Nova Scotia should lay aside every other consideration but that of the most effectual means of uniting their efforts to support the authority of the parent State, and avert the dangers that surround them, the public peace should be disturbed, and his Majesty's service obstructed by ill-humour, anger, and resentments in matters of the most trivial moment respecting merely the domestic economy of the Province."

1775, Oct. 17. *Preston* at Boston.—Admiral Graves to Governor Legge. The Admiral will continue a good force in the Bay of Fundy, and ships shall winter at Annapolis and Windsor. Suggests with the object of checking communication between New England and Nova Scotia, that some of the principals in the matter shall be seized and made examples of.

1775, Oct. 18. Boston.—General Sir William Howe to Governor Legge. Recommends a palisade with block houses, similar to one which Governor Legge has put up for the defence of Halifax dockyard to be erected on Citadel hill for the protection of the town.

1775, Oct. 21. — Paper headed "State of his Majesty's forces at Halifax," and signed by Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Gorham, commanding officer.

N.D. (but after 11th October 1775.)—William Black to Governor Legge. Referring to some charges brought against him by Governor Legge.

1775, Nov. 5. Halifax.—Commodore Arbuthnot to Governor Legge. Announcing his appointment as commander in chief in the absence of a

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

flag officer. On his arrival he found H.M. ship *Somerset*, Commodore Le Cras, under orders to proceed home, but as a report was prevalent that a considerable force of rebels had marched up the country, the orders have been countermanded for the present until the Admiral's further directions are known.

1775, Nov. 8. Halifax. (Copy.)—Governor Legge to General Sir William Howe. Enclosing letters received from St. John's Island and three pamphlets addressed to the General Court and Province of Nova Scotia. Captain Stanton of the 14th regiment has been sent to secure the Indians on St. John's River to the support of Government. On the same sheet is a copy of a letter dated from Charlotte Town, St. John's Island, 13th October 1775, from the Governor of the Island to Governor Legge, enclosing copies of despatches from Lieut.-Governor Cramahé, from Lieutenant-Colonel McLean &c., by which will appear "the disagreeable situation General Carleton and the Province under his government are in. Captain Fraser has private letters which inform him the Canadians have absolutely refused to join us, assigning for reason that the English law is taken away from them, and that as the King has broken his word they have a right to do the same; daring licentiousness has extended itself from North to South." The writer trusts Governor Legge will not be disturbed in his Province; "a lieutenant belonging to Captain Fraser's company a few days ago returned from the south shore of your Province, where he had been recruiting; he informed me he met with many snubs and jeers. As to my miniature Government I have not the least cause to suspect any disturbance. I believe all their trouble will be to get something to eat."

1775, Nov. 8. Boston.—General Sir William Howe to Governor Legge. "An ordnance store ship from England, and a transport with part of the 17th regiment of foot from Ireland arrived this day.

"They are forerunners of two fleets from Portsmouth and Cork with military stores, provisions, and a reinforcement of five regiments, all which are daily expected."

1775, Nov. 20. Halifax, Nova Scotia.—Letter unsigned, but from some of the Government officers of the Province of Nova Scotia, to Governor Legge. Complaining of the disloyal conduct of some members of the Government, instancing the Speaker of the House, who "has in a most unequalled manner opposed the measures of Government introduced to the House, not merely by his influence among the members, and upon Committees, but as Speaker has repeatedly insisted on a privilege of being heard in that character, and offered dictatorial opinions from the chair upon Bills and other papers he has been delivering to the House with manifest intention to sway the debate and their judgment.

"He has upon repeated occasions, where the Governor of this Province has been mentioned, endeavoured to represent your Excellency's conduct as odious and obnoxious, and made as well direct as ironical aspersions greatly tending to lessen that respect and confidence due by the community to a Governor of this Province, and which, if estranged from, must undoubtedly at all times, but singularly so at present, be very prejudicial to His Majesty's service." The Surveyor and Searcher of his Majesty's Customs, and other persons, have united to defeat the measures of Government. The writers strongly recommend that the conduct of the Speaker and his friends may not go unnoticed, and hope this private information will be useful to the Governor.

1775, Dec. 8. Boston.—General Sir W. Howe to Governor Legge. As to the works in progress for the defence of the town and dockyard, victualling the troops at present in Nova Scotia, &c. A further

detachment of six companies of the 65th Regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Bruce has been sent off to Halifax to protect the Province.

1775, Dec. 13. New Jerusalem [Maine.] — Deposition of Joshua Snow, taken by G. H. Monk and Richard Wheeler, concerning armed schooners, fitted out by the American Congress to cruize for prizes off the coast of Nova Scotia, and stating that Governor Patterson of St. John's Island was a prisoner on board one of these schooners and "that thirteen thousand men had been embodied by the Congress to subdue Nova Scotia and particularly Halifax, and that they were prevented from pursuing their design while the men of war lay in the Bay of Fundy. And that they believed Halifax would have been taken long since had it not been for the small-pox being there which at present deterred the Liberty army."

1775, Dec. 14. Halifax.—Depositions of William Watson and Christopher Cowling as to a resolution of a rebel assembly in New England to send an army of five or six thousand Provincials to attack Nova Scotia.

1775, Dec. 18. Boston.—General Sir William Howe to Governor Legge. Announcing the despatch of Brigadier-General Massey with the 27th Regiment to Nova Scotia.

1775, Dec. 19. *Preston*. Boston.—Admiral Graves to Governor Legge. Thanks him for his letter of Dec. 6, as to the proceedings of rebel schooners, and of a ship fitted out from Philadelphia.

1775, Dec. 23. Brigadier-General Massey to Governor Legge. As to Mr. Studholme being a captain in Captain Stanton's Corps.

1775, Dec. 25. Mount Denson.—Lieutenant-Colonel H. Denny Denson to Governor Legge. On various subjects, the small-pox epidemic in Nova Scotia, the Militia law, &c.

1775, Dec. 25. Halifax.—Recruiting instructions to Captain Studholme of his Majesty's Loyal Regiment of Nova Scotia Volunteers, to raise a company of 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 drummers, and 96 privates to serve in this volunteer regiment.

In lieu of rank, pay or pension, when the regiment is disbanded, the field officers are to have 5,000 acres of land in the Province; captains, 3,000 acres; subalterns and staff officers, 2,000 acres; non-commissioned officers, 200 acres, and privates 50 acres. While the regiment is on the establishment the officers and men are to receive the same pay as officers and men of the regiments of infantry. The oath to be taken by each volunteer is subjoined.

1775, Dec. 26. Halifax.—Governor Legge to Commodore Arbuthnot. Enquiring the reason of his refusal to advance him 1,000*l*. to facilitate the raising of a regiment of 1,000 men for the service and defence of the Province.

1775, Dec. 29. Mount Denson.—Lieutenant-Colonel Denson to Governor Legge. Thanking him for having appointed him Lieutenant-Colonel of the Nova Scotia Volunteer Regiment.

1775, Dec. 29th. Falmouth.—Lieutenant Colonel Denson to Governor Legge. As to recruiting for the Volunteer Regiment about to be raised in Nova Scotia, and the difficulties in the way. "The implacable rancour of the people of this country against His Majesty's Government, &c., is prodigious, consequently there is little probability of our having great success among them."

Estimate of the charge of maintaining and supporting the Civil Establishment of His Majesty's Colony of Nova Scotia for the year 1775.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

N. D.(? 1775). Draft letter from the Earl of Dartmouth, to whom does not appear, but probably to some person in America, relating to the growing disputes between that Colony and Great Britain. Lord Dartmouth has received a letter from the person addressed by the hands of Doctor F[ranklin] written in the name and by the order of the Lower House of Assembly of the Province of Massachusetts Bay together with two petitions to the King. Expresses his great concern at the "unhappy spirit of disunion and dissatisfaction which has lately prevailed in the Province," and that the principal cause of this arises from "the Acts of Parliament that have lately passed for raising a revenue in America for the support of civil government there." The answer of the House of Assembly to a recent speech of the Governor appears to Lord Dartmouth "to be a most serious, I had almost said an insuperable, bar to the return of that state of union and tranquillity which I so anxiously wish to see restored to the British Empire. Indeed I must be free to own myself persuaded that till that unhappy bar shall be removed out of the way by the same hands that laid it there, it will be fruitless to wish, it will be in vain to attempt to alleviate the causes of uneasiness in other instances alluded to in your letter, to some of which I flatter myself an easy remedy might otherwise have been applied." Concludes by hoping some means may be found, by the opening of the next session, to remove the hindrance to a general peace in the British Empire which now exists.

1775. Bundle of minutes of despatches from and to the Earl of Dartmouth. The majority are from the Governors and Deputy-Governors of the various Provinces of North America. Many of them are undated, but they all treat of the commencement of the war and are mostly concerned with stating the general temper of the Colonies, and consist of the following :—

South Carolina.—Despatches undated, from Lieutenant-Governor Bull, describing the feelings of the Colonists and the proceedings of the General Congress at Philadelphia as being adverse to England and favourable to the resolution of the Congress. The 17th of February, "being the day appointed by the Congress for a general fast," he says, in his letter of the 22nd, "had been observed with great strictness throughout the Provinces, several of the clergy had shown a most rigid compliance to the order and suited their pulpit declamations to the temper of the times."

Attacks by the Colonists on the Armoury and State House, the Magazine, and other Government buildings.

Georgia. — Despatches from Sir James Wright. Riots by the Colonists, and the feelings of the people distinctly adverse to Great Britain. Robbery at the Government powder mill of 600 pounds of powder; not more than 300 pounds remained for the King's use. Proclamations had been issued with a reward for the discovery of the offender, but Sir James had no hopes of success.

Great excitement was caused among the people by the account of the skirmish near Boston; he concludes by requesting troops from England.

North Carolina.—Despatches from Governor Martin. Deputies have been sent from North Carolina to the Congress in spite of his efforts to delay it. A mob assembled at Newbern, who surrounded the Governor's house and finally burned the fort, which he had been obliged to evacuate; asks assistance from England. With a small number of troops he could raise an army of about 30,000 natives, and with such a force he would draw multitudes of well affected subjects from their

Colonies and establish order and obedience everywhere south of Pennsylvania.

Maryland.—Despatches from Deputy-Governor Eden. The sentiments of the people distinctly adverse to Great Britain. A quantity of gunpowder and arms have been seized. Lord Dartmouth's letter, enclosing the resolutions of the House of Commons, has been received, but has been unsuccessful in restoring order.

Pennsylvania.—Despatches from Deputy-Governor Penn. Committees have been appointed by the inhabitants of the City of Philadelphia to see that the agreements entered into by the Congress should be fully complied with. He regrets that there appears a general inclination in the people to adhere to the resolutions of the Congress. He spoke in the Assembly on the subject of Lord Dartmouth's letter and the resolution of the House of Commons, and received an answer that the resolution was considered by the Assembly to be unfit for them to adopt, and that they were resolved to adhere to the other associated Colonies, and abide by the determination of the General Congress. 20,000 men in the Provinces were already provided with arms and ammunition, and were learning military duties and exercises for the avowed purpose of opposing the parent state. No prospect of a speedy termination of the hostilities commenced in Massachusetts Bay, as military preparations were making in all the old Colonies. . . . Major Skeene, on his arrival at Philadelphia, was taken into custody by order of the City Committee, and it is quite out of Mr. Penn's power to release him in the present state of affairs.

The General Congress has resolved to raise an army of 15,000 men; they have likewise ordered two million of dollars in Bills of Credit to be struck for the charges of the war, a part of which are already in circulation; paper Bills of the value of 35,000*l.* have also been issued.

Rhode Island.—Despatches of Governor Wanton. The General Assembly of the Colony have passed an Act for raising an army of observation, to consist of 1,500 men. A protest was entered into by himself and the Deputy-Governor against the Act, but to no purpose.

In a subsequent letter Governor Wanton sent to Lord Dartmouth copies of the several Acts of Assembly passed in their last session for carrying on the war against his Majesty's Government.

Connecticut.—Despatches from Governor Trumbell.

Virginia.—Despatches from the Earl of Dunmore. Owing to the hostile temper of the people the Governor has judged it proper to remove some gunpowder from a magazine at Williamsburg, which step had given great umbrage, and the Mayor demanded restitution thereof. The Governor refused to comply, and to check further violence threatened them with liberating the negroes in case they proceeded to any acts of hostility; he requests a small reinforcement of troops and a quantity of arms and ammunition, with which and the assistance of the ships of war he undertakes soon to reduce the factious of the Colony to obedience.

In a subsequent letter Lord Dunmore states that he has been advised to shut himself up and make a garrison of his house, as he finds the violence of the people increasing. All the Colony was in a state of anarchy; a party headed by Patrick Henry, a man of desperate circumstances, extorted from the Receiver General 300*l.*, part of the King's revenue under the pretence of indemnifying the people for the loss of the gunpowder.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

In a despatch from Lord Dartmouth to Lord Dunmore he states that he had entrusted 3,000 stand of arms and ammunition in proportion to Captain Dodsworth to be delivered to Lord Dunmore.

A battalion of Highlanders is to be raised in the Province of North Carolina.

In a further despatch it appears that Lord Dunmore found it necessary to seek refuge on board His Majesty's ship *Fowey* and he says that he cannot entertain the most distant hope of accommodation with the Colonists.

A letter from Lord Dartmouth follows, enclosing the King's License for Lord Dunmore's return to England.

New Jersey.—Despatches from Governor Franklin. These are all of a similar character to the above and contain apprehensions for the restoration of peace between Great Britain and the Colonies. "He intimates in a despatch of the 2nd August that, in consequence of a declaration of the General Congress, every preparation was making for carrying on the War, and states that it is his opinion that not many persons in the Colonies would draw their swords in support of Parliamentary taxation, but is confident numbers would fight to maintain its supremacy."

New York.—Despatches from Lieutenant-Governor Colden. Has been obliged to apply to Admiral Graves for one of the large ships from Boston as there were only 100 men of the Royal Irish regiment in the City. In his letter of the 7th of June he says that "provincial Congresses and Committees were then established and acting with all the authority of the legal Government; that the principal objects then before them were the raising an army to oppose the King's troops and erect such fortifications as may serve to keep the command of the country; that the citizens had taken arms and several companies were formed who had appointed their own officers and were armed and clothed in uniform that a body of 2,500 Connecticut men were encamped at Greenwich, a place in that Government about 40 miles from New York, whose avowed purpose was to keep that Government in awe, and in case of defection, as they call it, to attack the Province."

In his letter of the 3rd of July the Lieutenant-Governor mentions that the Congress had appointed George Washington Commander-in-Chief of the American Army, Colonel Lee and Philip Schuyler Major-Generals, and Horatio Gates Adjutant-General.

There are also minutes of a long despatch from Governor Tryon, giving a very gloomy view of the situation. He does not meet with any of the inhabitants of his Province who show the smallest inclination to draw the sword in support of Great Britain.

Massachusetts Bay.—Very voluminous minutes of despatches from General Gage, dating from the 13th of October 1774 and ending the 20th of August 1775. In his first despatch, he mentions that the Congress had entered into a resolve for embodying 15,000 men commanded by four persons, and that these men were to be ready on a moment's warning, and would be maintained by his and the neighbouring Province for the avowed purpose of opposing the law and authority of Great Britain; that Major-General Haldimand with the 47th Regiment and three companies of the 18th at New York had joined him and brought with him many useful stores.

General Gage thinks it impracticable to disarm any of the Provinces, and says that the violence of the people was so great against the "mandamus" councillors that they had been obliged to seek protection

amongst the King's troops, but notwithstanding this the General speaks with great confidence of the probability of subduing opposition to Government were a respectable force sent into the field.

A minute of a long despatch from Lord Dartmouth, dated the 27th of January 1775, then follows, stating the determination of the Government to reduce the Colonies to obedience.

There is a minute of a further letter from Lord Dartmouth dated 22nd of February 1775, acquainting General Gage that Parliament had voted an augmentation of the Army, and that he would be further reinforced by four more regiments of Infantry and one of Light Horse which were now preparing to embark, and that Major-Generals Howe, Clinton, and Burgoyne, were ordered for service in America, and would join him in the middle of next month.

In a despatch dated the 19th of April 1775, General Gage gives an account that, in consequence of having received information that a large quantity of military stores for the avowed purpose of revolution was collected at Concord, he sent the Grenadiers and Light Infantry under the command of Colonel Smith to seize and destroy all the said military stores, which service, though vigorously opposed, had been effected under many heavy fires of the rebels, which the troops with great spirit returned; that on their return they found large bodies of them armed and accoutred, who from all quarters where any cover was to be found kept up a continual heavy firing; that for their support he had detached Lord Percy with 8 companies of the 4th Regiment and the same numbers of the 23rd and Marines, with cannon, who joined at Lexington where a skirmish commenced and continued the whole of their march back to Boston, the troops being fired at from every fence and house, barn, hill, etc.; but his Lordship kept the enemy off and brought the troops to Boston, though with considerable loss to our army, much greater to the rebels. The General speaks with confidence that the whole country is now in arms, and that several thousands are now assembled about Boston getting up artillery and threatening an attack.

The General in another letter to Lord Dartmouth dated the 13th of May, says that "all the avenues of the town are stopped by large bodies of men who have collected artillery and military stores from the country, and have desired the inhabitants to remove their effects and leave the town." Further despatches from General Gage give accounts of the surprise and attack of the Fort of Ticonderoga, and of the attack on Major Skeene's settlement, and he says that, as the Provinces of Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, and others, are in open rebellion, a very large force will be requisite to make any impression of consequence, and that all the Colonies have refused to supply the troops with articles necessary for further support. In answer to this there is a despatch from Lord Dartmouth giving details of the extensive preparations for war making at home.

General Gage's despatch of the 25th of June 1775, relates an action with the rebels on the Peninsula of Charles Town; they having raised a battery there against the town of Boston, Major-General Howe with Brigadier-General Pigot and 2,000 men, landed on the Peninsula, and attacked the rebels. By the fire from Boston in a critical moment Charles Town was set on fire. The Brigadier, however, pursuing his attack carried the redoubt, drove the rebels clear off the Peninsula and took five pieces of cannon. The loss of the rebels has not been ascertained, but must have been very considerable, but our loss, though less in number, was much more material, and notwithstanding

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

our success the General thinks that the affair will rather strengthen than disperse the rebels.

Quebec.—Despatches from Governor Carleton.

These state that a correspondence had been held between Mr. Jeffrey of Boston and Mr. Jonas Clarke Minot of Quebec, the tendency of which was to inflame the minds of the Canadians and to promote a union between them and the other Colonies in their opposition to the measures of the Government; and that they had succeeded so far in this attempt as to prevail upon the town of Quebec to send them a benefaction for the relief of the poor at Boston, and that several letters of a treasonable nature were in circulation in Canada.

Further letters of Governor Carleton relating to attempts of emissaries from Massachusetts Bay to poison the minds of the Canadians and render them adverse to the King's Government; several copies of letters from the Congress to the Canadians were translated into French and dispersed among the inhabitants. A Mr. Brown, a member of the provincial Committee of Cambridge, arrived at Montreal, and brought a letter addressed to some of the inhabitants, and signed by Thomas Mackay and Warren, the purport of which was to represent the cause of the Americans in the most favourable light, holding up the Acts of the British Legislature as oppressive and unconstitutional, and exhorting the Canadians to join in the common cause, and send Delegates to Philadelphia; the rebels have likewise been tampering with the Indians on the upper part of the River St. Lawrence.

An application was received by Governor Carleton from General Gage requesting that he would send the 7th Regiment to Boston as hostilities had commenced in the Province of Massachusetts Bay; news was received the next day in Quebec that Benedict Arnold had landed a considerable number of men at St. John's, 8 leagues distant from Quebec, that they had surprised the detachment of the 26th Regiment doing duty there, consisting of a Serjeant and ten men, made them prisoners, seized upon the King's sloop *Batteaus*, and military stores, and a few hours afterwards departed, carrying off the craft, prisoners, and stores they had taken.

The Governor also received the first information of the rebels being in arms on the Lakes, and of their having under the command of the said Arnold surprised Ticonderoga and Crown Point.

"Arnold told Captain Hazen that he had received a commission of Colonel from the Congress of Massachusetts for that purpose with the command of 500 men, and that volunteers to the amount of 1,500 followed him, but he would not wait for them."

Accounts were also brought to the Governor of the rebels having landed at St. John's a second time in the night between the 18th and 19th May 1775; this party was said to be 300 strong, and 900 more were at the Isle aux Noix; this second party, however, were not nearly so numerous as at first reported and would most probably have been cut off by a detachment of 100 men from the 26th Regiment under the command of Major Preston had they not been advised of the march of the troops.

Governor Carleton says that "upon the receipt of this intelligence, the little force they had in the Province was immediately in motion and ordered to assemble at or near St. John's, the noblesse were called upon to collect their inhabitants in order to defend themselves, and the savages of this part likewise had the same orders, but though the gentlemen testified great zeal, neither their entreaties nor example could prevail

upon the people. A few of the gentry, consisting principally of the youth residing in Quebec and its neighbourhood formed a small corps of volunteers under the command of Mr. Samuel Mackay and took post at St. John's; the Indians showed as much backwardness as the Canadian peasantry." The consternation in the town and country he reports to have been very great as they were equally unprepared for attack or defence. He proposes raising a Militia, but there are doubts whether he will be able to effect it.

Minutes of Despatches of the Earl of Dartmouth shewing that Governor Carleton had received directions to raise 3,000 men to serve as Light Infantry, and that orders had been given for providing arms, ammunition, and clothing for that number, and these articles with four light brass three pounders were accordingly sent by a store ship.

In a further letter Governor Carleton was directed to raise 3,000 more men, and arms, &c., were sent for them.

In Lord Dartmouth's letter of the 2nd of August the Governor is informed that His Majesty hopes to have an army of 20,000 men in North America next spring, exclusive of Canadians and Indians, and that he may depend upon a reinforcement of regular troops in Canada to be under his entire command. General Gage's return to England is also mentioned, and the devolution of the command of the troops at Boston on General Howe.

By a letter dated the 8th of September 1775, Mr. Pownall acquainted Governor Carleton that application had been made to the Empress of Russia for 20,000 infantry a very considerable body of which it was hoped might be sent to North America early in the spring, and if the plan of operations for next year be adopted by Major-General Howe, it was probable that the greatest part of the Russians would be sent to Quebec.

New Hampshire.—Despatches of Governor Wentworth relating the capture of Castle William and Mary by the rebels. In his letter of the 26th of April he speaks of the general disposition of the people of New Hampshire to assist and support the people of Massachusetts Bay, and in his letters of the 17th and 28th of May and 3rd of June mentions that "a large body of rioters had come to Portsmouth and continued for one night in examining and pledging many of the King's good subjects to swear against Toryism as they call it, and in the morning had marched off with two or three additional companies from that Province on their way to Cambridge. Two or three days after this, Captain Barkley of His Majesty's Ship *Scarborough*, having seized and sent to Boston two vessels laden with provisions for Portsmouth, the news was immediately spread throughout the country, and large bodies of armed men were put into motion to destroy the King's sloop or drive her out of the harbour."

Governor Wentworth's despatches also mention an attack on Castle Island by 600 or 700 rebels who stole from the Fortress there 8 pieces of cannon.

Despatches from the Earl of Dartmouth acquainting Governor Wentworth of the King's firm resolution to make the most vigorous efforts both by sea and land to reduce his rebellious subjects to obedience, and stating what preparations were being made for the purpose.

There is also a bundle of Minutes of the advices and communications to the Earl of Dartmouth from other ministers of State containing des-

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

patches from Lord Barrington as to the embarkation and disposition of the regiments sent out to reinforce the troops in America ; from the Lords of the Admiralty with instructions as to the reinforcements of the Navy ; a report by the Attorney General and Solicitor General upon the charters and commissions to the Governors of the Colonies ; letters from the Secretary of the Admiralty sending copies of despatches from Vice-Admiral Graves, etc. ; Letters from the Earl of Sandwich, Mr. Boddington, the Master General of the Ordnance, Mr. Robinson, Sir Jeffrey Amherst, and others on similar subjects.

A bundle of papers endorsed Minutes of Lord Dartmouth's correspondence with the other officers and King's servants ; Minutes headed Plantations, and general circular letters of Lord Dartmouth ; and finally Minutes of letters from and to Lord Dartmouth and the Agents for Indian affairs in America of the year 1775.

N.D.—(1775). Two drafts of an address from the House of Commons to the King on the subject of the late riots in Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, and Connecticut :—

“ We can never so far desert the trust that has been reposed in us, as to relinquish any part of the Sovereign authority over all your Majesty's dominions, which by the Constitution is vested in your Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament ; and the conduct of several of the Colonies during the late unfortunate dissensions is alone sufficient to convince us how necessary the power is for the protection of the lives and fortunes of all your Majesty's subjects. We should act with the greatest partiality and injustice if we should allow that any part of your Majesty's dominions ought to be exempted from sharing in the common burdens which are necessary for the safety and welfare of the whole ; and if any of the Colonies had at any time in a proper manner applied to us, and had suggested any mode of contribution which would have answered the ends of Government, according to the principles of the constitution, we should always have been ready to have taken it into our consideration, and to have afforded them every indulgence in our power. We still continue in the same sentiments ; and whenever any of the Colonies shall have made sufficient and permanent provision for the support of the Civil Government and administration of justice and for the defence and protection of such Colony ; and shall also have given satisfactory assurance that they will in time of war contribute such reasonable aid as shall in their state and circumstances be judged to bear a just proportion to what is raised in this country for the general interest and security of the whole ; we shall in that case think the continuance of the laws for raising a revenue in America no longer necessary, and will desist in future from the exercise of the power of taxation in such Colony, except for commercial purposes only, and in such case would consent that the produce of such taxes should be carried to the account of the Province in which they are raised. Whenever therefore any of the Colonies shall make a proposition of this nature, or shall be in a disposition to receive it, we shall be ready to enter into the consideration of proper laws for this purpose. In the meantime, we humbly intreat Your Majesty, that you will take the most effectual measures to enforce due obedience to the laws and authority of the Supreme Legislature ; and we assure your Majesty, that it is our fixed resolution, at the hazard of our lives and properties, to stand by your Majesty against all rebellious attempts in support of these just and constitutional measures.”

N.D.—(? 1775.) Bulky MS. entitled “A proposal for putting the forts on the Coast of Africa under the direction of the Lords of Trade and Plantations.”

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

N.D. (? 1775).—Memorial of Colonel William Tryon, Governor of New York, and late Governor of North Carolina, to the King, praying his Majesty to reimburse him the sum of 13,000*l.* which he expended out of his own purse in suppressing insurrections in his Province and in making treaties with the Cherokee Indians, besides the total disbursements of the Salaries and Emoluments of both Governments and to compensate him for the total loss of all his money, plate, furniture, and effects which were entirely destroyed by the burning of the Fort House in New York in 1774.

N.D. (? 1775).—Memorial (in duplicate) to the Earl of Dartmouth of Major John Campbell, appointed in 1775 Commandant of the Indians and Superintendent and Inspector of Indian affairs in the Province of Quebec in North America, requesting an addition to his salary and an allowance for a deputy.

N.D. (? 1775).—Petition of Anthony Fiva, formerly of New York, now of Hopewell township, Cheepoty Hill, on the Bay of Fundy, to Governor Legge, stating that he was obliged to quit New York with his wife and family on account of the persecution inflicted on him for his loyalty to the King, and that he is now in Nova Scotia in very indigent circumstances, praying such relief as Mr. Legge may think fit to afford him pursuant to his proclamation of October 17th, 1775.

1775.—Petition to Governor Legge from the loyal inhabitants of the towns of Hopewell, Hillsborough, and the river Memramcok, expressive of their continued loyalty to the King and praying relief in the shape of ammunition and food to help them to defend themselves against the rebels.

1775.—Petition of the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia to the King, praying, that owing to the great scarcity of fuel they may be allowed to take sufficient coal for their needs out of His Majesty's coal mines on the island of Cape Breton.

1775.—Memorial of the King's Council of the Province of Nova Scotia to Governor Legge, on the same subject as the above.

1775.—Address of the House of Assembly to Governor Legge on being called together for the Session, stating what measures it is intended to bring forward.

N.D. (? 1775).—“Thoughts on the State of the Colonies” by the Rev. Mr. Vardell.

N.D. (? 1775).—“List of the counties and towns in each county in the Province of Nova Scotia.”

1775.—Paper docketed “Declamation, W.L.,” apparently a prize essay, with the motto “*Dictatoris officium reipublicæ Romanæ diutius conservandæ inservit.*”

1776. Jan. 1st. Mount Denson.—Lieutenant Colonel Denson to Governor Legge. Doctor Michael Head has offered his services as Surgeon to the Volunteer Regiment, and also hopes to have a lieutenant's commission as he will engage to raise 40 men.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1776, Jan. 2. Annapolis Royal.—William Shaw to Governor Legge. Offering himself for a company in Mr. Legge's regiment.

1776, Jan. 2. Annapolis Royal.—Same to Lieutenant-Colonel Denson. On the same subject, offering himself for a captaincy in the regiment. He thinks a good number of men might be raised with proper encouragement in Annapolis.

1776, Jan. 3.—Colonel Denson to Governor Legge. On matters connected with the Governor's regiment.

1776, Jan. 3. Halifax.—Charles Morris to Governor Legge. "Enclosed you have a duplicate of what I wrote you on the first appearance of the rebels at Cumberland.

1776, "The fort was invested and Colonel Gorham summoned to surrender, which being refused they attacked it in the night and were repulsed, upon which they sett fire to ten or a dozen dwelling houses around about with an intent the flames should reach the fort, but without effect, and soon after arrived a detachment from this place and immediately on their arrival they marcht out, defeated and dispersed them. It appears to have been only a number collected by Mr. Eady, Rogers, and others of Cumberland and those parts joined with some Indians from St. John's River, and some of those inhabitants there together with about 100 Acadians, inhabitants of those districts. I believe it was encouraged by the Congress to make a diversion, and if possible to draw off some of the troops from the continent where there own affairs are in very indifferent circumstances.

"By our latest advices from head-quarters the King's troops had entirely conquered all their places of defence about New York, and the continental army were retreated to some mountains about 40 miles from King's Bridge, and since we hear General Howe was marched for Philadelphia and was arrived at Trentown without any opposition within twenty-four hours march of the city; that a fleet sailed up the Delaware to join them. We are further informed that General Clinton is arrived at Rhode Island and taken possession there, and proposes marching to Boston where all the capital ships are going. Should those attempts be attended with the wished for success, I apprehend the Americans will soon lament their rashness, for it is said a general uneasiness prevails among them, and they find it almost impossible to raise their new levies. They have issued an edict stopping all their privateers to encrease their land forces.

"I hope a few days will bring us the news of their success at Boston, the seventh of last month they landed at Rhode Island. This has effectually secured us at present, and if successful, hope things will soon come to an issue. The generous and benevolent behaviour of the two commanding brothers have procured them the highest veneration and respect from the friends and even from the enemies of Government, and I am fully persuaded such generous behaviour will soon procure that peace which is so much wished for and desired."

1776, Jan. 4. Lunenburg.—John Creighton to Governor Legge. With respect to the rank to be bestowed on him (Mr. Creighton) in Mr. Legge's regiment.

1776, Jan. 8. Windsor.—The Rev. W. Ellis to Governor Legge. Thanking Mr. Legge for having appointed him Chaplain of his regiment.

1776, Jan. 12. Halifax. (Circular).—Governor Legge "to the Commanding Officers of the Militia in the several counties," desiring them to represent to the troops under their command, that under no circum-

stances will they ever be called upon for service outside the Province, and that a regiment of loyal Provincials for the additional protection of the Province is about to be formed, the officers and men of which will be maintained on British pay so long as their services are required.

1776, Jan. 13. Halifax Yard.—Commodore Arbuthnot to Governor Legge and Brigadier-General Massey. As to orders lately received by him to remove the *Roebuck* and *Somerset* from the port of Halifax, regretting that it is impossible for him to disregard the orders.

1776, Jan. 14. Halifax.—Brigadier-General Eyre Massey to Governor Legge. Announcing his intention of making proper defences to the dockyard of Halifax before beginning any new works about the town.

1776, Jan. 17. Halifax. (Copy).—Governor Legge to Captain George Henry Monk. Is about to proceed upon a recruiting expedition in a district far removed from headquarters. Giving instructions as to bounty money, &c.

1776, Jan 20. Secretary's Office, Halifax. (Copy).—Richard Bulkeley to John Anderson, at St. John's River. The Governor of Nova Scotia is anxious to have news of the movements of the rebels in Canada, and of any designs they may have upon this Province. Mr. Anderson is requested to furnish it by trusty messengers.

1776, Jan. 21. Halifax. (Private).—Governor Legge to the Earl of Dartmouth. Complaining of the efforts of certain officers of his Province to paralyze the Government, and especially of their having spread a rumour that the militia was to be assembled at Halifax, and sent to New England, in consequence of which many regiments refused to assemble, and had not the 27th Regiment arrived at Halifax, serious danger to the Province might have arisen.

1776, Jan. 21. Halifax.—Governor Legge to James Burrow. Referring to his enemies in the island, the memorials they have sent to Lord Dartmouth, and their desire to overthrow the King's Government, and join the rebel Colonists.

1776, Jan. 28. Nassau, New Providence.—Montfort Browne to Governor Legge. Has been appointed by his Majesty Captain General of the Bahama Islands, and offers Mr. Legge any civility in his power. Has just heard the news of the death of his brother William Browne, a Captain of the 35th regiment at Boston.

1776, Jan. 31. Boston.—C. Cuyler to Governor Legge. "We have had an account for some days past by deserters who have come in from Roxborough, and it has also been confirmed by letters from Captain Wallace from Rhode Island, that the rebels have had a trimming at Quebec, and by the inclosed copy taken out of a rebel party received this day by a flag of truce, it leaves no doubt of the certainty."

1776, Feb. 4. Boston.—General Sir William Howe to Governor Legge. "I am much concerned for the exposed situation of the inhabitants of your Province upon the coast, but the calamities brought on by this rebellion are so general as to make it impossible to afford protection to every small settlement, and if they have not sufficient virtue and courage among themselves to repel the pyratrical attempts complained of, it never can be done by such detachments as could be spared from the troops." Thinks it probable the rebels may attack Halifax in the spring.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

1776, Feb. 6th. Boston.—Same to same. Proposes to remove some 200 families of well-disposed persons from Boston in the spring, and requests Mr. Legge to inform him how many could be accommodated in Halifax and the neighbourhood.

1776, Feb. 7. Boston.—James Robertson, Barrack-master General to Brigadier-General Massey, Halifax. The corps raised by Governor Legge cannot be supplied by the Barrack Office with fuel, bedding, utensils, lodgings or lodging money as the supply of these troops does not fall in his province.

1776, Feb. 7. Windsor, Nova Scotia.—J. Deschamps to Governor Legge. Requesting a commission for his son in the Volunteer Regiment of Militia of which Governor Legge is Colonel.

1776, Feb. 8. Boston.—David Lawler to Governor Legge. Acknowledging gratefully the commission in his corps which the Governor has granted him, but stating that the Commander-in-Chief does not think it proper that he should leave the 10th Regiment.

1776, Feb. 10. Granville County, Annapolis, N.S.—Lieutenant William Shaw to Governor Legge. Stating that he is disappointed at getting only a lieutenancy in Governor Legge's corps instead of the Captaincy which he imagines to be his due.

1776, Feb. 14. Windsor County, Halifax.—Lieutenant-Governor Michael Francklin to Governor Legge. Acknowledging the commission appointing him Colonel of a Regiment of Volunteer Militia.

1776, Feb. 21. Parliament Street.—James Meyrick to Governor Legge. The first part on money matters connected with pay to be advanced on his credit for the Volunteer corps in the Province, subsistence, &c. "Provision had been made by Government for clothing 500 men, but as no provision would be made here for pay of officers or men he could not advise me to furnish any part of your order relating to the officers, and thought it right to inform me you were to come to England, and therefore the command of the 500 men, if raised, would devolve upon some other person.

You will probably receive more information from Major Stanton as he has seen Lord Dartmouth and Lord George Germain. I can only relate what passed between me and Mr. Robinson* and Mr. Pownall without knowing the springs that have moved this alteration A large force will be sent to America to put an end to the rebellion and I hope effectually. Seven regiments are sailed from Cork, nine more go next month from England and Ireland (one of which is Light Dragoons) a detachment of 1,000 men from the Footguards and 17,000 Hessians, Brunswickers, &c."

1776, Feb. 22. Windsor, N.S.—Lieutenant-Governor Francklin to Governor Legge. Reports have come to the writer of disloyal and riotous assemblies in the county of Cumberland, convened by half a dozen evilly disposed persons enemies to the King's Government. Mr. Francklin proposes to go with a few men as an escort to pacify the people, whom he regards as on the whole well affected, and to dispel the false reports spread by the agitators to discredit the King's Government. With another copy of the same letter.

1776, Feb. 23. Halifax.—"Return of the officers of his Majesty's provincial regiment of Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers," with the dates of their commissions.

* Mr. Robinson, one of the Secretaries to the Treasury Board.

1776, Feb. 26. Windsor.—Lieutenant-Governor Francklin to Governor Legge. He will undertake to raise a regiment of 500 volunteers from among the inhabitants of Windsor, Newport, Falmouth, Horton, Cornwallis, and Cobequid. Recommends names for commissions. With another copy.

1776, Feb. 27. London. (Copy.)—John Shoolbred to Governor Legge. Relative to a grant of land from the Government in Nova Scotia, where he proposes to establish a salmon fishery. Represents to his Excellency the danger of leaving the fisheries on the Ristigouche (where his own is) unprotected in these distracted times.

1776, Feb. 27. London.—Private. The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Legge. "As the vessel is about to sail which I understand is to carry out to you the signification of the King's pleasure that you come home to give him an account of the state of the Province under your government, I cannot help troubling you with a few lines to tell you how much pleasure it gives me that you will by that means have an opportunity of answering in person to the malicious complaints that your fidelity and integrity have excited against you."

1776, Feb. 28. Halifax. (Copy.)—Governor Legge to Lieutenant-Governor Francklin. In answer to one of Mr. Francklin's of the 22 February (see above) relative to riotous assemblies in Cumberland and the neighbourhood. With another copy.

1776, Feb. 28. Halifax. (Copy.)—Governor Legge to Lieutenant-Governor Francklin. In answer to his of the 26 February. With regard to Mr. Francklin's proposal to raise a corps of 500 men in the towns of Windsor, Newport, Falmouth, Horton, Cornwallis and Cobequid. Mr. Legge will have great pleasure in conferring the Coloneley of the regiment on Lieutenant-Governor Francklin.

1776, March 3. Windsor.—Lieutenant-Governor Francklin to Governor Legge. As to the proposed Cumberland Volunteer Corps of Militia, enclosing a copy of the oath he proposes the volunteers should take, so framed that "every harsh expression is studiously avoided that it might more generally take, although I flatter myself it will be found strong enough to answer the end, and at the same time I apprehend it does not contain any matter that has a tendency to prevent our Militia Laws taking place when it shall be absolutely necessary to call forth this corps on actual service." The danger of making the Militia Act a precedent for raising the new corps is, Mr. Francklin thinks, the great alarm it has caused throughout the Province lest the volunteers should be called away to serve in distant parts of the county and even in other Provinces with the regular army. With another copy of the same letter.

1776, March 9.—"State of the township and district of Windsor when assembled by the Lieutenant-Governor's direction." The total number of men above 16 years of age appears to be 150, of whom 117 had enrolled or were expected to enrol, themselves in Mr. Francklin's corps of Volunteer Militia.

Following this is a list of persons recommended by the Lieutenant-Governor for commissions.

1776, March 10. Windsor.—Lieutenant-Governor Francklin to Governor Legge. On the same subject as the above. The inhabitants of Windsor came forward to enrol themselves with great eagerness, and Mr. Francklin has no doubt of being able to raise two companies, of 50 men each in Windsor. He proposes to proceed to the other towns in the course of the next fortnight.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1776, March 16. Halifax.—Minutes, signed by Richard Bulkeley, of a Council held at Halifax relative to the above letters of Lieutenant-Governor Francklin, approving of his form of oath for the enrolment of volunteers, and directing him to proceed to Cumberland to institute an enquiry into the behaviour and conduct of the inhabitants and to report thereon to the Governor. Power is also given him to apprehend "All persons who on due proof shall be found guilty of any rebellious and treasonable transactions."

1776, March 17.—"On board H.M.S. *Chatham*, Boston Harbour" General Howe to Governor Legge. "I have the honor to inform your Excellency that, from a variety of circumstances which Brigadier General Robertson will particularly explain, I have this day evacuated Boston, and that the Army with all the inhabitants who chose to accompany it are embarked and getting ready to proceed to Halifax as soon as possible. The Brigadier, who will assume the command on his arrival, has my orders to make the best preparations circumstances may admit of for the reception of the troops and I flatter myself that on this emergency your Excellency will grant every aid in your power to promote so desirable an end as well as for the convenience of the inhabitants."

1776, March 19. Windsor.—Lieutenant-Governor Francklin to Governor Legge. Has received from Mr. Bulkeley the minutes of the Council held on March 16th (see above), and hopes to complete the enrolment of men from all the townships he undertook within the week.

1776, March 20. "King-Road near Boston."—Admiral Molyneux Shuldham* to Governor Legge. Regrets to learn from Mr. Legge his fears that Canada is in the possession of the rebels and that an attack is meditated by them on Nova Scotia. "Nothing properly authenticated of the situation of Canada is known here, but the accounts of that country which we have obtained from deserters and similar information have been of a very different nature from that which I have had the honour to receive from you. However, it having been thought expedient to abandon Boston, the troops being embarked, and the transports and other vessels preparing with the utmost expedition to sail for Halifax accompanied by me with some of Her Majesty's ships under my command, it may not be necessary to enter more particularly into the subject at present, deferring the further consideration of the affair until the fleet and army arrive at Halifax, when in conjunction with General Howe and yourself a proper disposition may be made to protect your Government from any annoyance. I judge it necessary to inform you that his Majesty's forces here are extremely short of provisions, that so far as may be consistent with your office you may adopt such measures for the procuring subsistence for them as you shall think proper."

1776, March 20. Halifax.—Brigadier-General Massey to Governor Legge. Sends off a detachment to Cumberland next Sunday. Many irregularities and disorders in Halifax were reported to General Massey yesterday occasioned by some houses near the barracks, one Pedley's house in particular.

1776, March 25. Dover Street.—Sir Charles Wintringham to Captain Monk. "The civil discord between the parent country and its enraged Colonies now boils over with inexpressible violence, whilst the administration late, too late, convinced of this truth, that "*neglecta solent incendia sumere vires*," are now preparing to send out a most

* Afterwards created Lord Shuldham.

formidable force. In the meantime their adversaries both within and without doors, triumph in the ample occasion thus afforded them to load them with this humiliating but undeniable sarcasm "*Que les sots font à la fin, ce que les sages font au commencement.*" The Ministry environed with incendiaries, and accounting all helps as scarce sufficient to quench the conflagration, to Hesse, to Brunswick, to Hanover they run, supplicating, Oh cross the Atlantic every mother's son or that milch cow Britannia is undone The Chancellor Lord Bathurst is declared Lord High Steward, so that maugre all the chicanery of the lawyers, the Dutchess of Kingston will be brought to a trial for bigamy. The invidious spleen of the peeresses, not the justice of the peers are her grace's untameable persecutors."

1776, March 26. *Merlin*, Annapolis Basin.—Captain W. C. Burnaby to Governor Legge. Applying for a grant of land in Nova Scotia in the terms of the King's proclamation of 7th Oct. 1763, he having served more than two years in the late war; and enclosing a petition to the same effect.

1776, March 28.—Agreement between Robert Fletcher of Halifax, Merchant, and Governor Legge for the hire of the schooner *Betsy* now lying in Halifax harbour for the purpose of conveying men and stores to such places in the province of Nova Scotia as the master of the schooner shall be directed.

1776, March 31. Halifax.—Brigadier-General Robertson to Governor Legge. Requesting him to find cover for 3,000 men and 200 officers who, under General Howe, may be expected at Halifax in a few days from Boston. The provisions of these troops are nearly exhausted, and General Robertson requests Mr. Legge to use every effort to furnish supplies; 5,000 head of cattle will be necessary for this service "A number of the most respectable and loyal inhabitants of the Province of Massachusetts have been drove from their dwellings by the rebels, and are come to seek shelter under your protection. I have it in command from the General to acquaint you that he thinks the honour and interest of Government is concerned, and therefore hopes you will give all the assistance and afford all the provision that the occasion, and your own disposition may point out."

1776, April 11. Halifax.—Resignation of the commission of Lieutenant and Adjutant in the Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers by Henry Hamilton, and letter from him of the same date, to Captain Barry, informing him of the fact.

1776, April 16. Halifax.—Governor Legge to the Earl of Dartmouth. Informing his Lordship of the death of Mr. Belcher, Chief Justice of Nova Scotia.

1776, April 24. Windsor.—William Ellis to Governor Legge. Has heard that His Majesty has deprived Mr. Legge of his office. The letter expresses Mr. Ellis's sorrow on hearing the news.

1776, April 26. Windsor.—Same to same. On the same subject. He has found that his information was wrong, and wishes Mr. Legge a good voyage home and a speedy return to the Province.

1776, April 25. Halifax.—Declaration by Captain Stanton of the proceedings upon his recommendation of Lieutenant Constable for a company in the Loyal Regiment of Nova Scotia Volunteers.

1776, May 8. Halifax.—Lieutenant J. Solomon to Governor Legge. Has just returned from a recruiting expedition to Yarmouth, Argyle, St. Mary's Bay, Annapolis, Horton, and Windsor, in which he has had

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

no success. The people in that part of the Province are in a wretched condition without many of the necessities of life, and numbers of them leave daily to join the rebel army.

1776, May 12.—“Return of officers in his Majesty’s Provincial Regiment of Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers.”

1776, May 13. Quebec.—Captain James Barten to Governor Legge. “I hope your Excellency will excuse me in communicating to you the great applause your Excellency has obtained from His Excellency General Carleton and all other officers in the garrison by engaging such good men for the service as your Excellency has sent to this Province; they have the applause to be the best men in the garison, not even for work only, but in defending the garison; when there was an alarm they was distinguish[ed] to be the first to their alarm post. The 31st of December, when those rebels stormed the garison your Excellency’s company which was called behaved like good soldiers during the engagement. with the loss of their chief commander Montgomery; they have opened batterys on all quarters of the town, but to no effect.”

1776, May 15.—Extracts from a Boston and New Hampshire newspaper [name torn off] of Acts of Congress of this date, one of them being “An Act repealing an Act intituled ‘An Act for the more effectual securing to his Majesty the allegiance of his subjects in his Colony and Dominion of Rhode Island and Providence Plantation,’ and altering the form of commissions, of all writs and processes to the Courts, and of the oaths prescribed by law;” also a declaration that “Whereas it appears absolutely irreconcilable to reason and good conscience for the people of these Colonies now to take the oaths and affirmations necessary for the support of any government under the Crown of Great Britain; and it is necessary that the exercise of every kind of authority under the said Crown should be totally suppressed, and all the powers of government exerted under the authority of the people of the Colonies for the preservation of internal peace, virtue, and good order, as well as for the defence of our lives, liberties, and properties against the hostile invasions and cruel depredations of our enemies; therefore Resolved, that it be recommended to the respective Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies, where no government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been hitherto established, to adopt such government as shall in the opinion of the representatives of the people best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular, and America in general. By Order of the Congress, JOHN HANCOCK, President.”

1776, May 21. Halifax.—Charles Morris, Senior, to Governor Legge. Hopes his letter will find his Excellency safe arrived in England. “The Commodore (Arbuthnot) as far as I am acquainted with him appears to be a person of amiable qualifications for the exercise of that important trust reposed in him in this critical conjuncture of affairs, and I believe will make use of every power to unite and preserve the peace of the Colony.”

1776, May 22. Halifax.—Charles Morris, junior, to Governor Legge. “A day or two after your departure the Lieutenant-Governor sent for me and we had some conversation in regard to your regiment; he said he should be glad to do anything in his power to promote the success of it, but expressed some doubts in regard to drawing bills for the subsistence of the officers, and said that he would take an opportunity of laying the matter before General Howe, and whatever he advised he should readily comply with. He has since talked with the General on this subject, and this day informed me that General Howe was of opinion the officers ought to be contented with what they had already received

until they shall have raised at least half the men the regiment is to consist of. This may be reasonable, but when it is considered that the officers of this regiment in general have quitted other employments for this, and that they have now no other dependence for their living, it cannot be supposed they can continue in this service in these expensive and distressing times unless subsistence is allowed them, as customary in all other recruiting regiments in Her Majesty's service Notwithstanding every struggle against you I have not a doubt but you will be able to settle all things to your wishes, and that the ministry will be convinced of your zeal for the true interest of this Colony and his Majesty's service, and that every step you have taken since you first had the command here was with a view of effecting those good purposes." With another copy of the same letter.

1776, May 23. Halifax.—Captain R. Gibbons to Governor Legge. As to the affairs of the Province since Governor Legge's departure. "The troops begin on Monday next to embark, Gorham's, M'Lean's, the 14th and Marines are to remain in this Province, the privates of the 65th are to be drafted into the other corps. Gorham is to command at Cumberland; I know not whether any other corps are to stay."

1776, May 23. Halifax.—Captain Gibbons to Lieutenant-Colonel Denson. Respecting a memorial of the officers of the Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers to General Howe. As the memorial contains a charge against Governor Legge of the misapplication of money drawn on the account of the Regiment, Captain Gibbons cannot consent to sign it.

1776, May 24. Halifax.—Lieutenant-Colonel Denson to whom is not stated, possibly to Governor Legge. Recruits for the Volunteer Regiment of Nova Scotia, the subsistence of the officers, &c. The Lieutenant-Governor asserts that Mr. Legge has overdrawn the account of the Regiments, and makes other charges in which Lieutenant-Colonel Denson sees a resolution to do all the injury possible to the Volunteers.

1776, June 1. Halifax.—Printed "Extract of a letter from a gentleman in Quebec to his friend in this town dated May 13th brought here by H.M.S. *Niger*, Captain Talbot, which arrived yesterday," the print is directed to Governor Legge and begins, "Dear Nat.;" it is not signed. "We are still in possession of Quebec, after a siege of near six months during which time we have suffered much fatigue, as one third of the garrison was always on guard, and those off guard frequently employed in working parties, at night every man off duty obliged to sleep at extra pickets upon a bearskin with his arms by the side of him, every English gentleman in the city has done the duty of a common soldier in the British Militia, sharing fatigue and danger with the lowest person in the garrison.

On the 14th of November General Arnold made his appearance with about 600 men before the city, and on the 25th General Montgomery arrived with his troops from Montreal; grown giddy with his success above he expected to carry the city without the formality of a siege and sends a flag to demand it, but General Carleton thought proper to refuse admittance to the flag, which occasioned a most extraordinary letter being shot into town upon an arrow, which letter you have enclosed (a copy of this letter is given below); our General has persevered in this conduct the whole winter, acquainting them whenever they sent a flag that unless they meant to implore the King's mercy they must return immediately. From the 9th December to the 31st they kept pelting us with shot and shells, though with little success, on which morning about 5 o'clock, Mr.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Montgomery thought proper to storm the lower town, making two feints upon the upper town, at Cape Diamond and St. John's Gate. The lower town is situated under the hill of the upper town and upon the side of the river St. Lawrence, about three quarters of a mile in length, at each end a passage under the hill of the upper town, which were the only ways the rebels could come at it, the front being on the side of the river; it was agreed that Mr. Montgomery with 750 men should attack the south end of the town, by way of the Pot-ash, and Arnold the north end with between six or seven hundred more; they were to meet at the market place about the centre of the lower town, and from thence were to assault the upper town. Arnold's attack was a short time before Mr. Montgomery's; he was wounded in his approach and carried off, but his party entered the barrier which was defended by two pieces of cannon, without any further opposition than the firing of one gun; the captain who commanded the post and his whole guard were taken prisoners. A large picket in the lower town and parties sent from the upper checked their progress, until a party ordered out by the General at Palace Gate came upon the back of them, when finding themselves between two fires and their retreat cut off [they] thought proper to surrender themselves prisoners, amounting to 500 privates and 32 officers the remainder of the party (except about half a dozen that went off with Arnold) were all killed; our loss was a brave Lieutenant Anderson, of the Navy, and five other brave fellows killed and died of their wounds.

The Pot-ash (at which I happened to be posted) was attacked in a short time after the other; the place was fortified by a barrier across the road, and 7 small pieces of cannon, 3-pounders, some placed at the barrier, the rest in the Pot-ash house, which was a little advanced of the barrier our guard consisted of a French Captain of militia, and about 30 men, a ship's Captain, by the name of Barnsfare, and 9 seamen for serving the cannon, a corporal and eight of the British Militia. My being urged to accept a commission in the militia, which I refused, I thought would countenance me in usurping the authority of an officer, which I did by encouraging the men before the rebels came on and posting myself at the corner of the Pot-ash, which commanded the best view; and when the enemy were advanced within 25 yards of the Pot-ash I gave the order for firing, which was followed by the French; we kept up our fire about ten minutes, which obliged the rebels to retreat with the loss of their General, his Aid de Camp, Captain McPherson, Captain Cheesman, and two or three others; we suppose many fell over the bank into the river as they were shot and doubtless they had many wounded.

The rebels were no sooner retreated than we received an account of Arnold's having forced the post at the Saut de Matilot with the addition of their having got possession of the lower town, which so frightened the French part of our guard that they threw down their arms and ran out of the barrier to make their peace with them as well as they could; such dastardly scoundrels are the Canadians in general.

This check kept them quiet for some time, but after a reinforcement arrived they began to be troublesome again, frequently alarming us and obliging us to keep a constant good look out; the last alarm was the 3rd instant, about nine o'clock in the evening; when they sent a fire ship up from Orleans, with a design of setting fire to the shipping and the lower town, they lost their chance of succeeding by quitting her too soon, had their fire ship been successful they were to have made an assault for which we were well prepared. On the sixth instant in the morning early we were agreeably surprized with the sight of 3 men-of-war, a

50-gun ship, a frigate, and a sloop, with about 170 of the 29th Regiment, the troops were landed before noon, and at twelve o'clock they, with all the garrison off duty, the whole amounting to 1,000 men, marched out of the town upon the plain, with two field pieces and two grashoppers; notwithstanding the rebels force was near 4,000 they ran off with the utmost precipitation, leaving all their cannon and stores behind; their fright was so great that officers did not wait for men or men for officers but every one shifted for himself, many of them throwing away their arms that they might run the faster. Thus ended our troublesome, lengthy siege. With 200 Emigrants, 60 Fusiliers, 500 Seamen, 300 British Militia, and about 700 French Militia, we have kept the town of Quebec against these scoundrels near 6 months:—I hope after this you will not despair of Great Britain's success. I am much mistaken if the check they have received in this Province don't damp their ardor; rely upon it, they have lost a great number of men by sickness besides what have died of their wounds and been killed. The arrival of the reinforcements has made a total change in the conduct of the Canadians, they are constantly coming into town, bringing their priests with them to apologize for their conduct and offering their service to government. Our present relief is the 29th and 47th regiments but are in expectation of 12 or 15,000 troops the latter end of this month which will penetrate the Colonies by the way of the lakes, and rely upon it there will be no want of Canadians or Indians to join them. I should not be surprised if this summer should make them intirely sick of their dispute with Great Britain; depend upon it, brother Nat, whenever the King's troops can come at them fairly, they will give them a most horrid beating."

From the Quebec Gazette, March 21st [published by authority]. "A letter from Mr. Montgomery, sent into town by an old woman the 7th of December a copy whereof was shot in upon an arrow some days after.

Sir,

Holland House, December 6th.

Notwithstanding the personal illtreatment I have received at your hand, and notwithstanding your cruelty to the unhappy prisoners you have taken, the feelings of humanity induce me to have recourse to this expedient to save you from the destruction which hangs over you. Give me leave, Sir, to assure you I am well acquainted with your situation:—A great extent of works in their nature incapable of defence, manned with a motley crew of sailors, the greatest part our friends, of citizens who wish to see us within their walls, and a few of the worst troops who ever stiled themselves soldiers; the impossibility of relief and the certain prospect of wanting every necessary of life, should your opponents confine their operations to a simple blockade, point out the absurdity of resistance—such is your situation:—I am at the head of troops, accustomed to success, confident of the righteousness of the cause they are engaged in, inured to danger and fatigue, and so highly incensed at your inhumanity, illiberal abuse, and the ungenerous means employed to prejudice them in the minds of the Canadians, that it is with difficulty I restrain them till my batteries are ready from insulting your works; which would afford them the fair opportunity of an ample vengeance and just retaliation.

Firing upon a flag of truce hitherto unprecedented even among savages prevents my taking the ordinary mode of communicating my sentiments. However, I will at any rate acquit my conscience; should you persist in an unwarrantable defence, the consequences be on your own head.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Beware of destroying stores of any kind, public or private, as you have done at Montreal and in the river, if you do, by Heavens, there will be no mercy shown.

(Signed) RICHARD MONTGOMERY,
Brigadier-General Continental
Army.

Direction upon the cover,
His Excellency Major-General Carleton,
Quebec."

1776, June 4. Halifax.—Copy letter (by Captain Gibbons) from General Sir W. Howe to Lieutenant-Governor Arbutnot. The service to be expected from the Nova Scotia Provincial Regiment is so inconsiderable that General Howe has resolved to reduce the officers in proportion to the number of men raised. A detachment of the corps has been ordered to dig coals at Louisbourg to form an early magazine.

1776, June 8. Halifax.—Captain Gibbons to Governor Legge as to the above letter of General Howe. Everything now done in the Province seems to be for the purpose of throwing odium upon the Governor and his policy.

1776, June 14. Halifax.—Captain Gibbons to Governor Legge. A long letter as to the efforts of his enemies to damage the Governor in the eyes of the Ministry and King at home, by discrediting and discouraging the Volunteer regiment he formed. The regiment is probably to be broken up, and only two captains, two lieutenants, and two ensigns are in future to receive any subsistence, the others are told they must go into the Recruiting Service without receiving any pay until they have completed their companies. Captain Gibbons forwards a petition to the King from the officers of the corps and he and the petitioners entreat Mr. Legge's services to assist them in their application, and that he will forward the petition when he has read it to Lord George Germain to lay it before the King. The remainder of the letter is personal.

1776, June 14. Halifax.—Two copies of a letter from the officers of the Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers to Governor Legge, enclosing a petition to the King, and begging Mr. Legge's interest in the matter, also of the petition to the King (the original copy being much injured), and a copy letter accompanying the petition to Lord George Germain. The petition sets out the grievances of the officers at some length.

N.D.—Copy petition from the officers to General Howe on the same subject.

1776, June 18. Halifax.—Captain Gibbons to Governor Legge. Enclosing the day's orders relating to the Volunteer regiment and its reduction in point of officers. The meeting of the House of Assembly. "James Brenton, I am informed, moved in the House that an address of thanks should be immediately sent to the King for calling your Excellency to England, and declared it was the general voice of the Province. It was opposed by your friends, and alleged that the House could not undertake to say this was the sentiment of all the people, as there were so few members present. However, it was apprehended it would be carried and sent by the first opportunity home. I most sincerely wish your Excellency may effect a total change of men and measures in this Province without which no man of principle would wish to remain in it."

1776, June 26. Halifax.—William Shaw to Governor Legge. As to the proceedings of the House of Assembly. "The address to the King, Lords, and Commons which appears on the journals as the unanimous sense of the House, was carried through in a great hurry, when there was but one country member present. That and the letter from the Speaker which accompanies it, must convince every thinking man of the character of the composers."

1776, July 2. Halifax.—Declaration of William Ross, Lieutenant in the Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteer Regiment.

1776, July 7. Halifax.—Captain Gibbons to Governor Legge. Enclosing duplicates of the petitions of the officers of the Volunteer Regiment to the King, and of their letter to Lord George Germain. These enclosures are not now with the letter.

1776, July 7. Halifax.—Lieutenant-Colonel H. D. Denson to Governor Legge. "I think the House of Assembly has by far outdone anything they ever did before; they have by a vote struck off Binney's debt, and by another next day, the same was done for John Newton, and to make him some amends they have taken six per cent. off the country Collectors and given it to those of Halifax; they have given the treasurer 200*l.* per annum, and added 50*l.* more to Mr. Deschamps' salary for going to Horton and Annapolis, so that instead of lowering the public debt (as they promised the Lieutenant-Governor) they have done everything in their power to increase it; and he, good man, found not the least fault with them for breach of promise, or any other act of theirs, but on the contrary thanked them for their unanimity and despatch.

When he put an end to the Session they proceeded to feasting and joy. Old Speaker said in the joy of his heart, 'We have got a Governor of our own, and we will now do as we used to,' that is, fleece the poor Province If you do not come out again or some other Governor who has honesty and spirit sufficient to stop this vile faction (who insist upon living at the expence of this unhappy Province as they have hitherto done), we shall be ruined, and our estates burthened with a debt created by them, and annually augmented to support them in luxury and insolence."

1776, July 8. Halifax.—Captain Gibbons to Governor Legge. As to the affairs of the Volunteers and the proceedings of the House of Assembly under Lieutenant Governor Arbutnot. The statements made are similar to those in Colonel Denson's letter.

1776, July 8. Halifax.—Judge Morris to Governor Legge. As to the state of the Province and proceedings of the House of Assembly.

The writer continues, "The army has sailed from hence about four weeks, but we have not heard where destined, part of the Hessians and the Guards arrived last week and sailed on Saturday for the general rendezvous, they parted with the remainder on the banks of Newfoundland. Canada is in a manner evacuated by the rebels, Montreal is in possession of the English troops and the army in pursuit of their main body consisting of about 6,000 men, and who were retreating to Fort St. John's on the river Sorell as we were informed by the last advices from Canada. The Americans seemed determined in their opposition, but a report has prevailed here that upon the Congress attempting to declare the Provinces independent, great numbers in Philadelphia opposed them, and that many rose in arms. I hope this report has some foundation in truth, it's possible this may be the turning crisis, for it cannot be supposed that independency can be the aim of the Americans in general."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1776, July 9.—Charles Morris junior to Governor Legge. The success of the opposition in the Province during the absence of Mr. Legge.

"I am much concerned to find that the leaders of the opposition by their successes are become irresistible, and nothing can be deemed secure where such people and principles predominate, our only dependence is on your friendship, and hope you will have it in your power to prevent our total overthrow, which they seem to exert every nerve to effect both here and at home, and for no other reason but because we have endeavoured to support the King's governor in this Colony. By the last accounts from Quebec the rebels are retreating precipitately out of Canada, but in all the other Colonies they seem determined to hold it out to the last, except a number of the Church of England in Philadelphia, who have declared against an independency, and we hear the Quakers, and some others, are joining them.

General Howe sailed from this port the 10th of June, but for what part of the continent [is] unknown to us. We are very impatient to hear from him; Lord Howe by this time must have joined him, as he passed this harbour about 14 days ago: it is said Lord Howe brought proposals for an accommodation; hope we shall have good accounts from them soon, otherwise I fear this summer will not finish the business."

1776, July 12. Halifax.—Captain Gibbons to Governor Legge. "I have just now procured the journal of the last session of Assembly, and have the honour to inclose it herewith," [it is not now with the letter], "their proceedings are by far more shameful than I had heard or could have conceived. I need make no notes upon them; they speak sufficiently plain for themselves. I was yesterday told that Shaw had raised his Annapolis company upon paper and had wrote to General Massey."

1776, July 13. Halifax.—Same to same. "I, yesterday, saw a paper printed by Mills and Hicks, and published the day before containing what were called extracts from some of the continental papers, some of which are most audacious and traitorous proceedings carrying on by the rebels. I have used every means in my power to procure one to transmit to your Excellency, but my endeavours are hitherto fruitless, although I have offered to give a dollar apiece. I am credibly informed those printers were yesterday called before the Lieutenant-Governor and council as was also a Mr. Hutchinson, a judge and brother to the Governor by whose advice it is said the printers made the publication. He excused himself by saying the printers had made a mistake in printing those extracts without some notes or introduction which he intended making to them. The further publication is stopped by order of the Lieutenant-Governor and Council. These papers contain a resolution of the General Congress for the total and perpetual independence of the Colonies and separation from Great Britain, and an instrument called an act of the Colony of Rhode Island absolving the people from their allegiance to the King and for ever renouncing him and his authority (in terms too highly criminal for me even to repeat), and all further union and connection with Great Britain and its inhabitants, so that the mask is now wholly thrown off, and total extirpation or independence the only alternatives offered by the Colonists.

1776, July 14. Halifax.—Same to same. Sends portions of the paper alluded to in the foregoing letter [these are not now with the letter]. "Mr. Hutchinson, Mr. Councillor Morris tells me, could not deny before the Council his having given his approbation of the publication, and says he is a candidate for the Chief Justice's seat in this Province. I will make no remarks upon this gentleman's conduct, but such as I might will instantly occur to your Excellency."

1776, July 14. Halifax.—Lieutenant Colonel Denson to Governor Legge. Enclosing one of the papers [not now with the letter] referred to by Captain Gibbons. "I have lately been well assured of a firm and most solemn association entered into by the members of the Cabal to stand their ground against any Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or any of their adherents that may at any time hereafter attempt to prevent them from those benefits, &c., that they have enjoyed so long, and that they look upon as their due, &c., &c."

1776, July 26.—Two draft letters of this date, one from John Robinson to General Howe, and the other from John Robinson to General Massey, as follows. "Sir, Having laid before my Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury a memorial of Francis Legge, Esq., Governor of Nova Scotia, relative to a body of men raised by him, for the defence and protection of that Province in pursuance of directions received by him from the Earl of Suffolk, I am commanded by their Lordships to signify to you their desire that your Excellency will subsist the said corps in the same manner as Colonel Maclean's and Colonel Gorham's corps are subsisted. I am, &c."

"Sir, I am commanded by the Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury to transmit to you for your information the inclosed duplicate of a letter I have this day sent to his Excellency, General Howe, respecting the subsistence of the body of men raised in Nova Scotia by Governor Legge for the defence and protection of that Province. I am, &c."

A duplicate of the letter to General Howe follows.

1776, Aug. 13. Kew Lane.—Lord George Germain to Governor Legge. Returning papers with thanks.

1776, Aug. 16. Sandwell.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Legge. On the subject of his memorial to the King. Is doubtful whether it would be proper for Mr. Legge to appear before the Council or not. "If you prove what you propose that the address was not the *unanimous voice* of the Assembly, it cannot be denied that it was the voice of a *majority*, and therefore unless it can clearly be shewn that the whole was the act of an interested faction, which perhaps it would be very difficult to show, though the fact be mistaken, the advice that is grounded upon it by the Lords of Trade will not be disapproved by the Council, and you will remain without redress as to that part of the report. On the other hand, it is so cruel and unjust, to hold you out as the object of general dislike by the people of your government, that I cannot wonder at the eager desire you shew to vindicate yourself from that representation, and therefore if you think that a hearing before the Council will tend in any degree to vindicate your character, though no alteration should be made in the advice given by the Lords of Trade, I cannot dissuade you from delivering in your memorial, for which purpose you have nothing to do, but to carry it to one of the clerks of the Council to be laid before the Lord President, which will be done of course. . . . I am very glad to hear that you was so graciously received at St. James's."

1776, Aug. 18. Halifax.—Two letters of this date from Lieutenant-Colonel Denson to Governor Legge. As to the affairs of the Governor's Volunteer Regiment. The bill for 200*l.* has been cashed, and the money will be applied to recruiting for the regiment. The officers are to set off this week to recruit. "There is great murmuring here already; no dispatch of business in either department, much passion, and a full proof of want of capacity; nay, a certain *homo*, said a few days ago, if he had known

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

the government was so troublesome he would not have accepted of it. The deserters from your Regiment are all at Machias, and have an armed vessel ready to carry me off when I return to the county. Captain Gibbons will show you a letter on that head wrote."

1776, Aug. 21. Halifax.—Same to same. Captain Gibbons expects to sail to-morrow; "he will let you know the conduct of the two Kings of Brentford, as nothing can equal the thunders of the one, but those of the of the other. Captain Gibbons will show you a letter from Isaac Deschamps, Esq^{re}, to me of a very threatening nature. Thus are we used for our loyalty to our most Gracious Sovereign; they are spirited up by the Cabal of this town to any excess of *villainy* in their power. I hope to hear from you soon, and that you are coming out again; you have more friends here now than at your departure."

N.D. [1776, August].—Draft Memorial of Governor Legge to the King in Council as to the Report made by the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations after an inquiry held by them upon Mr. Legge's conduct in office. Reference is made in that report to an address of the Assembly of Nova Scotia, which is said to be the unanimous voice of the Province by the Representatives in general assembly to return the King thanks for recalling him; but by advices the Memorialist has received, he believes the assertion will be found to be unwarranted in point of fact, and he humbly prays that the Report may not be confirmed by the King until he has been heard before his Majesty in Council.

N.D. [1776, August].—Governor Legge to Lord George Germain. Long draft letter on the Report of the Lords of Trade and Plantations in relation to the charges brought against him as Governor of Nova Scotia. Giving a very clear idea of the nature of these charges and of Mr. Legge's refutations of them. "An undeserved severity through the whole of that composition. I relied upon the integrity of my character, and besides I had been brought to think 'that the report was intended to do me service, and entirely to exculpate and satisfy me.' To that effect as I have been told your Lordship has exprest yourself, and I think you did me the honour of hinting the same in a conversation which I had with your Lordship. What then must have been my surprize when I perused a state of the case which seems to be the deepest wound to a man of honour and sensibility. Your Lordship will allow me to do all that becomes a person in my situation to throw disgrace from my name. My rank in the army has been earned by a long train of service in various parts of the world, and if I assume to myself a character that never knew a stain till lately I hope I may do it without arrogating too much. Labouring as I now do under imputations unjustly thrown upon me at first, and strengthened, as I apprehend with a degree of harshness by the Report, I am sure your Lordship will agree with me that to remain silent would be a mark of insensibility, nay a confession of the offences laid to my charge." Mr. Legge hopes to vindicate his reputation before the Privy Council. He concludes the report was prepared for signature by an official of the Board, and that the "Art" running through it escaped Lord George, as the tenderness towards him shewn by Lord George does not appear to have affected the writer of the Report. The writer then proceeds to answer the charges in the Report. The first is, "That the Governor of Nova Scotia neglected and insulted the old servants of Government and so endangered the affections of his Majesty's subjects that unless he had been speedily removed, it was to be apprehended that the Province would have been lost." Mr. Legge then points out the trifling nature of the alleged insults committed by him against the late Chief Justice of

Nova Scotia, Mr. Belcher, the Secretary of the Province, Mr. Bulkeley, and the Attorney General, Mr. Nesbit, and points out that there is no direct evidence of these statements, but that it is all general allegation. Mr. Legge continues, "In the case of neglect the report says, 'it may be as difficult to fix the charge as to refute it.' This, my Lord, I call giving substance to shadows and lending colours to this extraordinary accusation which closes with a strong assertion that 'the Province was in danger of being lost.' In answer to this, I presume to say that in the most dangerous crisis, when the whole continent of America was in commotion, I preserved the Province of Nova Scotia. The times demanded vigour. The measures which I pursued will shew the zeal I felt for his Majesty's Government. I refer on this head to my public and private letters to [the] Ministry, to the Commander-in-Chief, and to the Admirals upon the American Station. My whole conduct is there laid open, and the event is a demonstration that my endeavours were crowned with success. Of the difficulties that surrounded me in this arduous business, no one on this side of the Atlantic can form an idea. Pressed every moment by sudden emergencies, I stood in need of the ablest and best advice. If I met in the counsels of any man in office fluctuation, delay, and uncertainty, I knew the danger of losing time, and I went on with ardour. If the writer of the report thinks proper let it be called impatience, but it was an honest impatience. My Lord, it was activity in his Majesty's service. I knew the Province, I was aware of the factions that prevailed and were increasing, and the subdivisions of those factions. The spirit of revolt that went abroad in America began to appear in the Province entrusted to my care. I used all possible precautions, and those precautions I am bold to aver prevented the mischief."

The second charge is "that the Governor disregarded and ill-treated the members of his Majesty's Council, and conducted himself at the Board in so unbecoming a manner as to deny that freedom of debate which alone could give value to their advice." The same instances as were given in support of the charge of insulting in Charge 1 are given in support of Charge 2, but the Report allows "that excepting some trifling irregularities to the Chief Justice, Mr. Belcher, mentioned in the affidavit of Joseph Goreham, Esq., no particular instances are adduced in support of this complaint." Charge 3 is "That the Governor interfered in the Courts of Justice by appearing at trials instituted by his order and overawing and influencing the jury." Mr. Legge admits that he was present at a trial, but asserts that it was with the privity of the Chief Justice trying the cause, and that he went as an ordinary spectator in a private capacity and to watch the character and dispositions of the other spectators at a time of public danger. Charge 4, that "the Governor abused and discouraged loyal refugees from the rebellious Colonies" is admitted by the report to have no foundation. Mr. Legge then says, "The following paragraph I take the liberty to say is very extraordinary. 'The Governor through the course of his administration has been wanting in that gracious and conciliating deportment which the delicacy of the times and the tempers of men under agitation and alarm more particularly demanded, for want of which his upright intentions became in a great measure fruitless and abortive, and so general a ferment and dissatisfaction spread through the Province that it became necessary to call him home to answer the complaints exhibited against him.' Permit me, my Lord, to ask in what instance have my upright intentions been fruitless and abortive? Is there in the whole of the evidence a single fact upon which this inference bottoms itself? Is it warranted by anything within the

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

knowledge of former Ministers in your Lordship's department? Have any advices reached the Secretary's office since your Lordship undertook the reins of administration? If there are any such I presume to call for the production of them. To whom has my conduct been ungracious? I approved of the suits against public defaulters. I could not take these men to my bosom, but in my behaviour to them I was always guarded. In turbulent times I loved no man who did not love his King and country. The petitions, signed by 24 inhabitants out of 30,000, came from individuals connected by views of interest, by ties of affinity and similitude of manners. The genius of the men is seen in their evidence; they supported one another in proceedings that could not bear the public eye. One petition is signed by 5 persons; three of them were defaulters. Another petition is signed by nineteen in number; thirteen of them were in the same predicament, and the remaining six had been some of them justly discharged from the magistracy, and the rest had not obtained what they wanted Suits at law may be ungracious, and regularity in the revenues is not favourable to men of certain principles. I did my duty, my Lord, and I was not mean enough to connive at public rapine. My upright intentions were not rendered fruitless. Your Lordship will pardon me for thus averring it. If it be true that a general ferment and dissatisfaction spread through the Province where is the evidence of it? If my measures failed where are the instances? A Governor may be recalled for reasons of state, but it is hard that for the sake of the measure guilt should be thrown upon him. It is hard my Lord that his best intentions should be declared abortive, when in consequence of his conduct the Province was preserved in its duty and obedience to his Majesty's Government.' " Mr. Legge concludes by asking Lord George's permission to present a petition to the King to be heard in reply to the Report, before the Privy Council.

1776, Sept. 2. Windsor, in Nova Scotia.—The Rev. William Ellis to Governor Legge. Relating his distressed condition and the persecution he suffers from the party now in power in the Province owing to his being a friend of the Governor's. The governing party have deprived him of the chaplaincy of the Volunteer Regiment which Mr. Legge raised.

1776, Sept. 5. Halifax.—Lieutenant-Colonel Denson to Governor Legge. Several of the officers of the Volunteers have started on the recruiting expedition. The affairs of the Province do not improve. "The two Brentford K—gs go on from one blunder to another without end; the town is much diverted by them; particularly by the peculiar style of General Orders. They are originals."

1776, Oct. 1. Chamblé.—Papers headed "Order of Battle" with a key and the following note, "The rebels are about 9 or 10,000 by the best accounts, and the King's troops about 8 to 9,000; the rebels have 10 or 12 armed vessels from 8 to 16 guns each upon the Lakes. General Carleton was to be on the Lakes 4th October." The Plan shows only the order of the British Army.

1776, Nov. 18. Halifax. Judge Morris to Governor Legge.—On the aspect of affairs in the Province. Is informed that the Governor has had a hearing before the Lords of Trade which has terminated greatly in his favour.

"Our sea coasts have been infested greatly with the rebel privateers and they have destroyed all the small craft from Cape Sables to L'Have [and] terrified all the settlers on the coast that they know not which way to turn themselves for their preservation. They have also destroyed our fishery at Canso and Isle Madam.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

"And yesterday we had advice that three or four hundred under the command of Eady have invested Fort Cumberland, and it is reported that 3,000 Americans are soon to follow them; with this party are joined the Acadians and Indians, the Americans give 100 dollars to every Indian, provision, pay, and clothing. We are greatly alarmed, and more so as we have not had any advice from Head Quarters this six weeks. What will be our fate is difficult to conjecture, but [we] hope that by some means or other this important Colony will be preserved to His Majesty, though I must confess that at present affairs here have but a gloomy prospect.

"When I went the circuits, from whence I returned the last of September, I found the people in general well disposed, especially in the county of Cumberland, the Grand Jury openly in court declaring their resolution of maintaining the duty and allegiance to the Crown, their submission to the Authority of Parliament and their determination to the utmost of their lives and fortunes to support these principles, and I found the common people there of the same sentiments; they attended the court with uncommon zeal and due subordination, and in that temper of mind we left them, 'tis now said they are all in arms.

"They had a general meeting just before your departure to form an address and thank your Excellency for your just administration and the attention you had paid to their memorial. This has been deemed an unlawful assembly and the principal people pursued and driven out of the country, and being encouraged by the Congress have returned and united all those who were in the same predicament to take up arms and it is difficult to say how it will terminate. I can assure your Excellency that I found the same sentiments among the people of the other countys in regard to your administration notwithstanding the infinite pains to procure different sentiments." With a duplicate of the same letter.

1776, Nov. 23. Halifax.—Captain Daniel Cunningham to Governor Legge. As to the difficulties that Lieutenant-Governor Arbuthnot has thrown in his way in his recruiting expedition to Newfoundland to procure men to serve in Governor Legge's Volunteer regiment.

1776, Nov. 24. Halifax.—Charles Morris, junior, to Governor Legge. "I imagine you will have a particular account of the present situation of this Colony from the representations that will be made to the Ministry by the present commanders of the several departments here. But I beg leave to make some observations to you from my own knowledge of our affairs. The privateers have so swarmed upon our coast (notwithstanding the vigilance of the men-of-war) that they have almost destroyed the fishery at Canso, have taken vessels from Chester, Port Medway, Barrington, Yarmouth, and sundry provision vessels sent to Fort Cumberland for the troops there, and others coming out of the Bay with grain and roots for this market, so that the coast is now almost stripped of the small vessels that used to supply us with wood, roots, and other necessities of life, and we are threatned with a total destruction by the other Colonies, who look upon this place as a magazine of stores for the Army and Navy and have come to a determination to make an entire conquest of it this winter; for which purpose a large party is arrived in the Colony and have invested Fort Cumberland, and a much larger party, some say 3,000, are soon to follow them. General Massey has sent a reinforcement who sailed from Windsor last Tuesday, since which we have not received any certain advice from them. We are informed that the inhabitants of St. John's River, Indians and Acadians, and the people of the County

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

of Cumberland have joined, so that they have entire possession of all the north side, the Bay of Fundy, except the fort at Cumberland which by the last advices was surrounded, in all this distress not a man that Mr. Francklin had inroled would be prevailed on to go to the relief of Cumberland. Now we begin to see the advantage your regiment would have been to us had you not been obstructed in every method taken to raise it." The remainder of the letter is on the affairs of Governor Legge's Volunteer regiment.

1776, Nov. 26. Halifax.—Lieutenant-Colonel Denson, of the Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers, to Lord George Germain. Requesting reasonable pay and subsistence for the officers of the regiment while recruiting, and stating some of the difficulties thrown in the way of the service by Lieutenant-Governor Arbutnot and other enemies of Governor Legge.

1776, Dec. 7. Halifax.—Lieutenant-Colonel Denson to Governor Legge. The sufferings of that part of Governor Legge's Volunteer regiment told off to work the coal mines. Nine men have died, and nine more must be discharged unfit for service. A ship surgeon says that most of them must die during the winter owing to a yellow or nervous fever brought about by the sulphurous fumes in which the work has to be carried on. Mentions this in the hope that Governor Legge may procure some redress.

1776, Dec. 27. Halifax.—Joseph Bonnett to Governor Legge. As to his efforts to win over the Indians to the King's side. Had very good success with the Mickmacks, but in the disturbances which have recently taken place in Cumberland some of the River St. John Indians were concerned. Encloses an account of money expended on the expedition, and hopes the Governor will use his interest with Lord George Germain to have it repaid him.

N.D. Kentish Town, Saturday evening. — James Burrows to Governor Legge. The Nova Scotia letters I have sent inclosed to Lord George and I hope his eyes will open a little relative to that Province . . . I am just returned from Mr. Holland's where that great politician has now found out that Goreham, instead of defeating, has been defeated, with considerable loss; owing to the "absence of his engineer, the fewness of his men and the party sent from Halifax losing their way."

N.D. (? 1776).—Petition of Governor Legge to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, begging that he may be recouped the expenses he has been put to in coming to England and vindicating himself of the charges brought against him by persons in the Province of Nova Scotia. Enclosing a copy address to him from the House of Assembly of the Province, stating what legislation they have effected for the preservation of the Colony and the money they have voted to his Majesty's use.

N.D. (? 1776).—Draft letter, unsigned, from Governor Legge to some person in Halifax about the affairs of his Nova Scotia Volunteer regiment.

1777, Jan. 15. Admiralty Office.—Philip Stephens to the Earl of Dartmouth. Has laid before the Lords of the Admiralty Lord Dartmouth's letter requesting the discharge of Thomas Hedges, one of his Lordship's watermen, who has been impressed. Their Lordships ordered the Regulating Captains in town to report upon the matter. Encloses a

copy of the report, and is to acquaint Lord Dartmouth that their Lordships cannot discharge the man.

Enclosing :

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

Jan. 14. King's Head, Tower Hill.—Captain J. Kirke and Captain A. North to Mr. Stephens. As to the impressing of Thomas Hedges, Lord Dartmouth's waterman.

1777, Feb. 4. London.—Governor Legge to Charles Morris, junior, Halifax. Is sorry to hear that his letters to Mr. Morris, senior, and Colonel Denson have miscarried. The letter is on the money matters of the Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers.

1777, March 18. London.—Governor Legge to Sir William Howe. As to the Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers, concerning which regiment the Governor has sent in a memorial to Lord George Germain, asking for a grant of money to complete it. This memorial is to be referred to Sir William, and Mr. Legge hopes that he will accede to it. "I can with great certainty say the corps would have been long since completed had it not been for the unjustifiable opposition I met with in the Province, whereby not only the intentions of government were defeated by its pretended friends, but I have been put to a most enormous expence to justify a character which now appears blameless, as my Lord George has done me the honour to repeat frequently, but it is hard that an innocent man should be put to the expence of a thousand pounds to prove it."

1777, April 25. St. James's.—Approbation under Royal Sign Manual of the election of Richard Geast, Steward of the City of Litchfield, in the place of Gryffyd Price, Esq., resigned.

1777, June 13. Halifax. Judge Morris to Governor Legge. Acknowledging the Governor's kindness as shown in a letter from him to Charles Morris, junior, his son. "As for public affairs it is, in my opinion, a critical time. If the rebels have no foreign assistance they must soon surrender; their distresses are beyond description. I am credibly informed they have lost, according to their own lists, twenty-two thousand and upwards last summer, and now they are forcing their farmers from the plow, the consequence of which will be famine if they hold out another year, but which I think impossible they can do. We don't hear yet of any general action; our General acts upon the solid principles of old Fabius, which worries and distresses them more than a battle, and some poet may say again '*Unus cunctando nobis restituit rem.*' I believe he waits for the troops from Canada."

1778, Jan. 19. Philadelphia.—Copy letter from Sir William Howe to Governor Legge in answer to Mr. Legge's of March 18th 1777. Enclosing the "Plan on which the corps of Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers are now formed," dated 6th June 1776, regretting that he cannot comply with the Governor's wishes and agree to the memorial.

1778, April 14. London. (Copy.)—The Earl of Dartmouth to Major-General Tryon, New York. Recommending Captain Barretti, the bearer of despatches, to General Tryon's favour. On the same sheet is a copy of a letter from Lord George Germain to the same, dated the 12 April, to the same effect.

1778, July 13. New York.—J. Galloway to Ambrose Serle, Esq. "This city has been for several days blocked up by the French Fleet, which lies in a line of battle about three miles without the Hook.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

They take everything coming in, and we are not a little anxious about the safety of the *Reasonable*, the *Centurion*, and *Renown*, which are expected from the eastward. The British Fleet under Viscount Howe lies within the Hook also prepared and in line of battle, intending, as I suppose, to attack the French should they venture in, notwithstanding their superior force in weight of metal, as it is said this may be done with a good prospect of success, because they cannot come in all together, nor can the largest ships come in at all, for want of a sufficient depth of water; or it is not improbable that Lord Howe is waiting for the expected arrival of Admiral Byron, whom we learn is dispatched after the French Fleet. Could I find any reasonable ground of hope, after such a train of misfortunes which have attended the British arms, I should expect his arrival soon. But I fear Monsieur D'Estaing has better intelligence of his situation than we, or I think he could not be so imprudent as to stay on this coast, and more especially so near to the Fleet under Lord Howe. I cannot account for an act of so much folly upon any other principle but that of their having a certain knowledge that Byron cannot be soon in these parts. Because should Byron arrive before their departure, and should the proper measures be taken, and spirit shewn, it seems impossible that they should escape the two British Fleets.

"What I mentioned to you at Philadelphia has come to pass. That the British Army would suffer more by an immediate march from Philadelphia than by going out to the Valley Forge and first attacking Washington. I am informed by Officers of the best judgment that the loss on the march by desertion and in the battle was not less than 1,000 men. Washington's camp I am certain might have been stormed and taken with a loss much less. That single stroke would have ended the rebellion, if it had been pursued by that wisdom and policy which the present circumstances of America obviously and plainly point out: I mean those of calling on the loyal friends to the Crown to assist in the work, and vigorously pursuing by arms the advantages gained: or it would have obliged the Congress to have treated on any terms. Their Army defeated, their situation would have been desperate notwithstanding the prospect of French assistance. But the abandonment of Philadelphia without an action has given the Congress high spirits and a tone of language becoming the most powerful States. But it is a truth, that the people in general have not caught the infection. Their sentiments of the tyranny of their new masters remain the same as when you left them. They still feel their oppression and cruelties, and reason from their feelings. They yet remember the blessings they enjoyed under a British Government, and wish for a restoration of them. And their resentment against the British for deserting them is suppressed by their miseries and the hopes that it has arisen from the present necessity only and that future exertions will be made for their safety.

"From certain intelligence I learn that the people of Philadelphia have been in great distress since we left it. Provisions very dear and every article of foreign produce, salt 6 dollars per bushel, brown sugar 9s. p. lb., Bohea tea £3, loaf sugar 22s. 6d., continental currency, and every necessary of life in the same proportion.

"I enclose with this a Connecticut paper. You will find in it a letter from G—— J—— with an answer not sent. Upon this letter arriving here the advertisement was pasted up at Rivington's corner. They require no animadversions but speak for themselves.

"Washington has passed the North River at King's Ferry. His force at the battle near Middletown, it is now reduced to a certainty

was not 9,000 men, about 6,000 regulars, if any of his troops may be called so, and 3,000 enlisted for a few months only. The latter have left him so that he did not pass over the North river with more than 6,000 men and those very sickly. What his intentions are is uncertain. *We have not the intelligence we had at Philadelphia*, but it is generally allowed, that when his Corps shall join Gates's now at the White Plains, the whole will not amount to more than 10,000 men, while our number of British must exceed 20,000 at this place.

"My estate being confiscated by a Legislative Act I have no means of subsistence left. His Majesty's goodness and justice can alone relieve me from a state of absolute indigence. I am sure I need say no more to you, who know my situation as well as I do myself.

"I enclose some observations on the conduct of the Army, and where I think it will admit of reformation. It is intended that you should make what prudent use of them you please. If they should be useless burn them. I believe measures will be taken to prevent indiscriminate plunder in future.

"I have been altogether unsettled since I have been here, and even now write in much interruption and haste as you'll perceive by this scrawl. I have heard from Mrs. G——, she remains in her house unmolested. This is some satisfaction to me. Betsey begs her best compliments may be presented to you, and joins me in wishing you and your worthy family every blessing."

Enclosing a copy of the "Connecticut Courant and Weekly Intelligence," No. 702 for Tuesday July 7th 1778, containing a copy Petition presented to the House of Commons on Feb. 19th 1778 from the gentlemen freeholders and others of the County of Norfolk and City of Norwich protesting against a call made upon the county to raise men and money for supporting the constitutional authority of Great Britain, and praying an enquiry into the true grounds and method of conducting the American War, of which the results have been so disastrous to the Empire. Containing also the proceedings of the American Congress from June 11th to June 17th 1778, upon the embassy of Lord Carlisle, Mr. William Eden, and Governor Johnstone, who had been appointed Commissioners for restoring peace to the Colonies; among other matters connected with this episode is a longletter from the Commissioners dated at Philadelphia the 9th of June 1778, to Henry Laurens the President of the Congress, stating the terms of the proposed peace and the unanimous answer of the Congress stating the only terms upon which they could agree to a peace; the recognition by Great Britain of the independence of the States or the withdrawal of the English fleets and armies. There is also news from Philadelphia and Boston, dated June 20th and July 2nd 1778.

N.D.—A Squib. "To be Sold, the British rights in America. Consisting, among other Articles, of:—

"The thirteen Provinces in rebellion which Britain in the 'hour of her insolence' attempted to subdue; the reversion of the Government of Quebec, Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, East and West Florida; the territories of the Hudson Bay Company; a respectable body of troops; a considerable part of the Royal Navy; and all the Loyal Subjects in America.

"The British West Indies will be included in the Sale if agreeable.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

"Apply to George Johnston* Esquire, who is desirous to conclude a private bargain.

"Conditions of the Sale to be seen in the hands of Henry Lawrance Esq., President of the Congress.

"To make it easy to the purchasers, a seat in Congress will be taken as part payment, the rest in Continental currency. N.B. Discount will be allowed for all the Loyalists who have been murdered since 18th April 1775."

1778, Sep. 16. John Street, Rathbone Place.—Ambrose Serle to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a letter from Mr. Galloway for his Lordship's perusal. Has some "observations on the conduct of the army" which are of such a nature that they cannot be sent by the post.

This is probably the letter of July 13th. See p. 417.

1779, Aug. 13.—Mr. Wilks to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a copy letter from Bombay, which he states shall be kept secret until further or official accounts arrive.

The enclosure is headed "Extract of a letter from Bombay, dated the 15th January 1779."

"It is chiefly to inform you that poor Mostyn died on New Year's day in the morning universally regretted; and that Colonel Cay, and Captain Stewart, have both been killed on the Poonah expedition; poor Stewart was killed on the spot by a cannon ball, Cay mortally wounded by a rocket. Cay returned hither, and I am this instant returned hither (*sic*), and I am this instant returned from his funeral. In the loss of these two gallant officers, in my opinion the present expedition may suffer considerably. No general action has yet taken place, for Cay and Stewart both fell by distant cannonading; the former under the first and the latter under (on) the 4th of the month. On the 6th a smart skirmish took place, the enemy were beaten off the field, and Hartley who succeeded to the command of Stewart's select corps, very materially distinguished himself in the action; by our latest advices from Camp dated the 10th, the army was within three hours' march of Poonah, and in great distress for provisions, for the enemy, as they retire before us, burn and destroy every village, and it is said intend burning and destroying Poonah also. Colonel Egerton endeavoured to return to Bombay but was obliged to join the army again; the enemy having several parties of horse in the Coucan, the direction of the army has been for some time under Colonel Cockburn. Captain Eames set off the day before yesterday for Ponwell in order to clear the Concan and to convey a large quantity of provisions up to the army, so that I believe we have not now 300 fighting men in garrison: the French and Mahrattas I trust, are too much engaged at home to think of molesting us at least for this season, and as the *Revenge* and *Grab* are just now at Tellicherry a couple of French frigates if stationed off the harbour might interrupt the whole trade of our settlement. Eames' party consists of about 500 men.

"We have no certain accounts as yet of Colonel Goddard and the Bengal Brigade neither were the *Asia* and our East Indiamen arrived at

* Governor Johnstone.—The squib was probably suggested by a letter written by him while one of the Commissioners for Restoring Peace, to Mr. Laurens, the President of Congress, and printed in the "Connecticut Courant" above mentioned. The phrase quoted above occurs in the letter; "If you should follow the example of Britain in the hour of her insolence and send us back without a hearing."

Tellicherry the 2nd instant. In short I do not on the whole like the present appearance of things in general in this quarter and I wish most fervently our Poonah expedition may terminate successfully ; not a partizan of consequence has as yet I hear come over to Ragobah ; what therefore Ragobah is to do when he gets even to Poonah is a business at present above my comprehension.

“ The Madras troops are not yet arrived at Tellicherry in order to undertake the reduction of Mahe.

“ By advices from Malacca dated in August the India ships and the Company's China ships were safe arrived there and intended proceeding in company to Canton. A Bermudas Snow Privateer had been at Molucca, carrying 16 guns and 60 men.

“ The Royal Henry sails tomorrow for Bengal.

“ 15th January 1779 continued, 9 p.m.

“ I would that my prophetic spirit had deceived me, my dearest ——— but ——— who arrived this afternoon from Ponwell, brings an account that our army was routed and dispersed by the Mahratta army on the 12th instant, that all our guns and ammunition were taken and that almost all our Seapoys had deserted to the enemy before the misfortune took place. Lindrum received this information from a Seapoy and a Lascar who escaped the 12th in the evening. As they came away they say (saw) Egerton, Hartley, and Holmes, together in a tent ; the enemy had got possession of the pass that we had on the Gaats. I close here for to night, as the Dingey, I hear, does not sail before tomorrow at noon.”

“ 16th January 1779, — a.m.

“ Nothing further have I heard, unless it be that an Ensign Day has been killed and Major Speath mortally wounded ; no letters that I know of having been received from any gentleman belonging to the army ; the foregoing accounts are I hope exaggerated by the fears of the fugitive tellers, something very dreadful however I am convinced must have happened, so much so that I declare to you I am afraid to hazard my suspicions even regarding it. Our army, together consisted of about 3,500 men, the enemy's it is said of 60,000 horse, judge therefore what must be the consequence when they charged and broke our line ; and when every one was left to shift for himself : God send us better accounts, but I doubt it most exceedingly. Should the accounts of yesterday prove true we shall then in my opinion have nothing to do but to shut the gates of our town, lock ourselves up, and let the Mahrattas ravage and destroy our Island as seemeth best unto them ; Salset and our Northern Purgunnahs will now I fear be again taken from us ; the French influence again rise in Poonah and Goddard have nothing to do, but get to Bombay as well as he can with the Bengal Brigade and assist us in the defence of it. Goddard has about 8,000 men with him for whose safety I begin now to be a little uneasy. At this juncture too, much is to be dreaded from the Mahratta fleet. Indeed indeed ——— since I have known India I never knew our affairs in general wear so gloomy an appearance.

“ 17th January 1779. Sunday 10 a.m.

“ I have this instant received a letter from ——— at Ponwell dated last night at 11 o'clock from which I extract the following :—“ We have had some men come in here this evening who left the army the 13th at night about 7 o'clock ; the accounts they bring are far from being satisfactory, but they all agree that Captain Hartley was wounded in the arm ; he commanded the brigade in front of the enemy ; he lost 3 guns, was

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

overpowered and retired to join the main body. Our army retreated to Toolgaum (about 15 coss from Poonah) the 12th about 1 o'clock in the morning. This was the prelude to our loss for the enemy charged at 5 o'clock that morning, surrounded the flanks of the army and got in between the baggage and the line, the baggage guard was under the command of Captain Gordon but the enemy carried off a great part of it, and a number of bullocks; they never came to close action; but came up, gave their fire, and retired to make way for others. Our army and the enemy were engaged the whole of the 13th but not closely, chiefly cannon and rockets. That evening our army was drawn up on the banks of a little river, 2 coss on this side Toolgaum. They had provisions for some days and also some ammunition. Captain Westphal of the artillery was wounded in the thigh; the other officers' names I cannot find out, as most of the people that have run hither from the army are Lascars. Batterow has deserted from Ragobah and was the cause of having forged letters made out in Holkar's name which caused our army's retreating from Toolgaum; in this retreat it was that the enemy attacked us; the enemy have placed a great number of men at Bore Gaat Pass (Frazer's Post) and Frazer arrived here at 9 o'clock last night. The enemy have also possession of Campoley, such—, is the melancholy account of this morning; not so bad indeed, as was at first suspected but still very, very deplorable; for surrounded as our army is how they are to get provisions, or how make their retreat good without ammunition, and with the enemy in possession of the Gaat Pass at Condolah I cannot make out.

"19th January 1779, Tuesday — p.m.

"Yesterday afternoon I received a note from Lindrum at Ponwell, dated yesterday morning at 9 o'clock, the purport of which is as follows. There are letters from our camp dated the 14th instant, at Burgaom about one coss on this side of Toolgaum where there is a tank and a river; Meckon and Day are the only officers killed; the number of men killed are by no means equal to the former reports, so that I am still in hopes. The enemy's numbers, it is said, exceed a lack (100,000) of men; there are letters to the Governor now dispatched from the camp.

"The Governor's letters however from camp contain nothing more I believe than what was mentioned to me, at least he mentioned nothing more; though I was [with] (*sic*) him last night for an hour. In this uncertain and desperate situation of things am I obliged to close this letter. No news of Goddard! No European ships yet arrived upon the coast.

"Bombay 20th January 1779, Wednesday 4 p.m.

"I am very happy the Dingey did not sail last night, as I have this morning learnt, that advices have been received from camp at Condolah that mention some treaty or other to have been entered into with the Ministerialists by Carnac and Egerton: and that Ragobah is gone on to Poonah with Hartley's Brigade; that our army are encamped at the Condolah Pass and that the yacht sailed a few hours ago to bring over Mr. Carnac. Everything at present here seems mystery and confusion, so much so, that I suspect we have been obliged to submit to the terms of the Ministerialists. When I know more you shall hear from me by the first Dingey. The advices from Condolah are dated the day before yesterday."

"A great number of our officers have been wounded."

1779, Oct. 4.—John Robinson to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing by order of Lord North, "Some minutes relative to East India affairs as

heads proper for consideration before the renewal of the charter of the Company which as to its exclusive trade expires in April 1780."

1779, Oct. 8. London.—J. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth. "My sincere regards for both the Browns compel me to say a word or two on the subject of the very unusual, I believe unprecedented, step that has been taken in consequence of the complaints against the Governor, and whatever may be said about it, the entire revocation of his commission convinces me there can be no real intention of restoring him; permit me also, my Lord, to inform you that Governor Brown cannot now receive a single sixpence of the salary allowed him; the whole becomes vested in Mr. Maxwell from the date of his commission under the Great Seal. I do not think [the] Office was aware of this consequence of the step they have taken, and therefore I should hope they would upon a proper representation compel Mr. Maxwell to come to some agreement on that head.

What could have induced our old friend Tryon to countenance or rather command the wanton severities, to use no harsher expression, of which the innocent inhabitants of Fairfield and Greenfield so loudly complain. I can venture to tell your Lordship, out of the confidence of my private correspondence with C——n, that he highly disapproves Tryon's conduct in this occasion and has called upon him for his reasons at large for such a procedure."

1779, Oct. 19.—J. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth. Has written to Mr. Cumberland as to the removal of Governor Brown.

N.D. (? Oct. 1779).—Letter, unsigned, to Richard Cumberland respecting the harsh treatment received by Governor Brown, who has been deprived of his commission until he can refute the charges brought against him, and deprived also in the mean time of all emolument by the appointment of Mr. Maxwell to his post.

1779, Oct. 29. Excise Office.—J. Pownall to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing Mr. Cumberland's answer (not now enclosed) to his own as to the removal of Governor Brown. There is no doubt that the Governor's case is prejudged. "Mr. de Grey with whom I have talked upon this subject though he speaks with great asperity of the Governor's conduct seems somewhat aware of the impropriety of the proceeding, declaring at the same time that, had it not been from considerations of wishing to show all possible lenity to the Governor, the charges were of such a nature as must have induced immediate and direct dismissal."

1779, Nov. 4. St. John's, Newfoundland.—Captain G. H. Monk to Governor Legge. On recruiting matters connected with the Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteer Corps.

1779, Dec. 10. King St., Covent Garden.—J. T. Lane to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a petition and other papers relative to a dispute between the parishes of Olney and Wellingborough.

1780, Nov. 22. Extracts from the Gazette of the Isles of France and Bourbon relating to Indian affairs.

II.—1784 to 1807.

1784, Nov. 28. Halifax. — Sir Charles Douglas to the Earl of Dartmouth. Giving notice of his application to be recalled from his command that no time be lost in having application made to his successor in favour of Mr. Legge, then on board the *Ariadne* near the mouth of the Bay of Fundy.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1785, Feb. 15.—Dr. Parr to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing an epitaph (which had been approved by the Bishop), in memory of William Legge, the 2nd son of the Earl, who died on the 20th of October 1784.

1785, Sept. 20.—Tunbridge Wells. Dr. Grieve to Lady Dartmouth. On the properties of Koumiss in consumptive cases.

1786, June 28. London.—The Earl of Guilford to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Lord North has just wrote me word he is to name the High Steward to the University of Oxford which he intends to offer to your Lordship. 'Tis a very honourable office, I dare say the University will be much pleased with your acceptance of it, and therefore I hope I may congratulate them and your Lordship."

1786, June 28. Bushy Park.—Lord North to the Earl of Dartmouth. "There is just fallen into my disposal an office of great honour and dignity, which, though it is accompanied by no emolument, and I believe by no function whatever, ought, nevertheless, not to be given away lightly and inconsiderately: I mean, the Office of High Steward of the University of Oxford. In my nomination to this vacancy, I must consult both the satisfaction of the University, and my own credit, and, as there is no man living better calculated than you are, to answer both these objects, I hope you will permit me to nominate you. Your constant friendship for me renders it quite unnecessary for me to trouble you with any arguments to induce you to consent to a choice, which you will easily perceive must be both very agreeable and highly honourable to me."

1786, July 6. Lower Grovesnor St.—Lord North to the Earl of Dartmouth. "I enclose you a letter I received yesterday from the Vice Chancellor of Oxford in which you will see the great satisfaction which your appointment has given to our Alma Mater. I will sign the Letters Patent as soon as I receive them from Dr. Forster, and will give you notice of the receipt of them."

1786, July 9.—Lord North to the Earl of Dartmouth. Has received the Letters Patent and signed them, will send them to the Vice Chancellor that the Official Seal may be affixed, and will have everything in readiness for his admission by Wednesday night. The letter concludes with family matters.

1786, July 19. Bushy Park.—Lord North to the Earl of Dartmouth. "I am glad to hear the ceremony of admitting our new High Steward of the University is over without having given too much fatigue to our new Officer." Regrets he was not present himself, but fears the visit of a Chancellor, unless upon previous notice, is apt to give more trouble than satisfaction to the University, otherwise he would pay his respects there oftener. Thinks it may be necessary for the High Steward to appoint a Deputy.

1786, Oct. 28. Downing St.—William Pitt to the Earl of Dartmouth. Requests his sentiments on Mr. Brown's case. (Draft reply of Lord Dartmouth is annexed.)

1787, July 10. Antwerp.—Dr. John Ash to the Earl of Dartmouth. On general subjects. Mentions the signs of civil commotions visible in that country.

1787, July and August.—Further letters from the same to the same from Spa. On the mineral properties of the waters and general topics.

1787, Oct. 4. New Bond Street.—Dr. John Ash to the Earl of Dartmouth. "If you may pay credit and sufficient confidence in the reports of

London, war is inevitable, and Mr. Arthur will certainly meet with professional employment. But Mr. Grenville is not returned, who carried, it is said, a more peremptory requisition than has ever been sent to the Court of France since the time of Oliver Cromwell." . . . "At Lord Loughborough's I met with Mr. Edmund Burke, and we had a fine dish of politics, that continued near hours in serving up. He is a wonderful man in abilities and reading, but yet not to depreciate his excellencies, I have met with men who have arranged their acquisitions with greater skill and precision." Also on family and general topics.

1787, Dec. 1. Admiralty.—Viscount Howe to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to Mr. Legge's promotion.

1788, July 7. London.—Dr. Ash to the Earl of Dartmouth. "My publication (on the medicinal properties of the Foreign Mineral Waters) will be completed this morning by the final printing the last corrected proof sheet, and I hope to get a copy of it sewed tomorrow to send to your Lordship tomorrow evening." "The Chancellor after all his bullying has put the Seals to Sir R. Pepper Arden's patent, and for a similitude of conduct has got the name of Emperor Thurlow, like the Emperor Joseph."

1788, Sept. 7. Spa.—Dr. Ash to the Earl of Dartmouth. On the reception accorded to his book. Is collecting materials for another volume.

In a letter of 27th June 1788, (of no general interest) Dr. Ash mentions that the 9th of July is the day of his nativity 66 years ago.

1788, Oct. 4. Berkeley Square.—The Earl of Chatham to the Earl of Dartmouth. Will be very happy to contribute to the advancement of his Lordship's wishes for his son Mr. Legge.

1790, Nov. 22. Admiralty.—The Earl of Chatham to the Earl of Dartmouth. "It is now with very great satisfaction that I inform your Lordship that upon the *Valiant* being paid off Mr. Legge will be promoted to be a Master and Commander."

1785, 1791, 1792.—Correspondence between the Bishop of Winchester (the Honourable Brownlow North) and his step-brother the Earl of Dartmouth. Relative to the Bishop's trust business and papers relating thereto.

1795. Letters and papers connected with the settlements on the marriages of Lady Charlotte Legge to Mr. Charles Duncombe (son of C. S. Duncombe, Esq. of Duncombe Park, and afterwards Lord Feversham), and of the Honourable Augustus George Legge with Miss Honora Bagot.

1800 to 1803 ; 1826 ; 1827.—A collection of letters and papers on Indian affairs during the time of, and subsequent to, the Presidency of the Board of Commissioners for the Affairs of India of George Viscount Lewisham and Earl of Dartmouth on the resignation of the Right Honourable Henry Dundas, created on the 24th December 1802 Baron Duneira and Viscount Melville.

These papers include a letter dated 22nd February 1801 from Henry Addington to Lord Lewisham informing him it was probable that he would be introduced to the King on the following Tuesday or Wednesday as President of the India Board, and a draft letter from Lord Lewisham to Lord Wellesley, dated 11th June 1801, announcing his appointment as President of the Board of Commissioners for the Affairs of India on the resignation of Mr. Dundas.

They also comprise either original or copy despatches on most important matters connected with the administration of Indian affairs

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

from and to Marquess Wellesley, Lord Clive, Mr. Addington, Marquess Cornwallis, Henry Dundas, Sir John Macpherson, Lord Hobart, Lord Glenbirvie, Viscount Castlereagh, N. B. Edmonstone, J. Webbe, Major John Malcolm, Henry Gwillim, Benjamin Sullivan, C. F. Greville, Thomas Henchman, Charles Mills, J. Roberts, Jacob Bosanquet, and others, as well as correspondence and papers from and to the Board of the East India Company and the Board of Control on the East Indian trade, on the revenue and charge of the Presidencies of Fort William, Fort George, and Bombay, on the military establishment and other subjects. There are also applications from numerous persons in all ranks of life from the Queen downwards for Writerships, Cadetships, Recommendations to the Governor General, Seats at the Supreme Board, and Directorships.

The following letters are among the more important.

1801, Sept. 30. Monghyr. — Letter marked Private, No. (1) from Marquess Wellesley to Viscount Lewisham.

“My dear Lord,

The object of this letter is to solicit your Lordship's immediate attention to the request, which I have urged to the Court of Directors, relative to the appointment of a provisional successor to me in this Government. Your Lordship will readily admit the reason and justice of those motives which render me anxious that this great trust should not be exposed to the hazard of devolving into hands, which the Government at home might not deem equal to sustain such a burthen; and while I assure your Lordship of my earnest desire to remain at my post (as long as my public obligations and duties shall demand my continuance in India, and as long as I shall retain the power of serving the Company and the Nation with any prospect of essential advantage to either) you will not deem me to be too presumptuous, if I claim the indulgence, extended to both my immediate predecessors, of being enabled to deliver over charge of the Government to some person in India, specially approved by the Court of Directors, and appointed to supply my place, in the event of any unforeseen emergency, which might call me to Europe.

It is not for me to suggest to your Lordship whether the person, to be named in India, should be the same who may be ultimately destined to the permanent administration of this Government, or whether it should be understood, that my provisional successor should merely exercise the Government untill the choice of His Majesty and of the Court of Directors could be fixed on some person in Europe, who might be judged more qualified for the charge. It would still less become me to name any person to your Lordship in any other manner than that which my public duty requires for your information. I understand from report, (although his Lordship has not yet signified his intention to me) that Lord Clive proposes to return to Europe in the approaching season; the event of his Lordship's resignation will place the Government of Fort St. George in the hands of Mr. Petrie. My resignation would place this Government in the hands of Mr. Barlow.

I can assure your Lordship with perfect confidence that Mr. Barlow is fully qualified for the temporary administration of this Government: the nomination of a Governor General, intended to hold this Government permanently, might be affected by principles which might exclude any person now in India, with the exception of Lord Clive; it is not my duty to trouble your Lordship on this part of the question; my intention is merely to state to your Lordship the necessity of appointing

a provisional successor to me for the temporary exercise of the Government in the event of my death, absence, or resignation ; and to apprise you that, in my judgment, you may safely approve the grant of such a Commission to Mr. Barlow, the person on whom the Government would now devolve of course, in any of the events supposed.

In urging these considerations to your Lordship I think it is my further duty to apprise you, that as soon as the provisional appointment shall reach India, I shall consider myself to be at liberty to return to Europe without further notice to the Government at home ; and I must add that I entertain a confident hope of being able to deliver over this charge to my successor without hazard, in the course of the next season, from the month of October 1802 to that of February 1803. The great objects which I am anxious to accomplish previously to my departure are,

The final settlement of the Carnatic, already far advanced by the transfer of the Civil and Military Government to the Company under the late treaty.

The final settlement of Oude, which I trust will be brought to a prosperous issue within the course of a few months.

The arrangement of our Military Establishments ;

And, lastly, the general system of our expenditure and resource in India.

With regard to the Military Establishments, I trust that I shall be able in the course of twelve months to bring the charges of Bengal within the limits proposed in the last plan received from the Court of Directors. It will be utterly impracticable to meet the wishes of the Court in the reductions proposed to be made at Fort St. George and Bombay until affairs shall assume a more settled aspect in the Peninsula ; the reductions proposed in those establishments would compel us instantly to evacuate Mysore and the countries ceded by the Nizam. The execution of the Court's orders in this instance must therefore be suspended ; and your Lordship will hereafter, upon a deliberate comparison of charges, of resources, and of demands for military force in the Peninsula of India, exercise your discretion with regard to the proposed reduction of the army at Fort St. George and Bombay.

I shall anxiously avail myself of every practicable occasion to carry the orders of the Court of Directors respecting those armies into effect, so far as the safety of their Dominions will admit. I have not yet received from Fort St. George the necessary documents on this branch of their affairs ; but I expect in the course of about a month to be enabled to reply fully to the late military letter of the Court of Directors, stating to what extent the plan of the Court has been executed, or appears to me to be practicable ; and submitting to the Court the instantaneous and inevitable consequences of executing the whole plan in the present crisis.

Your Lordship will feel the difficulty of my situation ; bound by my public duty, on the one hand, to maintain the security of this Empire in all its parts, and on the other, to pay obedience to orders, issued from an authority which I must ever respect, and to which I am ever ready to submit. But in the instance in question the orders of the Court appear to have been framed previously to the knowledge of the existing disturbances in the Peninsula, and in the Circars, of the late treaty with the Nizam, and of the extent of the force sent to Egypt ; the recent treaty with the Nabob Azeem ud Dowlah in the Carnatic, will also vary many parts of the question.

It does not become me to dwell on the additional circumstance that the plan has been formed without any reference whatever to

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
--

my opinions, or any latitude to the exercise of my discretion. It would be presumptuous to expect that the wisdom and experience which formed that plan should have admitted the possibility of my being enabled to submit any opinion worthy of consideration on the means of maintaining our conquests in the Peninsula, or our acquisitions in the Dekan. It would also be improper to weigh in the scale the unanimous sentiment of every military officer acquainted with the state of the possessions in question. I am aware that it will be my ultimate duty to submit to the authority appointed by law to control this Government, even if the commands of that authority should appear to my judgment to be founded in error; but it is my primary duty respectfully to represent facts which could not have been known, and consequences which could not have been foreseen in the formation of this plan, before I proceed to carry it into execution. If, after full information, my orders should be, even to evacuate all our conquests, for the purpose of increasing the commercial investment of one season, I should not hesitate to obey; and although I should be anxious to retire from a scene, which could present no object to my view unconnected with sensations of regret and disappointment, I would not retire, untill I had fully obeyed the commands of legitimate authority, and had employed every endeavour to render the act of my obedience as little as possible injurious to the security of this Empire.

With regard to the Finance, I entertain the strongest hopes of being able to improve its condition considerably in the ensuing season. I have already effected much in Bengal and I hope to effect more in the same quarter. The late acquisition of the Carnatic will certainly improve the finances of Fort St. George; if my other avocations should admit of my absence from Fort William, I propose in the month of January, after my return from my present expedition, to proceed to Fort St. George, and ultimately to Bombay for the express purpose of revising in person the details of those Establishments.

If a supply of bullion shall be dispatched from England at an early period of the approaching season, and shall arrive in Bengal in the month of July 1802, I have little doubt that all financial difficulties might be settled here within a short period of time. I have the honor to enclose a memorandum on the subject of the means of discharging the debt in India, of which I request your Lordship to furnish a copy to Mr. Dundas and Mr. Scott. Some of the suggestions stated in the memorandum might prove useful. I shall hereafter enter more fully into this subject. Perhaps the most advisable mode of proceeding with respect to the debt would be, to fund a part of it in England, and at the same time to send out bullion to discharge another part in India; if the debt be taken at 14 or 15 millions, and by the joint effect of funding at home and of exportation of bullion to India, one half of it could be redeemed, it would not be necessary to proceed farther: I am satisfied that the importation even of two millions of bullion into Bengal, applied to the discharge of debt, would entirely restore the financial system of all India.

Intending to have the honor of writing to your Lordship by the next packet, I shall not at present trouble you further than to assure you that I have the honor to be with great respect and esteem

My dear Lord

Your Faithful and obedient Servant,

WELLESLEY.

In adverting to the subject of finance, I have omitted to mention that I have enclosed two accounts usually transmitted annually to the President of the Board of Control; I request your Lordship to furnish

copies of those accounts to Mr. Dundas, to whom I have transmitted a copy of this letter, as containing references to some of his former dispatches addressed to me.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

W.

I request your Lordship to permit Mr. David Scott to peruse this letter.

W."

This letter is in triplicate. No endorsement.

(The Draft of Viscount Lewisham's reply follows this letter.)

1801, Oct. 12. Fort St. George.—Letter marked Private from Lord Clive to Viscount Lewisham.

" My dear Lord,

It was impossible to consider without regret the dissolution of a Ministry which was so eminently entitled as that of Mr. Pitt to the public confidence and respect; but, in the fortunate arrangements, by which His Majesty has been enabled to meet the actual exigencies produced by that event, I observed with no ordinary satisfaction the nomination of your Lordship to be President of the Board of Commissioners for Indian Affairs, and although this appointment has not yet been formall[y] announced to me, you will not object to the unofficial congratulations of an old friend, nor entertain a doubt of their cordial sincerity.

The relation of your official situation to that which I have the honor to fill renders it my duty to solicit your attention to the important interests confided to my care, and in the discharge of that duty I have no doubt your Lordship will permit me to place much reliance on your consideration and friendship for me.

A private despatch which I have recently had the honor of receiving from the Chairman of the Court of Directors, is of that extraordinary nature, as to render it expedient for me to enter into a succinct history of the principles and events of my Government. In the best consideration which I can give to the subject, I do not, I trust, deceive myself in the belief that the grounds of my measures and the uniform success which has attended them entitle my Administration to the approbation and support of His Majesty's Ministers. In this confidence I do myself the honor of enclosing a copy of my despatch to Mr. Scott, and the near interest I must feel on the events dependent upon that despatch will justify the earnestness with which I recommend the subject to your Lordship's liberal consideration. My letter to the Chairman contains an epitome of my Government, and the explanation of the principles on which I have acted renders a farther intrusion on your Lordship's politeness unnecessary. I think it necessary, however, to remark that the increasing importance of our Indian Empire, appears to me to require a correspondent portion of the vigilance of His Majesty's Ministers. The considerations which now attach to our possession in India are not determinable by the maxims of a commercial policy: the power of the Board of Control is therefore indispensably necessary to the prosperous administration of our Eastern affairs. The beneficial effects already produced by the institution of that Control in the Government of the East India Company contain irresistible evidence of the necessity of continuing and increasing the influence of His Majesty's Ministers in the administration of Indian affairs. Under that influence the Marquis Cornwallis was enabled to establish the foundation of our Eastern Government on those principles of enlarged policy without which it cannot be preserved; principles which have since been the anxious object of Lord Wellesley's care. My

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

letter to the Chairman is founded on considerations conformable to those principles, and therefore speaks a language more suited to the general maxims of His Majesty's Councils, than to the limited views of a commercial Body. Under this impression I deem it to be my public duty to recommend to your Lordship's serious reflection that part of my despatch to the Chairman which involves the consideration of general principles, now applicable to our Eastern Government. With respect to myself I indulge an expectation that a candid consideration of the principles stated by me to the Court of Directors, and the support of His Majesty's Ministers founded on the uniform success of my Government, will render it unnecessary for me to anticipate the period of time, which I had prescribed for my residence in India; but if the determination of the questions dependent on my present dispatches should be of such a nature as to require my earlier departure, I trust I shall be relieved from all embarrassment in adopting that measure, by the appointment of a successor to Fort St. George.

In directing your Lordship's attention to an embarrassment of such a description, it will be consistent with the principles stated in this dispatch to refer you to the consequences produced at former periods of time under a casual succession to the Government of Fort St. George. I have the honor to be with the greatest regard and esteem, My dear Lord, most faithfully yours.

CLIVE.

Lord Viscount Lewisham.

Addressed:

The Right Honourable
Lord Viscount Lewisham,
&c. &c. &c.
London.

Endorsed:—Clive.—R., 23 Mar."

1801, November 1. Fort St. George.—Letter marked Private from Lord Clive to Viscount Lewisham.

"Sir Henry Strachey has not failed to acquaint me with the communication which had taken place between himself and your Lordship in April last upon the subject of my advancement to a higher station in India, nor have the favorable sentiments of regard and the opinion of my character expressed by your Lordship upon that occasion failed to recall to my mind early times, and to excite in it a gratification proportionable to your kindness. And although the extraordinary nature of the dispatches from the Court of Directors by the *Terpsichore*, and the unusual interference of that Body in the interior and subordinate arrangements of the executive offices of my Government force me irresistably to relinquish a situation, the arduous duties of which can never be executed with energy and success unless the person intrusted with the charge has the happiness to possess the full confidence and support of his superiors at home, and the free exercise of selection in the instruments he may deem it expedient to employ in the execution of his measures, yet I flatter myself that I shall still be honored with the continuance of your Lordship's friendship and regard, and that the administration of the affairs of Fort St. George during the time I have resided there, and the state of the country when I shall resign my trust will be such as to entitle me to the approbation of your Lordship and the Board over which you preside.

My dispatch of the 15th ulto. which I had the honor of transmitting to your Lordship by the *Lord Thurlow*, when compared with the late

orders of the Court of Directors will have prepared your Lordship for the effects which those orders have produced upon my mind, and your Lordship I have no doubt will have anticipated my early retirement, and have taken measures for the appointment of a successor to the important station which I have now the honor to fill. Under ordinary circumstances I should have deemed it to be my duty to have awaited the communication of the pleasure of the Court of Directors respecting my departure and the appointment of my successor ; but to continue to administer the affairs of this Presidency with weakened authority, and under the public impression of the loss of confidence of those under whose orders I am placed would be neither consistent with my principles and reputation nor advantageous to the public welfare.

I have the honor to enclose for your Lordship's farther information a copy of my letter of this day's date apprizing the Court of Directors of my early intention of relinquishing the Government of Fort St. George."

COPY.

"To the Honourable the Court of Directors for the affairs of the Honourable the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies.

Gentlemen,

Fort St. George, 1st November 1801.

In a dispatch addressed by me to the Chairman of the Court of Directors on the 15th ult^o I had the honor of stating, with the most explicit precision, the principles on which I considered it to be practicable for me to conduct the affairs of the government of Fort St. George. That dispatch was founded on the intention of the Court of Directors, communicated to me by the Chairman, to adopt resolutions for reversing certain measures of my administration upon the grounds of intelligence : I have since had the mortification of learning the result of that intention from the correspondence of individual persons ; and the dispatches of the Honourable Court subsequently received by His Majesty's Ship *Terpsichore* have left no doubt on my mind of the effects intended to be produced by the Honourable Court of Directors.

Those dispatches contain the orders of the Court for the removal of the principal executive officer of my government, in whom the confidence reposed by me is sufficiently known to the Court : it has also pleased the Court to supply by a direct nomination from itself the vacancy occasioned by that removal in the office of Chief Secretary ; and the Court has further deemed it necessary to order the appointment of persons under its own nomination to the Board of Revenue, and to one of the principal commercial Presidencies.

I have the honor of stating in the most respectfull manner to the Honourable Court that this resolution, to interfere in the local government of this Presidency, demonstrates either a material change in the principle of administering the Company's affairs since my acceptance of the Government of Fort St. George, or a direct distrust of my future administration.

In one case the principle of my compact with the Court of Directors is dissolved ; in the other case the inference is too direct to be stated ; and in both cases the deprivation of the choice of instruments renders the conduct of the Government impracticable upon the principles which I have avowed and stated to your Honourable Court. Although the

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

impression produced on my mind by this determination of your Honourable Court is of the most painful nature, I have not hesitated to obey the dictates of my duty by carrying your orders into immediate execution, as far as the execution of them is immediately practicable; nor shall I protract the arrangements, which are yet dependent on the arrival of persons appointed to stations by your Honourable Court. Having acquitted myself of this part of my duty it now becomes my painful task to apprise your Honourable Court that I consider the operation of its orders to have suspended the execution of the measures which I had judged to be necessary to the public interests committed to my charge; upon the same grounds I despair of completing the measures which are now in a train of execution; and I therefore feel it to be incumbent on my reputation, and conformable to your wishes, that I should pay implicit obedience to the intention of your orders, by relinquishing the Government of Fort St. George.

It is my intention to record the reasons which have terminated in this resolution; in the mean time it is my duty to acquaint your Honourable Court that I have resolved to embark for England on one of the Company's ships, destined to complete their cargoes in the month of January next.

Under ordinary circumstances I should have deemed it to be proper for me to await the arrival of a successor appointed by your Honourable Court; but it is manifestly impossible for me under your existing orders to administer the affairs of the Company in a manner consistent with my avowed principles; my continuance therefore to preside in this Government unsupported by the confidence of the Court of Directors would at the same time subject me to an unnatural responsibility, and exhibit the dangerous example of degraded authority and distrusted power. Under this impression I deem the orders of your Honourable Court to be a sufficient indication of your wishes; and I can have no doubt that the Court is prepared to expect my retirement by the earliest opportunity to be the obvious consequence of their late orders.

I have the honor to inform your Honourable Court that I have apprized the most Honourable the Governor-General of my determination to relinquish the Government of Fort St. George, and that I have requested His Excellency to make such provisions, as he may deem expedient for that contingency."

1802, March 24. Copy of a letter from the Earl of Dartmouth to Mr. Addington.

"I trouble you with this letter to beg that you will allow me at your leisure to have some conversation with you upon the subject of a private communication I have received from Lord Clive and a paper by which it is accompanied. The contents of this communication have confirmed me in an opinion I have long entertained that it is necessary that an effective control should be established over the affairs of India. The Board at which through your favors I preside is (I am obliged to say) in its present circumstances and condition totally inefficient for the purposes for which it was originally constituted, and unless it be made an integrant part of Government the smallest evil that can occur (unless my views are entirely incorrect) is that India will become a burthen instead of a resource to this Country. Our Indian possessions are of too high an importance to be administered according to the mercantile views and limited conceptions of a body of merchants, however respectable.

"I should think myself deficient in gratitude, and unjust to my own feelings of regard to you, and to the warm wishes by which I am

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

actuated for the success of your administration, if I neglected this opportunity of conveying to you my sentiments with all possible frankness and sincerity, and directing your attention to a point which I consider of the utmost importance to the general interests of the Empire.

"I trust that a small degree of that attention will suffice to convince you that a Cabinet Minister in whom you can place the utmost reliance should be at the head of the Board of Control. India cannot be governed by 24 merchants, controlled by an inefficient and subordinate Board, against whose decisions they may hope for redress by appealing through another channel to the Minister, or even immediately to the Minister himself. If by these few observations (for I purposely avoid encroaching upon your time) I may be able to induce you to turn your mind to the subject I am satisfied.

"No personal view whatever has influenced me in submitting these observations to your notice. The heavy responsibility and arduous duties annexed to the office such as I have presumed to think it ought to be are sufficient to render it by no means an object of my ambition, were my abilities and experience more adequate to the due discharge of its duties, and certainly if it is to remain as now circumstanced the moment when I can quit with honor to myself and without injury to those interests I wish to promote will be no unpleasant moment to me. It is with reluctance I press upon your time, but till I have seen you and know your views I am utterly incapable of returning an answer either to Lord Wellesley or Lord Clive."

1802, March 25. Downing Street.—Letter endorsed Private, from H. Addington to the Earl of Dartmouth.

"My dear Lord,

As I had not a minute's leisure from the time of my receiving your Lordship's letter till midnight, I am sure that you will pardon me for having delayed my answer. I shall be happy to see you at $\frac{1}{2}$ past two o'clock to-morrow, if that time should perfectly suit your convenience. Allow me, however, to take this opportunity of assuring your Lordship that I feel very strongly the manner in which you have done me the honor to express those sentiments towards me which you have uniformly manifested, and that, during the last trying year, few circumstances have been more gratifying to me than the acquisition of what, I trust, I may venture to call your regard and friendship.

With dispositions and sentiments perfectly and cordially reciprocal, I am, my dear Lord,

Sincerely and faithfully yours,

HENRY ADDINGTON."

1802, August 5. Fort William.—Letter marked Private, from Marquess Wellesley to the Earl of Dartmouth.

"My dear Lord,

My last private letters to your Lordship were dated on the 7th and 8th of June, since which time I have had the honour to receive your Lordship's private letters of 2nd and 3rd of February, the latest date of any private communication which has reached me from your Lordship.

The official dispatches will apprise you of the dates of the dispatches received by the Governor-General in Council from the Court and Committee, as well as of the general state of affairs in India. I have only to add my private assurances that we now enjoy the most promising state of prosperity, together with perfect tranquillity, and with every appearance of security and continued repose.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

I am anxious to receive instructions respecting the private trade ; if your Lordship's commands should not reach me in the course of another week I must proceed to act upon my own judgment, which will induce me to continue without variation the license granted in the last year to the private merchants, under similar restrictions, conformably to the principles stated in my letter to the Court of Directors of the 30th September 1800. I shall hereafter resume the whole subject of the private trade in an official form of discussion, for the purpose of vindicating my conduct and opinions, and I shall then furnish your Lordship with a statement of facts and arguments, which will abundantly satisfy you of the incontrovertible justice of those sentiments in which you have done me the honor to concur with me.

Your Lordship will have anticipated the painful sensations which I must have experienced in receiving the orders of the Court of the 27th of January for the immediate abolition of the College at Fort William. Having endeavoured to explain the various considerations affecting that interesting question in a letter addressed to the Chairman by this dispatch, (No. 1), I shall not trouble your Lordship with any further details on the subject, merely referring you to a copy of my letter to the Chairman now transmitted for your use. I must, however, anxiously request your Lordship to interpose effectually (if it should be necessary) for the restoration of this indispensable institution ; I trust you may be able to persuade the Court to concur with you in early measures for this salutary purpose ; at all events it is highly desirable that I should receive orders without delay on a question of such delicacy and importance ; your Lordship will observe that if your orders should be considerably delayed the institution will expire under my order in Council of the 24th of June. I think it proper to apprise your Lordship (and I leave it to your discretion to use the information as you may think fit) that if the Court should ultimately abolish this institution it is my fixed and unalterable resolution to propose to Parliament immediately after my return to England a law for the restoration of an establishment, which I know to be absolutely requisite for the good government of these possessions. So convinced am I of the necessity of this institution, that I am determined to devote the remainder of my political life to the object of establishing it, as the greatest benefit which can be imparted to the public service in India, and as the best security which can be provided for the welfare of our native subjects. The East India Company can afford the expense of the institution ; if, however, this proposition be contested on just grounds, the public ought to indemnify the Company for the amount of the charge. Without such a system of discipline and study in the early education of the Civil Service it will be utterly impossible to maintain our extensive empire in India.

Your Lordship will have received intelligence of the reductions already effected in the military charges at the several Presidencies, and you will find their nature and amount more particularly detailed in my letters by this dispatch. Whatever can be accomplished with safety, justice, and propriety towards a further reduction of the military charges will be attempted by me during my continuance in India ; and I trust that your Lordship will never suffer any person to hold the station of Governor General on whom you cannot rely for a just attention to the economy of every branch of the public charges, especially of those in the military department. Peremptory orders from England relative to such details tend to embarrass and degrade the local Government.

Your Lordship will rejoice with me in the prosperous state of the finances of India exhibited by the accompanying statements.

(No. 2.) The regular official accounts will be forwarded in about a month. I entertain a reasonable hope, that the actual result of the year 1802/3 will be more favourable than the estimate.—1803/4 will certainly prove a year of unexampled prosperity; every branch of the revenue promises improvement, the civil charges will not be augmented, and the military charges may possibly be diminished.

I am at a loss to account for the reasons which have so long delayed in England the confirmation of the treaty of the Carnatic.

Considerable inconvenience and danger has already arisen in consequence of this delay.

Your Lordship has been informed of the death of Ally Hussein; the Government of Fort St. George appears to have employed every precaution for the preservation of his health; but he was of a weakly constitution, and I suppose that the removal of the restraints, to which he was subject during the life of Omdut ool Omrah, have enabled him to indulge in those habits of debauchery, which are said to have destroyed him. He appears to have been ill for some months previous to his decease, and to have refused the medical aid offered to him by Lord Clive. A report has been circulated that Ally Hussein has left his wife pregnant; it is also said that he has bequeathed the Carnatic to one of Omdut ool Omrah's brothers, in whose apartments he latterly resided. Your Lordship will feel the necessity of precluding the mischief of all such rumours. I am concerned to say that the Government of Fort St. George is at present reduced to an alarming state of inefficiency and disunion, the necessary effect of the late measures adopted by the Court of Directors against Lord Clive's administration. That Government has absolutely escaped from my hands; nor can I be responsible for its conduct, untill the authority of an adequate Governor of Fort St. George, and my own authority also shall be restored without reservation at that distracted settlement. On this subject I have the honour to transmit an extract of a letter (No. 3) which will afford your Lordship a strange but true picture of the state of Fort St. George.

I expect hourly your Lordship's approbation of the treaty of Oude. The ceded Provinces continue in a state of perfect tranquillity. My brother Henry expects to be able to conclude a triennial settlement of the Land Revenue in a few weeks, and then proposes to quit the Government, as soon as I can introduce a proper police into the country.

By a newspaper which has accidentally reached me I perceive with pleasure that the Court of Directors has appointed Mr. Barlow to the provisional succession of the Government General; although in my letter to the Chairman I have not adverted to the possibility of my continuance in India beyond the month of January 1803, I wish your Lordship to understand, that no change has taken place in my sentiments since the date of my letters of the 13th March 1802, to your Lordship, and to Mr. Addington; my intention is to abide by the result of the reference stated in those letters to His Majesty's Ministers. Your Lordship, however, will feel, that the injury which my authority has suffered by the abolition of the College, and by other obvious circumstances in the late dispatches from the Court, must encrease my anxiety to receive the fullest and most unequivocal assurances of support from His Majesty's Ministers, as the only possible security for the due discharge of my functions in this Government. Any want of this support must at once compell me to deliver over my charge to Mr.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

Barlow. I have the honor to be with great regard and esteem, my dear Lord, your most faithful and obedient servant,

WELLESLEY.

Your Lordship may be assured that I will not fail to pay every practicable degree of attention to your recommendations lately received, of which I shall return an acknowledgment by the ship *Cornet* now under dispatch. I request your Lordship's attention to a copy of a very able letter from Mr. Webbe (No. 4) on the subject of the study of the Oriental languages at Fort St. George.

W.

I request your Lordship to furnish my brother, Mr. Pole, Mr. Dundas, and Mr. Pitt and Mr. D. Scott with copies of my letter to the Chairman on the subject of the College. Mr. Addington, I conclude, will see it officially; but I apprehend that the Court may be disposed to bury it in the abyss of Leadenhall Street. I also am anxious that the same persons should see the statements of account now transmitted. I propose to send one copy of them to Mr. Dundas.

W.

August 12.

I enclose the Gazette extraordinary of yesterday, containing the intelligence of the dreadful misfortune which had happened with regard to the Persian Embassy at Bombay; it is not possible to describe the horror and affliction with which this disaster has filled my mind. I trust, however, that I shall be able to succeed in convincing the Court of Persia that this calamity has arisen from circumstances which the British Government could neither have foreseen nor prevented. For this purpose I have ordered Major John Malcolm, so much distinguished by his successful Embassy to Persia, to proceed to Bombay, under instructions, which will enable him to apply his knowledge of the temper and manners of the Court of Persia, and his influence with the individuals of that nation to the actual state of affairs on his arrival at Bombay. I also propose to despatch immediately to Bushire, Mr. Lovett, a young gentleman of considerable talents, and intimately acquainted with the Persian language, for the purpose of forwarding the necessary communications to his Persian Majesty, and eventually of proceeding to the Court of Persia.

W."

A copy of the Calcutta Gazette Extraordinary, of Wednesday, Aug. 11th, 1802 is enclosed.

1803, November 8. Fort William.—Letter marked (Duplicate) and Private, from Marquess Wellesley to the Earl of Dartmouth.

"It is my intention to transmit to his Majesty by the *Belle* Packet which is now under despatch, a detailed narrative of the late transactions which have occurred in the Mahratta Empire, and of the military operations which have been directed against the power and resources of the confederate Mahratta chieftains, Doulut Row Scindiah and the Rajah of Berar with their French officers and artillery. I am extremely anxious however, that no despatch should leave this country, without conveying to his Majesty some authentic information on this interesting topic, and request that your Lordship will have the goodness to submit to his Majesty's notice the enclosed printed copies of the Official Gazettes which have been published under my authority at Fort William since the commencement of hostilities, together with the dutiful expression of my congratulations on the signal success which has distinguished the progress of the British arms in every quarter of India during the present contest."

"P.S.—As the communication proposed to be made to his Majesty is not of an official nature, it appeared to me that your Lordship's high station near his Majesty's person would enable you to make it with propriety, and I flattered myself that your Lordship would not object to my request on such an occasion. My memorial to his Majesty in a more regular form, containing the details of our glorious success will be transmitted through Mr. Addington, Lord Hobart, or Lord Castle-reagh.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

W."

1804, March 30. 66, Berwick Street.—Letter endorsed "Mirza Aboo Taleb Khan, in answer to a letter conveying 200*l.* to him on the part of Government."

"Mirza Aboo Taleb Khan feels himself highly flattered by the note just received from the President of the Board of Control and is exceedingly sensible of the condescension of the British Government in the proof it contains, of their hospitality to a stranger, whose strongest wish, upon leaving this country, will be to return to it, as the happiest existing.

His prayers shall ever continue for its prosperity."

(Impression of seal.)

1805, September 6. Downing Street.—Lord Mulgrave to the Earl of Dartmouth. Offers him the Embassy at St. Petersburg. Draft reply declining the offer is annexed.

1805, November 13. Whitehall.—Lord Hawkesbury to the Earl of Dartmouth. To arrange for Lord Nelson's funeral.

1805, November 14. Lord Chamberlain's Office.—John Hale to the Earl of Dartmouth. On the same subject.

1806.—Correspondence relating to the arrangements for the trial of Viscount Melville in Westminster Hall, with a copy of precedents on the trials of Elizabeth Duchess of Kingston in 1776 and of Warren Hastings in 1787.

1806, June 6.—Oath of the Earl of Dartmouth as Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, and list of fees payable to the Privy Council.

1806 and 1807.—Letters and papers addressed to the Earl of Dartmouth in his capacity as Lord High Chamberlain by the Treasury and by owners of theatres and the opera house: including letters from Mr. Astley, Mr. Thomas Sheridan, Mr. W. Taylor, Colonel H. F. Greville.

Also papers relating to the establishment of the Royal Household, and the net salaries thereof, and the Lord Chamberlain's salary.

Among the papers after 1800 are many family letters and papers both on legal and private matters, pieces of poetry, &c. including a bundle of letters between 1802 and 1822 from the Rev. John Till, of Hayes, to William Viscount Lewisham and Earl of Dartmouth on general subjects, and letters from or to John Wheelock, LL.D., President of Dartmouth College in America (1802), H. Brougham (1820), Sir Vicary Gibbs, Lord Chief Justice (1814), Lord Athenry (1828, on the Athenry Peerage and the Earl of Dartmouth's connection therewith), Robert H. Inglis (1843), and others.

III.—"LETTERS of GEORGE III. and of ROYAL PRINCES and PRINCESSES, &c. 1773–1808."

1773, April 6. Queen's House, 10 m. past 4 p.m.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "Lord Dartmouth, I cannot

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

return the account of the total reduction of the Charibbs without just expressing to you the pleasure I feel at these poor deluded people having submitted to what enables their being kept on the island, and consequently has removed the idea which though necessity might have approved, would have always been most grievous to my mind."

1773, July 17. St. James's.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "Lord Dartmouth, I return the letter you communicated sometime since to me; it contains many very useful lessons to a young man, but I could have wished that the author had put before his young friend the only true insentative (incentive) to a rectitude of conduct, I mean the belief in a Supreme Being and that we are to be rewarded or punished agreeably to the lives we lead; if the first of all duties, that to God, is not known, I fear no other can be expected, and as to the fashionable word *honour* that never will alone guide a man farther than to preserve appearances. I will not add more for I know I am writing to a true believer, one who shews by his actions that he is not governed by the greatest of tyrants, Fashion."

1774, Feb. 5. 9.30 a.m. Queen's House.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "Lord Dartmouth, No one that claims the common feelings of humanity can read Governor Tryon's letter to Lord Hyde without an ardent wish to alleviate the misfortunes that have befallen him, but when his resignation is attended to that makes his religious sentiments appear in their just light, that it greatly encreases my inclination to be of use to him; I desire you will communicate his letter to Lord North, and consider whether by the packet some comfort cannot be sent to him in his present very melancholy situation."

1774, March 7. 8 m. past 11 a.m. Queen's House.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. Returning messages to the two Houses. Is glad Lord North has waived his opinion as to the Bill for rendering perpetual the mode of deciding controverted elections in deference to the manifest desire of the House of Commons.

1774, March 10. — m. past 6 p.m. Queen's House.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. Approves the steps taken by Sir Adolphus Oughton to secure the Chair of Moral Philosophy of Edinburgh University for Dr. Beattie. The application of Mr. Daines Barrington for a salary for a person to collect Natural History (specimens) for the King of Spain His Majesty thinks unreasonable. (See Mr. Daines Barrington's letter of March 2, 1774, above.)

1774, March 27. 46 m. past 9 a.m. Queen's House.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "Lord Dartmouth, The reason of my detaining from Friday evening to this morning the box containing Governor Leybourne's letter of the 14th of January with the court martial on Major Maxwell of the 6th Regt. of Foot arose from the delicacy of the nature of the dispute; the validity of Governor Leybourne's Commission, and of Mr. Morris's as Lieutenant-Governor, are undoubted, but doubts may very naturally arise of what power Governor Leybourne has to delegate such ample authority to Mr. Sharpe over the military by his own appointment, as of course Lieutenant-Governor Morris is invested with in consequence of my sign manual, therefore previous to any decision on this delicate subject you must examine by what authority Governor Leybourne has appointed a temporary Lieutenant-Governor with such full powers whilst he himself is resident in any of the islands that compose his Government. The warrant to the President of Council to which Mr. Sharpe refers as an authority for

taking the command over the military : also any instructions from the Secretary of State to the Governor of the Charibbee Islands relative to the Military.

The reason of my wishing to see this maturely examined is that perhaps the honour, life, and commission of officers may be at stake, and therefore ought not to be lightly decided upon."

1774, April 8. 25 m. past 4 p.m. Queen's House.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "I am sorry to find the miserable Crab Island is likely to occasion some unpleasant conversation with the Court of Spain."

1774, April 9. Queen's House, 46 m. past 4 p.m.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "Lord Dartmouth, I am sorry to find by the very able letter you have received from Governor Hutchinson that the minds seem to ferment impossible* (*sic*) more in his Province than I expected; I shall take no notice of having seen it. He ought to receive through the hands of Lieutenant-General Gage an answer to it and some comfortable expressions that may make his mind easy that he is not discarded, and will receive marks of favour."

1774, Oct. 4. Kew.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. Very much approves of the steps taken at the Cabinet meeting held on the previous night at Lord North's. Recommends the addition of a couple of regiments of Infantry (the 49th and 63rd), to the Marines to be sent to America.

1774, Oct. 5. Kew.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. Congratulating him in his own and the Queen's name upon the safe delivery of Lady Dartmouth of a daughter.

1774, Oct. 10. Kew.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. As to a letter received from Mr. Hutchinson. "There is great candour in the dispatch to General Gage, but I should imagine an additional paragraph assuring him that, though the conflict is unpleasant, Great Britain cannot retract, might do good as it [would] give him resolution, and without it I should fear he would think there was some wavering which the present moment I am sure cannot allow to be the case with the most gentle winds."

1774, Dec. 15. Queen's House.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "Lord Dartmouth, nothing can be more provoking than the conduct of the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay; some measures must undoubtedly be adopted after Christmas to curb them, and by degrees bring them to a due obedience to the mother country, but reason not passion must point out the proper measures."

1775, Feb. 28. Queen's House.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "Lord Dartmouth, I am infinitely happy at the receipt of the very comfortable appearance of temper in the Assembly of New York, which if it continues must greatly tend to bring the other Provinces to their senses: perhaps this account may change the opinion of Governor Tryon, and incline him to look on an immediate return to New York as the surest means of recovering his health, as it would certainly be attended with the return of the Colony to a due sense of deference to her Mother Country."

1775, May 20. Kew.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "Lord Dartmouth, how far the proposal of the Admiralty for withdrawing the sailors and marines from the Block House on the coast

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

* Should read "if possible."

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

of Labrador may be proper in future deserves consideration; but whilst the disturbances continue in America every means must be taken to encrease the forces under Lieutenant-General Gage, consequently no change can be admitted at present that would occasion the detaching men for garrisoning that fort."

1775, May 29. 40 m. past 4 p.m. Kew.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "Lord Dartmouth, it is not improbable but some detachment sent by Lieutenant-General Gage may not have been strong enough to disperse the Provincials assembled at Concord; but no great reliance can be given to the manner in which it will undoubtedly be exaggerated in American news papers, or when related by an American trader."

1775, May 29. 37 m. past 8 p.m. Kew.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "Lord Dartmouth, by the newspaper you have transmitted, which undoubtedly was drawn up with the intention of painting the skirmish at Concord in as favourable a light as possible for the insurgents, I am far from thinking the General has reason to be displeased; the object of sending the detachment was to spike cannons and destroy military stores, this has been effected, but with the loss of an equal number of men on both sides; the dye is cast. I therefore hope you will not see this in a stronger light than it deserves. As to Mr. Pownall's expression of *bad news* it shews he is more fit for expediting the directions of others than he would have been for a military department or giving advice where firmness is required."

1775, June 29.—Unaddressed letter from the King, with the above date endorsed upon it. "The King trusts that General Gage, having received before this time a reinforcement of seven regiments of infantry and one of cavalry, which will make the army at Boston amount at least to 8,000 men, will not be within that town, and will have destroyed any works thrown up by the rebels in the neighbourhood of it.

"If the General on consulting the able Generals sent to his assistance, is of opinion that, with the force now under his command he cannot advance farther into the country, he ought to weigh whether the defence of Boston cannot be effected with detaching one of the Generals with a suitable force to retake possession of New York.

"The General ought to send over his ideas as to the best mode of conducting warlike operations next summer and the force that will be required, for it is impossible to send him any succour early enough to be of utility this season."

1775, July 17. 2 m. past 1 p.m. Kew.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "Lord Dartmouth, I am much pleased with the despatches from Lieutenant-General Gage, as they are fuller than any before received from him; it will be necessary to send an additional number of arms, accoutrements, and cloathing for Canadians; as the rebels have got Indians to their assistance, we must make use of the same desperate weapons."

1775, July 17. 30 m. past 5 p.m. Kew.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. Asking him to consider whether a larger quantity of arms, accoutrements, and clothing cannot be sent to Canada. Expects a reply when he sees him on Wednesday.

1775, July 21. Kew. 36 m. past 4 p.m.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Lord Dartmouth, the letter received from Governor Wanton

shews what men of sense, and those not entirely guided by their passions, think in America; the other letters as clearly point the heat of the rest; but the difficulties many of the Colonies will suffer the next winter, and the force that will act the next campaign will, I trust, bring them to soberer thoughts."

1776.—Unaddressed letter from the King to the Earl of Dartmouth. "My dear Lord, I hope you are too well acquainted with the feelings of my heart to doubt in the least of the pleasure I feel, when I can with propriety save the life of any miserable wretch, but I must not let myself from sensations that ought ever to reside in the breast of man, to fall into a most improper evil, the preventing the execution of the laws without some real ground for the interposition of the most agreeable feather of the Prerogative of the Crown. Burglaries daily encrease, they are the most alarming of all robberies; these, and highway robberies call at present very strongly for a very exact execution of the laws, and the sending a reprieve within a couple of hours of the time of execution is never done but on some strong appearance of some new point from whence perhaps the innocence of the prisoner can be presumed. I therefore must decline preventing the law to take its course."

1779, Feb. 6. Queen's House.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. As to an anonymous letter received by Lord Dartmouth. "Undoubtedly the unfortunate court martial is big with mischief, and as I owne I foresaw will end in nothing but creating that degree of faction in the Fleet which perhaps may never again be eradicated."

1779, Mar. 22. Queen's House.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Apprising him of the intended appointment of Lieutenant Legge of the 10th Dragoons, to be Captain Lieutenant of Major-General Manners' Regiment of Light Dragoons.

1780, April 15. 46 m. past 7 a.m. Queen's House.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Lord Dartmouth is ever an early man, therefore may with the less impropriety be sent to at an unfashionable hour; I desire he will therefore as soon as convenient take his walk to this place this morning."

1780, Dec. 23. Windsor Castle.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Lord Dartmouth will easily conceive that the hour when I take my eldest son out of the hands of his governor must be an arduous one to me; I see the various rocks that surround every young man in this thoughtless and dissolute century. I therefore have had no views in forming his family but to collect men of good private characters, and have not permitted politicks or arrangements to come across me; I have as much as possible found men not in the height of youth; one young man would be an exception to my rule, but that I could only make for the son of the excellent man to whom I am writing. I am certain his sons must have been bred up in the school of virtue and decorum, as such I venture to think of your second son Mr. Legge for one of his Grooms of the Bedchamber, that will be an office of trust and some attendance, but I think I shall not be disappointed in my choice; the Duke of Montagu has told me that it would be agreeable to you, if that is the case I desire he may be in town time enough to be presented on Friday the 29th. GEORGE R."

1781, June 4. St. James's.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Regrets to hear of his illness.

1781, Aug. 3. Kew.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enquiring after his health.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1781, Sept. 1. Windsor.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Is glad to hear that the sea air has restored his health.

1782, Feb. 28. Queen's House.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Hopes a few days absence from town may complete his recovery.

1782, March 27. The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Lord Dartmouth, Though I have directed Lord North this morning to acquaint all the Cabinet that they must come and resign their respective offices before the levee this day, as I think it would make an odd medley to see some there kissing hands whilst others are to resign, therefore that I shall if possible be at St. James's before one for that melancholy purpose, I owne I could not let Lord Dartmouth hear this without writing him a few lines to avow how very near he will always be to my heart, and that I have ever esteemed him since I have thoroughly known him in another light than any of his companions in Ministry.

What days has it pleased the Almighty to place me in when Lord Dartmouth can be a man to be removed but at his own request, but I cannot complain, I adore the will of Providence, and will ever resign obediently to His will. My heart is too full to add more.

GEORGE R."

1783, March 31. Queen's House.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Announcing that his son Major Legge has been appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the 88th Regiment of foot.

1783, Nov. 14. Queen's House. The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. "Lord Dartmouth will, I trust, receive this model in wax of a much loved departed child as a mark of my esteem and affection which the conviction of the worth of the hands in which I am placing it inspires. I owne every hour increases the chasm I feel for want of that dear object, but this is accompanied with the joyful conviction that however strongly my loss weighs upon me, it has secured his happiness.

GEORGE R."

1783, Nov. 16. Carlton, Sunday night.—The Prince of Wales to the Honourable William Legge. "My dearest Legge, I cannot express to you what I feel at the disagreeable and painful necessity we are under at being separated.

Indeed, my dearest friend, I was happy to get our parting as expeditiously over as possible, but I could not bear the thoughts of your leaving me for so long time, without your knowing what my sentiments were respecting yourself. Believe me, my dear Legge, from the first of my acquaintance with you, you have hourly endeared yourself to me by your engaging and sweet manner which will ever make you beloved and distinguished wherever you go. Greatly should I feel your loss at any time, but most especially at this time as I am also deprived [of] our mutual friend St. Leger, there is no one to whom I could unbosom myself with more satisfaction, or trust the most secret thought of my heart with greater delight than to you. But I should feel much more on the present occasion did I not look forward with eagerness and impatience to the pleasant moment when we shall meet again, and which I sincerely hope is not far distant. Your kindness, attention, and affection to me upon every occasion demand the warmest and most grateful thanks from me, and beleive me the whole of your conduct throughout the whole time of my acquaintance with you can never be obliterated from my heart. *Adieu mon très cher ami, croyez moi toujours votre très affectionné ami,*

GEORGE P."

"P.S.—Pray excuse this blotted and interlined scrawl, 'tis entirely owing to the hurry in which I write to you. I send you inclosed for St. Leger."

1801, Sept. 22. Castle Hill Lodge, Middlesex.—"Private." Edward Duke of Kent to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking a cadetship in the Indian Army for Mr. Watson.

1801, Sept. 24. Castle Hill Lodge.—The Duke of Kent to the Earl of Dartmouth. Thanking him for procuring the cadetship for Mr. Watson.

1801, Sept. 29. Castle Hill Lodge.—The Duke of Kent to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to the appointment of Mr. Watson to a cadetship in India, and choosing the Bengal Establishment, upon which it is to be granted.

1801, Nov. 16. Castle Hill Lodge.—The Duke of Kent to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking for a cadetship for Mr. Straton, the son of an officer who served for many years under the Duke's command in America.

1801, Dec. 23. Kensington Palace.—The Duke of Kent to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to a young man for whom Lord Dartmouth had failed to obtain a cadetship upon the Duke's recommendation.

1802, Jan. 23. Kensington Palace.—The Duke of Kent to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking for a cadetship in Bengal for Mr. Emmerson.

1802, Feb. 2. 33 Green Street, Park Lane.—The same to the same. On the same subject as the foregoing.

1802, Dec. 8. Bushy House.—The Duke of Clarence to the Earl of Dartmouth. Enclosing a petition from the Duke of Cambridge's house-keeper.

1803, July 14.—Princess Elizabeth to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking a post for a young man named Hopkins.

1803, July 28. St. James's.—The Duke of Cumberland to the Earl of Dartmouth. In answer to a letter from him, the subject of which does not transpire.

1804, May 14. Queen's Palace.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "The King acquaints the Earl of Dartmouth, his much esteemed and truly beloved Lord Chamberlain, that the Marquess of Bath has in the handsomest manner declined accepting the office of Lord Steward; this enables His Majesty to authorise the Earl of Dartmouth to write to the Earl of Aylesford, to acquaint him that he need not come to town till the Countess of Aylesford* is safely delivered of a twentieth child, though the King rather hopes two will be produced, not unfrequent in that branch of the Finch family; indeed, the more the better if like the parents in virtue, honour, and attachment to the true Church and to the King, whose attachment to the Established Church can never end but with his life.

"GEORGE R."

1805, Feb. 9. Kensington Palace.—The Duke of Kent to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking his good offices on behalf of Mrs. Reynett, the wife of a clergyman.

* Bath, in original.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1805, Feb. 21. Queen's Palace.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. "The King has roughly drawn up the salaries of the proposed establishment for Princess Charlotte to which the salaries of the servants are to be added and such additional ones as the Earl of Dartmouth may think absolutely necessary on conversing with Lady de Clifford, of which the King will desire to have a written account when the Earl of Dartmouth has properly digested it; it will be proper to have a state of the annual expence that has as yet been incurred; Gray the young Princesses' servant out of livery can probably procure the necessary information. GEORGE R."

Enclosing a list of salaries and appointments.

1805, April 1. Windsor Castle.—The King to the Earl of Dartmouth. Holograph. On the question of an application by Lord Aylesford, Lord Steward of the Household, for the right to the boxes under the gallery in St George's Hall. The boxes were also claimed by the Lord Chamberlain. His Majesty writes that the right to the boxes is in the Lord Chamberlain.

1805, April 17. Wednesday.—The Princess of Wales to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking him to give the vacant apartments at Hampton Court Palace to "old Mrs. Cholmondy." Signed "C.P."

1805, Aug. 26. Weymouth.—Lord Hawkesbury to the Earl of Dartmouth. Announcing the death of the Duke of Gloucester, and enclosing an order containing the King's wishes as to the funeral.

1805, Aug. 29. Weymouth.—The Duke of York to General Culvert. As to the funeral of the Duke of Gloucester at Windsor. Enclosed are letters dated Aug. 26 and 29, 1805, from Lord Hawkesbury to Lord Dartmouth on the same matter.

1805, Oct. 7. Kensington Palace.—The Duke of Kent to the Earl of Dartmouth. Recommending his domestic chaplain the Rev. J. Wetherall to succeed Dr. Thompson, the late Palace chaplain.

1805, Oct. 10. Kensington Palace.—The Duke of Kent to the Earl of Dartmouth. Thanking him for the appointment of Mr. Wetherall to be Palace chaplain.

1805, Oct. 14. Kew House.—The Princess Mary to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking for his interest to procure the post of organist of Greenwich Chapel for the son of Mr. Relfe late organist, who has just died leaving his family in very distressed circumstances. "I cannot put up this letter before I add, what I am sure will make it more acceptable, that our adored King is in perfect health; as to his eyes they certainly are not worse than when you saw him at Weymouth, indeed we flatter ourselves some days they are better. His patience and resignation under so severe a calamity is a striking proof of his angellic disposition and a striking lesson to all around him."

1805, Oct. 18.—Princess Mary to the Earl of Dartmouth. Thanking him for granting a request she made him.

1805, Oct. 24. St. James's.—The Duke of Cambridge to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking him to appoint Mrs. Jane Williams as house keeper to one of the Palaces.

1806, Dec. 22.—The Princess Sophia to the Earl of Dartmouth. Congratulating him upon the approaching marriage of his daughter Lady Louisa Legge with Lord Bagot.

1806, Dec. 22. Windsor.—The Duke of Cambridge to the Earl of Dartmouth. Congratulating him upon the coming marriage of his daughter.

1807. Paper endorsed. "Receipts and expenditure of the Establishment of Her Royal Highness the Princess Charlotte from Feb. 1, 1805, to April 6, 1807." A similar account from April 6th 1808 to April 5th 1809.

1807, May 20. Luton Park.—Louis Philippe Duc D'Orléans to the Earl of Dartmouth. "The honour we have of being related to his Majesty makes it a duty for me to inform the King of the death of my brother [the Duc de Montpensier]. I hope therefore that your Lordship will have the goodness of presenting the inclosed to his Majesty and that the circumstances in which we are at present will be my apology, should I have failed in making this melancholy communication with all the forms of which I am ignorant."

1807. Queen's House.—Princess Amelia to the Earl of Dartmouth. For a situation for an old servant of the Queen.

1808, Mar. 9. Downing Street.—Spencer Perceval to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to the proposed alterations in the Banqueting room at Whitehall of which the King has expressed his approbation.

1808.—Princess Amelia to the Earl of Dartmouth. Thanking him for his promise to use his influence to procure an appointment for one Griesbach to be Musician in Ordinary to the King.

1820, May 6. 64 Jermyn Street.—E. H. Locker to the Earl of Dartmouth. As to some of King George's letters which he wished to publish.

IV.—MISCELLANEOUS.

N.D.—Paper headed "An accompt of the charges of the journey from Sandwell to Oxford and of my Lord Lewisham's and Mr. Legge's settling in the University."

"Coach hire from Warrwick to Oxon, 4*l.* 18*s.* To Sir Charles Holt's coachman, postillon and groom, 1*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* At the George on the Tree, 6*s.* At Warwick, 3*l.* 6*s.* At Kenton, 5*s.* 6*d.* At Banbury, 1*l.* 7*s.* At Middleton Stony, 6*s.* To the manciple and servants belonging to Magdalen College, 4*l.* 15*s.* To the President's man, 2*l.* 2*s.* Matriculation, 8*l.* 11*s.* To the Vice Chancellor's man, 1*l.* 1*s.* Caution money, 40*l.* Instead of a treat in the Hall, 10*l.* To the University Bellingers and Waits, 10*s.* Given at the Library, Museum, &c., 15*s.* 6*d.* Admittance in the Comon Room, 7*l.* 3*s.* A dozen of wine the first time the gentlemen dined in the Hall, 1*l.* To the waiters at the High Table, 10*s.* To the sexton and beadle of St Mary's, to Mr. Holt's man, 10*s.* 6*d.* To the porter of the College, 2*s.* 6*d.* For two night gowns, 7*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* For two every day gowns, 18*l.* Brocade and silk for lining, 51*l.* 13*s.* Making the best gowns, buckram, silk, &c., 3*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* Nine dozen of gold loops, 3*l.* 10*s.* per doz., 31*l.* 10*s.* Upholsterer's bill, 14*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* For two capps, 2*l.* For a bob wigg, 1*l.* 1*s.* For two dozen of bands, 1*l.* 10*s.* . . . A journey to Blenheim, 1*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* Expenses at the Angel Inn, 6*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.* For my lodgings, 15*s.* . . ." The total amount is 241*l.* 16*s.* At the end is "The tutor is to have 20 guineas a year for each of the gentlemen. The necessary woman four pounds a year for each. The lodgings 20*l.* a year." The date of the writing is probably the beginning of the last century.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.

1686. Frankfurt. Printed fly sheet in German, headed, "Neu und wundersame Erfindung eines Kupfernen Mörsels, welcher, vermittels des windes, so grosse Bomben wirfft, dass man darein 25 mann verstecken und selbige ohne schaden in eine feindliche stadt oder Festung werfen kan, auf die probe gesetzt und erfunden, durch den weltberuffenen Ingenieur Mustaphato Salicio, der zeit renegaten." The account is illustrated with four woodcuts, showing the men entering the shell, the loading of the gun therewith, filling the shell with air and firing the gun, and the arrival of the shell in the ramparts of the enemy's stronghold showing the inmates emerging.

[1685-88?] July 8. From the Fleet prison.—H. (endorsed Captain) Wycherley.

"I am now the most unhappy man living, my wife being lately dead, and I frustrated of all my expectations from her estate unless I can prevail by your lordship's interest with some one in Ireland who has the honour to be employed by your lordship to keep possession for me of an estate in Dublin, of which she has levied fines to my use, so that if I had any friend there I could be sure of I might secure that estate; but if that be not to be done, I am the most miserable man in the world, and cannot secure myself of a friend in the world, unless your lordship's great generosity and goodness shall take pity on a man eternally lost in the world since frustrated of my only hopes in the world, if your lordship can think of any agent you have in Ireland, perhaps by his means I may prevent my total ruin."

1704. "A full and impartial relation of the battle fought on the 13th of August 1704 N.S. in the plain of Hochstette between the villages of Pleintheim, Overklauw, and Lutzingen."

N.D.—Paper endorsed "Narrative concerning Capt. Anson's Squadron, in a letter from Capt. Legge of the *Severn*." The squadron under Capt. Anson consisted of the *Centurion*, 60 guns, the *Gloucester*, 50 guns, *Severn*, 50 guns, *Pearl*, 40 guns, *Wager*, 20 guns, *Tryal*, 8 guns.

1759, March 22. Plaistow.—The Rev. Dr. William Dodd to the Earl of Dartmouth. Upon a report that his Lordship was about to take Holy Orders.

1772, October 9. Cranston, near Edinburgh. — Sir John Dalrymple to the Earl of Dartmouth. "The circumstances of King James being advised to seize Lord Dartmouth I found in King James's Memoirs at Paris, it must have been a trick of the Whigs around him, in order to deprive him of one of his steadiest friends. I observe the expression I have used, and which your Lordship takes notice of, implies a very different thing; I am vexed at it, but shall set it right in this new edition.

"The note at the bottom of page 223 about Lord Dartmouth's shifting his station from the east of the Galloper contains I have reason to believe the very words of King James I did not compare the particular words upon that article, but they were copied in his note* as the very words of King James, and I am sure the substance is right. I dare say Lord Dartmouth had very good reasons for the alterations he made, and I shall say so. The circumstance of Lord Dartmouth's agreeing to carry over the young Prince I found in a

* Principal Gordon of the Scottish College at Paris, who had made some researches for Sir J. Dalrymple.

manuscript of the Scotch College at Paris, called the *Life of King James*, said to have been written by Mr. Caryll, his secretary, in five quarto volumes.

"I shall be very glad that your Lordship's papers set me right on that head.

"With regard to Lord Dartmouth's intrigues with St. Germain's, the fact is beyond doubt. Lord Hardwicke, who has seen the late Mr. Curtis' extracts from King James's Memoirs and other papers, can I believe satisfy your Lordship that I have done him no injustice in that respect.

"The circumstance of King William's giving the honours of war to Lord Dartmouth's body I found in Collins' peerage and I fancy also in the Gazette. The thing tallies very well with King William's heroism, for from many papers I have seen he respected most those who were most attached to a master who had obliged them.

"Lord Hardwicke gave me a manuscript called *Memoirs of Lord Torrington*, which imputed Lord Dartmouth's submission to the Prince of Orange upon his coming to London to selfish views, but the book (though written by one who seemed to know secrets) not being authenticated, and not believing the imputation, I took no notice of it.

"I beg your Lordship will honour me with the papers you are so good as to mention as soon as is convenient for you."

1763, Oct. 7. S. James's.—Royal Proclamation limiting and bounding the Provinces of Quebec, East Florida, West Florida and Grenada, and annexing divers islands to the Governments of Newfoundland and Nova Scotia.

1781.—Plan of Birmingham.

1783, April 25.—Dr. Johnson to the Earl of Dartmouth. "My Lord, The bearer, Mr. Desmoulins, has persuaded himself that some testimonial from me will be useful to him in his application to your Lordship, and I hope that what I yield merely to his importunity will not be imputed to any vain conceit of my own importance.

He desires indeed nothing to be said but what is true; that he is not in difficulties by his own fault; that he has a brother and sister in great distress, and that if he should by your Lordship's favour now obtain any little employment, he will, I hope, do the business faithfully, and use the income properly. I am, my Lord, your Lordship's most obedient and most humble servant, SAM. JOHNSON."

1797, June 6. "*Le Pompée* at sea."—"An address of the well disposed part of the company of His Majesty's Ship *Pompée* to their brother seamen and the nation at large." Printed. Relating to a mutiny of part of the crew of the vessel.

1801, June 1. East India House.—Printed letter from the Executive Committee of the East India Company to the Proprietors of the Stock with reference to the renewal of the charter and the question of whether the Indian trade shall be carried on exclusively by the Company's ships.

1801, Dec. 1.—Printed paper endorsed "Proposal for the more easy transfer of the Company's debts in India to Great Britain." Relating to the East India Company.

N.D. (after 1801).—Bulky paper headed "Remarks on the Indian Expences with an estimate of a peace establishment."

1802.—Paper endorsed, "Substance of Speech," being notes of the Earl of Dartmouth's reply to the Earl of Suffolk in the House of Lords upon the affairs of the Carnatic.

EARL OF
DARTMOUTH'S
MSS.
—

1806, March 17. London.—Address signed by Sir Benjamin West, Richard Westall, J. S. Copley, J. Opie, H. Thompson, James Northcote, William Owen, Sir Thomas Lawrence, Robert Smirke, Joseph Nollekens, and Charles Rossi, to the Earl of Dartmouth, President, and the rest of the noblemen and gentlemen of the Honourable Committee of Directors of the British Institution for promoting the Fine Arts in the United Kingdom, requesting that the exhibition of pictures at the British Institution may remain open concurrently with the Royal Academy, instead of being prematurely closed.

1806, April 5. Palace Yard.—William Wilberforce to the Earl of Dartmouth. Asking him to become Vice-President of the Society for supplying the Army and Navy with Bibles and Testaments.

INDEX.

A.

- Abbeville:
robbery of mail near; 315.
M. d'. *See* Albeville.
- Abbot, Samuel, of Boston, New England; 342.
- Abercrombie, grenadiers at Charlestown under; 380.
- Aberdeen:
letter dated at; 367.
Earl of (1774), proposed as a representative peer; 369.
- Abingdon, Earl of (1685), letter of; 125.
- Aboyne, Lord (1774), speech of; 370.
- Academy, Royal, address concerning; 448.
- Acton, letters dated at; 292, 293.
- Adair, Surgeon-General; 381.
- Adams:
Samuel, of Boston, New England; 342.
William, of Titchfield, a gunner; 120.
- Addams, Lieut. James, at Tangier; 109.
- Addington, Henry, letters of and to; 425, 426, 432, 433.
- Adenbroke, Mr., curate of West Bromwich; 295.
- Admiralty, the; 86, 89, 103, 139, *et seq.*, 294.
See Pepys, Samuel.
kept in ignorance of the Tangier expedition; 93.
- Advertiser, the Daily; 340.
- Africa:
gum trade in; 338.
French trading company in; 338.
forts on coast of; 397.
Company, the, and the negro traffic; 26, 68.
- Age, the Iron, book called; 5.
- Aiar ..., Dom^{co}, of Tangier; 96.
- Ailesbury, Earl of:
(1688); 229.
(1684), letter of; 120.
sent to James II.; 231.
with James II.; 242.
(1711), his son; 309.
- Aire:
siege of; 299.
surrender of; 302.
- Akarman, Captain; 153.
- Albemarle, Duke of:
(1661); 4.
(1666), list of the navy under; 15.
(1680); 53.
(1681); 70.
letter of; 124.
(1685-86), letters of; 128, 131.
(1688), his death; 217, 228.
as Governor of Jamaica; 239.
- Albeville, Marquis d'; 144, 146, 151, 175.
extracts from letters of; 176-183, *passim*, 201, 255, 263.
- Albury, Lord Aylesford's death at; 325.
- Alcazar:
governor of; 77.
the Alcaid of; 319, 320.
— Col. Kirke's negotiations with; 90-92.
- Aldworth, Mr.; 73.
- Algiers; 7.
pirates, expedition against; 17-19.
ships of, taken; 68.
corsairs; 105.
bombardment of; 161.
- Ali Benabdala, the Alcade, his correspondence with Lord Dartmouth; 110.
- Alicant; 106.
fortifications of; 7.
Road; 17.
— letter dated from; 19.
- Alice Holt forest; 25.
- Alikmare; 4.
- Alington, Lord:
constable of the Tower; 76.
letter of; 86.
- Allen:
Mr., lease to; 326.
Sir Thomas; 290.
— admiral, squadron under; 15.
— his journal in the *Resolution*; 16-19.
— Spragge's complaint against; 19.
- Alline, Capt. Thomas; 75.
- Allmarea bay; 107.
- Ally Houssein, death of; 435.
- Alsmore, John, at Tangier, report by; 61.
- Alvansleben, Baron, letters of; 364, 365.
- Ame, Mr., evidence of; 312.

- Amelia, Princess, daughter of George III., letters of; 445.
- America:
 annexation of six nations of Indians in; 162.
 trade distresses in; 331.
 Stamp Act in, tumults arising from; 332, 339.
 the fight for independence; 332, *et seq.*
See under the different States.
 former loyal feeling in; 362.
 English cloth, &c. in; 358.
 colonies of, statement of their condition; 384.
 proposal to send Russian infantry to; 395.
 war with, protest from Norfolk against; 419.
 squib on British rights in; *ib.*
 South, natural products of; 349.
- Amherst:
 Col., Lieut.-Governor of St. John's; 371.
 Sir Jeffrey, services under; 337.
 — letters of; 370, 371, 396.
- Amiens, robbery of mail near; 315.
- Amphill, letter dated at; 120.
- Amsterdam; 31, 202.
 ship of; 20.
 the Prince of Orange's troubles with; 31.
 letter dated at; 151.
- Andalusia, French merchants in; 16.
- Anderson:
 Lieut., killed at Quebec; 406.
 Andrew, letter to; 382.
 James, letter of; 382.
 John, of St. John's river, letter to; 399.
- Andover, James II. at; 215, 216, 220, 275.
- Andros:
 C., of Guernsey; 124.
 Sir Edmund, governor of New England; 134.
- Anglesey, Earl of:
 (1665), and Sir M. Eustace; 12.
 (1679); 33.
 (1702), and his wife; 293.
- Anjou, Duke of, Spain plundered by; 299.
- Annapolis, or Annapolis Royal:
 governor of; 320.
 taking of; *ib.*
 justices for; 378.
 pirates about; 383.
 disaffected people at; 384.
 ships at; 387.
 letters dated at; 398.
 basin; 403.
- Anne, Princess, afterwards Queen:
 account by Pepys of her withdrawal from James II.'s court; 214, 273.
 her correspondence with Lord Dartmouth; 298-316, *passim*.
 letters of Charles III. of Spain and his Queen to; 301, 302, 304.
- Anne, Princess, afterwards Queen — *cont.*
 address from Convocation to; 303.
 plot in Ireland against; 315.
 her medals; 316.
 her debts; 321.
- Ansley, Harrison and; 332.
- Anson, Captain, his squadron; 446.
- Antigua:
 letters dated at; 295, 337.
 Solicitor-General of; 372.
- Antiquaries, club of; 328.
- Antwerp; 31, 175.
 letter dated at; 424.
- Appleby, election for; 124.
- Appleton, Nathaniel, of Boston, New England; 342.
- Apsley:
 Sir Allen; 37, 44, 47, 56, 74.
 Lord Chancellor, letters of; 348.
 lady; *ib.*
- Aquila, Don John de, threatened landing at Cork of; 125.
- Arbuthnot:
 Admiral, letter of; 345.
 Commodore, letters of; 387, 399.
 — letter to; 389.
 — his charge in Nova Scotia; 404.
 Lieut.-Governor, letter to; 408.
 — and the Volunteers; 415, 416.
- Archbold, Sir Henry:
 Geo. Legge's courtship of his daughter; 16.
 letter of; 56.
- Archer:
 Captain, plot or plan by; 20.
 Edw., letter of; 123.
- Arden, Sir R. Pepper; 425.
- Areleman, Mr., at Tangier, report by; 59.
- Arguin, English claim to; 338.
- Argyle:
 Nova Scotia; 403.
 Earl of (1679), trial of; 41.
 — his escape; 43, 56.
 — and the test; 44, 70, 71.
 Duke of (1711); 305.
 — (1711), letter of; 305.
 — his aide-de-camp; *ib.*
 — (1712), his pass; 310.
 — (1715), his chaplain; 322.
- Arlington, Earl of:
 (1665); 12.
 the Duke of York's comments on; 46.
 (1684), letter of; 120.
- Arms, seizure of; 120.
- Armstrong, Sir Thomas, the Duke of York's expressions against; 34, 35, 37.
- Army:
 cost of establishment at Tangier; 28, 29.
 the, strength of, in 1688; 171.
- Arnold:
 General, Quebec besieged by; 405-407.
 Benedict, English troops seized by; 394.

Arran:

- Earl of (1665), letters of; 11.
- (1681); 70, 71.
- his Countess; 15.
- son of Duke of Hamilton (1684), letter of; 115.
- son of the Duke of Ormonde, letter of; 121.
- Countess of, Mary, letters of; 14, 15.

Arthur:

- Captain; 271.
- Mr.; 425.

Arts, Fine, promotion of; 448.

Arundel Castle, William Legge imprisoned in; 25.

Ascough, Sir George, admiral, squadron under; 15.

Ash:

- Ben., of Tangier; 96.
- Dr. John, letters of; 424, 425.
- his work on mineral waters; 425.

Ashburnham, Lord (1713); 315.

Ashby:

- Capt.; 102.
- John; 17.

Ashford:

- letter dated at; 351, 359.
- vicar of, his stipend; 351, 352, 359.

Askin, Captain, at Nieuport; 27.

Assiento, the; 315.

Astley, Mr., letters of; 438.

Athenry, Lord, letter of; 438.

Athlone, Lord Ranelagh at; 132.

Athol:

- Marquis of (1685), and the Scotch rebels; 125.
- Duke of (1774), death of; 368.
- Duchess of; 368.

Atkins, Samuel, secretary to Lord Dartmouth, letters to; 100, 103, 108.

Atkinson:

- Captain, of the Trinity House; 140.
- Mr., of Kingsthorp; 293.

Atlee, William, of Pennsylvania; 357.

Aubrey, Herbert, his son; 159.

Avenge; 119.

Ayles, Captain, of the Trinity House; 140.

Aylesford; 294.

- Earl of (1721), letter of; 326.
- (1767), and the Maidstone election; 333.
- and Countess of (1804); 444.
- Lady, her South Sea stock; 326.

Aymer:

- Capt.; 236.
- Capt. George; 86, 102, 268.
- and Upnor Castle; 153, 157.
- of the *Portland*; 182, 194, 197, 201, 207, 218.
- letter of; 219.
- Capt. Matthew; 102, 232, 237, 242, 283.
- obliged to salute the Spanish fleet; 85, 89.
- letter of; 85.

Ayres, Captain, teas brought to Philadelphia by; 345.

B.

B., J., letter of; 9.

Babbington, Colonel, part of his regiment taken; 263.

Babzy Church; 263.

Bacher, Fred.:

- letters of; 95, 97.
- reports by; 97, 103.
- depositions before; 106.
- reports on petitions by; 118, 119.

Backer, Peter, Dutch Captain; 21.

Baden:

- Marquis of; 5.
- illness of; 8.

Badminton, letter dated at; 86.

Bagot:

- Honora, her marriage; 425.
- Lord (1806), his marriage; 445.

Bahama Islands:

- proprietors of; 302.
- Captain General of; 399.

Baker:

- Mr., in Algiers; 18.
- Solicitor-General of Antigua; 372.

Balcarres, Earl of:

- (1774), letter of; 368.
- as a representative peer; *ib.*
- his character; 369.

Ballen, Lieutenant; 148.

Ballynekill, near Kilkenny, sale of; 12.

Banbury; 445.

Banker, Adrian, Admiral for Zealand; 21.

Banks:

- Mr., and his son, letter touching; 125.
- James, certificate of; 238.
- Sir John; 287.

Banstead Downs; 124.

Bantry, Bay of, fight in; 252, 253.

Barbadoes:

- letter dated at; 135.
- the Duke of Albemarle at; 135.
- Secretary's office; 295.
- citron water from; *ib.*
- Carlisle Bay; *ib.*
- complaint against Governor of; *ib.*

Barbary, West, Prince of, treaty by; 13.

Barber, Ensign Nath, at Tangier; 109.

Barbour, Captain, his company at Tangier; 109.

Barcelona; 298, 305.

- letters dated at; 301-304.

Barclay, Captain, at Tangier; 103.

Barker, Samuel, at Tangier; 110.

Barkley, Captain, of the *Scarborough*; 395.

Barlow :

- Dr., book attributed to ; 47.
- Mr., Lord Wellesley's opinion of ; 426, 427.
- provisional Governor General ; *ib.*, 435.

Barnsfare, a ship's Captain ; 406.

Barrett, James, of Sligo, declaration signed by ; 249.

Barretti, Captain ; 417.

Barrington :

- Lord (1774), letter of ; 349.
- despatches from ; 396.
- Daines, letters of ; 349, 439.
- Nova Scotia ; 415.

Barry :

- Lieut., Secretary to Col. Gorham ; 387.
- Captain, of the Nova Scotia volunteers ; 403.

Barter, Cape ; 19.

Barton :

- Capt. James, letter of ; 404.
- on Humber ; 134.

Basingstoke, letter dated at ; 202.

Bastiaens, Dutch admiral ; 180.

Bastick, Mr., of Dover, letter of ; 184.

Basto, Mathew ; 107.

Bath ; 120, 127.

letters dated at ; 75, 327.

James II. at ; 133.

election at ; 297.

account of society at ; 327.

Russell Street ; 371.

South Parade ; 365.

Lord, commissioner to General Monck ; 25.

Earl of (1681) ; 68.

— (1685), letter of ; 128.

— (1688), letter of ; 139.

— his second son ; *ib.*

— (1688), his letters seized ; 193.

— instructions to ; 198, 274.

— Plymouth seized by ; 216, 274.

Marquis of (1804) ; 444.

Bath and Wells, Bishop of :

(1685-88), letters of ; 123, 134, 138.

See Ken, Dr. Thomas.

Bathurst :

commoner of the city ; 95.

Sir Benjamin ; 84, 214.

Lord (1721), letter of ; 326.

— (1776), Lord High Steward ; 403.

Batterow, —, his desertion from Ragobah ; 422.

Batteville, Baron ; 6.

Battine, Edward, of Portsmouth, letter of ; 242.

Beach :

Capt. Richard, in the expedition against Algiers ; 17, 19.

Sir Richard ; 88, 151, 153, 163, 221.

— letters of ; 155, 201, 211, 217, 222, 224, 225, 232, 235.

— on the Navy Board ; 212.

— instructions to ; 244.

— packet returned by ; 246.

— at Portsmouth ; 282.

Beachy Head ; 186, 263, 265.

Beard, Mrs., landlady ; 313.

Beattie, Dr. ; 439.

Beauchamp, Viscount (1774), letter of ; 370.

Beauclerk, Lord William, at Bath ; 327.

Beaufain, Sieur de, affair of ; 364.

Beauford, Mons., slain ; 17.

Beaufort, Duke of :

(1683), letter of ; 86.

(1685), letter of ; 127.

(1710) ; 297.

letter of ; 298.

Beaumont, Lieutenant of the Portsmouth ; 182.

Beauvall, Lewis, of Rochelle ; 73.

Becke, Captain, his ship taken ; 18.

Beckett, Mr. ; 235.

Beckford :

Colonel ; 136.

— of Jamaica ; 239.

Mr., slopseller ; 152.

Peter, in Jamaica ; 316.

Beckmann, Major, afterwards Sir Martin, at Tangiers ; 51.

his preparations against the Moors ; 52.

letters of ; 52, 88, 124, 134.

walls of Tangier to be mined by ; 84.

memorandum by ; 89.

pay due to ; 116.

at Glasgow ; 125.

instructions by ; 132.

his progress on Hull fortifications ; 136, 222.

and the Hull fortifications ; 222.

sacrament taken by ; 236.

his new religion ; *ib.*

Bedfordshire :

arms seized in ; 120.

election in ; 326.

Bedloe, the informer ; 31.

Belcher, Jonathan, Chief Justice of Nova Scotia ; 413.

letter of ; 371.

his death ; 403.

Bellamont, Lord (1773), his wound ; 335.

Bellasis or Belasyse, Lord, John (1666), Governor of Tangier, treaty by ; 13.

(1683), letter of ; 86.

Bellem, letter dated at ; 297.

Bellott, Justice, of Cornwall ; 115.

Benaisha, admiral of Saltee ; 319.

Benett, Mr., candidate for Cambridge University ; 253.

Benge, Mr. ; 143.

Bennett :

Sir Henry, secretary of state ; 9, 10, 11.

Capt. Tho., his company at Winchester ; 15.

Bentinck, M. ; 66.

at Helvoetsluys ; 165.

with the Prince of Orange ; 181, 203.

Berar, Rajah of ; 437.

Bergomi, Count de, at the Hague ; 305.

Berkeley :

Captain, his company at Tangier ; 110.

Berkeley—*cont.*

- Colonel, ordered to Portsmouth ; 237.
 Lord (1663), President of Connaught;
 11.
 — and Lady, their payments for
 Vandevelde's pictures ; 153.
 of Stratton (1685), John, letter of ;
 128.
 Lord (1688) ; 275.
 — in the Straits ; 139.
 — 'very pert' ; 261.
 — of the *Montagu* ; 138.
 — instructions to ; 203.
 — letters to and of ; 205, 210, 222.
 — his interview with James II ;
 222.
 — (1689), letter of ; 250.
 — William, of Stratton (1710) ;
 302.
 — — letter of ; 305.
 — — (1713), letters of ; 316.
 Earl of (1688) ; 229.
 Mrs., her flight with Princess Anne ;
 214.
 Ensign And., at Tangier ; 110.
 Berkham, Mr., in Algiers ; 19.
 Berkshire county, New England, meetings
 in ; 349.
 Bermudas ; 135.
 Bernard, Sir Francis, his wife and family
 brought from Boston ; 362.
 Berry :
 Sir Edward Seymour at ; 185.
 Sir John ; 99, 102, 250, 251.
 — letters of ; 94, 97, 153, 159,
 167, 233.
 — loss of his ship, the *Gloucester* ;
 74, 75.
 — at Tangier ; 80.
 — instructions concerning Tangier
 to ; 84, 85, 86.
 — orders to ; 94.
 — his battalion of seamen ; *ib.*
 — reports by ; 97, 107.
 — certificate by ; 110.
 — as Navy Commissioner ; 147,
 152, 212.
 — his division ; 161, 171.
 — instructions to ; 247, 248.
 — his advice ; 264, 268.
 — ships placed under ; 283.
 Capt. William, at Tangier ; 108.
 Bertie :
 Mr., his mission ; 225.
 Charles ; 245.
 — letter of ; 138.
 Bertrand, Laurence, commander of the *St.*
Anne ; 103.
 Berwick :

letters dated at ; 67, 124.
 election for ; 124.
 fortifications of ; 69, 80.
 survey at ; 74, 75.
 garrison at ; 135.
 Duke of ; 215.

Berwick—*cont.*

- Duke of (1688), letters of ; 139, 235,
 237.
 — certificate of ; 236.
 — his regiment at Salisbury ; 204.
 — his regiment gone over to the
 Prince ; 210.
 — sent to Portsmouth ; 226.
 — his withdrawal ; 230.
 — and Gosport ; 234, 235.
 — with James II. ; 242.
 — letters to ; 281.
 — at Portsmouth ; 280–283.
 Bethell :
 Slingsby ; 42, 65.
 Sheriff ; 65.
 Bett, Captain, of the *Beaver* ; 378.
 Betts, Isaac, certificate by ; 210.
 Beverley :
 Mr., in Virginia ; 80.
 Mrs., of Tangier ; 97.
 Bickerstaff :
 Captain ; 74.
 — candidate for Berwick ; 124.
 Biddle, Mr. ; 56.
 Biggs, Sir John, recorder of Portsmouth ;
 123.
 Billingsley, Major, of the Guards ; 121.
 Bingley, Lord :
 (1713), his skill in architecture ; 318.
 in the country ; 319.
 and South Sea stock ; 325, 326.
 letters of ; 325.
 his Cheshunt nunnery ; 324.
 Binney, Jonathan, of Halifax, Nova
 Scotia :
 letter of ; 350.
 his imprisonment ; 376, 377, 381,
 382.
 letter of ; 381.
 papers concerning ; 386.
 his debt ; 409.
 Birmingham :
 new church at ; 320.
 letter dated at ; 328.
 housebreakers about ; *ib.*
 plan of ; 447.
 Bishops ness, letter dated at ; 146.
 Black, William, letter of ; 387.
 Blackheath ; 328.
 Vanbrugh Fields ; 338, 339, 364, 366.
 firing on ; 132.
 Lord Dartmouth's property at ; 326.
 Sir G. Page's house at ; 330.
 Blathwayte :
 Mr. ; 81, 111, 243, 246.
 William, letter of ; 297.
 — his election ; *ib.*
 Blackwell, Mr. ; 3.
 Blaydes, Joseph, letter of ; 123.
 Blencowe, Mr., his fellowship at All
 Souls ; 299.
 Blenheim :
 or Hochstette, battle of ; 446.
 co. Oxford, journey to ; 446.
 Blessington, Lord (1688), joins the
 Prince of Orange ; 222.

- Bliss, Rev., Thomas :
 of Ashford, letters of ; 351, 359.
 his stipend ; 352.
- Blood, Holcraft, letter of ; 146.
- Blunden, Mr. ; 17.
- Blunt, Sir John, South Sea director ; 326.
- Boddington, Mr., letters of ; 396.
- Bohemia, Queen of, in England ; 4, 6.
- Boldock, Mr., at York ; 134.
- Bolingbroke, Lord ; 310.
 at Paris ; *ib.*
 (1712), at the Privy Council ; 311, 313.
 (1713), and the new appointments ; 318.
 M. Torcy and ; 315.
- Bollen, W., letter of ; 352.
- Bombay :
 letter from ; 420-422.
 army reductions in ; 427.
 Persian embassy at ; 436.
- Bonnerman, Ensign John, at Tangier ; 110.
- Bonnett, Joseph, letter of ; 416.
- Bonser, Ambrose, of Tangier ; 96.
- Bontiers, Captain, with the Dutch fleet ; 181.
- Boone, Thomas, letters of ; 366.
- Booth :
 Captain, his capture of an Algiers ship ; 68.
 Sir William ; 102.
 — letters of ; 144, 157, 161, 251.
 — in the Tangier expedition ; 94.
 — his battalion of seamen ; 94.
 — reports by ; 97, 107.
 — his lieutenant ; 145.
 — as Navy Commissioner ; 147, 152, 212.
 — his men run away ; 164, 172.
 — Pepys and ; 174.
- Bordeaux, shepherds on stilts near ; 331.
- Bordier, C., petition of ; 104.
- Bordt, Dennys de ; 352.
 application from ; 354.
- Borlase, G., letter of ; 333.
- Bosanquet, Jacob, letters of ; 426.
- Bostock :
 Nathaniel, testimonial concerning ; 132.
 — his lieutenant's certificate ; 223.
- Boston, New England :
 letters dated at ; 320, 334-350, 360, 373-389, 399, 400.
 fortifications of ; 134.
 seditious pamphlets circulated about ; 320.
 consignments of tea to, disturbances concerning ; 341, *et seq.*
 Liberty Tree at ; 341, 342.
 attack on houses of tea merchants in ; 342.
 debates in Assembly ; 342, 343.
 Faneuil Hall ; 342, 343.
 — meeting of freeholders in ; *ib.*
 — oration delivered at ; 349.
- Boston, New England—*cont.*
 East India's Co's. agent at ; 347.
 Gazette ; 348.
 House of Representatives, their agent in England ; 350.
 riots, instructions to General Gage concerning ; 351.
 reported cannonading of ; 363.
 rebels at ; 364.
 supported by the other provinces ; 353, 354.
 quartering regiments in ; 354.
 ill-usage of Council at ; 361.
 troops embarked for ; 374.
 hostilities begun at ; 375, *et seq.*
 select men at, address to ; 377.
 defence and sufferings of ; 382.
 continual fighting round ; 393.
 General Clinton marching on ; 398.
 distresses of inhabitants ; 399.
 proposed removal of families from ; 400.
 evacuation of ; 402.
 King's Road near ; *ib.*
 governor of, Hutchinson, his letters ; 335-350, 362.
 Milton near ; 342.
 Harbour, Castle William ; 343, 344.
 — tea thrown into ; 344, 346.
 — Act concerning ; 347, 351, 353, 355.
 Neck, fortifications made on ; 363.
 Cope Hill in ; 380.
- Botham :
 Captain ; 102, 237.
 Capt. William ; 75.
- Bothmer, Baron, letters of ; 305, 320.
- Bounds, letter dated at ; 332.
- Bourne, Mr. Clark at ; 10.
- Bowdoin, Mr., of Boston, New England ; 343.
- Bowles, Mr., or Phineas, secretary to Lord Dartmouth ; 160, 164, 166, 173, 206, 227, 239, 245, 260.
 letters of ; 242, 245, 247.
 Pepys' displeasure with ; 245, 247.
- Bowyer, Thomas, collector at Dartmouth ; 185.
- Boyle, Mr. ; 295, 297.
- Boyne, Lord (1735) ; 328.
- Boynton, Major, at Tangier ; 50.
 report by ; 61.
- Bradford, Wilts, letter dated at ; 126.
- Bradley, Mr., gum importer ; 338.
- Bradstreet, Major-Gen., Lieut.-Governor of St. John's ; 370.
- Brady, Dr., candidate for Cambridge University ; 253.
- Bramber, election at ; 364.
- Brampton Castle, letter dated at ; 321.
- Branch, or pilot's warrant ; 122.
- Brandenburgh :
 Elector of ; 9.
 Duke of ; 193, 194.
- Brattle, Mr., letter of ; 860.
- Brazil, fleets from ; 300.
- Breadalbane, Earl of (1774) ; 369, 370.

- Breda; 31, 32, 33.
 Bregete, T., of Tangier; 96.
 Breholt, David, deposition of; 106.
 Brent, Mr., his house attacked; 229.
 flight of; *ib.*
 Brentford, the two Kings of; 412, 414.
 Brenton:
 J., letter of; 339.
 James, his motion against Governor Legge; 408.
 Brest; 331.
 Breton:
 Island; 333.
 — return concerning; 365.
 Cape, coal from; 333, 377, 397.
 Brewer, Captain, at Nieuport; 27.
 Breynon, Rev. John, letter of; 382.
 Bridge, —, in Nova Scotia; 376.
 Bridgeman, Mr.; 183, 201.
 Bridges:
 Mr.; 262, 263.
 — recommendation of; 236.
 — at Gravesend; 247.
 Sir Brook, candidate for Kent; 332.
 Sir Matthew; 136.
 William, letter of; 183.
 Bridgewater; 204.
 Monmouth's army at; 126, 127.
 letter dated at; 128.
 Brihuega, prisoners at; 305.
 Brill, the; 178, 181.
 Brisart, Fern^{do}, of Tangier; 97.
 Brisbane:
 Mr., in Algiers; 17, 18.
 J., of the Admiralty; 63.
 — letters of; 88, 89.
 Bristol; 134, 204, 211.
 letter dated at; 127.
 rendezvous at; *ib.*
 and the Prince of Orange; 222.
 Bishop of (1713), Lord Willoughby;
 316, 317.
 Earl of (1688), at Sherborne; 219.
 — (1661), his mission; 6.
 Brixham:
 the Dutch fleet seen off; 185.
 the Prince of Orange lands at; *ib.*
 Broadhead, Daniel, of Pennsylvania; 357.
 Bromley:
 letter dated at; 310.
 secretary; 321.
 Bromwich, West, curacy at; 295.
 Brookfield, Mass., letter dated at; 338.
 Brooklyn, New England; 344.
 Brougham, Henry, letter of; 438.
 Brouncker:
 Lord, at the Admiralty; 86, 89, 103.
 — his death and will; 113.
 Thomas, of Portsmouth, letter of;
 242.
 Brown, Browne:
 —, valet to Lord Mohun; 312.
 Captain; 17.
 Governor, complaints against; 423.
 — his removal; *ib.*
 Mr., purser; 173.
 Brown, Browne—*cont.*
 — his mission to Montreal; 394.
 Lieut. Benjamin; 386.
 George; 272, 273.
 Montfort, letter to; 348.
 — letter of; 399.
 R., letter of; 347.
 Richard, letter of; 348.
 Capt. William, his death; 399.
 Brownrigg, Studholme, letter of; 379.
 Bruce:
 Lord (1711); 308.
 — letter of; 309.
 Lieut.-Colonel, detachment under;
 389.
 Brudenell, Lord (1754), in France; 331.
 Brussels; 5.
 the Duke of York at; 30–37.
 Buccleuch, Duke of (1774), and the
 Scotch peers; 369.
 Buckingham, Duke of:
 (1679); 42.
 (1685), letters of; 123.
 (1710), letter of; 300.
 (1713), Lord Conway and; 315.
 Bucknall, —; 148.
 Buckwith, commoner of the city; 95.
 Builth, Mr.; 193.
 Bulkeley:
 Lieut., his ship aground; 249–251.
 Kate; 293.
 Richard, secretary in Nova Scotia;
 332, 413.
 — letters of; 378, 386, 399.
 — paper signed by; 374.
 — minutes signed by; 402.
 Bull, William, Lieut.-Governor of South
 Carolina; 350.
 letter of; 375.
 his despatches; 390.
 Bullioun, Mons., slain; 17.
 Bullman, Mr., curate at Charlestown, his
 dismissal; 375.
 Bulls, Bay of, letter dated from; 110.
 Burgess, William, memorial of; 378.
 Burghley, Lord, publication of his papers;
 329.
 Burgis, Capt. John, his company at
 Tangier; 109.
 Burgoyne, General:
 sent to Boston; 374.
 ordered to America; 393.
 Burgundy, Duchess of, and Sicily; 311.
 Burke, Edmund:
 petition consigned to; 372.
 his powers of conversation; 425.
 Burino van trist, James, of Tangier; 96.
 Burino, James, of Tangier; 79.
 Burley, letters dated at; 293, 294, 295.
 Burlington:
 Bay, the Dutch reported in; 138.
 — expected landing of Dutch in;
 178, 181.
 Earl of (1688); 229.
 Burnaby, Capt. W. C., application of;
 403.

Burnet:

Dr., afterwards Bishop, at Exeter; 192, 193.

— intercepted letter of; 266.

— his book; 322.

John, confession of; 107.

Dr. Thomas, Master of the Charter-house; 322.

Burrow or Burrows:

little, in Nova Scotia; 376.

James, letters of; 339, 349, 350, 416.

— report from; 352.

— letter to; 399.

Burton:

—, flight of; 229.

Dr., 293.

Bushy House, letter dated at; 443.

Bushy Park, letters dated at; 363, 366, 367, 424.

Buskins, Master or Major; 3.

Butler:

Colonel, of Kilcash; 234.

— his son Walter; *ib.*

— his dragoons at Chester; 252.

Lady, death of; 234.

John, of Halifax, N. Scotia, letters of; 376, 377.

Thomas; 23.

Tristan, evidence of; 314.

Buys, Mons.; 308.

Byam, Ashton Warner, letter of; 360.

Byng:

Lieut. George, his interview with the Governor of Gibraltar; 109.

— certificate concerning; 110.

— order brought by; 283.

Sir George, at the Council; 299.

Byron:

Admiral, sent after the French fleet; 418.

Lieut. Richard, of the *Pearl*; 87.

C.

Cadiz; 17, 19, 52, 68, 88, 89, 99, 104, 109, 110.

letter dated at; 103.

affairs at; 94.

consul at; *ib.*

provisions at; 94, 101.

French expedition to; 298.

ships taken off; 298.

Bay; 97, 101, 103, 106.

— the Spanish fleet in; 82.

— violent storm in; 101.

Caen Wood, Highgate, letter dated at; 305.

Calais; 202, 239.

Calkar, near Cleve; 4.

Calvinists, French, punishment of; 331.

Cambel, Mons., engineer, memorial of; 354.

Cambridge:

King's College; 253, 316.

Trinity College; 316.

University, Chancellor of; 136.

— election for; 253.

Massachusetts; 344.

— letters dated at; 360, 377.

— rebels at; 385.

Duke of (1802); 443.

(1805) letters of; 445.

Cameron, a minister, his conventicles; 38.

Campbell:

Mr.; 360.

Major John, memorial of; 397.

Lord William, letter of; 334.

— his wish to leave Nova Scotia; 334.

— letters to; 333, 334, 335, 339, 341.

— licence by; 333.

— governor of South Carolina; 384.

Campden:

Lord (1682), his earldom; 76.

Lady; *ib.*

Camphor wood; 5.

Campo, Marquis de; 302.

Campley, seizure of; 422.

Canada:

reduction of; 162.

Indians of, Louis XV. and; 340.

— Sir William Johnson and; 341.

plan for administration of; 347.

affairs of; 352.

satisfaction in; 370.

lieutenant governors for; 371.

expedition in 1746 against; 372.

reported dissatisfaction in; 383.

loyalty of; 384.

the frontiers threatened; 385.

attempts to raise rebellion in; 394.

evacuated by the rebels; 409, 410.

Candia; 17.

Cannçeau, Nova Scotia; 335.

Canning, George, of the Temple; 333.

Canso, fishery at; 414, 415.

Canterbury:

prebend at; 311.

Prerogative Court of; 330.

racers; 332.

Archbishop of (1688); 170.

— (1688); 229.

— (1711), letter of; 305.

Dean of, Dr. Stanhope; 305.

Canton, ships bound for; 421.

Carbery, Earl of (1688); 229.

Cardigan:

Earl of (1712-13), letters of; 311, 315, 316.

— his chaplain; *ib.*

Lady; 325.

Cardinash, envoy from Morocco; 319.

Careye, J., of Guernsey; 124.

Cargill, the field preacher; 65.

- Carleton:
 or Charleton,—; 30, 33, 34, 35, 36, 74.
 Lord; 53.
 General or Governor, letter of; 375.
 —the Indians and; 383.
 —the extent of his command;
 386, 387.
 —disagreeable situation of; 388.
 —his despatches from Quebec; 394.
 —his defence of Quebec; 405–407.
 —Gen. Montgomery's letter to;
 407, 408.
- Carlisle:
 corporation; 76.
 government of; 245.
 election at; 309.
 Earl of (1682), letter of; 75.
 —his daughter; *ib.*
 —(1688); 229.
 —(1788), commissioner to
 America; 419.
- Carmarthen, Marquis of (1710), letter of;
 302.
- Carnac, Mr., treaty by; 422.
- Carnarvon, Lord (1751), at Göttingen; 330.
- Carnatic, the, settlement of; 427, 428, 447.
- Carolina:
 Lieut.-Governor of; 23.
 tea riots in; 346.
 North, governor of, Martin; 347.
 —despatches from Governor Martin
 in; 390.
 —Highlanders raised in; 392.
 and South, state of government; 384.
 South, East India Co.'s agent in; 347.
 —disputes between the Assembly
 and the Council; 350.
 —despatches of Lieut.-Governor
 Bull from; 390.
- Carpenter, William, of Tangier; 97.
- Carr:
 Captain, at Tangier; 103.
 Major, at Nieuport; 27.
- Carrickfergus:
 fortifications of; 11.
 letter dated at; 13.
 mutiny at; *ib.*
- Carter:
 Captain; 153.
 Captain Richard, and Southsea Castle;
 281, 283.
 Dick, his groom; 265.
- Carverth, Captain, his ship; 101.
- Caryll, secretary to James II.; 447.
- Cassel, Prince Rupert at; 5, 9.
- Cassilis, Lord:
 and the Test; 71.
 (1774), a representative peer; 370.
- Cassils, Robert, his petition; 304.
- Castle Cornett, letter dated at; 11.
- Castle Hedingham; 328.
- Castlehaven, Earl of, letter of; 121.
- Castlereagh, Viscount, letters of; 426.
- Castleton, Lord:
 letters of; 81, 82, 121, 123.
 his son Charles; *ib.*
- Casum, letter dated at; 20.
- Catalonia; 298, 299:
- Catalonia, army in; 119.
- Cathcart:
 Lord (1774); 368.
 —speech of; 369.
 Mary, her marriage; 368.
- Catt water; 210.
- Cavan, Lord (1774), Colonel; 359.
- Cawline Park, letters dated at; 368.
- Cay, Colonel, killed on the Poonah expe-
 dition; 420.
- Cevennes, the, Calvinists in; 331.
- Chamblé, papers dated at; 414.
- Chandos, Lord (1688); 229.
- Chapelizod, letter dated at; 131.
- Chappell, Mrs., of Tangier; 97.
- Charlemont, fortifications of; 11.
- Charles I.:
 at Oxford; 3.
 Onslow's sayings against; *ib.*
 William Legge's services to; 24, 25.
 services rendered to; 129.
 at Hampton Court; *ib.*
- Charles II.:
 Prince Rupert's references to; 3–9.
 his marriage; 5, 6.
 —feeling at Vienna against; 6.
 and his Queen, at Whitehall; 10.
 on board the *Royal Charles*; 20.
 warrants of; 25.
 the relations of the Prince of Orange
 to; 34, 39.
 his escape from Worcester, Pepys's
 relation of; 49.
 and the Moorish king; 77, 78.
 his instructions to Lord Dartmouth
 on the Tangier expedition; 83.
 his escape from the plot; 83.
 his additional instructions to Lord
 Dartmouth; 86.
 his instructions to Sir John Berry; 86.
 at Winchester; 89.
 at Portsmouth; 93.
 at Portsmouth; 99.
 his kindness to the people from
 Tangier; 99, 100.
 warrant of; 103.
 his letter approving of Lord Dart-
 mouth's services; 112.
 Pepys's interview with, concerning
 the Tangier expedition; 113.
 his death; 122.
 his treatment of his brother. *See*
 York, Duke of, James, letters of.
- Charles III., of Spain:
 bad state of his affairs; 299.
 letter of his Queen, Elizabeth; 300.
 his letters to Queen Anne; 302,
 304.
- Charlestown, Charleston, New England;
 344, 346.
 letter dated at; 375.
 merchant of; 355.
 camp near, letters from; 379, 385.
 descriptions of battle near; 380,
 381.
 burning of; *ib.*
 action with rebels near; 393.
 Neck; 382.

- Charleston—*cont.*
 Neck, attack on rebels at; 379.
 St. Michael, curate of; 375.
 Charleton, lame; 87.
 Charleville; 14.
 Charlotte, Princess, cost of her establishment; 444, 445.
 Chatham; 22, 142, 143, 154, 161, 187, 197, 198, 199, 206, 251.
 the Dutch at; 129.
 Clerk of the Checque at; 173.
 Dock, letter dated at; 144.
 Earl of (1788), letters of; 425.
 Cheeke, Col. Thomas, letter of; 133.
 Cheepoty Hill, on Fundy Bay; 397.
 Cheesman, Captain, killed at Quebec; 406.
 Chelsea pensioners; 374.
 Chepstow garrison, want of stores in; 86.
 Cherokee Indians; 397.
 Cheshire, arms seized in; 120.
 Cheshunt; 178.
 the nunnery at; 324.
 Chester; 131.
 letter dated at; 308.
 the Duke of Ormonde in; 10.
 reception of Lords Tyrconnell and Clarendon at; 131.
 frigates to be sent to; 243, 244, 246, 250, 251, 284.
 governor of, William Legge; 24.
 mayor of, complaint against; 252.
 Castle, letters dated at; 131, 252.
 — arms collected into; 252.
 — garrison in; 43.
 deanery of; 131.
 Bishop of (1688); 141.
 — (1688), his desertion of James II.; 228.
 — (1707); 294.
 Nova Scotia; 415.
 Governor of Pensacola, letter of; 338.
 Chesterfield, Earl of (1661); 10.
 Chestone, Edward, of Tangier; 79, 96.
 petition of; 104.
 Chetwynd, Mr.:
 at Genoa; 298.
 at Turin; 300.
 Chicheley, Sir Henry:
 in Virginia; 80.
 his misrule and death there; *ib.*
 Chichester; 225, 264.
 Chichey, Sir Tho., Master of the Ordnance; 19.
 Chilton, letter dated at; 120.
 Chilworth, powder mills at; 3.
 Chirurgeons or Surgeons for the fleet; 145, 148, 151, 152, 153.
 Cholmley, Sir Hugh, his house at Tangier; 85.
 Cholmondeley, Col. Thomas, letter of; 139.
 Cholmondly, Mrs.; 444.
 Christie, Colonel, at Quebec; 352.
 Chuchalana; 68.
 Church, Dr. of Boston, New England; 342.
 Churches, building of; 310.
 Churchill:
 Captain, of the *Newcastle*; 174.
 Captain George; 75.
 — letter of; 210.
 — certificate of; 202.
 — in Plymouth; 212, 213, 215.
 — warrant for his arrest; 215.
 — order for apprehension of; 272, 273, 274.
 Col. John, afterwards Lord, and Duke of Marlborough; 33, 37, 43–64 *passim*.
 — letters of; 55, 57, 67, 69, 81.
 — dragoons under; 99.
 — (1688), his houses seized; 214.
 — his desertion of James II.; 215.
 — his influence with the Prince of Orange; 235, 242, 249.
 — directions signed by; 237.
 See Marlborough, Duke of.
 Col. Joseph, concerned in the Hamilton and Mohun duel; 311, 312.
 Lady, afterwards Duchess of Marlborough, her flight with Princess Anne; 214.
 Circle, the, quadrature of; 304.
 Clanricarde, Earl of:
 letter of; 107.
 (1686), his government of Galway; 131.
 (1687), letter of; 132.
 Claremont, letter dated at; 331.
 Clarence, Duke of (1801), letter of; 443.
 Clarendon:
 Lord Chancellor (1661), Prince Rupert's references to; 3–9.
 Earl of (1686), Lord Lieut. of Ireland, letters of; 129–132.
 — (1711), letter of; 305.
 — (1713), letters of; 316, 322.
 — his reception at Chester; 131.
 — books removed from Dublin by; 132.
 — (1688), joins the Prince of Orange; 222.
 Clarke;
 Mr; 314.
 Edward, letters of; 51, 364.
 Richard, Boston tea merchant; 342, 343.
 Capt. Robert; 17.
 Clayton, Sir Robert, alderman of London; 144.
 Clement or Clements, Captain John:
 149, 168, 177, 259, 260, 263.
 Dutch prisoners in charge of; 198, 200.
 letter of; 198.
 seamen pressed by; 145.
 recommendation of; 233.
 Clerk:
 George, letter of; 380.
 infantry at Charleston under; *ib.*
 Robert, letter to; 381.

- Cleve :
 Prince of Orange at ; 4.
 Prince Rupert at ; *ib.*
 Elector of, Sweden and ; *ib.*
- Clifford :
 an officer, his escape ; 204.
 Lady de ; 444.
- Clinton, General :
 sent to Boston ; 374.
 ordered to America ; 393.
 at Rhode Island ; 398.
- Clive, Lord (1801) :
 his return to Europe ; 426.
 letters of ; 429, 430.
- Clobury, Sir John, candidate for Winchester ; 123.
- Clonmell, letter dated at ; 14.
- Cobequid, Nova Scotia, volunteers in ; 401.
- Cochinawaga Indians ; 383.
- Cockburn, Colonel, his command in India ; 420.
- Cod, Cape ; 346.
- Coffin, Captain ; 140.
- Cog (?), Captain ; 127.
- Colchester, Lord (1688), gone over to the Prince of Orange ; 210.
- Colden, Lieut. Governor of New York ; 331, 332.
 his despatches ; 392.
- Cole :
 Mr., at Venice ; 298.
 Captain, vessel taken by ; 266, 267.
- Coleman, Capt. William ; 17.
- Coleshall, letters dated at ; 293, 299.
- Collier :
 Captain, payment due to ; 117.
 Capt. George, memorial by ; 362.
- Collins :
 Captain ; 227.
 — his commission ; 245.
 Arthur, letters of ; 328, 330.
 — his new Baronage ; 328, 329, 330.
 Rev. Edw., letter of ; 310.
 — his brother ; *ib.*
- Colondsby, Major, taken prisoner ; 263.
- Colver, Nathaniel, letter of ; 361.
- Compton :
 Lord (1711) ; 308.
 — letter of ; 309.
 Sir William, of the Ordnance ; 10.
- Concord :
 seizure of military stores at ; 393.
 assembly at ; 440.
- Condolah :
 Gaat Pass at ; 422.
 camp at ; *ib.*
- Congreve, Captain, his brother ; 14, 15.
- Connaught, presidency of ; 11.
- Connecticut :
 its support to Boston ; 353.
 customs' collector in ; 372.
 restraint of trade ; 375.
 despatches from ; 391.
 Courant, contents of ; 419.
- Connolly, Major, letter to ; 359.
- Constable, Captain ; 148, 154, 163.
- Constantine, Alderman, of Dublin ; 307.
- Constantinople ; 18.
 English ambassador at ; 104.
- Conventicles ; 38.
- Conway, Lord :
 (1680) ; 44, 202.
 letters of ; 81, 86.
 his health ; 87.
 (1713), the Duke of Buckingham and ; 315.
- Conyers, Edward, petition of ; 81.
 charges against ; *ib.*
- Cook, —, magistrate of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia ; 386.
- Cooke :
 Daniel, boatswain, petition of ; 87.
 Col. Ed., letter of ; 11.
- Copley, Captain, at Hull ; 41, 123.
 J. S., the artist ; 448.
- Coppin, George, Commander, squadron under ; 15.
- Corbett, one ; 316.
- Cork :
 harbour, fortification of ; 125.
 transports at ; 299.
 troops embarked at ; 374, 387, 388, 400.
- Corn, high price of ; 335.
- Cornbury, Lord :
 (1688), his regiment ; 204.
 gone over to the Prince of Orange ; 210.
- Cornewall, Capt. W., letters of ; 223.
- Cornwall :
 Duchy of ; 333.
 Colonel, his regiment at Hull ; 134.
 Capt. Wolfran, of the *Dartmouth* ; 138.
- Cornwallis :
 Captain, at Portsmouth ; 75.
 Marquis, his government of India ; 429.
 — letters of ; 426.
 Nova Scotia, volunteers in ; 401.
- Corriton, a bombardier ; 161.
- Cory, John, Judge Advocate at Nieupoort ; 27.
- Cotesmore, letter dated at ; 326.
- Cotton, Captain ; 148, 153, 166, 259.
 Pepys's directions to ; 141, 142.
- Cottrell, Stephen, letter of ; 364.
- Coucan, the, English army in ; 420.
- Council minutes on duel between the Duke of Hamilton and Lord Mohun ; 311–314.
- Courtney :
 Captain, killed ; 21, 23.
 Sir William, and the Prince of Orange ; 188.
- Coventry ; 131.
 Henry, letter of ; 29.
- Cowderdon, —, his regiment ; 202.
- Cowes ; 212, 233.
 Dutch fleet said to be at ; 204.
- Cox, Chief Justice, examinations before ; 315.
- Craggs, Secretary, purchase by ; 326.
 letter of ; *ib.*

Cramahé, Lient. Governor; 388.
 Cranstoun, near Edinburgh; 446.
 Crauford, R., letter of; 178.
 Craven, Lord:
 (1661), Queen Henrietta Maria and; 4.
 (1684), letter of; 121.
 (1710); 302.
 Crawley, magistrate of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia; 386.
 Creed, Mr., secretary; 77.
 his office; 85.
 and the Tangier records; 105.
 Creighton, John, letter of; 398.
 Crequi, his army at Treves; 119.
 Cressett, his news letter; 47.
 Crewe, Lord (1688); 229.
 Croft or Crofts:
 Captain; 186, 187, 189, 263, 264, 265.
 Will., letter of; 135.
 Croghan, Col. George, letter of; 360.
 Croissy, M. de; 90.
 Cromartie, Earl of (1746), trial of; 330.
 Cromwell, Oliver; 129, 425.
 extolled in a book; 5.
 at Galway; 131.
 Cron, H., letter of; 203.
 Crone or Croone, Mr.; 166.
 Cross, Mr.; 267, 268, 271.
 Crow, Captain; 240.
 of the *Kitchen* yacht; 34.
 Crowe:
 Mr., case of; 299.
 Metford, governor of Barbados; 295.
 Croydon; 293.
 Cruger:
 H., letter of; 381.
 John Harris; *ib.*
 Cugnet, Mr., his pamphlet; 352.
 Culleford, —, Col. Kirke's "creature"; 127.
 Culpeper, Lord:
 (1683), Thomas, his letter from Virginia; 80.
 (1688); 229.
 Culver Cliff; 223.
 Culvert, General, letter to; 444.
 Cumberland:
 choice of deputy-lieutenants in; 124.
 militia in; *ib.*
 America, attack on the fort at; 398.
 — riotous assemblies in; 400, 401.
 — militia raised in; 401.
 — expressions of loyalty in; 415.
 — Fort, investment of; 415.
 — seizure of provisions sent to; *ib.*
 Duke of (1745), and the rebels; 329.
 — (1802), letter of; 443.
 Mr., his office; 354.
 Richard, letter of; 371.
 —, and the removal of Governor Brown; 423.
 — letter to; 350.
 Cunningham:
 Capt. Daniel, letter of; 415.
 Sir John, and the Test; 71.

Curragh, the, sports on; 11.
 Curraghmore, letter dated at; 122.
 Cuthbert:
 Mr., warrant to; 118.
 Robert, of Tangier; 79, 96.
 Cuyler, C., letter of; 399.

D.

D'Albeville. *See* Albeville, d'.
 Dalhousie, Lord (1774), speech of; 369.
 Dalling, Colonel, letter of; 350.
 Dalrymple:
 Mr., Attorney-General in Grenada; 352.
 Lient.-Col., Commander in Nova Scotia; 332.
 Sir John, letter of; 446.
 Dalryel, General, at Glasgow; 39.
 Danby, Earl of; 32, 36, 46.
 his impeachment; 122.
 (1688), at Ribston; 138.
 (1688), in the North; 225.
 and the government of Carlisle; 245.
 Danforth, Dr., of Boston, New England; 343.
 Daniel, sheriff of London; 95.
 Danube, the, the Turks' operations about; 5, 7, 8.
 Danvers, Mrs., in attendance on the Princess Anne; 214.
 Dartford; 235.
 Dartmouth:
 Dutch fleet seen off; 184, 185, 203.
 magistrates of, and the High Stewardship; 300, 301.
 Lord, first. *See* Legge, George.
 — at a Council of War; 90.
 — warrants of; 99.
 — his battalion of seamen; 94.
 — his secretary Atkins; 100.
 — petitions to; 104.
 — his report on Tangier to Charles II.; 105.
 — letter of; 111.
 — Pepys's criticism of his letter about Tangier; 112.
 — opinions of Charles II., and others on his services at Tangier; 113, 114.
 — schedule of Tangier papers received from; 116-119.
 — reports on Tangier petitions to; 118, 119.
 — in St. James's Square; 120.
 — Monmouth's lodgings given to; 128.
 — letters of; 132, 231, 232.
 — in command of the expedition against the Prince of Orange; 138, *et seq.*
 — his son William; 158.
 — his son's studies; 183.
 — death of his mother; 234, 249.

Dartmouth—*cont.*

- Lord (*cont.*), letter of; 253.
- Pepys's report on his fleet; 253.
- copies of his letters to James II. and others; 255–283.
- book of documents relating to his expedition; 255–285.
- commission to (168); 255.
- instructions, &c. to; *ib.*
- papers relating to his imprisonment; 285–292.
- Sir J. Dalrymple's comments on; 446, 447.
- second, afterwards first Earl of, letters of; 292, *et seq.*
- his marriage; 293.
- letters to; 292–330.
- sworn of the Privy Council; 293.
- (1710), appointed Secretary of State; 295, 296.
- his letters to Queen Anne; 298–316 *passim*.
- High Steward of Dartmouth; 301.
- made Lord Privy Seal; 317.
- (1714), arrears due to; 321.
- (1745), letter of; 329.
- Earl of, second, William, letters of; 330.
- (1765), urged to take office; 331.
- at the Plantation Board; 332.
- Secretary for the Colonies; 334.
- letters of and to; 334, *et seq.*
- (1790), his son in the navy; 425.
- President of East India Board, his correspondence; 425–437.
- (1786), elected High Steward of Oxford; 424.
- (1779–83), appointments of his sons; 441, 442.
- removed from office; 442.
- (1806), as Lord Chamberlain; 437, 438.
- Lady, Barbara (1684); 114.
- letters of; 146, 158, 232, 234, 241.
- and family; 183.
- leaves of book cut out by; 279, 284.

College in America; 438.

Dashwood, sheriff of London; 95.

Datchet; 318.

Daun, Marshal; 300.

Davies, Capt. William, letter of; 139.

Davis, Captain, his advice; 264, 268.

Dawes:

appointed Lieutenant to Captain Shovell; 177.

Sir John, his son; 157.

Dawson:

Lieut. George, letter of; 384.

James, letter of; 343.

Day:

—, of Halifax; 376.

Ensign, killed in the Mahratta war; 421, 422.

Thomas, commission for; 146.

Day—*cont.*

Lieut. Thomas, report by; 210.

— certificate of; 238.

— scandal about his sister; 245.

Deal; 251, 267, 269, 270.

letter dated at; 187.

postmaster at; 196, 201.

storekeeper at; 200.

Deane, Sir Anthony:

Commissioner of the Navy; 114, 146, 152, 155, 167.

letter of; 157.

of the Victualling Board; 142.

Deaunish, —, officer, his desertion; 224.

De Beauvoir, Daniel, of Guernsey; 124.

De Fuentes, Marquis, Spanish Ambassador; 6.

Degatt, Cape; 19.

Delacarterie, Jacques, of Tangier; 96.

Delatre, —; 252.

Delaval:

Colonel; 171.

Mr., at Lisbon; 318.

— letter of; 319.

Delaware Indians, on the Ohio; 360.

Delisle, Mr., minister at Montreal; 352.

Denbigh, Earl of:

(1710), letters of; 296.

(1775); 381.

Denmark:

King of (1661); 4.

Prince of, George, his regiment; 144.

Denny, Mr.; 328.

freeman of Boston, New England; 342.

Denson, Lieut.-Col. H. Denny, letters of; 389, 397, 398, 405, 409–416 *passim*.

De Paz, Mr., or Samuel, Secretary to Lord Dartmouth; 103, 111.

letter of; 111.

Deptford; 107, 145–147, 207, 213.

letter dated at; 237.

ships at; 199.

robbery near; 314.

voters in; 326.

Derby:

rebels at; 329.

Earl of (1688), Lord Lieut. of Cheshire and Lancashire; 167.

Dering, Captain Dan., or Captain; 102.

letter of; 93.

narrative of; 98.

ship seized by; 103.

De Rues, an engineer, Prince Rupert's account of; 4.

De Ruyter, Admiral, engagements with; 21, 22.

Desaunares, R., of Guernsey; 124.

Desbrisay, Thomas, letter of; 367.

Lieut. Governor of St. John's; *ib.*

Deschamps:

Mr., his salary; 409.

George, justice for Halifax, Nova Scotia; 381.

Isaac, letter of; 400.

— his threatening letter; 412.

Desmoulins, Mr.; 447.

D'Estaing, M., French fleet under; 418.

- Devereux family, the, and Lichfield; 122.
- Devizes; 126.
- Devonshire, Duke of:
(1707), letter of; 294.
(1739), Lord Lieut. of Ireland; 328.
- Dias, Joseph, envoy from Morocco; 319.
- Dickfelt, M.; 202.
- Dickinson, John, of Pennsylvania; 357.
- Digby:
Sir Kenelm; 5, 6.
Lord (1703), letters of; 293.
—— (1709), letter to; 295.
—— (1710), letter of; 299.
—— (1714), letter of; 320.
- Dilkes, Mr; 347.
- Ditton:
living; 293.
H., certificate by; 304.
- Dodd:
Dr., charge of simony against; 348.
Dr. William, letter of; 446.
- Dodsworth, Captain; 392.
- Domville, Sir William, letter of; 122.
- Doncaster; 82.
- Dongan, Col. Thomas, letter of; 162.
- Donington Castle, fight at; 129.
- Dorchester:
Countess of, letters of; 302, 306.
—— at James Graham's house; 292.
New England; 344.
- Dorington, Sir Fr., Prince Rupert and; 7.
- Dorington, his Irish battalion; 158.
- Dorset:
Earl of, at the battle of Edgehill; 40.
—— (1688); 229.
—— present at Lord Dartmouth's examination; 287.
—— (1710), and the Kent elections; 297.
Duke of (1767), and the Sussex election; 332, 333.
- Douay, foundry of ordnance at; 120.
- Doughty, Mr.; 123.
- Douglas:
Captain or Major, at Tangier; 103.
Sir Charles, letter of; 423.
- Dover; 154, 155, 183, 187, 202, 239, 248, 261, 264, 265, 301.
postmaster at; 175, 178.
ship builder at; 207, 218.
Castle, seizure of; 228.
mayor of; *ib.*
Earl of (1688), at Portsmouth; 215, 220, 223, 224, 225.
—— at Portsmouth; 273–277.
—— his seizure of money and provisions; 221.
- Dowglass, Col. Charles; 315.
- Drayton, owners of; 122.
- Dresden, the Carnival at; 330.
- Drift:
Mr., at Paris; 315.
Adrian, executor to Prior; 329.
- Driscoll, Cornelius, boatswain; 87.
- Dublin; 9.
letters dated at; 9–16, 64, 73, 121, 122, 123, 129–132, 136, 159, 234, 239, 293, 294, 308, 328, 347, 386.
trial of conspirators in; 11.
dispute about the Lord Chancellor's house at; 12.
French Protestants in; 73.
survey of; 122.
disputes between Lord Lieutenant and city; 306, 307.
Castle; 11.
—— room for arms in; 131.
—— fortifying of; 249.
theatre at; 11.
Bay, survey of; 122.
- Duff, Ensign Simon, at Tangier; 109.
- Dugdale:
the informer; 36.
Sir William, his Baronage; 330.
- Duhamel, Mons., letter to; 367.
- Duke, George, of Sarson; 298.
- Dumbarton, Lord:
his regiment; 43.
his regiment at Tangier; 50, 77.
his regiment; 101.
(1685); 125.
his withdrawal; 230.
- Dumbartonshire, the rebels in; 125.
- Dumblane, Lord (1688), at Ribston; 138.
- Dunbar, Major, prisoner at Cambridge, Massachusetts; 377.
- Dunboyne, Earl of:
(1666), his sad condition; 14.
the Duke of Ormonde's kindness to; *ib.*
- Duncan, Alexander, letter of; 386.
- Dunchurch, road from; 295.
- Duncombe:
Mr.; 87.
C., his marriage; 425.
Sir John; 67.
- Dundas, Henry, President of East India Board; 425, 426.
- Dungeness; 155.
- Dunkeld; 368.
- Dunkirk; 202, 251.
its sale to France; 10.
fortifications; 120.
preparations at; 298, 299.
robbery of mail from; 314.
demolition of; 319.
- Dunmore, Earl of:
(1774), in command at Pittsburgh; 359.
his passage to New York; 362.
his despatches from Virginia; 391.
demonstration by colonists against; 391, 392.
- Dunnose; 20.
- Dunstable; 132.
- Duport, Mr., Chief Justice of St. John's; 367.
- Duras, Lady, death of; 26.
- Durham, the Duke of York at; 37.
- Durkee, —, magistrate of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia; 386.
- Duxbury, John, letters of; 51.

E.

- Eady, Mr., of Cumberland; 398.
 rebels under; 415.
 Ealing, Castle Hill Lodge; 443.
 Eames, Captain, his command in India;
 420.
 Eastny Point; 155.
 Ebersdorf, stag hunting at; 8.
 Ebertson, Dutch Admiral; 290.
 Eccles, John, schoolmaster at Tangier;
 104.
 Eden:
 Hall, letter dated at; 138.
 Deputy Governor, his despatches
 from Maryland; 391.
 William, Commissioner to America;
 419.
 Edgehill, battle of; 24, 40.
 Edgell, Mr., shipowner; 107.
 Edinburgh:
 the Duke of York at; 37-49, 53-74.
 letters dated at; 301, 368.
 demonstrations against papists in; 42,
 43.
 Holyrood house; 125.
 College in; 304.
 University, chair of Moral Philosophy
 in; 439.
 Edlington, near Doncaster; 26.
 Edmonstone, N.B., letters of; 426.
 Edmonton, guns heard at; 183.
 Edson, councillor at Boston; 361.
 Edwards, Sir James; 59.
 Egerton, Colonel, his command in India;
 420, 421.
 treaty by; 422.
 Egham, King's Head at; 286.
 Eglinton, Earl of (1774); 369, 370.
 Egmont, Lord (1770), extract from letter
 to; 333.
 Elizabeth, Princess, daughter of George
 III., letter of; 443.
 Ellibank, Lord (1774), speech of; 370.
 Elliott, Eliot:
 Captain, letter of; 209.
 Mr., at the Board of Trade; 341.
 Mun.; 44.
 Captain Mun; 238.
 Grey, letters of; 352, 355.
 Ellis, Rev. William, letters of; 398, 403,
 414.
 Ellitt, Ensign Rodger; 109.
 Elminstone, Christopher, of Gosport; 73.
 Elyott, Capt. Edmund, letter of; 213.
 Embden, James II. sails from; 231.
 Enes, Francis, of Tangier; 96.
 Emmerson, Mr., his cadetship; 443.
 Emms, Francis, of Tangier; 79.
 Emsworth; 264.
 Epsom, letter dated at; 309.
 Erlisman, John, translation by; 106.
 Erving, Captain, of Boston, New England;
 343.

Essex:

- expected landing of the Dutch in;
 176.
 housebreakers in; 328.
 Earl of, the Duke of York's opinion
 of; 36.
 — Lord Lieut. of Ireland; 130.
 Eustace, Sir Maurice, and Lord Anglesey;
 12.
 Lord Chancellor of Ireland; 130.
 Euston, letter dated at; 120.
 Evelyn, Mr., of the Post Office; 298.
 Everson or Evertsen, Cornelius, Dutch
 admiral, 21.
 with the Prince of Orange; 203.
 Examiner, the, journal; 310.
 Exe, the river; 203.
 Exeter; 86.
 recorder of; 81.
 letter dated at; 124.
 castle; *ib.*
 the Prince of Orange at; 188-193,
 passim.
 postmaster of; 192.
 Kerton near; 192.
 Bishop of (1688); 190.
 (1710), his address; 297.
 Exmouth, the Dutch fleet near; 185, 192,
 203.
 Eyles, Sir John, Lord Mayor, turned out;
 143.

F.

Fairburne:

- Sir Palmes, at Tangier; 51, 52, 55,
 104.
 Ensign Staff., at Tangier; 108.
 Fairfax, Mr., member for Kent; 332.
 Faisant, Hierosmé, of Tangier; 97.
 Falaizeau, his continuation of Rapin; 328.
 Falkland, Lord:
 (1682), letter of; 76.
 (1688), Commissioner of the Navy;
 145, 151, 152, 160, 164.
 Falmouth; 198.
 ship brought into; 111.
 troops quartered in; 115.
 mayor of; 115.
 in Cases Bay; 348.
 Nova Scotia; 389.
 — volunteers in; 401.
 Faneuil, Benjamin, Boston tea merchant;
 342, 343.
 Fanning:
 Mr., his bad treatment in North Caro-
 lina; 347.
 — an American loyalist; 364.
 Col. Edmund, secretary to Governor
 Tryon; 354.

- Fanshaw:
 Mr.; 141, 150.
 Charles, letter of; 101.
- Fantry, Mr.; 47.
- Fareham, troops near; 234.
- Fargeon:
 —, petition of; 104.
 Jean, of Tangier; 97.
 John, merchant at Tangier; 105.
- Farnham; 286.
- Faro, trade at; 16.
- Farrell, Sir Connell, his son; 123.
- Faversham:
 Queen's Arms in; 231.
 James II. taken near; 231-233.
- Fayeby, Captain; 240.
- Fazakerly, Mrs., at Bath; 327.
- Fazly, Captain; 277.
- Feife, Captain, pay due to; 116.
- Feilding, Mr.; 54.
- Fenn, Nic., commissioner of victualling;
 107, 159, 160, 163, 168, 177, 259, 261.
- Fenton, Mr., at Annapolis; 378.
- Fenwick, Sir John, his regiment at Nieuport; 27.
- Ferguson:
 —, with the Prince of Orange; 180, 181.
 Mr., servant of the Duke of Hamilton; 312-314.
- Feversham, Earl of; 38, 44, 55, 72, 99.
 letters of; 128, 153, 232.
 letter to; 279.
 (1685), in command against the Duke of Monmouth; 126.
 letters of; *ib.*
 his letter to the Prince of Orange; 229.
 sent to James II.; 231.
 blamed for disbanding his soldiers; 233.
 under confinement; 235.
 liberated; 249.
 living in his gift; 293.
 C. Duncombe afterwar ds; 425.
- Fez:
 kingdom of; 57.
 king of; 68.
- Finch:
 Captain, killed; 21, 23.
 Mr.; 53, 56.
 Heneage, letters of; 293.
 Sir John, his servant; 104.
- Finchley Common, camp on; 329.
- Finlater, Lord (1713), Chancellor of Scotland; 318.
- Fire ships, operations of; 21, 23.
- Firth, Charles, storekeeper at Tangier; 99.
- Fish, Mr., his fly-boat lost in Mount's Bay; 115.
- Fishermen, impressment of; 141, 145, 149, 154, 157, 167, 172, 200.
- Fitch:
 Mr., his work at Hull; 222.
 Sir Thomas; 99.
- Fitzhardinge, Lord (1687), letter of; 133.
- Fitzharris:
 trial of; 57, 60, 62, 63.
 his confession; 65.
- FitzJames, Captain, at Nieuport; 27.
- Fitzjarrald, Ensign Garret, at Tangier; 109.
- Fiva, Anthony, American loyalist, petition of; 397.
- Flamsted, the astronomer; 44.
- Flanchford, letters dated at; 26, 74.
- Flanders:
 the French in; 90.
 French troops in; 96.
- Fleetwood:
 —, brother of Lord Dartmouth; 122.
 Col., a prisoner; 9.
- Fleming:
 Sir Daniel; 124.
 Mr., candidate for Southampton; 364, 367.
- Fletcher:
 Sir George; 124.
 — his disputes with Lords Carlisle and Morpeth; 75.
 Robert, his schooner *Betsy*; 403.
- Flinn, Thomas, deposition of; 381.
- Florida, West, murder in; 338.
- Floud, Thomas, of Dartmouth; 300.
- Floyd, Captain; 238.
- Floyer, John:
 letter of; 303.
 his son; *ib.*
 publication by; *ib.*
- Floyres, Dr., letters concerning; 76.
- Forbes:
 Lord (1688), his regiment; 158.
 — (1710), ships taken by; 298.
 Captain, at Tangier; 103.
 Mr., his letter; 340.
 Sir Arthur; 11.
- Fordemell, J., recorder of Tangier; 96.
- Foreland, South; 249, 250.
- Forgeon, John, alderman of Tangier; 78.
- Fountaine, Major, Hull garrison under; 137.
- Foux, Etienne de la; 305.
- Fowler:
 Captain; 51, 102.
 — Thomas, letters of; 101.
 — — certificate by; 110.
- Fowles, or Foules, Captain, killed; 21, 23.
- Fownes, Mr., shipowner; 107.
- Fox, Sir Stephen, letter of; 127.
- France:
 ships of, off Algiers; 17, 18.
 fleet of, Charles II.'s visit to; 20.
 — its part in the Dutch engagements; 20-23.
 trade of the Moors with; 102.
 privateers of; 239, 240.
 attitude towards England and James II. of; 253, 254.
 in the West Indies; 294.
 her claim on Savoy; 311.

- Franklin, Deputy Governor Michael :
 letter to ; 333.
 the King's disapproval of ; *ib.*
 his despatches from New Jersey ;
 392.
 letters of, &c. ; 400, 401, 402.
- Frankfort :
 Prince Rupert at ; 8, 9.
 paper dated at ; 446.
- Franklin, Dr. Benj. :
 his interview with Lord Dartmouth ;
 335.
 letters of ; 337, 353.
 agent for Boston ; 350.
 proceedings against ; 353.
 and Governor Hutchinson's letters ;
 355.
 petition sent to ; 372.
 delegate to the Congress ; *ib.*
 letter to ; 381.
- Frant, Sir Patrick ; 234.
- Fraser :
 Captain, his company ; 388.
 Mr., letter of ; 363.
- Freeman, Dr., to be a bishop ; 294.
- French, Robert, letter of ; 343.
- Friend, Sir John ; 157.
- Frise, Baron de, his regiment ; 181.
- Frome, letter dated at ; 125.
- Prowd, Frowde :
 Captain ; 102, 269.
 — in the Slad way ; 177.
 — Frederick, letter to ; 178.
 — — of the *Ruby* ; 203.
 Philip ; 216.
 — letter to ; 184.
 — letters of ; 143, 167, 178, 192,
 193, 230, 249.
- Fuller, Stephen, letters of ; 366, 371.
- Fulton, James, letter to ; 343.
- Fundy, Bay of ; 383, 385, 387, 389, 416,
 423.
- Hopewell on ; 397.
- Fysh, Gregory, of Tangier ; 97.

G.

- Gage :
 Colonel, his regiment at Chester ;
 252.
 General ; 348.
 — Governor of Massachusetts,
 letters to ; 351-365, *passim*.
 — his removal advocated ; 370.
 — his despatches ; 371.
 — letters of ; 375-387, *passim*.
 — strength of his army ; 383.
 — his resignation ; *ib.*
 — his return to England ; 386,
 387.
 — his despatches from Massachu-
 setts Bay ; 392, 393.

- Gage —*cont.*
 General, his return to England ; 395.
 — George III.'s letters concerning ;
 439-441.
- Gainsborough, Earl of :
 (1684), letter of ; 120.
 (1685), letter of ; 124.
- Gallas, Count, excuses by ; 307.
- Galloyay :
 Earl of (1773) ; 340.
 — (1774) ; 370.
 J., letter of ; 417, 420.
- Galway :
 petition for opening a passage through ;
 131.
 Lord, letters of ; 297, 302.
 — news from ; 298.
 — embarks for England ; 299.
- Gambier, Commodore, remarks by ; 334.
- Gansel, General, his death ; 358.
- Gardener, Mr. ; 108.
- Gardiner :
 T., letters of ; 222, 225, 233, 236.
 Mrs., at Bath ; 327.
- Gardner, Eliz., and her daughters Parth-
 enia and Sabra ; 109.
- Garlies, Lord :
 (1773), report by ; 334.
 at the Board of Trade ; 340.
- Garrat, young ; 34.
- Gartt, Mr., petition consigned to ; 372.
- Gascoyne, Bamber, report by ; 334.
- Gates :
 General, joined with Washington ;
 419.
 Horatio, adjutant-general at Boston ;
 381, 392.
- Gazette, the ; 296, 297, 298.
- Geast, Richard, elected steward of Lich-
 field ; 417.
- Genoa ; 18, 298.
 ships of, and the Turks ; 30.
 English envoy to ; 305.
- George :
 Captain ; 102.
 Prince, of Denmark, his desertion of
 James II. ; 216.
- George I., letter to ; 320.
- George III., his letters to the Earl of
 Dartmouth (1773-1805) ; 438-444.
 — letters of his children ; 442-445.
- George's Island ; 383.
- Georges, William Payne, letter of ; 348,
 372.
- Georgia :
 treasurership of ; 366.
 and the Congress ; 372.
 state of government in ; 384.
 despatches from Sir James Wright
 in ; 390.
 riots in ; 390.
- Germain, Lord George ; 400, 408, 409.
 letters of ; 411, 417.
 Governor Legge's defence addressed
 to ; 412-414.
 letter to ; 416.
- Germany, and the Turks ; 4.

- Gibbons, Capt. R. :
 letters of; 405, 408, 410.
 his departure for England; 412.
- Gibbs, Sir Vicary, letter of; 438.
- Gibraltar; 83, 95, 135.
 letter dated at; 136.
 English consul at; 109, 110.
 Spanish governor of, his treatment of
 Capt. Rooke and Lieut. Byng; 109,
 110.
 the Moors at; 297.
 Bay; 101.
- Gifford:
 Captain; 102, 164, 269.
 — of the *Mermaid*; 145, 149.
 — of the *Phoenix*; 183, 194, 197,
 201.
 Boniface, on a Moorish ship; 33.
 — suggestions by; 95.
 Capt. William, letter of; 111.
- Giles, Captain, at Tangier, report by;
 59.
- Gironne, siege of; 300.
- Girty, Simon, at Wheeling; 359.
- Glasgow; 125.
 letter dated at; 306.
 conventicles at; 39.
- Glastonbury, Monmouth's army at; 126.
- Gledhill, Colonel, his election at Carlisle;
 309.
- Glenbirvie, Lord, letters of; 426.
- Gloucester :
 James II. at; 134.
 Duke of (1771), his recovery; 334.
 — (1805), his death; 444.
 — funeral of; *ib*.
- Goddard, Colonel, and the Bengal bri-
 gade; 420, 421.
- Godolphin:
 Lord (1688); 151.
 — (1688), letter to; 209.
 — and the Prince of Orange; 222.
 — the Duke of York's remarks on;
 58.
 Mr., succeeds Jenkins as secretary;
 111.
 Sir William; 17.
- Goodricke:
 Sir H., and Lord Danby; 36.
 Sir Henry, his narrative; 81.
 — his seat at Ribston; 138.
 Sir Harry, letter of; 249.
- Goold, Colonel Arthur, letter of; 386.
 militia under; 386.
- Gordon:
 Captain, his command in India;
 422.
 Mr., his case; 352.
 — his petition; 355.
 Lieut. Robert, at Tangier; 110.
 Rev. William, letter of; 340.
- Gore; 158.
 Prince Rupert at; 3.
 Alderman, of Dublin; 307.
- Goree; 165, 180, 181, 253.
- Goreham, Joseph, his affidavit; 413.
- Gorge, Col., his groom; 312.
- Gorham or Goreham, Colonel:
 troops under; 378, 387.
 directions to; 386.
 his secretary; 387.
 his defence of Cumberland fort; 398.
 in command at Cumberland; 405.
 his alleged defeat; 416.
- Goring, H.; 67.
- Gorman, James, alderman of Tangier;
 78, 97, 105.
- Gosling, Mr., of Winchester; 16.
- Gosport; 223.
 inhabitants, petition of; 73.
 Lieut. Governor of; 76.
 castle seized; 234.
 quietness at; 235.
 barracks at; 242.
 security of; 282.
- Göttingen University; 330.
- Gough, Sir Henry, candidate for Bram-
 ber; 364.
- Gower:
 W. Leveson, candidate for Stafford-
 shire; 326.
 Earl (1774), letter of; 364.
 Countess Dowager, letter of; 352.
- Graffland, Mynheer, Dutch ambassador;
 341.
- Grafton:
 Duke of (1679); 39.
 (1683), admiral, instructions to; 86.
 (1684), at Tournay; 120.
 (1687), in the Straits; 133.
 (1688), a volunteer in the fleet; 176.
 his desertion of James II.; 215.
 his quarter-master; 238.
 with the fleet; 261.
 (1765); 331.
 (1774), his administration; 369.
- Graham, Grahme:
 uncle to Geo. Legge; 11, 16, 30.
 —, flight of; 229.
 Mr.; 120.
 — of Balgowan, his marriage;
 368.
 James; 35, 66, 217, 231, 292.
 Sir R.; 53.
- Graine, island of, saltwork in; 129.
- Grammont, Duke of; 116.
- Grana, M. de; 90.
- Granard, Lord (1689), Lieut. General in
 Ireland; 249.
- Grandee, Mr., chirurgeon at Tangier;
 26.
- Granger, —; 11.
- Grant, William, collector of customs;
 371.
- Granville:
 co. Annapolis, letter dated at; 400.
 Bay, in the Granadas; 371.
 G., made Lord Lansdowne, letter of;
 309.
 his brother Bernard; *ib*.
- Gravelines, fortifications at; 120.
- Graves :
 Admiral, letters of; 360, 373, 376,
 383-389.

- Graves—*cont.*
 Admiral, letter to ; 373.
 Lieut. John, letter of ; 384.
 Gravesend ; 99, 100, 103, 142, 247.
- Gray :
 Mr., candidate for Berwick ; 124.
 John, letters of ; 336.
- Graydon, Capt. John, of the *Sandadoc* ; 138.
- Greenhill, Captain, of the Trinity House ; 140.
- Greenock, merchant at ; 382.
- Greenwich ; 10, 168, 198.
 letter dated at ; 80.
 hospital, organist at ; 444, 445.
 Connecticut, camp at ; 392.
- Greenwood, one, apprehended ; 170.
- Gregory :
 Mr., Clerk of the Checque at Chat-ham ; 173.
 Ja., of the College in Edinburgh ; 304.
- Grenada :
 letters dated at ; 354, 360.
 petition from ; 367.
- Grenville, Mr., his mission to France ; 425.
- Greville :
 Lord (1773), report by ; 334.
 Hon. C. F., letters of ; 371, 426.
 Col. H. F., letters of ; 438.
- Grey :
 of Ruthyn, Lord (1685) his dispute with the Earl of Kent ; 124.
 Mr. de ; 423.
 Sir James ; 328.
- Griesbach, a musician ; 445.
- Grieve, Dr., letter of ; 424.
- Griffith, Sir John ; 26.
- Grimaldi, Spanish minister ; 367.
- Grimes, Mr. ; 160.
- Grubellie, E., of Tangier ; 97.
- Guadiana, the river ; 298.
- Guernsey ; 235.
 fortifications of ; 11.
 St. Peter's port ; 20.
 ordnance stores in ; 49.
 bailiff, &c. of, letter of ; 124.
 defence of ; *ib.*
 King's attorney in ; 134.
 preparations against landing of French in ; 239-243.
 soldiers sent to ; 284.
 Lord, at Aylesford ; 294.
 — (1709) ; 295.
 — (1719), letters of ; 325.
- Guilford, Lord :
 (1712), letter of ; 309.
 (1715), letter of ; 322.
 (1786), letter of ; 424.
- Guiscard, Marquis de, papers about ; 305.
- Gully :
 Captain, death of ; 310.
 Jack, letter on behalf of ; 132.
- Gum trade in Africa ; 338.
- Gunman, Capt. Christopher ; 40, 42, 49, 67.
 court-martial on ; 74, 75.
- Gunnery experiments ; 10.
- Gunning, Dr., book attributed to ; 47.
- Guy, Henry, of the Treasury, receipt by 119.
- Guyland, —, at Tangier ; 17.
- Gwillim, Henry, letters of ; 426.
- Gwyn, Francis :
 letters of ; 202, 233, 237.
 attestation by ; 231.
 candidate for Portsmouth ; 237.
- ## H.
- Hackett :
 Mr., chaplain ; 311, 316.
 Sir James, at Tangier ; 103.
- Hackney ; 236.
- Bishop Wood's estate in ; 76.
- Haddington, Lord :
 and the test ; 71.
 (1774) ; 369.
- Haddock :
 Captain, ships taken by ; 298.
 Sir Richard, president of a court-martial ; 75.
 — letter of ; 107.
 — at the Victualling Office, &c. ; 140, 147, 152, 155, 159, 160, 166, 174, 218, 240, 260.
- Hague, the :
 letters dated at ; 3, 31, 176, 181, 201, 305, 308, 321.
 Prince Rupert at ; 3.
 the Duke of York at ; 31.
 Princess Royal at ; 330.
- Halbowling, fortification of ; 125.
- Haldanby, Mr. ; 139.
- Haldimand, Major-General :
 letters of ; 346, 348, 370.
 joined with General Gage ; 392.
- Hale, John, letter of ; 437.
- Hales :
 Colonel, his regiment ; 143, 144.
 Sir Edward, at the Admiralty ; 86, 89.
 — letter of ; 157.
 — at the Tower ; 194.
 — desertion of his captain ; 210.
 — and the Tower batteries ; 211.
 — turned out of the Tower ; 216.
 — his flight ; 229.
 — his island ; 231.
 — taken with James II. ; 232, 233, 234.
- Halifax :
 Nova Scotia, letters dated at ; 332, 339, 342, 343, 352, 368, 371, 373, 376-389, *passim*, 398-416, 423.
 — fortifications of ; 332.
 — road making in ; 343.

Halifax—*cont.*

- Nova Scotia, Yard; 345.
- East India Co.'s agent at; 347.
- Court of Chancery at; 349.
- Orphan House at; 352.
- proclamation at; 362.
- dockyard, defence of; 387.
- Citadel hill; *ib.*
- expected attack on; 399.
- removal of families from Boston to; 400.
- defences of; 399.
- militia at; 399, 400.
- disorders in; 402.
- Pedley's house in; *ib.*
- House of Assembly, proceedings of; 408-410.
- Governor of. *See* Legge.
- Viscount, afterwards Marquis of, Lord Shaftesbury and; 69.
- Lord Conway's comments on; 86.
- the Duke of York's references to; 35-73, *passim*.
- (1688); 170.
- and the Prince of Orange; 222.
- second, William, letters of; 292, 293.
- Lady (1682), a godmother; 74.
- (1700); 293.
- (1702), letter to; *ib.*
- (1705), a godmother; 294.
- Hall, Elihu, of Connecticut, memorials of; 372.
- Hallier, —, sent out of the country; 307.
- Halsey, Lieut.-Colonel, at Nieuport; 27.
- Ham House, offered to James II.; 236.
- Hambleton, Mr., wounded; 23.
- Hamburgh ships, to be secured; 20.
- Hamilton:
 - Captain; 63.
 - Colonel, concerned in the Hamilton and Mohun duel; 312-314.
 - A., letter of; 316.
 - Henry, his commission in Nova Scotia Volunteers; 403.
 - James, letter of; 202.
 - Duke of (1680, &c.); 45, 48, 66.
 - and the test; 70, 71.
 - his loyalty; *ib.*
 - (1712), his duel with Lord Mohun; 311-314.
 - Duchess of; 70, 317.
- Hammersmith, letter dated at; 126.
- Hammond, Andrew Snape, letter to; 339.
- Hampshire, militia in; 124, 125.
- Hampton Court:
 - Charles I. at; 129.
 - apartments in; 444.
- Hancock:
 - John, of Boston, New England; 342, 343.
 - oration by; 349.
 - President of Congress; 404.
 - Thomas, mayor of Portsmouth, deposition of; 230.
 - letters of; 234, 242, 244.

- Handsworth, estate in; 293.
- Hanover; 310.
- Hanson, John, letter of; 347.
- Harcourt:
 - Lord (1735); 328.
 - Sir Simon, letter of; 299.
- Hardwicke, Lord Chancellor, letters of; 330.
- Harley:
 - Robert, his house in York buildings; 295.
 - letters of; 297, 303, 305.
 - See* Oxford, Earl of.
 - Lord (1713); 317, 318.
 - Lady Harriot; 318.
 - Henrietta; 319.
- Harman:
 - Admiral; 179.
 - Sir John; 17.
- Harmond:
 - William, a gunner; 73.
 - Capt. Thomas; 73.
- Harris:
 - , book translated by; 6.
 - , a drawer; 312.
 - Mr., chaplain; 322.
 - Capt. Leonard; 17.
- Harrison and Ansley, Messrs., letter to; 382.
- Harry, Sir Daniel; 17.
- Hart, Captain, in Algiers; 19.
- Hartley, Captain:
 - his command in India; 420.
 - wounded; 421.
- Hartshorn, Charles, of Tangier; 96.
- Harwich; 165, 167, 168, 169, 175, 176, 182, 192, 200, 239, 251, 259, 261, 262.
- sea light at; 140.
- Hastings:
 - barony of; 124.
 - Captain; 102, 187, 275.
 - his capture of an Algiers ship; 68.
 - his ship; 176.
 - ship seized by; 197.
 - Anthony, his boatswain; 87.
 - Colonel; 171.
 - Major, at Nieuport; 27.
 - Warren, his trial; 437.
- Hatfield, Herts:
 - publication of manuscripts at; 329.
 - living at; *ib.*
- Hatton:
 - Lord (1673), letter of; 20.
 - (1680); 44.
 - (1685), letters of; 124, 134, 137.
 - Chr., letter of; 11.
- Hauses, Mr., candidate for Winchester; 123.
- Hawkes, Mr.; 157.
- Hawkesbury, Lord (1805), letters of; 437, 444.
- Hawkins, Dr.; 236.
- Hawley, Lord; 48.
- Hawne, John de, Dutch admiral; 21.

Hay:

- Hon. Mr., letter of; 334.
- Lieut. Robert, letter of; 367.
- his son Edward Legge; *ib.*
- Will., servant to Lord Arran; 116.

Hayes, Lieut., of the Dover; 172.

Haynes, informer; 65.

Hazen, Captain; 394.

Head, Dr. Michael; 397.

Heath, Sir Richard, letter of; 168.

Hebbard, Eleazar; 386.

Hedger:

Mr., justice at Portsmouth; 230.

Nicholas, of Portsmouth, letter of; 242.

Hedges:

Sir Charles; 300.

Thomas, waterman, impressment of; 416, 417.

Heebrenen, Baron de; 202.

Heene, A., letter of; 295.

Heling, Capt. Daniel; 17.

Helverslucce or Helvoetsluys; 165, 176, 180, 262.

Henby Park, letter dated at; 309.

Henchman, Thomas, letters of; 426.

Henderson, Jacob, of Tangier; 79.

Henrietta Maria, Queen, her journey to Whitehall; 9.

Henry, Patrick, a Virginian rebel; 391.

Herbert, Admiral; 82, 83, 89, 90.

in command of the Dutch fleet; 151, 158, 165, 174, 180, 181, 191, 203, 221, 224, 261, 262, 278.

his ship disabled; 177.

in Torbay; 204, 213.

letters opened by; 213.

in the fight at Bantry; 252, 253.

Herefordshire, elections in; 322.

Herrenhausen, letter dated at; 297.

Herring fishery, the, the Dutch and; 4.

Herriot, Mr.; 152.

Hervey, Sir Eliab; 131.

Hesse Cassel, Princess Mary at; 330.

Heveningham, Captain, joins the Prince of Orange; 222.

Hewell, letters dated at; 64, 134.

Hewer, William; 94.

Treasurer for Tangier, memorials by; 95.

letters of; 103, 108.

in Seville; 108.

his report on Tangier accounts, &c.; 117.

— on Mr. Thistlethwayte's affairs; 118.

illness of; 142.

Commissioner of the Navy; 152, 167.

Hey, W., Chief Justice of Quebec, letters of; 347, 363, 370.

resigns his office; 363.

Hickman:

William, Ordnance Commissioner; 49.

Sir Willoughby, Commissioner; 81.

Hicks, Mills and, Boston printers; 386.

Hildbrand, Captain, of the *Lansman*; 20.

Hill:

Ensign; 100.

George, valet; 312.

[Richard?] letters of; 306.

Hilliard:

Mrs.; 74.

Sir Robert, Commissioner; 81.

Hillsborough:

Nova Scotia, petition from; 397.

Earl of (1687), letters of; 333, 334.

— (1774); 362.

Hinton, letters dated at; 293, 294.

Hipsley, —, porter; 312.

Hobart, Lord, letters of; 426.

Hobby, Sir Charles; 320.

Hochstette or Blenheim, battle of; 446.

Hodder, Mr., messenger; 189, 191, 266.

Hodge, Captain, at Tangier; 103.

Hodgson, General, letter to; 379.

Hogemogenden, the, or Dutchmen; 4.

Hogue, Cape de; 20.

Holder, Mr., his place; 73.

Holdsworth, Arthur and Robert, of Dartmouth; 300.

Holland:

and the herring fishery; 4.

naval engagements with; 14, 15, 20–24.

ships of, to be secured; 20.

list of admirals of; 21.

the Duke of York in; 31, 32.

prizes taken from; 77.

feeling in, about the Prince of Orange's expedition; 145.

movements of the Prince of Orange's fleet from; 165, 170, 174, 175, 177, 178, 180, 203, 204.

losses in the fleet; 176.

fleet damaged by storm; 176, 178.

— its reported shattered condition; 183.

— gone westward; *ib.*

— seen off Dover, Dartmouth, and Lyme; 184, 185.

— in Torbay; 185.

— ships of, seized; 187.

— comparison of, with Lord Dartmouth's fleet; 191–196, *passim*.

— Lord Dartmouth's operations against; 255, *et seq.*

— damage done to; 257.

mails from; 298, 299, 300.

butter in; 330.

ambassadors from; 341.

Mr.; 416.

Hollis, —, cup bearer; 63, 64.

Holmes:

—; 7, 8.

Captain, in Algiers; 19.

Jeremy, waterman; 162.

Sir Robert, letters and orders of; 20.

— governor of the Isle of Wight; 101.

— grant to; 137.

— letters of; 185, 221, 225, 231.

Holmes—*cont.*

- Sir Robert, desertions from; 225, 231.
- at Yarmouth, I.W.; 233.
- Irish soldiers sent to; 246.

Holt:

- the, Lord Dartmouth's house at; 285, 286.

Sir Charles, his servants; 445.

Holte:

- Sir Cleobury; 295.
- Sir Lister, his marriage; 328.

Holyhead; 317.

Holy Island, near Berwick, letter from; 134.

Home:

- Captain, his company at Tangier; 110.
- Governor of Tortola, his death; 343.
- Count Jean de, his regiment; 202.
- Earl of (1774); 369.

Honduras, Bay of, pirates in; 136.

Honyman, John, deposition of; 106.

Hopewell:

- on Fundy bay; 397.
- petition from; *ib.*

Horses:

- belonging to the Duke of York; 31, 33, 37.
- prices of; 127.

Horton, Nova Scotia; 403.

volunteers in; 401.

Hoskins, Captain; 155.

Hotham, Sir John, Lord Belasyse and; 86.

Hough, Dr. John, his letters; 328.

Hounslow Heath; 236.

order of march to; 132.

letter dated at; 133.

Houstoun, Sir Patrick, Receiver-General of Georgia; 336.

Howard:

- Captain, at Nieuport; 27.
- Mr., Presbyterian minister from Boston; 377, 378.
- Martin, Chief Justice of North Carolina; 346.
- Sir Philip, his invention for sheathing ships; 79.
- Colonel T., letter of; 370.

Howe:

- Lord; 410.
- (1778), British fleet under; 418.
- (1787), letter of; 425.
- Sir Richard, his coach; 134.
- General, or Sir William, sent to Boston; 374.
- letters of; 378, 382, 385-402, 408, 417.
- letters to; 388, 411, 417.
- attack led by; 379, 380.
- succeeds Gage in command; 383, 395.
- ordered to America; 393.
- his victory at Charleston; 393.
- his march on Philadelphia; 398.
- provision for his troops at Halifax; 403.

Howe—*cont.*

- General, memorial to; 405.
- sailed from Halifax; 410.

Howell:

Captain; 146.

Mr.; 212.

Howden, Captain at Nieuport; 27.

Howston, Major, killed at Portsmouth; 75.

Hublethorne, Colonel, killed; 23.

Huddesford, Dr., letters to; 330.

Hudson's river, distress of settlers about; 361.

Hughes:

- Mr., schoolmaster at Tangier; 104.
- minister of Tangier; 118.

Hull:

- letters dated at; 81, 123, 128, 134, 136.
- garrison; 34, 41.
- works at; 222.
- commissioners for fortifications at; 81.
- Governor of; 86.
- gunner at; 121.
- progress of works at; 128.
- fortifications at; 134, 136.
- master pilot of, with the Dutch fleet; 178.

Humber, the, the Dutch fleet steering for; 180.

Hume, Captain, at Tangier; 50.

Humieres, M. d'; 90.

his march to Liège; 181.

Humphrey, William, deposition of; 387.

Hungarian sickness; 5.

wine; 5, 6, 7, 8.

Hungary, campaign in; 139.

Hunter, Mr.; 148, 198.

Huntingdon, Lord, confined at Plymouth; 216.

Huntingdonshire, arms seized in; 120.

Hurst Castle; 233.

defence of; 185.

attempt to surprize; 225.

Husher, Robert, his petition; 310.

Hutchens, Captain; 237.

Hutchinson:

- Boston tea merchant; 342, 343.
- Governor of Boston, letters of; 338-350, *passim*, 362.
- suggested recall of; 338.
- Dr. Franklin's conduct regarding his letters; 355.
- letters to; 360, 371.
- charge against his brother; 410.
- George III.'s letter concerning; 439.
- Thomas and Elisha, of Boston, letter to; 341.
- minute concerning; 342.

Hyde:

- Lord, the Duke of York and; 38, 39, 40, 41, 60-72, *passim*.
- (1773), letter of; 336.
- Lady; 64.
- Mr., the Duke of York's references to; 33, 45, 47, 57-60, 70.

I.

- Inchiquin, Earl of :
 (1675), letter of; 26.
 Governor of Tangier; 104.
 (1685), letter of; 125.
 his reported disaffection; *ib.*
- India, East :
 subscribers for stock; 74, 447.
 Company, tea consigned to Boston by;
 341, 342.
 — tea importation by; 347.
 — renewal of charter; 423.
 the Mahratta war in; 420-422.
 affairs of (1800-1803); 425-437.
- Indians, American :
 skirmishes with; 359.
 English relations with; 360.
- Indies, West :
 ship fitted out for; 131.
 the French in; 294.
 plantations in; 315.
 monopoly given to; 331.
- Inglis :
 Mr., vicar of Lewisham; 329.
 Robert H., letter of; 438.
- Inglish, Robert, of Tangier; 97.
 at Tangier hospital; 104.
- Ingoldsby, Lieut.-Gen., at Dublin; 308.
- Ipswich; 120.
- Ireland :
 north of, Scottish ministers in; 11.
 the Duke of Ormonde's letters referring to; 9-15.
 transportation of cattle from, prohibited; 12.
 seizure of cattle from; 75, 76.
 state of army and fortifications in (1684); 121.
 Attorney-General for; 122.
 merchants of, their treatment in France; 121.
 fortifications in; 125.
 threatened by Spain; *ib.*
 Lord Chancellors of, their emoluments; 130.
 Lord Clarendon's opinion of; 130.
 neglect of fortifications in; 131.
 army of, to be encamped; 132.
 bad state of armaments in; 211.
 state of, in 1688; 234.
 committee concerning; 252.
 Tyrconnell's preparations in; 249.
 poverty of; 293.
 Lord Chancellor of; 307.
 Lord Lieut. of, Ormonde removed and Shrewsbury appointed; 318.
 housebreakers from; 328.
 Secretaryship of; *ib.*
 Lord Lieut. of, Devonshire; *ib.*
- Irwin, Lord (1774); 370.

- Isla de Vaca; 25.
 Islay, Lord (1713), his submissions; 317, 318.
 Italy, Princes of, treaty among; 298.

J.

- Jacobite papers; 329.
 Jacobs, a pirate; 136.
- Jackson, Mr. :
 of the Board of Trade, his observations; 354.
 name for James II.; 255.
- Jadis, Captain; 358.
- Jaggar, Thomas, certificate of; 238.
- Jamaica; 135.
 letters dated at; 25, 135-137, 152, 316.
 Assembly of; 25.
 — Acts passed by; 68.
 Lord Carlisle in; 76.
 government of; 239.
 the Council in; 306.
 Duke of Albemarle in; 135-137.
 —, death of; 152.
 petition from; 366.
 ordnance stores for; 371.
 Port Royal; 152.
- James, Colonel; 348.
- James II. :
 his letters to Lord Dartmouth; 144, 152, 158, 169.
 letters of; 170, 190, 194, 219, 220, 224-226, 252.
 letters of Lord Dartmouth to; 232.
 orders by; 198, 202.
 his coronation, dispute between Lords Grey and Kent concerning; 124.
 his progress in the West; 133, 134.
 birth of his son; 136.
 and the Bishops; 137.
 evidence touching the birth of his son; 170.
 his interviews with Pepys respecting Lord Dartmouth's operations. *See* Pepys, S., letters of, *passim*.
 press warrants signed by; 138.
 his instructions to Lord Dartmouth; 138, 139.
 his restoration of the charters; 167.
 at Salisbury; 210, 212, 213, 271.
 at Andover; 215, 216, 220.
 his summons of the Peers; 216.
 his purpose of calling a Parliament; 216, 217.
 his son; 204, 205.
 his son at Portsmouth; 210, 272, 275.
 his son's removal; 216, 220, 223, 224.
 his interview with Lord Berkeley; 222.
 further desertions from; 228.

James II.—*cont.*

- his flight from London ; 228, 229.
- his capture near Faversham ; 231-233.
- his treatment at Faversham ; 234.
- at Rochester ; 236, 238.
- his return to London ; 235, 236.
- his submission to the Prince of Orange ; 236.
- his most faithful followers ; 242.
- in Paris ; 249.
- his coaches and horses ; 252.
- views of his Protestant followers ; 253, 254.
- his declaration for a free parliament ; 272-275.
- Lord Dartmouth's reasons against removal of his son ; 275-278.
- and Magdalen College ; 299.
- Sir J. Dalrymple's comments on ; 446.
- Jeffrey, Mr., of Boston ; 394.
- Jeffreys, Lord Chancellor :
 - and the London Corporation ; 143.
 - his reception in the City ; 144.
 - his message to Lady Dartmouth ; 146.
 - proposes to turn out four judges ; 168.
 - illness of ; 183.
 - his flight ; 229, 230.
 - imprisoned ; 232, 233.
 - his capture ; 235.
- Jekyl, Nicholas, manuscript of ; 328.
- Jenkins, Sir Leoline, secretary :
 - letters of ; 87-101, *passim*, 126.
 - letter to ; 111.
 - resignation of ; *ib.*
- Jennens, Sir William ; 146.
- letters of ; 170, 174, 233, 238, 239.
- his conduct ; 182.
- his ship ; 222.
- charges against ; 238, 239, 245, 246.
- complaint by ; 242.
- Jenner or Gener, Baron, his flight ; 229.
- Jenner, Mr., Recorder of London ; 95.
- Jennings, Lieut., to Sir W. Booth ; 145.
- Jenyns, Soame :
 - report by ; 334.
 - at the Board of Trade ; 341.
- Jermyn, Lord (1688) ; 229.
- Jersey ; 235.
- ordnance stores in ; 49.
- foot soldiers to be transported to ; 243, 246.
- soldiers sent to ; 284.
- Lord and Lady (1721), their house at Squerries ; 326.
- Earl of (1701-1710), letters of ; 293-300.
- Jerusalem, New, deposition taken at ; 389.
- Jesuits :
 - Powder ; 157.
 - in Quebec ; 338.
- Jevon, Anne, her claim ; 317.
- Jews in Tangier ; 83, 84.
- Jodrell, Paul :
 - letter to ; 305.
 - letter of ; 306.
- Johnson :
 - Captain ; 370.
 - Dr. Samuel, letter of ; 447.

Johnson—*cont.*

- Sir William, and the Canadian Indians ; 341.
- charges against ; *ib.*
- and the Delaware Indians ; 360.
- Johnstone, Governor George, Commissioner to America ; 419, 420, *note*.
- Johonnot, freeman of Boston, New England ; 342.
- Jolliffe, Mr., at the Board of Trade ; 341.
- Jones :
 - a pirate ; 136.
 - a gamester at Bath ; 327.
 - judge ; 60.
 - Robert, of Tangier ; 97.
 - Tom ; 44.

K.

- Kaye, Lady, letters to ; 327, 328.
- Keightley, Thomas, letter of ; 139.
- Kelly :
 - Lord (1774) ; 369.
 - Hugh, and his Molly ; 20.
- Kempthorne :
 - company for ; 224.
 - Captain ; 64.
 - Sir John, Admiral, squadron under ; 15.
 - election of ; 29.
- Ken, Dr. Thomas :
 - letter of ; 120.
 - his brother ; *ib.*
 - Bishop of Bath and Wells, letters of ; 123, 134, 138.
- Kensington :
 - court at ; 296.
 - Gate ; 313.
 - Palace, letters dated at ; 443, 444.
- Kent :
 - elections in ; 297, 300, 326, 332.
 - Earl of (1685), his dispute with Lord Grey of Ruthyn ; 124.
 - Duke of (1801, &c.) letters of ; 443, 444.
- Kentish Knock ; 259.
- Kentish Town, letter dated at ; 416.
- Kenton ; 445.
- Kew :
 - letters dated at ; 439-442.
 - House, letter dated at ; 444.
 - Lane, letter dated at ; 411.
- Kidd, John, of Pennsylvania ; 357.
- Kildare, letter dated at ; 121.
- Kilkenny, letters dated at ; 12, 14.
- Killegrew, or Killigrew :
 - Captain or Capt. Henry ; 64, 94, 102, 103, 115.
 - letters of ; 94, 103.
 - report by ; 107.
 - left at Tangier ; 111.

- Killegrew, or Killigrew—*cont.*
 Captain, his lieutenant ; 115.
 — his voyage to Guinea ; 139.
 Harry ; 139.
 Mr., on board a Spanish ship ; 85.
 — lieutenant ; 148.
 Lieut., of the *Portsmouth* ; 172.
 Rob., volunteer in the Navy ; 63.
 Kilmarnock, Earl of (1746), trial of ; 330.
 Kilsoran, living of ; 294.
 King :
 Mr., recommendations of ; 325.
 Dr. John, and the Mastership of the Charterhouse ; 322.
 Kingsthorpe, living of ; 293.
 Kingston ; 3.
 execution at ; 310.
 Duchess of, her trial ; 403, 437.
 Kinsale ; 130.
 taken by the Spaniards ; 125.
 Kirby, letters dated at ; 124, 134, 137.
 Kirke :
 Captain J., report by ; 417.
 Col. Percy, Governor of Tangier, letters of ; 59, 61, 64.
 — letters of ; 72–80, *passim* 86, 90.
 — letters of ; 112, 115, 128.
 — order to ; 84.
 — instructions to ; 86.
 — his cipher ; 98.
 — his regiment at Pendennis ; 103.
 — certificate by ; 104.
 — list of his company at Tangier ; 108.
 — disposal of his battalions ; 111.
 — with Lord Feversham against Monmouth ; 126.
 — taken prisoner ; 219.
 Major-General, troops sent to Holland under ; 249.
 Knatchbull, Sir Edward, candidate for Kent ; 326.
 Knight :
 Lieut., execution served on ; 373.
 judgment against ; *ib.*
 Major, companies under ; 204.
 Knox, William, letters of ; 339, 367.
 Koumiss, properties of ; 424.
 Landguard Fort ; 143, 144, 148, 156.
 Landport, barracks at ; 242.
 Lane :
 Dick ; 11.
 J. T., letter of ; 423.
 and Foster, Messrs., letter to ; 382.
 Lanesborough, Lord (1685), letter of ; 123.
 Langdale, Lord (1688), letters of ; 136, 137.
 Langley, Captain, of Harwich ; 140.
 Langstorn, Capt. Thomas ; 100.
 Languedoc, Calvinists in ; 331.
 Lanier, Sir John ; 171.
 Lansdowne :
 Lord, G. Granville made ; 309.
 Lady, at Whitehall ; 318.
 Larache, a Spanish garrison ; 91.
 Larence, Lieut., under Capt. Killegrew ; 115.
 Lashley (Leslie ?), Sir James, his company at Tangier ; 109.
 Laton, Captain, of the *Mary* ; 237.
 Lauderdale, Duke of :
 in Scotland ; 34.
 his anger with the Duke of York ; 70.
 Laurens, Henry, President of American Congress ; 419, 420.
 Lawder, Captain, at Tangier ; 103.
 Lawes, Lieut. Richard, at Tangier ; 109.
 Lawley, David, letter of ; 400.
 Lawley, Sir Francis, candidate for parliament ; 56.
 Lawrence, Sir Thomas ; 448.
 Lawson, Admiral ; 179.
 Lead, ships sheathed with ; 79.
 Leake :
 Captain, pay due to ; 116.
 Captain, master gunner ; 206, 217.
 Sir John, at the Council ; 299.
 Le Cras :
 Commodore, of the *Somerset* ; 388.
 E., letter of ; 381.
 Lee :
 Captain, at Nieuport ; 27.
 Major, his proceedings at Boston ; 365.
 Mr., agent for Boston ; 350.
 Arthur, letters of ; 344, 353.
 — petition consigned to ; 372.
 Major-General ; 381, 392.
 Leeds :
 letter dated at ; 348.
 Duke of, William III. and ; 293.
 — (1710), letter of ; 298.
 Leeward Islands, parish ministers in ; 298.
 Leffever or Lefevre, Thomas :
 letter of ; 299, 300.
 news from ; 298.
 Le Fleming, Sir Nicholas ; 233.
 Legard, Sir John, Commissioner ; 81.
 Legge :
 Captain ; 111, 112.
 — ship for ; 294.
 — of the *Severn* ; 446.

Legge—*cont.*

- Mr., proposed muster master of the fleet; 164.
 Alice; 337.
 Lady Anne, her marriage; 328.
 Augustus George, his marriage; 425.
 Lady Charlotte, her marriage; *ib.*
 Edward, letter of; 328.
 Major Francis, afterwards Governor, letters to; 334, 335.
 — appointments offered to; 334, 335.
 — appointed Governor of Nova Scotia; 336.
 — letters of and to; 345–389, *passim*, 397–417, 423.
 — his agent; 347.
 — money due to; *ib.*
 — proclamation by; 362.
 — speech of; 364.
 — his alleged oppressions; 376, 377.
 — his alleged persecution of Binney; 381, 382.
 — his maid servant; 387.
 — petitions, &c. to; 397.
 — his departure for England; 403–405.
 — attempts to cast odium upon; 408, *et seq.*
 — memorial by; 411, 412, 417.
 — his reply to the charges against him; 412–414.
 — his petition for expenses; 416.
 — Sir C. Douglas and; 423.
 George, afterwards first Lord Dartmouth, gentle; 16.
 — summary of his services; 25.
 — letter of; 16.
 — Captain, in command of the *Fairfax*; 20.
 — Governor of Portsmouth; 20.
 — his journal when commanding the *Royal Katherine*; 20–22.
 — Colonel, letter of; 23.
 — letters to; 23, 25, *et seq.*
 — his command in Nieupoort, Flanders; 27.
 — raised to the peerage; 79. *See* Dartmouth, Lord.
 Heneage, letters of; 328–330.
 — appointed King's Counsel; 329.
 — made a Baron of the Exchequer; 330.
 Henry, letter of; 328.
 Col. John; 10.
 Lady Louisa, her marriage; 445.
 Robert; 74.
 — *temp.* Hen. 8; 324.
 — of Great Cotton, his will; 330.
 Capt. Thomas, of the *Weymouth*, letter of; 295.
 — in Antigua; 295.
 — depositions against; *ib.*
 Col. William, letters to; 3–19.
 — summary of his services; 24.

Legge—*cont.*

- Capt. or Col. William, brother of first Lord Dartmouth; 74, 123, 151, 153, 162, 169, 173, 234, 240, 245, 247, 248, 256, 257, 259, 260.
 — in Ireland; 130.
 — and the government of Jamaica; 152.
 — candidate for Portsmouth; 223.
 — son of first Lord Dartmouth, letter to; 253.
 — his studies; *ib.*
 — son of the second Earl, epitaph on; 424.
 — (1783), letter to; 442.
 Leghorn; 17, 300.
 the Duke's galley at; 107.
 the Duke of Gloucester at; 334.
 Lehunte, George, letter of; 337.
 Leigh, Charles, candidate for Bedfordshire; 326.
 Leighton:
 Capt.; 102.
 Capt. Thomas; 237, 275.
 — letter of; 101.
 Leipzig, letters from the Earl of Dartmouth at; 330.
 Leith; 42.
 Le Marchant, W., of Guernsey; 124.
 Lenox, Duke of (1673); 22.
 Leonard, councillor at Boston; 361.
 Lesley, Count, his cousin; 5.
 Leslie:
 Col. the Hon. A., letters of; 343, 344.
 Sir James, at Tangier; 55.
 — peace concluded by; 56.
 — at Cadiz; 94.
 — letter of; *ib.*
 Lester, Ensign Marten, at Tangier; 109.
 Lestrangle, Mr., candidate for Winchester; 123.
 Levant, the, corsairs from; 105.
 Lewen, —; 30.
 Lewes, electioneering at; 332.
 Lewis, Erasmus; 313, 314.
 note by; 305.
 Swift and; 317.
 news letters from; 317, 319.
 candidate for Somerset; 326.
 letter of; 328.
 Lewisham:
 letter dated at; 326.
 freeholders at; 326.
 vicarage, candidate for; 329.
 manor, escheat in; 334.
 and Lord Dartmouth; 305.
 Lord (1722), his marriage; 326, 327.
 — (1745), and his sisters; 329.
 Lewsy (?), —, officer, his desertion; 224.
 Lexington:
 skirmish at; 393.
 Lord, letters of; 310, 311.
 Leyborne, Governor of Grenada:
 letter of; 354.
 letter of George III. concerning; 439.
 Leybourne or Leyburne, Mr.; 37, 225, 277.

Lichfield; 131.

letters dated at; 16, 303.

Chancellor of; 76.

new charter to; 122.

recorders of, letter about; *ib.*

Lord (1688), his regiment; 142.

— with James II.; 242.

and Coventry, Bishop of, Wood, letters of; 76.

— (1774), North, letter of; 372.

Lille fortifications; 120.

Linch, Sir Henry; 234.

Lindsey, Lord (1661); 8.

Lisbon; 213.

letters dated at; 101, 299, 304.

English Factory at; 123.

the Rock of; 135.

mails from; 298, 300.

Brazil fleets at; 300.

English representatives at; 318, 319.

river; 100.

Lisvegarny; 13.

Littlecott, gathering at; 81.

Littleton:

an officer, his escape; 204.

George; 44.

Sir H.; 56.

See Lyttleton.

Liver, John de, Dutch Vice-Admiral; 21.

Livius, Peter, letter of; 336.

Lo, Mr., Coroner; 311.

Locker, E. H., letter of; 445.

Lockhart:

Mr.; 318.

Sir G., and the Test; 71.

Lockyer, —, servant; 237.

Loder, Mr., of Deptford; 107.

Lodington, Nathaniel, alderman of Tanager; 78, 97.

Loggan, Mr., recommendation of; 76.

London:

Arlington Buildings; 286.

Arlington Street; 320.

Berkeley Square; 425.

Berwick Street; 437.

Bloomsbury; 293.

— Square; 352.

new Bond Street; 327, 328, 331, 424.

Brownlow Street; 314.

Cavendish Square; 368.

Chancery Lane; 135, 306.

Channel Row, Westminster; 332.

Charing Cross, Old Man's Coffee House; 297.

Charles Street; 336.

Charterhouse, the Mastership of; 322, 325.

Cheapside, Half Moon in; 312.

Christ Church; 304.

Clarendon House; 23.

Cockpit; 138, 214, 217, 245, 282, 305, 306, 310, 311, 313, 314, 326.

Covent Garden; 352.

Derby House; 26, 86, 89, 103, 290.

Dorset Court, Westminster; 332.

Dover Street; 402.

London—*cont.*

Downing Street; 364, 366, 424, 433, 437, 445.

Drury Lane, Castle Yard in; 307.

Duke Street, Westminster; 370.

East India House; 347.

Fishermen's Company; 167.

Fleet Prison; 358, 446.

Globe Tavern; 311.

Gray's Inn; 352.

— Lane, King's Road; 330.

Green Street, Park Lane; 443.

Grosvenor Square; 331.

Lincoln's Inn; 135, 329.

Lincoln's Inn Fields; 321, 330, 347, 366.

— burning of mass house in; 229.

— One Black Ball in; 327.

Lincoln's Inn Gate; 306.

Long Acre, the Bagnio in; 311.

Lower Grosvenor Street; 364, 424.

Guildhall, meeting of Peers in; 228–230.

— documents dated at; 229, 279.

Hanover Buildings; 327.

Hanover Square; 333.

Hicks Hall; 129.

Hyde Park, duel in; 312–314.

Inner Temple; 168, 352.

James Street, Westminster; 334.

Jermyn Street; 445.

John Street, Rathbone Place; 420.

King's Bench Walk; 349.

King Street, Covent Garden; 423.

Leicester Fields; 293.

Minorities Church; 234.

Minorities, Swan Street; 365.

Newcastle House; 329.

Newgate, prisoner in; 304.

Old Palace Yard; 386.

Palace Yard; 448.

Pall Mall, letter dated at; 152.

Parliament Street; 342, 358, 363, 374, 383, 400.

Piccadilly; 123, 378.

Post Office; 167, 230.

Queen's Arms; 311, 312.

Queen's Square, Westminster; 294.

Royal Exchange; 52.

Great Russell Street; 293.

St. James's, Charles Street; 302.

—, letters dated at; 303, 363, 417.

—, Prince of Orange at; 236, *et seq.*

St. James's Gate, proclamation at; 315.

St. James's Square; 75, 120, 297, 371.

—, Halifax House; 293.

St. James's Street; 144, 233.

St. Martin's Church; 192.

St. Paul's Churchyard; 364.

Soho, Nassau Street; 366.

—, North Street; 347.

Somerset House; 286, 305, 316, 367.

—, searched; 43.

—, Lord Feversham's lodgings in; 128.

Southampton Street; 366.

London—*cont.*

- Spitalfields, sewer from ; 129.
- Old Spring Garden ; 295.
- Stanhope Street ; 370.
- Suffolk Street, riot in ; 328.
- Temple Bar, Bell Yard ; 315.
- Tothill or Tuttle Street, Col. Legge's house in ; 26.
- Tower, prisoners in ; 9.
- letters dated at ; 10, 11, 26, 49, 132, 157, 183, 322, 324, 325.
- lieutenant of ; 9.
- the plague near ; 11, 13.
- Constable of ; 76.
- lodgings for prisoners in ; 86.
- Dutch prisoners in ; 194.
- batteries at ; 211.
- keys of ; 230.
- change of lieutenants ; *ib.*
- Hill ; 344.
- — King's Head ; 417.
- wharf ; 142.
- Trinity House ; 148.
- courts held at ; 121, 122.
- assistance to Lord Dartmouth's expedition from ; 140, 141.
- buoys to be relaid by ; 198, 207.
- Turnmill Brook ; 129.
- Victualling Office ; 107.
- Waghlorn's Coffee house ; 372.
- Watermen's Hall ; 157, 168, 257, 259.
- Welbeck Street ; 348.
- Westminster, High Steward of ; 315.
- Westminster school ; 296.
- Whitechapel ; 129.
- Whitehall ; 10.
- documents dated at ; 19, 29, 89, 95-114, 132, 138, 144, 146, 152, 170, 183, 190, 202, 219, 220, 224-226, 233, 236, 237, 253, 272, 294, 299, 305-310, 317, 333, 334, 335, 339, 343, 350-378, *passim*, 387, 437.
- Lord Dartmouth's lodgings in ; 128.
- rebuilding of ; 318.
- Chapel Stairs ; 370.
- Banqueting room at ; 445.
- York Buildings ; 295, 315.
- merchants, and the sale of Dunkirk ; 10.
- city companies, their barges ; 10.
- new magistrates of ; 98.
- lord mayor, &c. of, commissions of Charles II. to ; 95.
- sheriffs and recorders of ; *ib.*
- charter restored to (1688) ; 143.
- lord mayor, &c. turned out ; *ib.*
- lord mayor of ; 296.
- and Lord Jeffreys ; 235.
- (1774), his invitation to Lord North ; 367.
- burning of mass houses in ; 230.
- chapels and houses pulled down ; 232.
- lieutenancy of ; 299.
- threatened disturbance in ; 307.
- Bishop of (1688) ; 170.
- (1710), letters of ; 296, 298.
- his death (1713) ; 315.

London—*cont.*

- Bishop of, John Robinson, letters of ; 322, 325.
- — and the Privy Seal ; 317.
- — Lord Strafford and ; 318, 319.
- Londonderry :
 - fortifications of ; 11.
 - Earl of (1665), his estate of Ballynekill ; 12.
- Long, Mr., carpenter ; 187.
- Longford, Earl of, letters of ; 64, 76, 125.
- Longleat, letters dated at ; 80, 120, 122, 134.
- Longsand Head ; 253.
- Lopaz, Peter, of Teriff ; 109.
- Lords, House of, summonses from ; 330.
- Loring :
 - councillor at Boston ; 361.
 - narrative of ; 362.
- Lorraine, army before ; 119.
- Lostwithiel, election at ; 318.
- Loughborough, Lord (1787), Edmund Burke at his house ; 425.
- Louis XIV., Lord Arran made his aide-de-camp ; 116.
- Louis XV. :
 - his letter to the Canadian Indians ; 340.
 - his death ; 354.
- Louis Philippe, Duke of Orleans, letter of ; 445.
- Louisbourg, Nova Scotia :
 - statistics concerning ; 355.
 - coals at ; 408.
- Lovat, Lord, Simon (1746), trial of ; 330.
- Lovelace, Lord (1688), gone over to the Prince ; 210.
- Lovett, Mr., his mission to Persia ; 436.
- Lowth, Mr., of St. Margaret's, Rochester ; 329.
- Lowther, Sir John :
 - his proceedings at Workington ; 233.
 - and the government of Carlisle ; 245.
 - present at Lord Dartmouth's examination ; 287.
- Lowthrop, J. certificate by ; 304.
- Lucas, Lord, Lieutenant of the Tower ; 230.
- Luke, Thomas ; 17.
- Lumley :
 - Lord (1680), the Duke of York and ; 53.
 - Colonel, absconding of ; 326.
- Lundy, Captain, at Tangier ; 103.
- Lunenburg :
 - families in ; 385.
 - letter dated at ; 398.
- Luton Park, letter dated at ; 445.
- Luxembourg, report on fortifications at ; 119.
- Lyme Regis, Dutch fleet seen off ; 184, 185.
- Lynch :
 - , letter of ; 202.
 - Mr., and the French prisoners ; 137.
 - Sir Thomas, in Jamaica ; 137.

Lyons, letter dated at ; 331.

Lyte, Henry, letter of; *ib.*

Lyttleton :

Sir Charles, letters of; 152, 190, 198.

— prisoners sent to; 270.

Lord (1753), George, letter of; 330.

Lady; *ib.*

See Littleton.

M.

Maas, the; 3.

Macartney, General, his connexion with the duel between Hamilton and Mohun; 311-314.

Macarty, Lieut. General, in Ireland; 249.

Macclesfield, Earl of :

(1688) with the Prince of Orange; 180, 181.

at Exeter; 192.

Macdonnell, Captain; 102.

McDonald, Major, extract from letter of; 359.

Machias, in Maine :

ship attacked by inhabitants of; 381, 382.

pirates about; 383.

revolt in; 387.

deserters at; 412.

Mackay :

Thomas; 394.

Samuel, volunteers under; 395.

Mackeny :

Alex., captain of horse; 110.

— his sons and daughters; *ib.*

Madam Lewis; *ib.*

Mackenzie, Ensign Rorie, at Tangier; 110.

Maclean, Lieut. Col.; 388, 405.

Highlanders under; 379.

McPherson, Captain, killed at Quebec; 406.

Macpherson, Sir John, letters of; 426.

Maddocks, John, opinion by; 334.

Madrid, letter dated at; 302.

Maestricht, garrison at; 181.

Mahe, reduction of; 421.

Maher, Lieut. Phill., at Tangier; 109.

Mahratta war, the; 420-422.

Maidenhead, desertion of guards quartered at; 228.

Maidstone :

assizes; 332.

election at; 333.

Malacca, Indian ships at; 421.

Malaga; 17, 19, 201.

letter dated at; 99.

Malcolm :

John, a preventive officer, tarred and feathered; 348.

Major John, letters of; 426.

— his mission to Persia; 436.

Mallett, Sir Thomas, seizure of; 3.

Manchester, Duke of :

(1774), letters of; 347, 367.

his brother. See Montagu, Lord Charles.

Manger, Joshua, letter of; 386.

letters to; 376, 377, 381, 382.

Mann, Mr., a volunteer; 100.

Manners, Major-General; 441.

Mansell, Lady Bab, at Bath; 327.

Mar, Earl of :

(1710), letter of; 301.

(1711), letter of; 306.

(1713), Secretary of State; 318, 319.

letter of; 319.

Marchmont, Earl of (1773), letter to; 343.

Margan, Sir Thomas; 10.

Margate; 224, 255, 256.

road; 256, 277.

Markham, Sir Robert; 53.

Marlborough :

Duke of, letter of; 296.

— and Lord Denbigh; 296.

— (1710), news from; 299.

— instructions to; 299.

— letters of; 301, 302.

— his challenge to Lord Poulett; 309.

See Churchill, John.

Duchess of, letter of; 315.

Marr, Lieut., observations on his report; 332.

Marseilles; 17.

Marsh :

Captain; 9.

Capt. Francis, statement by; 378.

— Governor Legge and; 383.

Marshall, Captain; 206.

Marston, Lord Orrery at; 327.

Martell, Marquis, ships under; 18.

Martii, Manoel, of Tangiers; 97.

Martin :

Cape; 18.

Captain; 270.

Governor, his despatches from North Carolina; 390.

Mary, Princess, daughter of George III., letters of; 444, 445.

Maryland :

its support to Boston; 353.

preparations for resistance in; 372.

Deputy Governor of, letter to; 374.

state of government in; 384.

despatches from Deputy Governor Eden in; 391.

Maseres, Francis, letter of; 352.

his pamphlet; *ib.*

Mason, Alderman, of Hull; 128.

Massachusetts :

state of; 338.

constitution of, proposed alterations in; 360.

state of government in; 384.

Gazette; 343.

Bay, proceedings in; 347.

— Act for government of; 354.

Massachusetts—*cont.*

- Bay, people of, to be treated as rebels ; 371.
- restraint of trade ; 375.
- General Gage's despatches from ; 392, 393.
- inhabitants of, George III.'s comment on ; 440.

Masserano, Prince ; 349.

Massey, General Eyre :
sent to Nova Scotia ; 389.
letters of ; 389, 399, 402.
letters to ; 400, 411.
reinforcement by ; 415.

Mathews :

- Captain ; 78.
- Mr. ; 17.
- Sir Jo. ; 84.

Matson, Mr. ; 224.

Matteson, John, Dutch admiral ; 21.

Matthews, Stephen, information of ; 213.

Maurice, Prince ; 4.

Maxwell :

- Major, court-martial on ; 439.
- Mr., his commission ; 423.

Mayence :

- Prince Rupert at ; 5.
- Elector of ; 5, 6.

Maynard, Thomas, of the Lisbon Factory ; 123.

Meagher, John, apothecary at Tangier ; 105.

Medway, the ; 187, 199.

Port, Nova Scotia ; 415.

Melfort, Lord (1688) ; 196.

Melville, Captain, at Tangier ; 103.

Melville, Viscount, his trial ; 437.

Memramcook, Nova Scotia, petition from ; 397.

Mequinez, court of, peace concluded at ; 57.

Palace of, letter dated at ; 302.

Mercer, George, schoolmaster at Tangier ; 104.

Meres, Thomas, at the Admiralty ; 103.

Messa, corn for ; 91.

Methley living, Yorkshire ; 134.

Methuen, Mr., secretary ; 326.

Metz ; 119.

Meyrick, James, letters of ; 342, 358, 374, 383, 400.

agent to Governor Legge ; 347.

Michell :

- Captain ; 196.
- of the *Deptford* ; 110.
- P., Secretary of the East India Company, letter of ; 347.

Mickmack Indians ; 416.

Middlesex :

- lord lieutenant of ; 308.
- Lord (1735) ; 328.

Middleton :

- Lord (1667), Governor of Tangier ; 16.
- (1688) ; 189, 196, 197, 198, 200, 252.
- sent to James II. ; 231.

Middleton—*cont.*

- Lord, with James II. ; 242.
- warrant sent by ; 269, 270.
- letter to ; 232.
- (1710), his sons prisoners ; 301, 306.
- Mr. ; 138.
- Stony ; 446.

Middletown, battle near, American forces at ; 418.

Mifflin, T., letter of ; 383.

Mildmay, Mr. ; 125.

Mile End ; 236.

Millington, Mr. ; 139.

Mills :

- Charles, letters of ; 426.
- and Hicks, Boston printers ; 386, 410.

Mings, John, petition of ; 104.

Minors, Captain ; 157.

Minot, Jonas C., of Quebec ; 394.

Mint, the, petitions concerning ; 119.

Mississippi, the :

- proposed colony on ; 334.
- murder of Spanish crews on ; 338.
- settlements on ; 348.
- land on ; 354.

Mister :

- George, letter of ; 104.
- the victualler ; 106.

Mitchell, —, with Admiral Herbert ; 204.

Modena :

- Duke of, Queen Anne's letter to ; 305.
- Duchess of, death of ; 299.

Mohekanuck tribe, ill usage of ; 361.

Mohun, Lord :

- challenge to Lord Poulett brought by ; 309.
- (1712), his duel with the Duke of Hamilton ; 311-314.

Mold, —, officer ; 224.

Molesworth :

- Colonel, in Jamaica ; 137.
- Governor of Jamaica ; 228.
- Mr., at Genoa ; 305.

Molineux, freeman of Boston, New England ; 342.

Moloy, Mrs., of Tangier ; 97.

Molyneux, Lord (1688) ; 167.

Monatt, Lieut. John, at Tangier ; 110.

Monck, General, commissioners to ; 25.

Monckton, Robert, letter of ; 296.

Moncriffe, Captain, at Tangier ; 103.

Monghyr, letter dated at ; 426.

Monk :

- Capt. George Henry, letter to ; 399.
- deposition by ; 389.
- letter to ; 402.
- letter of ; 423.

James, recommended as Attorney-General of Nova Scotia ; 352, 367.

— appointment of ; 376.

Monmouth :

- Duke of, orders of ; 27.
- the Duke of York's references to ; 33, *et seq.*
- the Duchess of Portsmouth and ; 60.
- (1683), his return to court ; 101.

- Mormouth—*cont.*
 Duke of (1685), his expected landing in Scotland; 125.
 — expedition against; 126–128.
 — his capture; 128.
 Duchess of; 127.
- Monroe, Captain, at Tangier; 103, 110.
- Mons, army before; 119.
- Monson, Lord (1677), his seat in Reigate church; 26, 27.
- Mont St. Michel; 331.
- Montagu:
 Duke of (1711), subscription by; 307.
 — (1780); 442.
 Admiral, letters of; 343, 344.
 Edward, letter of; 352.
 Lord Charles, candidate for Southampton; 364, 365, 367.
 — letters of; *ib.*
 — printed notice by; 365.
 Sir James, his election at Carlisle; 309.
- Montecuculi:
 a general in Transylvania; 5, 6, 7.
 illness of; 8.
- Montefues, fortifications at; 18.
- Montgomery:
 Capt. James, of the *Nonsuch*; 138.
 Lord (1688), his regiment; 137.
 Mr.; 347.
 — under secretary to the Duke of Queensberry; 306.
 General Richard, commander of rebels; 404.
 — Quebec besieged by; 405–407.
 — his letter to General Carleton; 407, 408.
- Montpensier, Duc de, his death; 445.
- Montreal:
 letter dated at; 371.
 attempts to raise rebellion in; 394.
 General Montgomery at; 405.
 recovered by the English troops; 409.
- Montrose:
 Marquis of (1679); 41.
 Duke of (1711), letter of; 306.
- Moodie, J., letter of; 133.
- Moore:
 Captain, his schooner attacked; 381.
 — death of; *ib.*
 Colonel; 234.
 Mr.; 315.
 Sir Henry, Lieut. Governor of New York; 332.
 Sir Jonas, death of; 76.
- Moors, the:
 fights at Tangier with; 50, 51, 52.
 attacks by; 61.
 at Gibraltar; 297.
- Moray, Sir James, his company at Tangier; 110.
- Mordaunt, Lord (1688); 136.
- Moreby, Dr., interpreter; 270.
- Morgan:
 Sir H., shipwrecked; 25.
 Sir Thomas, his letter; 30.
- Morice, Humphry, Lord Warden of the Stannaries, letter to; 333.
- Morley, Mr., candidate for Winchester; 123.
- Morly, —; 31, 33.
- Morocco:
 kingdom of; 57.
 ambassador in England; 77, 78.
 King of, English mission to; 79.
 envoys from, treatment of; 319.
 Emperor of (1710), letter of; 302.
- Morpeth; 37.
 Lord, his dispute with Sir Geo. Fletcher; 75, 76.
- Morrice:
 —, groom; 312.
 John; 252.
- Morris:
 Charles, judge in Nova Scotia, paper signed by; 332.
 — deposition before; 387.
 — letters of; 398, 404, 409, 414, 417.
 — junior, letters of; 404, 410, 415, 417.
 Lieut. Governor, his commission; 439.
 Mr., statement on American Colonies by; 384.
- Moss, John, petition of; 381.
- Mostyn:
 —, his death in India; 420.
 Sir Roger, letter of; 296.
- Moulsworth, Colonel, governor of Jamaica; 239.
- Mount Denson, letters dated at; 389, 397.
- Mountjoy, Lord:
 (temp. Eliz.), fortification by; 125.
 (1686), his services in Ireland; 130.
 (1688), letter of; 136.
 (1689), major-general; 249.
- Mount's Bay; 115.
- Mountstevens, Mr.; 183.
- Mousset, Pierre, of Tangier; 97.
- Moyser, Mr., his Register Bill; 295.
- Mulgrave, Earl of:
 (1683), troop under; 99.
 (1688); 229.
 (1805), letter of; 437.
- Munster:
 peace of; 6, 7.
 Bishop of (1665); 12.
 — defeat of the Dutch by; 13.
- Murray:
 Captain, at Tangier; 103.
 Mr., aide-de-camp; 365.
 councillor at Boston; 361.
 — attack on his house; 362.
 Daniel, letter of; 362.
 General James, letter of; 367.
 Lord John; 328.
- Musgrave:
 Sir Christopher, Ordnance Commissioner; 49, 53, 81, 99, 115, 119, 124, 263.
 — letters of; 93, 138, 144, 233, 309.

Musgrave—*cont.*

- Sir Christopher, his discovery of lead ore ; 138.
- and the government of Carlisle ; 245.
- Philip, letters of ; 211, 216, 231, 235, 245.
- letters to ; 144, 233, 282.
- member for Appleby ; 124.
- at the Ordnance Office ; 159, 183.
- at Gravesend ; 247.
- Mustow, Mrs., of Tangier ; 97.
- Myddelton, Capt. Charles, receipt of prize by ; 20.
- Mysore, evacuation of ; 427.

N.

- Nagle, Sir Richard ; 234.
- Nantes ; 17.
- Naples, letter dated at ; 309.
- Narborough, Sir John ; 290.
- his ships about Barbadoes ; 135, 136.
- Nartos, Diego, of Tangier ; 96.
- Naseby, battle of ; 24.
- Nash, Beau, his losses at Bath ; 327.
- Nassau :
 - Count of, with the Prince of Orange ; 178.
 - New Providence, letter dated at ; 399.
- Navy :
 - the, lists of, in 1666 ; 15.
 - ships sheathed with lead ; 79.
 - Commissioners of ; 152.
 - See Ships.*
- Neagle, Captain ; 225, 277, 278, 279.
- Negroes, traffic in ; 26, 68, 100.
- Nelson, Mr., instructions to ; 132.
- Nelme, a copyist, letters concerning ; 348.
- Nelson :
 - Major, at Tangier ; 84.
 - Lord, his funeral ; 437.
- Nesbitt, Attorney-General in Nova Scotia ; 352, 367, 413.
- Neustadt ; 7.
- Nevell :
 - Captain, of the *Elizabeth* ; 140.
 - John, translation by ; 106.
- Nevis, West Indies :
 - the Duke of Albemarle at ; 135.
 - tumults in ; 332.
- Newark, Prince Rupert at ; 24.
- Newberry, New England ; 385.
- Newburgh, Lady ; 314.
- Newburn, North Carolina ; 346, 347.
- riot at ; 390.
- Newcastle-on-Tyne :
 - the Duke of York at ; 37.
 - troops raised for Charles I. at ; 74.
 - governor of ; *ib.*

Newcastle, Duke of :

- (1666), William, letter of ; 14.
- (1682), Henry, letters of ; 74, 75, 79, 80, 125.
- (1745), letters of and to ; 329.
- (1765), letter of ; 331.
- (1767), electioneering at Lewes ; 332, 333.
- Newfoundland :
 - fish ; 94.
 - convoy from ; 99.
 - fisheries ; 135, 333, 375.
 - French ships destroyed off ; 300.
 - government of ; 310.
 - state of fishermen ; 384.
 - government in ; *ib.*
 - recruiting in ; 415.
- Newhall, Essex, letters dated at ; 128, 131.
- New Hampshire :
 - riots in ; 339.
 - Lieut. Governor of ; 365.
 - restraint of trade ; 375.
 - state of government in ; 384.
 - despatches of Governor Wentworth from ; 395.
 - successes of the rebels in ; *ib.*
- New Jersey :
 - its support to Boston ; 353.
 - state of government in ; 384.
 - despatches of Governor Franklin from ; 392.
- Newland, commoner of the City ; 95.
- Newman, Tho., of Dartmouth ; 300.
- Newmarket ; 68, 74, 146.
- Newnham Padox, letter dated at ; 296.
- New Orleans, Governor of ; 338.
- Newport :
 - Shropshire ; 131.
 - Nova Scotia, volunteers in ; 401.
 - Earl of ; 24.
 - Lord (1688), letter of ; 162.
- Newton :
 - Collector ; 376.
 - Dr., news from ; 299, 300.
 - Henry, letter of ; 350.
 - John, his debt ; 409.
- New York :
 - letters dated at ; 162, 331, 336, 343, 346, 348, 374, 417.
 - state of feeling at ; 374.
 - blocked up by the French ; 417.
 - Governor, &c. of ; 331, 332.
 - rioters confined at ; 332.
 - Governor of, Tryon, his letters ; 336.
 - meeting of the Sons of Liberty at ; 344.
 - tea riots at ; 346.
 - East India Co.'s agent at ; 347.
 - the rebels at ; 361.
 - state of government in ; 384.
 - privateers of ; 385.
 - despatches of Lieut.-Governor Colden from ; 392.
 - Fort House, burning of ; 397.
 - the royal forces about ; 398.
 - George III.'s letter on proceedings in ; 440.

Nicholas :

- Major ; 68.
- Secretary, retirement of ; 11.
- Mr., his house in Spring Garden ; 295.
- Noll ; 37, 43, 44, 57, 58, 60.
- Lieut. St. John, Major Howston killed by ; 75.

Nicholson :

- , witness of the Hamilton and Mohun duel ; 311, 312.
- Lieut. ; 82.
- Fr., letters of ; 320.
- Joseph, and the Indians ; 359.

Nickson, Dr., prebendary of Canterbury ; 311.

Nicolson, Mr., courier to Tangier ; 79.

Nieuport, Flanders :

- English occupation of ; 27.
- punishments of soldiers at ; *ib.*

Nimeguen, peace of ; 71.

Nismes, Calvinists at ; 331.

Noailles, Duke of ; 300, 304.

Noel, Lord :

- and the government of Portsmouth ; 44, 72.
- (1682), Edward, letters of ; 75, 76, 77.
- his son ; 76.

Norfolk :

- sheriff of ; 293.
- protest against the American war from ; 419.

Norris, Sir John :

- at Barcelona ; 298.
- off the Isle of Wight ; 307.

Norshrott, Captain, at Nieuport ; 27.

North :

- and Grey, Lord (1688) ; 229.
- and Guilford, Lord (1745), letters of ; 329.
- Mr., afterwards Lord, Earl of Dartmouth's travels with ; 330.
- Lord (1773), and Governor Hutchinson ; 338.
- (1774) ; 362.
- letters of ; 363-368, 424.
- his invitation from the Lord Mayor ; 367.
- at a Cabinet meeting ; 371, 372.
- George III.'s references to ; 438.
- Capt. A., report by ; 417.
- Brownlow, Bishop of Lichfield ; 372.
- Fra., letter of ; 293.

Northampton ; 132.

Duke of Cumberland at ; 329.

Northumberland, Duke of (1684), Vauban and ; 119.

Norton :

- Essex, living of ; 325.
- Colonel, candidate for Petersfield ; 237.
- Col. Richard, letter to ; 282.

Nortus, Diego, of Tangier ; 79.

Norwich, letter dated at ; 362.

Norwood :

Col. Henry, letters of ; 11, 15, 16.

— his house at Tangier ; 85.

Richard, certificate of ; 238.

Nottingham, Earl of ;

(1683), letters of ; 88, 89.

at the Admiralty ; 93, 103.

(1688) ; 170.

and the Prince of Orange ; 222.

(1689), letter of ; 253.

his brother ; *ib.*

(1691), warrant signed by ; 285.

his examination of Lord Dartmouth ; 286-292.

(1702), letters of ; 293, 294, 295.

his daughter's marriage ; 294.

his twenty-first child ; *ib.*

Nova Scotia :

cost of civil establishment ; 333.

Assembly of ; *ib.*

remarks on ; 334.

illicit trade in ; 334, 339.

establishment, proposed increase of ; 335.

Col. Legge made Governor of ; 336.

Attorney-General of ; 339, 352, 367.

lands reserved in ; 341.

state of the province in 1773 ; 344.

petition from ; 350.

communications with ; 355.

proclamation against meetings in ; 362.

General Assembly of ; 364.

House of Assembly, address from ; 367.

recommendations of the Council ; 368.

Chief Justice of ; 371, 403.

taxation of ; 373.

land owners in ; 374.

grants of land in ; 375, 401, 403.

deficiency in Treasury ; 376.

address from Council ; 378.

recruiting in ; 378, 379, 385, 389, 399, 403, *et seq.*

volunteers ; 403-423, *passim*.

Governor Legge's reply to the charges against himself ; 412-414.

privateers off ; 414, 415.

loyalty of ; 384.

families settled in ; 385.

directions for its safety ; 387.

complaints of disloyalty in ; 388.

petitions concerning ; 397.

cost of establishment ; 389.

armed cruisers off ; 389.

return of officers in the volunteers ; 400.

wretched condition of some parts ; 404.

O.

- Oaze Edge; 141, 152, 165, 167, 259.
 Odyk, M., at the Hague; 33.
 Ogilby, Mr., his theatre at Dublin; 11.
 Oglethorpe:
 Colonel, his regiment; 135.
 Lady; 317.
 — her daughter; *ib.*
 Sir Theo., letter of; 161.
 O'Hara:
 Governor; 338.
 Charles, Governor of Senegambia,
 memorial of; 375.
 Ohio, the:
 new settlement on; 335.
 Indians on; 360, 366.
 new colony on; 372.
 Okely, John, of Pennsylvania; 357.
 Oldys, Alex., at Tangier; 110.
 Olney parish; 423.
 Omdut ool Omrah; 435.
 Onslow, Sir Richard, charges against; 3.
 Opie, J., the artist; 448.
 Orange, Prince of:
 (1661), at Cleve; 4.
 (1679), his troubles with Amsterdam;
 31.
 his assurances to the Duke of York;
 34.
 Charles II. and; 34, 39.
 Algernon Sidney and; 65.
 in England; 65, 66.
 rumours concerning; 158.
 his sailing from Holland; 170.
 his preparations with the Dutch fleet;
 176, 180.
 sets sail; 177, 181.
 strength of his fleet and army; *ib.*
 his reception in Devonshire; 188.
 at Exeter; 189, 190, 192, 193.
 sailing of his fleet; 203.
 regiments gone over to; 210.
 his letters to Lord Dartmouth; 219,
 235, 239.
 at Sherborne; 219.
 additions to his followers; 222.
 negotiations with; *ib.*
 Lord Feversham's letter to; 229.
 expected in London; 230.
 the Peers' address to; 234.
 James II.'s submission to; 236.
 Peers summoned by; 237.
 his state at St. James's; 238.
 order by; 237.
 his instructions to S. Pepys for Lord
 Dartmouth; 240, *et seq.*
 reserved and hard of access; 241.
 at Helvoetsluys; 262.
 orders signed by; 247, 251, 283-
 285.
 Princess of; 245.
 Orbistoun, —; 70.
 Orchard Wyndham, letter dated at; 326.
 Orde, Gilbert, letter of; 134.

- Ordnance Office:
 letters, &c. concerning; 10, 49.
 bankrupt state of; 211, 216, 222.
 Ormonde, Duke of:
 (1661), Spanish opinion of; 6.
 (1661, &c.), letters of; 9-16, 23, 73.
 (1662), in Chester; 9.
 (1684), his son Lord Arran; 121.
 (1684), letter of; 121.
 (1703); 293.
 (1711); 307.
 letters to; *ib.*
 (1713), High Steward of Westminster;
 315.
 his desertion of James II.; 216.
 his proceedings at Dublin; 308.
 in Chester; *ib.*
 letter of; *ib.*
 government of Ireland taken from;
 318.
 Duchess of, Elizabeth, letters of; 15.
 Orquart, Captain, at Tangier; 103.
 Orrery, Earl of:
 (1666), his house at Charleville; 14,
 (1731), letters of; 327.
 Ossory:
 Earl of, (1665), letter of; 12.
 — (1673) rear-admiral; 20.
 Lady, confinement of; 11.
 Ossulstone, Lord (1688); 229.
 Ostend; 31, 33, 37, 170, 263, 299.
 Oster bank off; 20, 23.
 letter dated at; 202.
 Otis, Colonel, of Boston, New England;
 343.
 Oude, settlement of; 427, 435.
 Oughton, Sir James A.; 381, 438.
 letters of; 368.
 Overkerck, M., with the Prince of Orange;
 181.
 Owen, William, artist; 448.
 Owens, David, attack on Indians by; 359.
 Oxford; 87.
 court at; 11, 12.
 letter dated at; 125.
 Charles I. at; 129.
 convention of old parliament of; 241.
 old Town Hall; 330.
 cost of a journey to; 445, 446.
 University, High Steward of; 424.
 — expenses at; 446.
 All Souls College, fellowship at; 299.
 Jesus College; 134.
 Magdalen College, James II. and;
 299.
 — expenses at; 446.
 St. Mary's; 446.
 Trinity College; 330.
 Bishop of (1688); 170.
 Earl of, Harley (1711), letter of;
 307.
 — letter of; 309.
 — (1712), letter of; 310.
 — his cousin, from Hanover; *ib.*
 — (1713), letters of; 315.
 — and Lord Islay; 317.
 — letters of; 319-325.
 — rhymes by; 321.

Oxford—*cont.*

- Earl of, illness of; 322.
- (1722), letter of; 327.
- (1739), and Prior's papers; 329.

P.

Page, Sir Gregory, his house at Blackheath; 330.

Paine:

- Mr., councillor at Boston; 361.
- Thomas, clerk at Tangier church; 104.

Palatine, Elector, and the court at Vienna; 7.

Pariente, Solomon, petition of; 104.

Paris, letters dated at; 115, 317.

Scotch College at; 447.

Parke, Daniel, Governor of Antigua, letter of; 295.

Parker, Sir Thomas, Chief Justice, letter of; 316.

Parma, Princess of; 5.

Parr, Dr., epitaph by; 424.

Parsons:

- Mr., postmaster of Exeter, letter of; 192, 193.
- John, Commissioner of Victualling; 107.
- Sir John; 159, 160.
- Green, letter dated at; 365.

Partridge:

- his predictions; 324.
- William, cattle stealer; 316.

Pascoll, John, master of paquette boat; 192.

Pate, Thomas, at Tangier; 109.

Patterson:

- William, letter of; 304.
- governor of St. John's Island; 389.

Pauley, Mr., his estate near Salisbury; 129.

at Stepney; *ib.*

Payne, Edward, a captive, letters of; 106, 107.

Paz or Pass. *See* De Paz.

Pearse:

- J., surgeon general; 99, 100, 145, 148, 151, 152, 154, 155, 157, 161.
- letters of; 148-161, *passim*, 152, 153, 217, 223.

Peeke, John, letter of; 316.

Pelham, Mr., at Lewes; 332.

Pemberton, Chief Justice, appointment of; 60.

Pembroke, Earl of (1683), death of; 89.

(1687), his coach; 134.

(1688); 229.

present at Lord Dartmouth's examination; 287.

Pendarves, James, letter of; 99.

Pendennis, letter dated at; 112, 115.

Castle, state of; 112.

— troops quartered in; 115.

Penn:

Admiral; 179.

John, governor of Pennsylvania, petition to; 353.

William, letter of; 169.

Lient. William, of the *Bristol*; 170.

Mr. (1774), and Philadelphia; 347.

Deputy Governor, his despatches from Pennsylvania; 391.

Pennsylvania:

its support to Boston; 353.

petition from; *ib.*

despatches from Deputy Governor Penn in; 391.

Journal, extract from; 355-358.

Gazette, extracts from; 363.

Penny:

Captain; 228.

Captain William; 152.

Pennyfeather, Miss, at Bath; 327.

Pensacola, letters dated at; 338, 348.

Peny, William, letter of; 239.

Penzance, letter dated at; 333.

Pepperell, councillor at Boston; 361.

Pepys, Samuel; 29.

letters of; 26, 95, 97, 105, 107, 112, 121.

reports by; 97, 252, 253.

petitions referred to; 104.

press warrants signed by; 138.

his relation of Charles II.'s escape from Worcester; 49.

or "Peepes," with the Tangier expedition; 94.

in Spain; 103, 105, 107.

letters of; 105, 107.

his interview with Charles II. concerning Lord Dartmouth; 113.

reports on petitions by; 118, 119.

instruction to; 122.

his notes on Capt. Ridley's proceedings; 135.

his letters and instructions to Lord Dartmouth; 139-252.

his list of commanders; 174.

his displeasure with Lord Dartmouth's secretary; 245, 247.

his retirement from office; 253.

Perceval, Spencer, letter of; 445.

Percy, Lord (1775), in command at Lexington; 393.

Periwigs; 223.

Perriman, Captain; 142.

Perrot, Sir Richard; 363.

Perry Hall, letters dated at; 293.

Persia, Major Malcolm's mission to; 436.

Peterborough:

Earl of (1679); 32, 36.

— book left with; 78.

— (1688), his flight; 228.

— taken near Ramsgate; 231.

— (1731), at Bath; 327.

Lady, her house at Tangier; 85.

Bishop of (1688); 229.

Petersfield, candidate for; 237.

- Petre, Father :
 a privy councillor ; 138.
 or Peeters, his flight ; 230.
 capture of ; 231.
- Petrie, Mr., Governor of Fort St. George ; 426.
- Pett, Sir Phineas ; 161, 251.
 letters of ; 80, 174.
 instructions to ; 143, 144.
- Petworth, letters dated at ; 135.
- Pheaton, Edward, printer ; 386.
- Philadelphia :
 letters dated at ; 337, 345, 351, 353, 354, 358, 362, 366, 367, 371-373, 383, 417.
 teas consigned to ; 344, 345.
 customs at ; 347.
 East India Co.'s agent at ; *ib.*
 postal grievances in ; 351.
 proposed Congress at ; 354.
 meeting at, proceedings at ; 355-358.
 proposed new Post Office at ; 358.
 Congress at ; 362, 363, 366, 371, 390, 391.
 — letter from ; 375.
 provincial Convention at ; 373.
 Assembly of, Dr. Franklin and ; 381.
 state of government in ; 384.
 privateers of ; 385.
 General Howe's march on ; 398.
 the rebels in ; 410.
 Quakers of ; *ib.*
 great distress in ; 418.
 cost of provisions ; *ib.*
 losses of British forces on march from ; 418.
- Philalethes, pamphlet by ; 338.
- Philanthropos, letter signed ; 335.
- Phillips :
 Ensign, pay due to ; 116.
 Thomas, his report on fortifications at Luxembourg, &c. ; 119, 120.
 — "honest Tom," his high character ; 125.
 — letters of ; 120, 122, 133, 135, 203.
 — his works at Portsmouth ; 222.
 — his draught of the ruins of Tangier ; 114.
 William, letter of ; 378.
- Phipps, Lord Chancellor of Ireland ; 318.
- Pictures by Vandeveldt, prices of ; 153.
- Pier, Wm. (?) ; 295.
- Pierie, Lieut. William, letter of ; 377.
- Pigot, Brigadier-General, in the fight at Charlestown ; 393.
- Pilkington, Mr., at Ipswich ; 120.
- Pilton, E., at Cadiz ; 52.
- Pirgo, letter dated at ; 133.
- Pitt :
 John, of Boston, New England ; 342.
 Thomas, letter of ; 354.
 William (1786), letter of ; 424.
 — dissolution of his ministry ; 429.
- Pitts :
 Mr., at Hull ; 136.
 — of Boston, New England ; 343.
 George ; 32.
- Pittsburgh, skirmishing with Indians near ; 359.
 letter dated at ; 360.
- Plaistow, letter dated at ; 446.
- Plymouth ; 89, 198, 204, 221.
 letters dated at ; 111, 128, 210.
 Tangiers troops sent to ; 103.
 seized by Lord Bath ; 216.
 Dutch fleet at ; 222.
 seized for the Prince of Orange ; 274.
 Sound ; 202.
 New England, meeting at ; 347.
 Earl of, letters of ; 81, 121, 134.
- Pointall ; 99.
- Poland :
 a lame Prince from ; 4.
 King of, and the Turks ; 93.
- Pomerania ; 5, 7.
- Ponte, James, sergeant at Nieuport, punishment of ; 27.
- Ponwell ; 420.
 English army routed near ; 421.
- Poole :
 Haven ; 202.
 port of ; 217.
 Antelope Tavern ; 233.
 Capt. William ; 17.
- Poonah expedition ; 420-422.
- Popacheus, Lieutenant in Spanish fleet ; 82.
- Pope :
 Alexander, censures on ; 327, 328.
 or Poope, Major ; 59, 61.
- Porcia, Prince, at Vienna ; 7.
- Portendie, English claim to ; 338.
- Porter :
 Captain, of the *John* pink ; 17.
 Lord Chancellor of Ireland, letters of ; 130, 131.
- Portland :
 Point ; 203.
 letter dated at ; 219.
 Road ; 212.
 Lord (1713) ; 315.
 Countess of (1684), letter of ; 120.
 — her creditors ; *ib.*
- Portmore, Lord :
 his wife, the Countess of Dorchester ; 306.
 (1711), letter of ; 304.
 (1713), opposition in Scotland to ; 318.
- Portsmouth ; 148-153, 199, 201, 219, 222, 268.
 letters dated at ; 76, 123, 127, 203, 211, 217, 224, 225, 232-236, 242, 244, 328.
 plan of ; 4.
 fortifications, &c. of ; 4, 120, 135, 230.
 governor of, Geo. Legge, afterwards Lord Dartmouth ; 20, 25, 26, 29, 44, 46, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 72, 143.
 Charles II. at ; 93, 99.
 progress of works at ; 51.
 military quarrel at ; 75.
 recordership of ; 123.
 defeats of garrison ; 127.
 the great street in ; 76.

Portsmouth—*cont.*

- gunners at ; 120.
- expected attack on ; 163.
- troops hastened to ; 183.
- expected Dutch attack on ; 186.
- charter for ; 202.
- Dutch ships near ; 204.
- works at ; 222.
- charter for ; 223.
- election at ; *ib.*
- James II.'s son at ; 223–225, 272, 275, 277.
- the gates kept open ; 225.
- mayor of, deposition by ; 230.
- alarm in ; 232, 234.
- Col. Berkeley's instructions touching ; 237.
- election at ; *ib.*
- Irish garrison at ; 242.
- soldiers quartered on inhabitants ; 244.
- ships from ; 258, 259.
- field pieces at ; 266.
- garrison ; 279, 281, 282.
- Duke of Berwick at ; 281, 282.
- defence of ; 289, 290.
- troops embarked at ; 388.
- New Hampshire ; 355.
- rioters at ; 395.
- Duchess of ; 39, 60.

Portugal :

- King of (1661), his daughter's marriage ; 5, 6.
- and Spain, armies of ; 10.
- dispute between ; 366.
- inhabitants of, in Tangier ; 83.
- army of, entering Spain ; 298.
- English assistance to ; 300.

Portunna, letters dated at ; 107, 132.

Post Office, the, papers concerning ; 27.

Postboy, the, Abel Roper and ; 298.

Poulett :

- Earl, letters of ; 293–295, 310.
- the Duke of Marlborough's challenge to ; 309.
- Lady, Bridget, letters of ; 309.

Poulson, or Powson :

- Capt. Edward, letters of ; 162, 217.
- his ship deserted ; 217, 227.
- his ship seized ; 233.

Povey, Francis :

- letters from Tangier of ; 50, 51, 52, 61, 68, 77–80, 239.
- reports by ; 59, 61.
- Kirke's character of ; 62.
- in England ; 72, 73.
- his return to Tangier ; 77.
- at Gibraltar ; 110.
- in the expedition against Monmouth ; 126.
- his becoming Protestant ; 239.
- Lord Carmarthen's recommendation of ; 302.

Powbrocke (?), Sir W. Courtney's house at ; 188.

Powell :

- Mr., 30, 31.

Powell :

- William, of Boston, New England ; 342.

Powis :

- Lord (1688) ; 167, 277.
- (1688), with the young Prince ; 225.
- Lady, and the young Prince of Wales ; 224.

Pownall :

- Mr., or John ; 400.
- letters of ; 338–342, 350, 354, 358, 366, 375, 423.
- letters to ; 350, 365, 386.
- letters delivered to ; 376, 377.

Powtney, William, at Tangier ; 108.

Powson. *See* Poulson.

Pratt, Charles ; 74.

Preistman :

- Captain ; 102.
- of the *Hampton Court* ; 194, 199.

Presbyterians, murdering ; 83.

Preston :

- rebels at ; 379.
- Lord (1684) ; 120.
- letters of ; 121, 204.
- (1688), Secretary of State ; 178, 224, 228.
- his desire for retirement ; 241.
- papers taken with ; 253–255.
- his trial ; 289.
- his brother James ; 292.
- Lady Dorchester and ; 292.
- Major, detachment under ; 394.

Price :

- Elisha, of Pennsylvania ; 357.
- Gryffyd, late Steward of Lichfield ; 417.
- Mr., killed in a duel ; 327.

Prices, illustrations of ; 446.

Priestman, Captain :

- at Tangier ; 80.
- “a leading politician” ; 261.

Prince, Mr. ; 39.

Prior, Matthew :

- letter of ; 317.
- his executor ; 329.
- publication of his papers ; *ib.*

Pritchard :

- Sir William ; 99.
- as Lord Mayor ; 95.
- his refusal to be Lord Mayor ; 143.

Proctor, a volunteer ; 385.

Prospect, Nova Scotia ; 339.

Providence :

- Island, fortification of ; 302.
- plantations, restraint of trade ; 375.
- state of government in ; 384.

Pulteney, Mr., letter of ; 310.

Putney, the Royal family at ; 10.

Q.

- Quakers, in America; 372.
 Quebec; 447.
 Jesuits in; 338.
 Chief Justice of, W. Hey; 347, 363.
 defenceless state of; 341.
 affairs at; 352.
 Bill, the feeling against; 362, 363.
 Attorney General of; 367.
 Richard Cumberland at; 371.
 letter dated at; 375.
 Gen. Carleton commanding at; 387.
 despatches from Governor Carleton at; 394.
 proposal to send Russian troops to; 395.
 corps of volunteers formed about; *ib.*
 superintendent of Indian affairs in; 397.
 rebels beaten at; 399.
 Nova Scotians distinguished at; 404.
 account of its siege in 1776; 405-407.
 St. John's Gate; 406.
 the Pot-ash; *ib.*
 Saut de Matilot; *ib.*
 Queenborough; 144.
 oyster drudgers of, 178.
 Queensberry, Duke of:
 (1685) letter of; 125.
 (1709) his vote; 295.
 (1711), his death; 306.
 as Secretary of State for Scotland; 318.
 Querian, Marquis de:
 passport for; 233.
 Sir Wm. Jennens' alleged treatment of; 238, 239.
 his information against Sir W. Jennens; 245.
 Quiffin, Captain, his pink taken; 136.

R.

- Radnor, Earl of:
 Lord Lieut. of Ireland; 130.
 (1710), letter of; 296.
 (1713), letter of; 315.
 Radnorshire, elections in; 322.
 Ragley, letters dated at; 81, 86.
 Ragobah, and the Poonah expedition; 421, 422.
 Ramsgate; 187, 231, 255, 256.
 Ranelagh, Lord:
 (1687), at Athlone; 132.
 (1688); 230.

- Ranshe, Mr., curacy for; 295.
 Raphsou, Jos., certificate by; 304.
 Rapin's History, continuation of; 328.
 Ratisbon; 8.
 Raulyns, Mr., of Lichfield; 122.
 Rawden, —; 11.
 Raynes, Dr., Chancellor of Lichfield; 76.
 Raynham, Norfolk, letter dated at; 294.
 Reading; 223.
 skirmish near; 228, 230.
 treatment of Irish dragoons at; *ib.*
 —; 31.
 Rebellion of 1745; 329.
 Reed, Joseph:
 of Philadelphia, letters of; 337, 345, 346, 351-354, 358, 362, 366, 367, 371-373.
 instructions prepared by; 357.
 Register Bill, the; 295.
 Reigate:
 letter dated at; 303.
 church, Lord Monson's seat in; 26, 27.
 Reinberg; 4.
 Relfe, Mr., organist at Greenwich Hospital; 445.
 Remington, —, coachman; 312.
 Remusal, W., of Tangier; 97.
 Renegadoes; 106, 107.
 Rennalls, George, of Gosport; 73.
 Rennes; 331.
 Reresby:
 Col. Edmond, letter of; 242.
 — complaint against; 244.
 Sir John, letter of; 134.
 Reus, Captain de, pay due to; 116.
 Reynett, Mrs.; 444.
 Reynolds, —, witness of the Hamilton and Mohun duel; 311, 312.
 Rhine wine; 5.
 Rhode Island:
 remarks on; 334.
 restraint of trade; 375.
 state of government in; 384.
 despatches from Governor Wanton in; 391.
 Ribaut, Mynheer, Dutch ambassador; 341.
 Ribston, Yorkshire, letter dated at; 138.
 Rich:
 Alderman; 99.
 Sir Robert, concerned in the Hamilton and Mohun duel; 311, 312.
 Richards, Mr.; 146, 178.
 Richmond:
 Surrey; 37.
 — letter dated at; 306, 316.
 Duke of (1679); 39.
 — (1712), his connexion with the Hamilton and Mohun duel; 311-314.
 Rider, Mr., with the expedition against Monmouth; 128.
 Ridge, Rl., mayor of Portsmouth; 123.
 Ridley, Captain Hugh, his cruize off the Burlings; 135, 136.
 Ringwood, Prince of Orange's troops near; 225.

- Rio de la Plata ; 366.
- Ristigouche :
the river ; 375.
fisheries on ; 401.
- Roane, Thomas, town clerk of Tangier ;
97, 105.
- Roberts :
Lord (1679) ; 33.
a chairman ; 314.
J., letters of ; 426.
Thomas, apothecary at Tangier ;
104, 109.
- Robertson :
General ; 402.
— letter of ; 403.
James, barrack master, letter of ;
400.
- Robins, a shoemaker ; 315.
- Robinson :
—, ship seized by ; 233.
Mr., surveyor of stores ; 64.
— letters of ; 396.
— Secretary to the Treasury ; 400.
John, letters of ; 411, 422.
- Rochelle ; 73.
- Rochester :
Scotch troops at ; 103.
soldiers sent from ; 142, 144.
James II. at ; 230, 236.
St. Margaret's ; 329.
Earl of, Hyde (1683) ; 81, 86.
— (1683), letters of ; 87, 88.
— (1683), at Twickenham ; 98.
— letter to ; 103.
— (1684), letters of ; 112, 115.
— his opinion of Lord Dartmouth's
services at Tangier ; 113, 114.
— (1687), letter of ; 131.
— (1688), letter of ; 146.
— out of favour with James II. ;
ib.
— (1688) ; 229, 232, 235, 242.
— letter of ; 232.
— letter to ; 280.
— (1711), letters of ; 303, 305.
Bishop of (1688) ; 229.
— (1712), Sprat, letter of ; 310.
— (1713) ; 315.
- Rochford :
Earl of (1774), letter of ; 364.
— (1774) ; 366.
— at Cabinet meetings ; 371, 372.
- Rockett, Caleb, of Dartmouth ; 300.
- Rockingham, Marquis of (1765), letter of ;
331.
- Rockroye ; 119.
- Rodd, Miss, at Bath ; 327.
- Roderigus, John, petition of ; 104.
- Rodgers, Rev. John, letter of ; 374.
- Rogers, —, of Cumberland ; 398.
- Rollo, Captain, at Tangier ; 103, 110.
- Romney, Lord (1767), and his son ; 333.
- Rooke, Capt. George—*cont.*
report signed by ; 97.
of the *St. David* ; 101.
of the *Deptford* ; 138.
- Rooke, Capt. George—*cont.*
letters of ; 223, 237, 239.
sent to intercept the young Prince ;
223.
his treatment by the Governor of
Gibraltar ; 109.
- Rooth :
Captain ; 158, 187, 188, 190, 258,
263, 265, 266, 269.
Francis, letter to ; 202.
- Roper, Abel, and the Gazette ; 296, 298.
- Roscommon, Lord (1681) ; 66.
- Ross, William, Lieutenant of Nova Scotia
Volunteers ; 409.
- Rossi, Charles ; 448.
- Roth, Mr., of Tangier ; 104.
- Rothe, Edward, of Tangier ; 97.
- Rotherford, Lieut. And., at Tangier ;
110.
- Rothwell :
Mr., gunner ; 217.
J., letter of ; 222.
- Rotterdam ; 8.
soldiers ready at ; 192.
news from ; 298.
letter dated at ; 305.
- Rowe, Mr., under secretary to the Duke
of Queensberry ; 306.
- Rowley, Mr. ; 314.
- Roxborough, deserters from ; 399.
- Roxburgh, Duke of :
(1707), letter of ; 294.
his marriage ; *ib.*
- Roxbury, New England ; 344.
- Ruggles, councillor at Boston ; 361.
- Rupert, Prince :
his letters to Col. W. Legge ; 3-9.
his chemical tastes ; 3, 5.
attacked in a book ; 5.
French gunner recommended by ; 10.
his fight with the Dutch ; 15.
list of the navy under ; 15.
in command against the Dutch ; 22,
24.
Wm. Legge's services with, in the
Civil Wars ; 24.
- Russell :
Captain ; 31, 242.
Lord (1698), with the Prince of
Orange ; 203.
Frank, deserts to the Prince of
Orange ; 210.
Jack, book dedicated to ; 5.
Mr., gone to Holland ; 261.
- Russia :
Czar of (1712), his threats ; 310.
infantry from, to be sent to Quebec ;
395.
- Rutland, America ; 362.
- Rye ; 202, 264.
Charles II. landed at ; 20.
Bay ; 263.
- Ryley, Philip, sergeant-at-arms, sent to
arrest Lord Dartmouth ; 285-287.

S.

- Sables, Cape, privateers off; 414.
 Sachem Indians; 340.
 Sacheverell, Dr.; 297.
 Sackfild (Sackville?); 224.
 Sackville :
 Lieut.-Col., at Nieuport; 27.
 Mr., candidate for Kent; 332.
 — at Lewes; *ib*.
 Col. Edward, commander at Tangier; 55, 104.
 — a defender of Lord Dartmouth; 115.
 St. Alban's; 132.
 Lord Churchill's house at; 214.
 Head; 217.
 Lord (1680), his regiment; 204.
 Duke of, his regiment gone over to the Prince; 210.
 — (1712), letter of; 309.
 — in the Band of Pensioners; *ib*.
 St. Andrea, Fort; 17.
 Saint Augustine :
 letter dated at; 349.
 Garrison Hospital at; *ib*.
 St. Christopher's :
 the Duke of Albemarle at; 135.
 tumults in; 332.
 St. Clair, Col. Robert, letter of; 133.
 St. David's, Bishop of (1682); 74.
 St. Domingo; 136.
 St. George, Fort, government of; 426-436, *passim*.
 proposed reductions at; 427.
 St. George's Channel; 243.
 St. Germain, James II. at; 252, 254.
 St. Helens, the Dutch fleet off; 185, 186, 195, 201, 202, 264, 268, 271, 272.
 St. Jago upon Cuba; 136.
 St. John :
 Henry, secretary; 300-302.
 — letter of; 308.
 Captain Thomas, at Tangier; 50.
 — shot; *ib*.
 — report by; 59.
 — his company at Tangier; 108.
 — payment due to; 117.
 St. John's :
 Newfoundland; 423.
 Island; 333.
 — emigration to; 342.
 — Governor of, letter of; 388.
 — letter to; 374.
 Charlotte Town; 388.
 Chief Justice of; 367.
 recruiting in; 378, 379.
 English regiment surprised at; 394.
 volunteers posted at; 395.
 Lieut. Governor of; 367.
 — Gen. Bradstreet; 370.
 — Col. Amherst; 371.
 Fort, on the Sorell; 409.

- St. John's—*cont*.
 River; 358.
 — Indians on; 388, 398, 415, 416.
 St. Lawrence River, Indians on; 394.
 St. Leger, —, attached to the Prince of Wales; 443.
 St. Loe, Captain George; 75.
 on the *Dartmouth* frigate; 90.
 examination of; 93.
 certificates of; 132, 223.
 St. Lucar, letter dated at; 105.
 St. Malo; 223, 331.
 St. Margaret's Bay; 250.
 St. Mary's, Port; 105.
 St. Mary's Bay, Nova Scotia; 403.
 St. Michell, Capt. B., at Tangier; 110.
 St. Osyth's; 171.
 letter dated at; 364.
 St. Petersburg, embassy to; 437.
 St. Vincent, Cape; 106.
 St. Vincent's, Caribbs inhabiting; 337.
 Salem :
 Massachusetts; 361.
 seat of government at; 351.
 Salisbury :
 estate near; 129.
 letter dated at; 133.
 march of James II.'s forces to; 202.
 Berwick's regiment at; 204.
 Dutch troops near; *ib*.
 James II. at; 210, 212, 213, 271.
 Dean of, his coach; 134.
 Earl of (1677); 26.
 — (1688); 222.
 — (1688) his flight; 228.
 — his house searched; 229.
 — capture and escape of; 235.
 Sallasch, Comte de; 302, 304.
 Sally, Sallee :
 privateer; 83.
 suggested attack on; 95.
 man-of-war; 98.
 French consul at; 102.
 cruisers off; 90, 91, 93.
 pirates; 105.
 man-of-war; 106.
 Capt. Wrenn's capture of; 106.
 Admiral of; 319.
 Samms, John, of Tangier; 79.
 Sandbeck, letters dated at; 81, 82, 123.
 Sanders, Captain; 44.
 Sanderson, Captain :
 reported death of; 227.
 order to; 243.
 and the *Phubbs* yacht; 245.
 Sandford :
 Mr., of Harwich; 167, 206.
 — letter of; 192.
 Nicholas, alderman of Tangier; 78.
 Sandwell, Lord Dartmouth's seat; 317, 324, 411, 445.
 Sandwich; 187.
 Earl of (1661), in Algiers and Spain; 7.
 — as admiral; 179.
 — at a Cabinet meeting; 371.
 — (1775), meeting at his house; 372.
 — letters of; 396.

- Sanford, Nic., of Tangier ; 97.
 Sanquhar, rebellious declaration at ; 45.
 Saragossa :
 Major Gen. Wade at ; 302.
 prisoners at ; 305.
 Sauvin, A., of Tangier ; 97.
 Savannah, in Georgia, letter dated at ; 336.
 Savile, Henry :
 orders signed by ; 20.
 at Paris ; 69, 130.
 at the Admiralty ; 86, 89, 103.
 in a gay humour ; 93.
 Savoy ; 298.
 its claim on Sicily ; 311.
 Scheveling ; 170, 175, 177, 202.
 Bay ; 175.
 Schomberg :
 Marshal ; 249.
 — letter of ; 130.
 — with the Prince of Orange ; 181.
 or Duke of, in Flanders ; 303.
 Schonvelt, engagement in ; 25.
 Schuyler :
 General, his operations ; 383.
 Philip, appointed Major-General ; 392.
 Scilly ; 198.
 Scotland :
 first and second expeditions to ; 24.
 the Duke of York in ; 39, *et seq.*
 parliament in, the Duke of York at ; 63.
 the rebellion in (1685) ; 125.
 French troops embarked for (1710) ; 298.
 pretended landing of Dutch in ; 178.
 peers of ; 306, 307.
 Chamberlain of ; 307.
 Lord Portmore and ; 318.
 new Chancellor and Secretary for ; 318.
 election of representative peers ; 368–370.
 Scott :
 Captain, his wife Elizabeth ; 109.
 Lieut. Andrew, at Tangier ; 110.
 Lieut. David ; 386.
 David, on the Indian Board ; 428, 429, 436.
 Dennis, letter of ; 234.
 Sir Edward, letters of ; 225, 231.
 — letter to ; 234.
 — Lieut.-Governor of Portsmouth, charges against ; 225, 230–232, 282, 283.
 — resignation of his commission ; 236.
 Lady, Ellis, letters of ; 231, 237.
 — sent to Guernsey ; 235, 237.
 William, surgeon, at Tangier ; 109.
 Scram, Vulcher, Dutch admiral ; 21.
 Scroggs, Chief Justice, put out ; 60.
 Scrope, Captain, at Nieupoort ; 27.
 Scull, William, of Pennsylvania ; 357.
 Seabroucke, or Sheabrough, —, cousin (?) of Prince Rupert ; 4–8.
 Seamen, impressment of ; 172, 178, 182, 200, 227, 257, 279.
 Searle, John, of Tangier ; 97.
 Selby, William, letter of ; 134.
 Selkirk, Lord (1774), speeches of ; 369.
 Senegal ; 338.
 fort and garrison at ; 339, 340.
 Senegambia, Governor of, C. O'Hara ; 375.
 Senhouse :
 Richard, of Tangier ; 97.
 — petition of ; 104.
 Mrs., of Tangier ; 97.
 Serle, Ambrose, letter to ; 417.
 letter of ; 420.
 Severn, the river ; 222.
 Seville :
 Pepys at ; 105, 107, 108.
 siege of ; 300.
 Sewers, Commissioners of, proceedings of ; 129.
 Seymour :
 Captain, his desertion ; 224.
 — his company ; *ib.*
 Mr. ; 39, 40, 41, 44, 46, 62, 65, 71, 72, 242, 245.
 — his earldom ; 76.
 — his disgrace ; 80, 81.
 — at Exeter ; 86.
 Edward, letter of ; 139.
 — his son ; *ib.*
 Sir Edward, Dutch fleet seen at Berry by ; 185.
 Shaftesbury, Earl of :
 (1679), restored to favour ; 32.
 trial of ; 38.
 Lord Halifax and ; 44, 69.
 country reports concerning ; 64.
 third (1711), letter of ; 363.
 his bad health ; 303, 304.
 (1712), letter of ; 309.
 Shakerley, Peter, letter of ; 131.
 governor of Chester, letter of ; 252.
 Shakspeare, Thomas, a soldier ; 109.
 Shannon, Lord (1710) ; 299.
 Sharp :
 John, Archbishop of York, letter of ; 296.
 Mr., Attorney-General in Grenada ; 352.
 Sharpe, Mr., and Governor Leybourne ; 439.
 Shaw :
 Mr. ; 87.
 Sir John, his wedding ; 330.
 Lieut. William, letter of ; 400.
 William, letters of ; 398, 409.
 Shawness, Upper, towns of, attack on ; 359.
 Sheerness ; 182, 184, 197, 199, 200, 207, 213.
 letters dated at ; 152, 178, 190, 198.
 garrison at ; 152.
 governor of ; 163.
 Dutch prisoners at ; 190.

Shelburne, Lord, a friend to the colonies ; 345.

Sheldon :

a shipwright ; 253.

Mr., or Ralph, with James II. ; 234, 242, 252.

Shelley, Captain, at Nieuport ; 27.

Shenton, Lieutenant ; 148.

Sherborne, Lord Bristol's house at ; 219.

Sherburne :

Sir Edward, of the Ordnance Office ; 77, 157.

— letters of ; 222.

— removal of ; 236.

— F. Povey's training under ; 239.

— his distressed condition ; 252.

— his father Edward ; *ib.*

Shere :

Mr., afterwards Sir Henry, his proposals ; 79.

— his estimate of labour for demolishing the Mole ; 102.

— certificate of ; 104.

— Pepys and ; 112, 113.

— recommendation by ; 143.

— letters of ; 114, 126, 128, 157, 183, 202, 233, 236.

— his illness ; 157.

— at Gravesend ; 247.

Sheridan, Thomas, letters of ; 438.

Sheriden, Mr. ; 69.

Ships, names of :

Adamant ; 355.

Advice ; 19, 150, 153, 190.

Antelope ; 208, 212.

Ariadne ; 423.

Asia ; 420.

Assurance ; 197, 199, 207, 213, 265, 268.

Batteaus ; 394.

Beaver ; 378.

Bedford ; 299.

Betsy ; 403.

Bonadventure ; 86, 194, 200, 212, 264.

Bristol ; 17, 19, 170, 284.

Cambridge ; 23, 146, 158, 187, 223.

Centurion ; 99, 100, 111, 193, 197, 199, 206, 208, 268, 418, 446.

Charles ; 199.

Charles and Henry fireship ; 153, 171.

Charlotte yacht ; 74.

Chatham ; 402.

Cignet ; 212.

Cleveland yacht ; 74, 181, 261, 262, 271.

Concordia privateer ; 300.

Constant ; 19, 208, 284.

Crown ; 89, 212.

Danby ; 107.

Dartmouth ; 90, 95, 121, 138, 148, 244, 285.

Defiance ; 167, 284.

Deptford ; 138, 148, 223, 284.

Deptford ketch ; 17, 19, 110.

Diamond ; 143, 161.

Ships, names of—*cont.*

Diligent ; 373.

Dove ; 213.

Dover ; 11, 93, 172, 264, 284.

Dragon ; 139.

Drake frigate ; 101.

Dreadnought ; 143, 150, 151, 156, 169, 187, 190, 217, 220.

Dunkirk ; 199, 211, 217, 220, 222.

Edgar ; 199, 210, 211, 220, 227, 228, 250.

Elizabeth ; 141, 150, 153, 159, 167, 169, 259, 284.

Fairfax ; 16, 19, 20, 25, 138.

Falmouth packet ; 381.

Fanfan ; 204, 222.

Foresight ; 19, 148, 150, 200, 202, 263, 264.

Fountain ; 15.

Fowey ; 392.

Frederick ; 17.

Garland ; 15, 19.

George ; 15.

Gloucester, loss of ; 74, 278.

Gloucester ; 446.

Grab ; 420.

Grafton ; 90, 102, 110, 113.

Greyhound ; 105.

Guardland ; 244.

Guernsey ; 212.

Guernsey fireship ; 247.

Half Moon of Algiers ; 68.

Half Moon ; 199.

Hambrough man-of-war burnt ; 97.

Hampshire ; 17, 212.

Hampton Court ; 194, 197, 206, 213.

Happy Return ; 80, 94, 100, 103, 199.

Headzenburgh hospital ship ; 156.

Helderburg Hospital ; 271.

Heldrenbergh, loss of ; 212.

Henrietta ; 80, 94, 97, 107, 145, 212.

Herbert ; 300.

Hind frigate sunk ; 308.

Hope ; 383, 384.

James ; 68.

James galley ; 83, 89, 199.

Jersey ; 17, 245, 271.

Joseph Bonadventure ; 19.

Jupiter, capture of ; 21, 23.

Katherine yacht ; 149, 168, 171, 175, 176, 207, 252, 257, 259, 260, 263.

Kent ; 187, 194, 197, 199, 206, 211, 213.

Kingfisher ; 161, 164, 187, 263.

Kitchen yacht ; 74, 143, 153, 164, 167, 168, 263, 265.

Lansman, of Amsterdam ; 20.

Lark ; 103, 148, 212.

Leyden ; 203.

Lion ; 211.

Lively ; 351.

Lord Thurlow ; 430.

Maiden of Dort ; 165.

Mary ; 17, 18, 19, 194, 204, 211, 217, 220, 233, 237, 239, 258, 265, 284.

Mary yacht ; 75, 223.

Mary galley ; 199.

Ships, names of—*cont.*

Mary Rose ; 86, 87.
Merlin ; 403.
Mermaid ; 111, 145, 149, 153, 188, 199, 207, 213.
Monk ; 199.
Montagu ; 94, 97, 103, 108, 111, 138, 203, 208, 211, 268.
Mordant ; 218.
Newcastle ; 150, 171, 174, 181, 202, 210, 212, 213, 215, 264, 272.
Niger ; 405.
Nonsuch ; 18, 19, 138, 208, 251.
Ossory ; 228.
 — boatswain of, murdered ; 278.
Oxford ; 110, 199.
Pearl ; 87, 150, 153, 160, 244, 266, 446.
Pembroke ; 15, 25.
Pendennis ; 150, 157, 161, 169, 251, 258, 259.
Phoenix frigate ; 134, 183, 194, 199, 213.
Phubbs yacht ; 235, 241, 243, 245.
Plymouth ; 143, 150, 151, 160.
Pompée, mutiny on ; 447.
Portland ; 182, 194, 199, 207, 213, 247.
Portsmouth ; 17, 148, 172, 182, 212, 223, 284.
Preston ; 376, 383, 385–389.
Prince ; 15, 173.
Quaker ketch ; 156, 160, 274.
Reasonable ; 418.
Recovery, loss of ; 104.
Renown ; 418.
Reserve ; 80.
Resolution ; 20.
 — journal of ; 17–19.
 — disabled ; 23.
 — Lord Dartmouth's flagship ; 139–283, *passim*.
Revenge ; 420.
Richmond ; 15, 150, 284.
Rochester ; 15.
Roebuck ; 198, 199, 205, 207, 387.
Rose fireship ; 19, 199.
Royal Charles ; 15, 20.
Royal Henry ; 421.
Royal James ; 15.
Royal Katherine, journal of ; 20–22.
Royal Oak ; 199.
Royal Prince, disabled ; 22.
Ruby ; 178, 203, 212.
Rupert ; 145, 170, 187, 245.
 — report on her defects ; 210.
St. Alban's ; 145, 150, 154, 188, 208, 233, 264, 284.
 — complaint against commander of ; 179.
St. Anne ; 103.
St. David ; 17, 100, 101, 284.
St. George ; 24.
St. Lawrence ; 383, 384.
St. Michael ; 20.
St. Paul fireship ; 171.
Sally Rose ; 212, 264.
Sampson fireship ; 182, 199.

Ships, names of—*cont.*

Samuel ; 106.
Sandados ; 138, 218, 263, 264.
Sapphire ; 68, 87, 88, 199.
Scarborough ; 365, 385, 395.
Sedgemoor, aground ; 249, 250, 251.
Senegal ; 385.
Severn ; 446.
Somerset ; 388.
Sovereign ; 142, 161.
Speedwell fireship ; 15, 162, 212, 217, 233, 264.
Spragg fireship ; 201.
Suadadoes ; 247.
Suffolk ; 199.
Swallow ; 145, 150, 169, 171, 194, 200, 263, 264, 284.
Sweepstakes ; 15, 199, 209.
Terpsichore ; 430, 431.
Thomas and Elizabeth ; 213.
Tiger ; 138, 156, 158, 161, 171, 172, 184, 264, 284.
 — prize ; 85, 89, 194, 197, 199, 213.
Trial ; 446.
Two Lions, of Sally ; 106.
Unity ; 97, 99, 100.
Unity fireship ; 171, 201, 208, 216.
Utrecht, Admiral Herbert's ; 165.
Wager ; 446.
Warspite ; 194, 197, 199, 211, 217, 222, 227, 233, 238, 239.
Warwick ; 19, 208, 284.
Weymouth ; 294, 295.
Woolwich ; 103, 150, 169, 181, 206, 264, 284.
York, disabled ; 23.
York ; 25, 171, 208, 264.
Shirley, Sewallis ; 328.
Shoolbred :
 John ; letter of ; 401.
 — his petition for grant of land in Nova Scotia ; 375.
 — letter to ; 382.
Shovell :
 Captain, afterwards Sir Cloudesley ; 87, 102, 144, 161.
 — his capture of an Algiers ship ; 68.
 — forced to salute the Spanish fleet ; 82, 89.
 — his journal in the *James* galley ; 83.
 — letter to ; 89.
 — his prize ; 94.
 — his sending the Crown ship home ; 94.
 — reports by ; 97, 107.
 — left in the Mediterranean ; 105.
 — his leave of absence ; 140.
 — his lieutenant ; 157.
Shrewsbury :
 Earl of, at Exeter (1688) ; 192.
 Duke of (1710), letters of ; 295, 296.
 — (1711), letters of ; 308.
 — (1713), Lord Lieutenant of Ireland ; 318.
 Duchess of ; 317.

- Shuldham, Admiral Molyneux, letter of; 402.
- Sicily, claims of France and Savoy on; 311.
- Sidney :
Colonel, at Nieuport; 27.
Algernon, the Prince of Orange and; 65.
- Sing, —, gunner at Hull; 121.
- Sinhouse, Richard, of Tangier; 78.
- Sittingbourne, troops at; 143, 144.
- Skeene, Major :
in custody; 391.
attack on his settlement; 393.
- Skelton :
Captain; 144.
— Pepys and; 174.
Colonel, Lieutenant of the Tower; 216.
— — — — — turned out; 230.
- Skipton Castle, letter dated at; 124.
- Sligo Protestants, declaration of; 249.
- Slingsby :
Henry, letter of; 99.
— of the Mint, petitions of; 119.
Harry, candidate for Portsmouth; 223.
Major Henry, letter of; 127.
- Smallridge, Dr.; 318.
- Smelt, Lieut. Math., at Tangier; 110.
- Smirke, Robert; 448.
- Smith :
Captain, of Woolwich; 107.
— of the *Tiger* prize; 194.
Colonel, his seizure of stores at Concord; 393.
Sir James, alderman of London; 144.
James, of Pennsylvania; 357.
Sir Jeremiah, convoy under; 15.
John, groom; 123.
Richard; 123.
Samuel, letter to; 332.
Capt. Thomas, of the *Falcon*; 138.
Thomas, Queen's Proctor; 300.
— his son George; *ib.*
William, mayor of Tangier; 78, 96.
— letter of; 97.
— his reception by Charles II.; 100.
— petition of; 104.
Dr. William, of Pennsylvania; 357.
William, letter of; 331.
- Smyrna; 18.
engagement; 25.
- Smyth :
Sir William, letter of; 129.
— his treatment by Jeffreys; *ib.*
— account of his life and services; *ib.*
- Smythe, Baron, letters of; 332.
- Snakes' Town, attack on; 359.
- Snow, Joshua, deposition of; 389.
- Society, the Royal, the King of Spain's gift to; 349.
- Soldiers, punishments of; 27.
- Sole Bay; 15.
engagement in; 25.
expected landing of the Dutch in; 176.
- Solmé, Count de, with the Prince of Orange; 181.
- Solomon, Lieut. J., letter of; 403.
- Somerset :
Duke of (1687), letters of; 135.
— his treatment by James I.; *ib.*
— (1710); 295.
Dukes of, recorders of Lichfield; 122.
Duchess of, her death; 122.
- Sooper, Major, complaint against; 133.
- Soper, Major Thomas, letter of; 224.
- Sophia :
Electress, letter of; 297.
Princess, daughter of George III., letter of; 445.
- Sorell, the river; 409.
- Sotherne, James, of the Navy Board; 174.
- Souche, General de, on the Danube; 4, 6, 7, 8.
- Southam, co. Warwick, living of; 316.
- Southampton :
Scotch troops at; 103.
Water; 264.
election at; 364, 365, 367.
letters dated at; 364, 365.
- Southcott, Sir John; 204.
- Southesk, Lord, Test taken by; 71.
- Southsea :
barracks at; 242.
Castle, the dragoons in; 235.
— delivery of; 281-283.
- South Sea Stock, losses in; 325, 326.
- Southwark, Kent Street; 231.
- Southwell :
Edward, letters of; 294, 308, 324.
— under secretary; 318.
Sir Robert; 114.
- Spa, letters from; 424, 425.
- Spain :
ambassador from, at Vienna, and Prince Rupert; 5, 6.
feeling against England in; *ib.*
and Portugal, armies of; 10.
fleet of, Capt. Shovell forced to salute; 82.
— English ships obliged to salute; 85, 89.
— — — Admiralty report on; 89.
Tangier horses to be sold in; 86.
Samuel Pepys in; 105.
Ireland threatened by; 125.
Portuguese army invading; 298.
English recruits for; 299, 300.
bad state of its affairs; *ib.*
French troops sent to; 300.
King of, his renunciation; 311
treaty of commerce with; 319.
King of (1774), his gift to the Royal Society; 349, 439.
and Portugal, dispute between; 366.
- Sparks, Henry, of Tangier; 79, 96.
- Speath, Major, wounded in the Mahratta war; 421.
- Spencer, Lord Robert; 241.
at the Board of Trade; 341.
- Spesshardt; 4.

Spithead ; 17, 19, 20, 102, 153, 195, 201-248, 268-284, *passim*.
 Spragg, Spragge :
 nephew of Col. Legge ; 11.
 Sir Edward ; 18.
 — letter of ; 19.
 — in command of the fleet ; 19.
 — his engagements with Van Tromp ; 21, 22.
 — drowned ; 24.
 — appeal from his son ; 298.
 Capt. Thomas, letter of ; 152.
 Sprat, Thomas, Bishop of Rochester, letter of ; 310.
 plot against ; *ib*.
 Squerries, near Westerham :
 letters dated at ; 293-300, *passim*.
 purchase of lease ; 326.
 Squib on British rights in America ; 419.
 Squibb, Robert, letter concerning ; 305.
 Stafford, Viscount, trial of ; 39, 40, 54.
 Staggs, Lieut. Charles :
 report by ; 210.
 certificates of ; 238.
 and Sir W. Jennens ; 245.
 Stagings, Lieut. E., detained on a Spanish ship ; 85.
 Stainborough, co. York, letter dated at ; 325.
 Staines :
 letter dated at ; 224.
 William, of Tangier ; 97.
 Stair, Lord, his election as a representative peer ; 369.
 Stamford, letter dated at ; 319.
 Stanes, William, alderman of Tangier ; 78.
 Stanhope :
 Dr. George, letters of ; 306, 322, 326.
 — at Lewisham ; 305.
 Mr., in Spain ; 300.
 General James, letter of ; 302.
 — taken prisoner ; 303.
 Lord (1721), his funeral ; 326.
 Stanley :
 Haus, candidate for Southampton ; 364, 365.
 — letter of ; 365.
 Sir John, under Secretary ; 318.
 Stanton :
 Captain, companies under ; 386.
 — on St. John's River ; 388.
 — declaration by ; 403.
 Major ; 400.
 Star, a blazing ; 44.
 Staremburg :
 Comte de ; 303.
 General ; 7.
 — death of ; 8.
 Start Point, the Dutch fleet off ; 185, 203.
 Stasy, Gabriel ; 17.
 Stedman, Major ; 126.
 Steele, Sir Richard, and the Charterhouse mastership ; 322.
 Stephens, Philip, Secretary to the Admiralty, letters to ; 343, 344.
 letter of ; 416.
 report to ; 417.
 Stephenson, J., letter of ; 348.
 Stepney :
 church ; 129.

Stepney—*cont.*
 the Walloons at ; 129.
 lease of Liberty of ; *ib*.
 troops at ; 144.
 Stevenson, Mr. :
 purser ; 142, 147.
 his memorial ; 159.
 Stewart :
 Captain, killed on the Poonah expedition ; 420.
 Colonel, negotiations by ; 301.
 Lieut. George, at Tangier ; 110.
 Stigant, William, certificate by ; 210.
 Stirling ; 56.
 fort at ; 125.
 Stockton, Richard, his scheme for pacifying the Colonies ; 332.
 Stokes Bay ; 155, 204, 264.
 Stonehouse, Nanny, at Bath ; 327.
 Storton, Lieut. Will., at Tangier ; 109.
 Stout, H., of Tangier ; 97.
 Strachey, Sir Henry, at Fort St. George ; 430.
 Strafford, Earl of :
 (1711), letter of ; 308.
 (1712), at the Privy Council ; 311.
 (1713), the Bishop of London and ; 318, 319.
 (1714), letter of ; 321.
 (1718), letter of ; 325.
 (1722), letter of ; 326.
 Strahan, Will., letter of ; 381.
 Stratford-upon-Avon ; 295.
 Strathmore, Lord (1774), reported death of ; 370.
 Straton, Mr., his cadetship ; 443.
 Stratton, letter dated at ; 294.
 Streeter, Colonel, his son ; 170.
 Strickland, Sir Roger :
 his fleet for Jamaica ; 25.
 extract from journal of ; 30.
 the Duke of York's recommendation of ; 66.
 ships under, to join Lord Dartmouth ; 138.
 his squadron ; 141, 147, 161, 171.
 letter to ; 132.
 advice about his flag ; 132, 133.
 direction to ; 162.
 his signal flags ; 166.
 letters of ; 187, 211, 233, 238.
 his application to quit his commission ; 233.
 ships under ; 194, 199.
 his crank ship ; 258.
 indiscreet and unpopular ; 261.
 advice by ; 264.
 Stringer, Sir Thomas ; 128.
 Strocchi, Comte, envoy to England ; 7.
 Strode, Mr. ; 328.
 Stuart, Mr., superintendent of Indian affairs in America ; 334.
 Studholme, Captain ; 389.
 instructions to ; *ib*.
 Studland Bay ; 217.
 Sturgion, Robert, of Queenborough ; 178.
 Sturt, Arthur, Commissioner of Victualing ; 107.

- Stynim (?), Count de, with the Prince of Orange; 181.
- Styria, the Turks in; 8.
- Suckling, Mr., Attorney - General of Quebec; 367.
- Suffield, John, of Portsmouth, letter of; 242.
- Suffolk:
- county, America; 363.
 - Earl of (1773); 341.
 - Lord, letter of; 342.
 - Earl of (1774); 366, 368.
 - letter of; 370.
 - indignation of Scotch peers against; 369.
 - at Cabinet meetings; 371, 372.
 - (1775), letter of; 387.
 - (1802), speech of; 447.
- Sullivan:
- Benjamin, letters of; 426.
 - Daniel, letter of; 238.
- Summerton, camp near; 127.
- Sunderland:
- Earl of; 36, 41, 46.
 - (1683), letters of; 87, 88.
 - (1684), letter of; 115.
 - (1688), letter to; 178.
 - (1709), letter of; 295.
 - dismissed; 178.
 - seals resigned by; 295.
 - Lieut.-Col., at Nieuport; 27.
- Surgeons for the fleet; 217.
- Sussex:
- electioneering in; 332, 333.
 - Earl of (1688); 229.
 - (1731), death of; 327.
 - Lady (1688); 241.
- Swaine, Captain; 164.
- Swale, the river; 256.
- Sweden:
- Elector of Cleve and; 4.
 - King of (1670); 19.
- Swift, Jonathan; 321.
- letters of; 316, 317.
 - paper in imitation of; 362.
- Swynfen, S., letter of; 328.
- Sybourg, Sieur de; 130.
- T.
- Talbot:
- Captain of the *Niger*; 405.
 - Sir John, his son killed; 128.
- Tallard, Marquis de, his release on parole; 300.
- Tarragona, English troops at; 298.
- Tarres, Robert, of Tangier; 97, 110.
- Tarring and feathering at Boston; 348.
- Tattnell:
- Captain of Militia in Georgia; 336.
 - Josiah; 366.
- Tayleur, John, of Portsmouth; 230.
- deposition by; 231.
- Taylor:
- Nathaniel, letter of; 382.
 - W., letters of; 438.
- Tea, the consignments to America of, riots, &c. concerning; 341, *et seq.*
- Tangier or Tanger:
- letters dated at; 11, 15, 16, 26, 50, 51, 52, 55, 61, 64, 68, 72, 73, 74, 77, 78-80, 86, 90, 99, 102.
 - treaty made at; 12.
 - carriages for; 17.
 - chirurgéon at; 26.
 - account of civil inhabitants; 27.
 - survey of houses, &c. in; 28.
 - cost of military establishment; 28, 29.
 - capture of Charles, Henrietta, and Giles forts; 50.
 - account of fight with the Moors; *ib.*
 - serious condition of garrison; 51.
 - threatened attack on; *ib.*
 - renewal of the Moors' hostilities; 52.
 - Pole Fort and Fountain Fort; *ib.*
 - comet seen at; 55.
 - articles of truce made at; *ib.*
 - peace concluded at; 57.
 - reports on works at; 59, 61.
 - incompetent gunners there; 61, 64, 73.
 - naval fights off; 68.
 - want of stores and beds at; 77.
 - wells opened at; 78.
 - names of mayor and corporation; 78, 79.
 - arrival of men and stores; 79.
 - Peterborough Tower; *ib.*
 - York Castle and Devil Tower; 79, 84.
 - instructions to Lord Dartmouth for demolition and evacuation of; 83, 84.
 - removal of inhabitants; *ib.*
 - Jews in; *ib.*
 - disposal of forces departing from; 85, 86.
 - instructions to Sir John Berry and Col. Kirke touching; 86.
 - additional instructions to Lord Dartmouth; *ib.*
 - works on the pier at; 88.
 - negotiations with the Alcaid of Alcazar; 90.
 - battalions of seamen at; 94.
 - valuation of property at; 95, 97.
 - address to Charles II. from; 96.
 - Town house in; 97.
 - report on the Mole; *ib.*
 - address of late Governor and officers of; 97, 98.
 - Portuguese church of; 99, 101.
 - storekeepers at; 99.
 - arrival of inhabitants in England; 99, 100, 101.
 - labour of demolishing the Mole; 102.
 - distribution of forces from; 103.
 - books and papers relating to; 104.
 - petitions of inhabitants; 104, 105.
 - interpreter, schoolmaster, &c. at; *ib.*
 - clerk of the church; 105.

- Tangier or Tanger—*cont.*
 report on Mole and harbour at; 107.
 lists of officers, soldiers, and inhabitants brought home from; 108-110.
 opinions of Lord Dartmouth's management of expedition; 112-114.
 Phillips's draught of the ruins; 114.
 pay of engineers, &c. at; 116.
 schedule of papers concerning the expedition; 116-119.
 church goods belonging to; 118.
- Tellicherry:
 English ships near; 420.
 Madras troops at; 421.
- Telloone; 17.
- Tempest, Captain, killed; 21, 23.
- Temple, J., Lieut.-Governor of New Hampshire, letters of; 365.
- Tennant, Capt. Matthew; 75, 156.
 letters of; 161, 184.
 of the *Tiger*; 138.
 complaint against; 172, 182.
 Pepys's excuses for; 172.
- Teriff; 109.
- Terrif, letter dated at; 104.
- Tessinn, Bernard, engineer at Tangier; 59, 61.
- Test, the, signatures of Tangier officers to; 88.
- Tetuan; 319.
 letters dated at; 106, 107.
 trade of Tangier with; 16.
 French consul at; 102.
- Teviot, Earl of:
 (1669), letter of; 16.
 at Tangier; 50.
- Tewkesbury; 134.
- Texel:
 the; 158, 180.
 engagement off; 24, 25.
- Thames, the; 259, 261.
- Thanet:
 Isle of; 144.
 Earl of (1685), letter of; 124.
 — (1688); 229.
- Thistlethwayte:
 Mr., his death at Tangier; 118.
 — state of his accounts; *ib.*
 Mrs., of Tangier; 97.
- Thomas, Jenkin, alderman of Tangier; 78, 97, 108.
- Thompson:
 Dr., chaplain at Kensington Palace; 444.
 or Thomson, George, candidate for Bramber; 364.
 — letter of; *ib.*
 H., artist; 448.
- Thornhill, Mr., witness; 311.
- Thoroton, Mr., candidate for Bramber; 364.
- Throckmorton:
 Captain, at Berwick; 134.
 Sir W., at Putney; 10.
- Thurland, Baron, and Reigate church; 27.
- Thurlow, Lord Chancellor, styled Emperor; 425.
- Tichborne:
 Sir Henry, the Duke of York, and; 36.
 of the Ordnance Office; 260.
 — letter of; 222.
- Tichfield, letters dated at; 75, 76, 77, 124.
- Ticonderoga fort, attack on; 393.
- Tiffin, Major; 118.
- Tilbury; 103.
 Governor of; 222.
- Till, Rev. John, of Hayes, letters of; 438.
- Tillingham; 161.
- Tilson, Mr., a chaplain; 293.
- Tippetts, Sir John, of the Navy Board; 166, 174.
- Tirrell, Jack; 225.
- Tobacco, Virginia; 80.
- Tobin, Ja., of Tangier; 96.
- Tollemache, Capt. William, letter of; 250.
- Tonge:
 W., letter of; 381.
 complaints against; *ib.*
- Tongue, William, remarks by; 344.
- Tonson, Jacob, recommendation of; 306.
- Tonyn, Governor, letter of; 349.
- Toolgaum, English army retreated to; 422.
- Topsham; 188, 192, 193, 203, 221.
- Torbay, the Dutch fleet in; 185, 192, 195, 203, 205, 213.
- Torey, Marquis de; 311.
 letters of; 300, 315.
- Tories, the, distinctions among; 319.
- Torrington, Earl of (1689); 253.
 Memoirs of; 447.
- Tortola:
 letter dated at; 343.
 Governor of; *ib.*
- Totterdale, Hugh, a lawyer in Jamaica; 306.
- Toulon, Calvinists at; 331.
- Tournay:
 letter dated at; 119.
 Vauban's citadel at; 120.
- Townsend, Mr., deputy of Sir Edw. Sherburne; 252.
- Townshend:
 Lord (1679); 32.
 Viscount, a godfather; 294.
 — (1702), letter of; 293.
 — (1705), letter of; 294.
 — (1714), letter of; 321.
- Tracy, Baron, report by; 310.
- Trafford, Mr., of Norfolk; 293.
- Tramaliér, —, fellow of Jesus College, Oxford; 134.
- Transylvania; 4, 7.
- Trelawny:
 Captain, at Tangier; 50.
 — killed; *ib.*
 Col., his regiment; 94, 103, 104, 118, 128.
- Trentham, letter dated at; 364.
- Trentown, General Howe at; 398.
- Trescot, Alexander, letter of; 365.
- Treves, Marquis Crequi's army at; 119.
- Tripoli; 18, 105.
- Trumbell, Governor, his despatches from Connecticut; 391.

Trumbull, Dr. William :
 letters of ; 95, 97.
 report by ; 97.
 in England ; 99, 100,
 Truro, Nova Scotia ; 344.
 Tryon, Col. William, Governor of New
 York :
 letters of ; 336, 343, 364.
 his expenditure ; 336.
 in great favour ; 384.
 his requisition for troops ; 339.
 his secretary ; 354.
 disloyalty of his Province ; 392.
 memorial of ; 397.
 letter to ; 417.
 complaints against ; 423.
 his letter to Lord Hyde ; 438.
 his return to New York ; 440.
 Tucker, Captain, of the *Unity* ; 97, 100.
 Tufton, Mr., member for Appleby ; 124.
 Tully, John, seaman ; 107.
 Tunbridge ; 87.
 James II. at ; 133.
 Wells, letter dated at ; 424.
 Tunis ; 18, 19, 105.
 King of ; 18, 19.
 man-of-war, prizes taken by ; 77.
 Turberville, informer ; 65.
 Turin ; 298.
 Turks, the :
 Princes of Germany and ; 3.
 success gained by ; 5, 6.
 retreat of ; 8.
 alleged negotiations of England with ;
 6.
 beaten out of Fort St. Andrea ; 17.
 their ships burnt at Algiers ; 19.
 encounter of their ships with the
 Genoese ; 30.
 victory over ; 93.
 Turner, Sir William, alderman of London ;
 144.
 Tuscany, Prince of (1710), illness of ;
 299.
 Tweeddale, Marquis of (1710) ; 296.
 Twickenham ; 98.
 letters dated at ; 131, 162.
 Twysden, Sir Thomas, candidate for Kent ;
 326.
 Tynemouth ; 37.
 Castle, repairs at ; 75.
 Tyreconnell, Earl of :
 (temp. Eliz.), rebellion under ; 125.
 (1686), his reception at Chester ; 131.
 in England ; *ib.*
 Lord Lieut. of Ireland ; 226, 234.
 (1687), letters of and to ; 132.
 his preparations in Ireland ; 249.
 Tyrell, — ; 74.
 Tyrone, Earl of :
 (temp. Eliz.), rebellion under ; 125.
 (1685), letter of ; 122.
 Tyrrell, Captain ; 130, 150.
 Tyrwhitt, Captain John ; 156, 161.
 letters of ; 158, 223.

U.

Ulster, in arms under Tyrone ; 125.
 Upnor Castle ; 76.
 Governor of ; 153, 157.
 Ushant ; 198.
 Usher, Ignat., letter of ; 74.
 Utrecht, Lord Strafford at ; 308.
 Uxbridge :
 letter dated at ; 229.
 Lord Feversham's army at ; 229, 232.

V.

Vaena, Dorhis de, of Tangier ; 97.
 Valentia :
 attempt on ; 298.
 reduction of ; 300.
 Vale Royal, letter dated at ; 139.
 Valkenire, M., burgomaster of Amster-
 dam ; 31.
 Van Benning, or Venbenning, M., his
 memorial ; 71.
 Vanbrugh Fields (Blackheath?) ; 339,
 366.
 Vander Saan, Captain ; 203.
 Vandeveldt de Oude (the Old) :
 William, letter of ; 153.
 prices of his pictures ; *ib.*
 Van Runing ; 290.
 Vanseterfleet, Daniel, of Tangier ; 97.
 Vansusterfleet, Daniel, of Tangier ; 97.
 Van Tromp, Admiral :
 engagements with ; 20-23.
 and the Prince of Orange's expedi-
 tion ; 158, 178.
 Vardell, Rev. Mr., Thoughts on the
 Colonies by ; 397.
 Vauban, Mons., account of his fortifica-
 tions ; 119, 120.
 Vaudry, Mr. ; 282.
 Vaughan, Lord :
 (1675), letter of ; 25.
 Governor of Jamaica ; 137.
 Vendome, Duc de ; 304.
 Venes, John and Aaron, Dutch admirals
 21.
 Venice ; 298.
 Vermüden, Mr. ; 3, 6.
 Vernon :
 George, letter of ; 320.
 Mr., or Ned ; 16.
 — candidate for parliament ; 56.
 Versailles, letters dated at ; 130, 300.
 Vetch, Colonel Samuel, charges against ;
 320.

Victualling, Commissioners for: 147, 150, 152, 154, 159, 164, 177, 218, 221, 240, 242, 243, 260.

Vienna:

Prince Rupert's mission to; 3-9.
letters dated at; 5-8.
the Earl of Dartmouth at; 330.
christening of an Archduchess; *ib.*

Villahermosa, Duke of; 30.

Villa Nova; 106.

Villiers:

Col. Sir Edward, letter of; 75.
Sir William; 160.

Vincent:

Ettienne, of Tangier; 97.
Stephen, of Tangier; 79.

Virgin Islands:

agent for; 348.
petition from; *ib.*
statistics concerning; 372.

Virginia:

secretary in; 23.
Lord Culpeper's letter from; 80.
Sir H. Chicheley's misgovernment of; 80.
Assembly at; 335.
its support to Boston; 353.
militia in; 359.
House of Burgesses; 362.
preparations in; 372.
state of government in; 384.
Lord Dunmore's despatches from; 391.
in a state of anarchy; *ib.*

Voiteire, Captain, of the *Katherine*, fire-ship; 23.

Votier, —, with Admiral Herbert; 204.

W.

W., R., letter of; 315.

Wackitomika; 359.

Wade, Major-Gen., his services in Spain; 302.

Wales:

Prince of (1751), his future bride; 330.

— (1783) letter of; 442.

Princess of (1805), letter of; 444.

Walker, Obadiah, taken prisoner; 231.

Wallace, Captain, at Rhode Island; 399.

Walle, Mrs.; 53.

Waller:

Mr., letter to; 9.
Sir Hardress, a prisoner; *ib.*
Sir William; 189.

Wallis:

Mr., recommendation of; 80.
— candidate for Berwick; 124.

Wallis—*cont.*

William, storekeeper at Tangier; 99.

Walloons, the, at Stepney; 129.

Walpole:

Sir Robert, letter of; 303.
— dismissed from office; *ib.*
— his motion on the South Sea directors; 326.
— his brother Townshend; 321.
— Henry Legge and; 328.
Thomas, his letter; 359, 360, 366.

Walshford ale; 138.

Walsingham, James; 34, 35.

Waltham Abbey, Pynest Green near; 328.

Wanton, Governor; 441.

his despatches from Rhode Island; 391.

Wapping:

Jeffreys taken in; 233, 235.

Warbeck, Perkin; 224.

Waringe, James, of Tangier; 79, 97.
petition of; 104.

Warminster, letter dated at; 128.

Warr, Mr., and Lord Nottingham; 286.

Warren, Dr. Joseph:

of Boston, New England; 342.
of Cambridge, Mass., letter of; 377.

Warton, Sir Michael:

letters of; 295, 296, 308, 309.
refuses a peerage; 308, 309.

Warwick; 445.

Sir Philip; 9.

Earl of, Beauchamp; 328.

Washan, Ali Rice:

captain of a Sally man-of-war; 106.
confession of; *ib.*

Washington:

General George; 381, 383.
— commander-in-chief; 392.
— his camp near Philadelphia; 418.
— his forces at Middletown; 418.
Harry; 10.

Watermen, impressment of; 141, 145, 149, 154, 157, 172, 200, 257, 259.

Watson, Mr.:

councillor at Boston; 361.
his cadetship; 443.

Watts, Mr.; 52.

postmaster at Deal; 196, 201.

Webbe, J., letters of; 426.

Welbeck; 13.

letters dated at; 74, 75, 79, 80, 125.

Welford, —; 265.

Wellton, Mr., sheriff in Virginia; 80.

Wellesley, Marquis, letters of; 426, 434, 436.

Wellingborough parish; 423.

Wells; 134.

Monmouth's army at; 126.

letters dated at; 128.

Welsh:

Sir Robert; 3, 4.
—, his horses; 33.

Wentworth:

Lady, her Liberty of Stepney; 129.

Wentworth—*cont.*

General, his despatches from New Hampshire; 395.

Paul, petition consigned to; 372.

Werden:

Major-General; 131.

Sir John; 31, 37.

— instructions signed by; 20.

Wesley:

Colonel, reported drowned; 45.

John, letter of; 378, 379.

West, Sir Benjamin; 448.

Westall, Richard; *ib.*

Westbury, letter dated at; 126.

Westcombe, Sir Martin, consul at Cadiz; 94.

Weston:

Henry, letters of; 325, 326.

William, letter of; 365.

Westphal, Captain, wounded in India; 422.

Wetherall, Rev. J.; 444.

Wetwang:

Sir John, complaint against his son; 94, 100, 103.

Lieut. Jos., letter of; 103.

Wexford, letter dated at; 337.

Weybridge; 302.

Weyley, James, chirurgion, at Tangier; 108.

Weymouth:

letters dated at; 444

George III. at; 445.

Lord (1683-87), letters of; 80, 120, 122, 134.

— (1687), his coach; 134.

— (1688); 229.

Wharton:

Lord (1677), Philip, in the Tower, letters of; 26.

Lady; 237.

— Ann, letter of; 26.

Mr., at Tournay; 120.

— his news from America; 354.

Dick, at Plymouth; 204.

Capt. George, letters of; 9-12.

Goodwin; 26.

Sir Polycarpus, letter of; 144.

Richard, letter of; 128.

Samuel, letter to; 383.

Thomas, letter of; *ib.*

Sir Thomas, letter of; 26.

Wheat, high price of; 335.

Wheatley:

Nathaniel, account by; 334.

Phillis, letter and poem by; *ib.*

— an African slave; *ib.*

Wheeler:

Captain; 87, 102.

Colonel; 3.

Sir Charles, death of; 89.

Sir Francis, letter of; 211.

— his misfortune; 200.

Richard, deposition by; 389.

Wheeling, America; 359.

Wheelock:

Captain Anthony; 333.

John, President of Dartmouth College; 438.

Whelan, James, of Tangier; 97.

Whitchurch; 131.

White:

Captain, at Tangier; 103.

Major John, letter of; 51.

Lieut. William, at Tangier; 110.

Whiteworth, his evidence; 311.

Whitfield, Rev. George, letter to; 331.

Whitlock, Lieut., killed; 210.

Wich, Mr., letter of; 310.

Wickham, letter dated at; 370.

Wickstead, —, apprehended; 170.

Widdrington:

Lord, at Berwick; 75.

Colonel R., letter of; 124.

— candidate for Berwick; *ib.*

Wight, Isle of, Dutch fleet off; 202-205, 264, 265, 271, 272, 299, 302, 307.

Charles I. in; 25.

mutiny of the militia in; 185.

Irish soldiers transported to; 246.

Wilberforce, William, letter of; 448.

Wild, Captain; 164.

Wilford, Captain; 165, 199.

his letter; 184.

Wilkenson, one; 17.

Wilkes, John; 369.

Wilks, Mr., letter of; 420.

Willard, Mr., councillor at Boston; 361.

William, Fort; 426, 428, 434, 436.

college at; 434.

William and Mary, Castle, in New Hampshire; 395.

William, Rice, servant of Lord Mohun; 311.

William III., his honours to Lord Dartmouth; 447.

Williams:

Lady, executrix of Lord Brouncker's will; 113.

Captain; 102, 108, 258.

Charles, certificate of; 238.

Edward, killed; 87.

Capt. H., letter of; 190.

Capt. Hen.; 75.

Jane; 445.

Thomas, of Annapolis, letter to; 378.

Williamsburg, magazine at; 391.

Williamson, Mr.; 17.

Willoughby, Lord (1713), Bishop of Bristol; 316.

Wilshaw, Captain, of Deptford; 146, 147, 150, 168, 259.

Wilson:

Lieut., captive among the Moors; 105.

James, of Pennsylvania; 357.

Robert, Consul at Gibraltar; 109.

— letters of; 109, 110.

Wiltshire, Lord (1688), at Exeter; 192.

Wimbledon, letters dated at; 310, 332.

minister of; 310.

Winche, H., at the Admiralty; 103.

Winchelsea, Earl of (1767); 332.

Winchester:

letter dated at; 298.

the Star at; 16.

Charles II. at; 89.

Winchester—*cont.*

- Scotch troops at ; 103.
- election at ; 123.
- Bishop of (1688) ; 170, 229.
- North (1785, &c.), letters of ; 425.

Windham, — ; 31, 32.

- sale of his place ; 63.

Windram, Major, at Nieupoort ; 27.

Windsor ; 122.

- letters dated at ; 87, 88, 115, 132, 235, 237, 309, 442.
- ministers at ; 310, 311.
- Castle, St. George's Hall in ; 444.
- Lord, letters of ; 26, 59, 61, 64, 74.
- (1680) ; 54, 55.
- Nova Scotia ; 373, 381.
- letters dated at ; 398–402, 414.
- pirates about ; 383.
- disaffected people at ; 384.
- ships at ; 387.
- state of township ; 401.
- volunteers in ; 401.

Wingfield :

- Capt. Charles, his company at Tangier ; 109.
- Capt. George, his company at Tangier ; *ib.*

Winnett, Joseph of Annapolis, letter to ; 378.

Winnington, Sir F., the Duke of York and ; 33.

Winslow, Joseph, Boston tea merchant ; 342.

Winthrop, Dr., of Boston, New England ; 343.

Wintringham, Sir Charles, letter of ; 402.

Withers :

- Mr., clerk of the Fishermen's Company ; 167.
- Lieut. Hen., at Tangier ; 109.

Wivell, Capt. Francis, letter of ; 216.

Wolferman, Mr., charges by ; 133.

Wollferman, Mr., instructions to ; 132.

Wolseley, Sir Ch., candidate for parliament ; 56.

Wood, Thomas, Bishop of Lichfield, letters of ; 76.

Woodlands Court, letter dated at ; 139.

Woodward, Mr., surgeon ; 312.

Woolmer Forest ; 25.

Woolwich ; 107.

- quarrel at ; 87.
- ships at ; 199.

Worcester :

- battle of, Charles II.'s escape after ; 49.
- James II. at ; 134.
- New England ; 361.
- Bishop of, Dr. Hough, his letters ; 328.
- (1687), his regiment at Chester ; 131.
- Marquis of (1688), joins the Prince of Orange ; 222.

Workington, seizure of arms at ; 233.

Worseley, Harry, at Lisbon ; 318.

Worsopp, Sir Thomas, and his son, their services ; 131.

Worthin or Worden, Captain, killed ; 21, 23.

Wrenn :

- M., instructions signed by ; 19, 20.
- Capt. Ralph ; 75, 102.
- letter of ; 99.
- and the Portuguese Canons ; 101.
- his ship at Lisbon ; 102.
- journal of his proceedings ; 106.
- his encounter with a French man-of-war ; 115.

Wrey, Sir Bouchier, his brother shot at Tangier ; 51.

Wright :

- , Governor of Georgia, letter of ; 336.
- Sir James, his despatches from Georgia ; 390.
- Lieut. William, letter of ; 187.
- his search for ships ; 187, 188.
- sent to Dover ; 265.

Wroth, Edward, alderman of Tangier ; 110.

Wurtzburg ; 6, 8.

Wyborne, Sir John ; 102.

- at Tangier ; 80.
- instructions to ; 85.
- orders by ; 90.
- letters of ; 94, 100, 103.
- report by ; 107.
- certificate by ; 110.

Wybrant, Alderman, of Dublin ; 10.

Wycherley, Capt. W., letter of ; 446.

Wye, Dr. Mossom, letter of ; 294.

Wyndham :

- Col., his coach ; 134.
- Sir William, letter of ; 326.

Wynne, Dr. O., letters of ; 111, 174.

Wyrley, Mr., his estate at Handsworth ; 293.

X.

Xeres, Pepys at ; 105.

Y.

Yanky, a pirate ; 136.

Yarmouth :

- Great, Trinity House at ; 121.
- pilots at ; 122.
- Isle of Wight ; 233.
- Sir Robert Holmes at ; 185.
- letters dated at ; 221, 225, 231.
- desertion of troops from ; 225.
- Earl of (1684), Lord Brouncker's executor ; 113.
- sent to James II. ; 231.
- South ; 212.
- Nova Scotia ; 403, 415.
- infantry raised in ; 386.

Yeams, Mr., ship builder at Dover; 207, 218.

York:

- arms and guns at; 134.
- letters dated at; 134, 137, 249.
- Clifford's Tower; 134.
- Archbishop of (1688); 229.
- (1710); 296.
- Duke of, James (1661); 8.
- his letters to Col. George Legge, afterwards Lord Dartmouth; 30-49, 53-74, 100, 122.
- letter to; 23.
- his barge; 9.
- instructions, &c. signed by; 19, 20.
- on board the Royal Charles; 20.
- his seat in Reigate Church; 27.
- his daughter at the Hague; 30.
- his behaviour to Lord Danby; 32.
- his riding to the Scottish parliament; 63.
- his daughter; 63, 64, 65, 67.
- at Winchester; 89.
- James, at Portsmouth; 93.

York—*cont.*

Duke of, his opinion of Lord Dartmouth's services at Tangier; 113.

See James II.

— (1805), letter of; 444.

Duchess of; 31, 32, 33, 37, 42, 45, 60, 67.

— defends Lord Dartmouth; 114.

Yorkshire militia, the first raised in England; 86.

Young:

Robert, his plot against Bishop Sprat; 310.

Sir William, a Houghton Tale by; 327.

Z.

Zealand; 341.

admiral for; 21.

Zuyder sea; 158.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

ELEVENTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART V.

THE
MANUSCRIPTS
OF THE
EARL OF DARTMOUTH.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.



LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1887.



GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE



3 3125 01361 1211

